

UNIVERSITY  
PENNSYLVANIA  
LIBRARIES











*Geo. Smith*

HISTORY  
OF  
DELAWARE COUNTY,  
PENNSYLVANIA,

FROM THE DISCOVERY OF THE TERRITORY INCLUDED WITHIN  
ITS LIMITS TO THE PRESENT TIME,

WITH

*A Notice of the Geology of the County,*

AND

CATALOGUES OF ITS MINERALS, PLANTS, QUADRUPEDS AND BIRDS,

Written

UNDER THE DIRECTION AND APPOINTMENT OF THE DELAWARE COUNTY  
INSTITUTE OF SCIENCE,

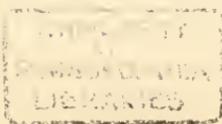
BY

GEORGE SMITH, M. D.

PHILADELPHIA:  
PRINTED BY HENRY B. ASHMEAD,  
Nos. 1102 AND 1104 SANSON STREET.  
1862.

6  
157  
D2  
56

*Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1862, by*  
**GEORGE SMITH, M. D.,**  
*in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Eastern  
District of Pennsylvania.*



## INTRODUCTION.

THE circumstances under which the author was induced to engage in the preparation of the work now submitted to the public, will be briefly explained.

Many years since a resolution was adopted by the Delaware County Institute of Science, having in view the collection and preservation of manuscripts, printed documents, traditions, or any other matter or thing calculated to illustrate the history of the County. A notice was published in the County papers, requesting persons in possession of the desired information, to place the documents containing it in the possession of the Institute. This request was but very partially responded to, either by the members of the Institution, or by others. Still there were a few who took a deep interest in the subject. They plainly saw that many facts calculated to illustrate our early history had already passed into oblivion, because no means had been adopted to collect and preserve them, and that if this important subject should be longer neglected, many more would soon be placed beyond our reach, by the decease of a number of intelligent persons, still living, who were familiar with the stirring times and local events of our revolutionary struggle.

Among those who took the deepest interest in the matter was Joseph Edwards, Esq., an active and intelligent member of the Institute. It was a subject in accordance with his taste, and he freely devoted his time and his vigorous intellect, in accomplishing the original object of the Institution. His reading was from this time more particularly directed to the various works that relate to the early settlements on the Delaware. Making himself familiar with

that subject, and being possessed of a considerable number of local facts, the idea occurred to him of putting the materials in his possession into the shape of a history of our County. The subject was accordingly brought by him before the Institute, and meeting with the approbation of the members present, it was at once placed in the hands of a committee, with the understanding that the whole labor of drawing up the history should devolve on Mr. Edwards.

Circulars were now addressed to every person supposed to be in possession of facts or information calculated to add value to the work, but again the response was for the most part slow and unsatisfactory; and the feeble health of Mr. Edwards did not permit him to engage in the laborious task of personally examining voluminous ancient records, and other manuscripts of vital importance to the work in question, and only to a very limited extent of eliciting from the aged of our County their recollections of by-gone times.

Thus circumstanced, Mr. Edwards engaged energetically in the work, and, at the time his earthly career was so suddenly brought to a close, he had brought his narrative down to the commencement of Penn's government. The task of *completing* the work was imposed by the Institute upon the author, who assumed it as a duty he owed to his departed friend, as well as from a desire to place beyond contingency a multitude of local facts, that were to be found only in ancient manuscripts, many of which it was known were not in safe keeping, nor in a good state of preservation.

When the appointment of the Institute was accepted, he had no idea that his labor would extend much beyond the completion of the narrative commenced by his friend, and he supposed that a large amount of the materials had already been collected for that purpose. He was aware that the manuscript of Mr. Edwards was too voluminous, and if used, would require some abridgment, but a careful examination of it soon satisfied him that it could not be used at all, as part of a work for which he was to be mainly responsible. It was discovered that Mr. Edwards in

drawing up his narrative had labored under the disadvantage of not being in possession of all the important facts connected with his subject; that the authors upon which he relied were mostly compilers and frequently incorrect, and in addition, his narrative was so very voluminous, that the labor of abridging it would be greater than that of re-writing the whole. It was painful to the author to exclude the whole of the manuscript of Mr. Edwards, but he is happy in having the opinion of one of his most intelligent relatives, that the course adopted was proper and judicious.

It thus became necessary to enter upon a thorough examination of every work having a bearing upon the history of the territory embraced within our County, from the time it first became known to Europeans. This has been the most pleasing part of the labor. But it was soon found that the most interesting facts connected with the early history of the County were scattered through the voluminous manuscript records of the Society of Friends; the records of our early Courts, and other records of the County, now in the offices at West Chester; the records in the Surveyor-General's office at Harrisburg, and in the several offices of the city of Philadelphia. These have been carefully examined so far as they relate to early times; and although their examination required the expenditure of much time and labor, the reward has been so ample, that it may now be safely said, that no history of the County would have been worthy of the name which did not embrace the numerous local facts derived from these sources.

It will also be seen that the unpublished records at Albany, N. Y., and those at New Castle, in the State of Delaware, have been examined with the view of ascertaining as many local facts as possible connected with the settlements on the Delaware, prior to the establishment of the government of William Penn. These examinations, though not so prolific of new facts as that of our own records, it will be observed, have not been by any means fruitless.

The examination of these records made the author

familiar with most of the early settlers embraced within the limits of our County; where they lived, how they lived, and from whence they came. This gave rise to the idea of the map that exhibits the County as it was at the time of its first settlement, or shortly afterwards, and also suggested the biographical notices which form an important feature of the work. This arrangement has had the effect of freeing the history of the County proper from much personal narrative and local description, and will, it is hoped, be a source of some satisfaction to many old families of the County, and to many who reside beyond our limits, but who can justly claim kindred here, and "have their claims allowed." Much labor has been expended on this part of the work, and it is trusted not without a reasonable degree of success. Still the author has, to regret, that in respect to some of the early immigrant settlers, he has been able to learn little or nothing. This will account for the briefness and imperfection of some of the notices, and the entire omission of any notice of other pioneers in the settlement of the County.

The multitude of local facts and circumstances that it appeared necessary to give in the language in which they are recorded, has given to a considerable portion of the work, very much the character of Annals. It hence became important to place at the head of each page, the date, as nearly as possible, of the events recorded on it, and on that account the formality of dividing the work into chapters has been dispensed with.

The Geology of the County, and the Catalogue of its Flowering Plants and Ferns would have been contributed to the work by the present author, had the historical part of it been completed by Mr. Edwards. The Catalogue of our Mosses was kindly prepared by Dr. Thomas P. James, and that of the Quadrupeds and of the Birds by John Cassin, Esq., both natives of Delaware County, and both unsurpassed in the branches of the natural sciences to which their contributions respectively belong.

To his long tried friend, Minshall Painter, the author is largely indebted for liberal and constant aid in the examination of voluminous manuscripts, and for the contri-

bution of many local facts. He is also under great obligations to Thomas Darlington, Dr. William Darlington, Joseph J. Lewis, John H. Brinton, Adis M. Ayers, Walter Hibbard, Jonathan Cope, and Gilbert Cope, of Chester County; to the late Samuel Breck, Samuel Hazard, Professor John F. Frazer, and Samuel L. Smedley, of Philadelphia; to Thomas Dutton, Elijah Brooke, George G. Leiper, Robert Frame, Robert Thomas, John M. Broomall, Jacob -S. Serrill, Joshua P. Eyre, Charles Johnson, and James M. Willcox, of Delaware County, and to many others, for the aid they have severally rendered by contributing documents, or by communicating important facts.

UPPER DARBY, DELAWARE CO.,  
*November 1, 1862.*



## HISTORY OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

---

IN giving an account of the first settlement by Europeans, of any part of America, it has been customary with writers to precede their narratives by a detailed history, not only of the events that were then transpiring in the Old World, but of every event that had occurred for a century or more previously, having the least possible bearing, upon the settlement in question. As the history of a district of country so limited in extent as that of Delaware County, must derive its chief value from the number of local facts it may present, the transatlantic events that led to its settlement in common with that of larger districts of our country, will only be briefly adverted to.

More than a century had elapsed, from the time of the discovery of the Western Continent by the Cabots, before the noble river that forms the south-eastern boundary of our County, became known to Europeans. The first settlement of Virginia was commenced at Jamestown in the year 1607. Two years later, the celebrated English navigator Henry Hudson, after having made two unsuccessful voyages in the employ of London merchants, in search of a northern passage to the East Indies, entered the service of the Dutch East India Company, and with the same object in view, made his celebrated voyage that resulted in the discovery of the great New York river, that most justly bears his name. Sailing from Amsterdam on the 4th of April, 1609, in a yacht called the Half-Moon, he doubled North Cape with the object of reaching Nova Zembla. In this he was foiled by reason of the dense fogs and the large bodies of ice he encountered, when, changing his original plan, he directed his course with the view of discovering a north-west passage to China. He arrived off the banks of Newfoundland in July, and continuing his course westwardly, after some delay on account of dense fogs, entered Penobscot bay on the coast of Maine. Here Captain Hudson had friendly intercourse with the natives of the country, and after having repaired the damage his little vessel had sustained, he pursued his course southerly in search, it is said, of a

passage to the Western Pacific Ocean, which he had formerly learned from his friend Captain John Smith, had an existence, "south of Virginia." Halting a second time at Cape Cod, he observed in possession of the Indians who treated him kindly, "green tobacco and pipes, the bowls of which were made of clay, and the stems of red copper."<sup>1</sup>

The voyage of the *Half-Moon* was again continued south-west along the coast, until, on the 18th of August she arrived at the mouth of Chesapeake bay. If there was any truth in the rather improbable story, that Hudson pursued this south-west course, in search of a passage to the Pacific, *south of Virginia*, he certainly abandoned his plan; for, without much delay, he reversed his course, making a more particular examination of the coast as he passed along. On the 28th of August, 1609, in latitude thirty-nine degrees and five minutes north, Hudson discovered "a great bay," which, after having made a very careful examination of the shoals and soundings at its mouth, he entered; but soon came to the over-cautious conclusion, that "he that will *thoroughly discover* this great bay, must have a small pinnace, that must draw but four or five feet water, to sound before him."<sup>2</sup> To this great bay the name of *Delaware* has been given in honor of Lord Delaware, who is said to have entered it one year subsequently to the visit of Hudson.<sup>3</sup>

The examination of the Delaware bay by Hudson, was more after the manner of a careful navigator, than that of a bold explorer in search of new lands, and scarcely extended beyond its mouth. It must have been very slight indeed, as we find that in further retracing his steps, he had descried the high lands of Navesink on the 2nd of September, four days after his entrance into the Delaware bay; and on the 4th of that month, after having rounded a low "Sandy Hook," he discovered, "The Great North River of New Netherland"—a discovery that will transmit his name to the latest posterity.

Though an Englishman, Hudson was in the employ of the Dutch, and his visit to the Delaware, however transient it may have been, is rendered important from the fact, that on it principally, if not wholly, rested the claim of that government to the bay and river, so far as it was based on the ground of *prior discovery*. This claim is now fully conceded; for although the bay was known in Virginia by its present name as early as 1612, no evidence exists of its discovery by Lord Delaware or any other

<sup>1</sup> Hist. New Netherland, i. 34.

<sup>2</sup> Journal of the voyage by Robert Juet, the mate of Hudson,—*N. Y. Hist. Col.* vol. i. 130, 131,—also, *ib.* N. S. i. 320.

<sup>3</sup> So far as a negative can be proven, Mr. Broadhead in his History of N. Y. has made it appear that Lord Delaware never saw the bay that bears his name. See p. 51, and Appendix, note D, of that work.

Englishman prior to 1610, when it is said, that navigator "touched at Delaware bay on his passage to Virginia."<sup>1</sup>

An official Dutch document,<sup>2</sup> drawn up in 1644, claims that New Netherland "was visited by inhabitants of that country in the year 1598," and that "two little forts were built on the *South* and *North* rivers." Better authority is needed to support this claim, than the assertion of an interested party made nearly half a century subsequent to the event.

Though reasonable doubts may exist in respect to the visit of Lord Delaware to the Delaware bay, that bay in 1610 did actually receive a transient visit from Captain Samuel Argall, who probably was the first European that entered its waters after its discovery by Hudson.<sup>3</sup>

The various names by which the Delaware river and bay have been known, are enumerated in Hazard's *Annals of Pennsylvania*.<sup>4</sup> By the Indians it was called, "Pautaxat, Mariskitton and Makerish-kisken, Lenape Whittuck; by the Dutch, Zuyt or South river, Nassau river, Prince Hendrick river, and Charles river; by the Swedes, New Swedeland stream; by the English, Delaware. Heylin in his *Cosmography* calls it *Arasapha*. The bay has also been known as *New Port May* and *Godyn's bay*.

Six years now intervene, before we have any further accounts of discoveries in "New Netherland," a country, which in the estimation of Their High Mightinesses, The States General of Holland, embraced the Delaware bay and river. On the 27th of March, in the year 1614, a general charter was granted, securing the exclusive privilege of trade during four voyages, with "any new courses, havens, countries or places," to the discoverer, and subjecting any persons who should act in violation thereof, to a forfeiture of their vessel, in addition to a heavy pecuniary penalty.<sup>5</sup> Stimulated by this edict of the States General, the merchants of Amsterdam fitted out five vessels to engage in voyages, in pursuance of its provisions. Among them was the *Fortune* belonging to the city of Hoorn, commanded by Captain Cornelis Jacobson Mey. Captain Adrian Block commanded another vessel of this exploring party, which was unfortunately burnt upon his arrival at the mouth of the "Manhattan river." To repair this misfortune, Captain Block immediately engaged in the construction of a new vessel—a yacht, 44½ feet long, and 11½ feet wide. This craft was of but 16 tons burden, and was named the *Unrust* (Restless.) She was the first vessel built by Europeans in this country, and her construction,

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col. i. N. S. 320.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 149; Hist. New Netherland, i. Appendix E. 418.

<sup>3</sup> Broadhead's Hist. N. Y. 51 and note D.

<sup>4</sup> P. 4.

<sup>5</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 5.

under the circumstance, savors more of a *Yankee* proceeding than any event in the history of New Netherland.

The *Fortune*, commanded by Skipper Mey, alone proceeded southerly. The coast, with its numerous inlets and islands, was examined and mapped as he went along, until he reached the mouth of the Delaware bay, to the two proper capes of which he appropriated two of his names; calling the one Cornelis, the other Mey. To a cape still further south he gave the name of Hindlopen, after a town of Friesland.<sup>1</sup> All the vessels except the *Restless*, now returned to Holland, to make a report of their discoveries, and to claim the exclusive privileges of trade, to which, under the general charter granted by the States General, their owners would be entitled. By an edict dated on the 14th of October, 1614, this monopoly of trade was granted to the united company of merchants of the cities of Amsterdam and Hoorn, by whose means the expedition had been fitted out. It was limited, however, to "newly discovered lands, situate in America, between *New France* and *Virginia*, whereof the sea coasts lie between the fortieth and forty-fifth degrees of latitude, now named New Netherland," and was to extend to four voyages, to be made within three years from the 1st of January. It will be seen that the Delaware bay is not included in this grant, a circumstance that would suggest that the discoveries in that quarter by Skipper Mey, had not been appreciated.

Captain Cornelis Hendrickson, who had been left in command of the American built vessel *Restless*, now proceeded to make further explorations, and especially on the Delaware bay. It has even been said that this expedition explored the river as high up as the mouth of the Schuylkill, the discovery of which is credited to Captain Hendrickson.<sup>2</sup> If this be correct, the crew of the *Restless* were the first civilized men who visited the territory now embraced within the limits of Delaware County. The extent of the discoveries made by the worthy captain, can, in a measure, be judged of by his report made to the States General, on behalf of his employers.

"Report of Captain Cornelis Hendrixz<sup>a</sup> of Munnickendam to the high and mighty Lords States General of the Free United Netherland Provinces, made on the XVIII<sup>th</sup> August, Ao. 1616, of the country, bay and three rivers, situate in the latitude from 38 to 40 degrees, by him discovered and found for and to the behoof of his owners and Directors of New Netherland, by name Gerrit Jacob Witsen, Burgomaster at Amsterdam, Jonas Witsen, Lambrecht Van Tweenhuyzen, Palas Pelgrom and others of their company."

<sup>1</sup> Hist. New Netherland, i. 73.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 7; Broadhead's Hist. N. Y. 79.

“*First*, he hath discovered for his aforesaid Masters and Directors, certain lands, a bay and three rivers situate between 38 and 40 degrees.”

“And did there trade with the inhabitants; said trade consisting of sables, furs, robes and other skins.”

“He hath found the said country full of trees, to wit: oaks, hickory and pines; which trees, were in some places covered with vines.”

“He hath seen in said country, bucks and does, turkeys and partridges.”

“He hath found the climate of said country very temperate, judging it to be as temperate as this country, Holland.”

“He also traded for and bought from the inhabitants, the Minguas, three persons, being people belonging to this company, which three persons were employed in the service of the Mohawks and Machicans; giving for them kettles, beads and merchandise.”

“Read August 19th, 1616.”<sup>1</sup>

It cannot be fairly inferred from this report, that the Schuylkill was one of the three rivers discovered by Captain Hendrickson, and the original “*Carte Figurative*,”<sup>2</sup> found attached to the memorial of his employers, presented on the day before the report was made, furnishes almost conclusive evidence that the voyage of the *Restless* did not extend even to the mouth of the *Delaware river*. The refusal of the States General, to grant the trading privileges to these applicants, which in justice could not be withheld from the discoverers of “any *new* courses, havens, countries or places,” furnishes additional proof that the discoveries made in the *Restless* did not go much beyond what had been previously made. If any knowledge of the Delaware or Schuylkill rivers was acquired on this occasion, it was probably obtained from the three persons belonging to the company, purchased from the Indians, or from the Indians themselves.

In anticipation of the formation of a Dutch West India Company, exclusive trading privileges were not again granted under the general charter of 1614, except in a few instances and to a very limited extent. The trade to *New Netherland*, regarded by the Dutch as extending beyond the Delaware, was thrown open, in a measure, to individual competition. This did not last long, for on the 3rd of June, 1621, the West India Company was incorporated. It did not, however, go into operation until 1623.

Thus far, trade, and new discoveries for the purpose of extending trade, appear to have wholly engrossed the attention of the Dutch. This year a proposition is made by the Directors of the

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 13.

<sup>2</sup> For a copy of this “*Carte Figurative*,” see N. Y. Col. Doc. i. facing p. 13.

New Netherland trading company, for the emigration to America of "a certain English preacher,<sup>1</sup> versed in the Dutch language," then residing in Leyden, together with over four hundred families both out of Holland and England, whom he assured the petitioners, he had the means of inducing to accompany him thither. The petitioners also asked that two ships of war might be provisionally dispatched "for the preservation of the country's rights, and that the aforesaid minister and the four hundred families, might be taken under the protection of the government; alledging that *his Majesty of Great Britain would be disposed to people the aforesaid lands with the English nation.*" After considerable delay, this petition was rejected.<sup>2</sup>

On the 28th of September of this year, and during the time that elapsed between the incorporation of the Dutch West India Company and the time it commenced its commercial operations, the States General granted certain parties permission to dispatch "two ships with all sorts of permitted merchandise, the one to the aforesaid New Netherland, and the other to the aforesaid *New river*, lying in latitude between eight and thirty and forty degrees, and to the small rivers thereon depending, to trade away and dispose of their *old stock, which they have there*, and afterwards bring back into this country their goods, cargoes, clerks and seamen, on condition that they must be home before the 1st of July, 1622."<sup>3</sup>

The *New river* mentioned in the foregoing extract, was undoubtedly the Delaware; and it might be inferred from the permission asked in respect to the *old stock, &c.*, that a trading post had been established by the Dutch on the Delaware, prior to this date. There are many facts to show that such a conclusion would be erroneous, and that the Dutch had no trading establishment on that river at this time.

At the instance of the British Government, Sir Dudley Carleton their Ambassador at the Hague, entered upon an investigation of certain charges made against the Hollanders, of having left "a Colonie" at, and of "giving new names to several ports appertaining to that part of the countrie north of Virginia" called by them "New England."<sup>4</sup>

In the prosecution of this investigation,<sup>5</sup> which was rather of a private and informal character, the Ambassador could not make "any more of the matter but that about fower or five years since, two particular companies of Amsterdam merchants, began

<sup>1</sup> This preacher was the Rev. Mr. Robinson. Some of the families alluded to embarked at Delit in the *May Flower* and *Speedwell* on the 16th of July, 1620, and though they were destined for the Hudson, they landed at Plymouth, and became the renowned Colony of Pilgrims.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 22-24.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.* 27.

<sup>4</sup> *Ib.* iii. 6.

<sup>5</sup> *Ib.* 7.

a trade into these parts between 40 and 45 degrees, to w<sup>ch</sup> after their manner they gave their own names *New Netherlands*, a South and a North sea, a Texel, a blieland and the like; whither they have ever since continued to send shippes of 30 and 40 lasts,<sup>1</sup> at the most to fetch fures, w<sup>ch</sup> is all their trade; for the providing of w<sup>ch</sup> they have certain factors there continually residents trading, w<sup>th</sup> savages, and at this present there is a ship at Amsterdam, bound for those parts, but I cannot learn of anie Colonie eyther already planted there by these people, or so much as intended." The letter of the Ambassador communicating this information to the British Government, is dated on the 5th of February, 1621. Sir Dudley gives as an additional reason, why he arrived at the conclusion, that the Dutch had not as yet planted a colony, that divers inhabitants of this country (Holland,) had been suters to him to procure them "a place of habitation amongst his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects in those parts," suggesting the improbability of these people desiring to mingle among strangers, and to be under their government, if they had settlements of their own.

He did not fail, however, to present to the States General, on behalf of his government, a remonstrance against further commerce, by the Dutch, with the country in question, and to lay before their High Mightinesses, the British claim thereto by right of first occupation, (*juræ primæ occupationis*.)<sup>2</sup>

This proceeding of the British Government was intended to prevent their rights from being lost, rather than to enforce any immediate claim. It was so regarded by the Dutch Government, and particularly so by the West India Company, which now, after having secured an amplification of their privileges, and completed their preliminary arrangements, proceeded at once, to carry out the very measures that had been so recently protested against by the British Ambassador. They extended the commerce of the country, by building up establishments with the view of securing its title to their government, and its trade to themselves—the latter being always a paramount consideration with the company.

The West India Company, having by virtue of their charter,<sup>3</sup> taken possession of the country, they dispatched the ship *New Netherland* with a number of people thereto, under the direction of Captains Cornelis Jacobson Mey, and Adriaen Joriz Tienpont. *Mey* proceeded to the Delaware or *South river*, on the eastern bank of which, fifteen leagues from its mouth, he erected fort

<sup>1</sup> A *last* is nearly equal to two tons when applied to ships; when applied to the measure of grain, is equal to 80 English bushels.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. iii. 8.

<sup>3</sup> For a translation of the charter at length, see *Hist. New Netherland*, Appendix B; Hazard's *Historical Collections*, i. 121–131.

*Nassau* at a place called by the natives *Teehaacho*,—supposed to be near the mouth of little *Timber creek* in Gloucester County, N. Jersey, and a short distance below the present town of Gloucester.<sup>1</sup> There is some discrepancy as to the precise date of the erection of this fort, but the year 1624 is specified in an official report<sup>2</sup> on the condition of the country, made in 1644, and may be regarded as the best authority on the subject. The distinction, at all events, belongs to Captain *Mey* of being the first European to establish a settlement on the Delaware,<sup>3</sup> if the erection of this fort,—a mere trading post, abandoned from time to time, as occasion required—can be regarded as a *settlement*.

The seat of government of New Netherland was located at Manhattan Island, now the site of the City of New York, and the superior local officer of the government was styled a *Director*. Shortly after the commencement of the administration of its affairs by the West India Company, this office was conferred on Peter *Minuit* or *Minewit*, of *Wesel* in the Kingdom of *Westphalia*, who arrived at Manhattan Island in one of two ships dispatched by the Amsterdam department of the West India Company, in 1624. He was assisted in his government by a council of five members and a "Scout Fiscal," whose duties embraced those now usually performed by a sheriff and district attorney. The authority vested in the Director and his council was ample, being executive, legislative and judicial, and extended to the *South* as well as the *North* river. The records of the government, or of the company, give very little information in respect to the administration of *Minuit*. It lasted till 1632, and is supposed to have been generally successful. It is distinguished by no remarkable event, except the purchase of Manhattan Island from the Indians, which happened in 1626.<sup>4</sup> The title to this Island, now the site of the City of New York, and estimated to contain 22,000 acres, was acquired for the paltry sum of sixty guilders or 24 dollars. This purchase is important as probably indicating a period when the policy of the Dutch underwent a change; when from having been merely Indian traders, they began to contemplate a permanent settlement of the country.

The commencement of the Directorship of *Minuit*, is fixed by *Wassenaer* in his history of Europe, (Amsterdam, 1621 to 1632),<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Edward Armstrong Esq., in a paper read before the New Jersey Historical Society, January 20, 1853, locates Fort Nassau on a tongue of land between Big and Little Timber creeks.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 149.

<sup>3</sup> Statement of *Mattheoorn*, an Indian chief. N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 597.

<sup>4</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 37.

<sup>5</sup> For a translation of the "description and first settlement of New Netherland" from that work, see *Documentary Hist. N. Y.* by E. B. O'Callaghan, M.D. iii. 27-48. The author says Peter *Minuit*, came out in the *Sea Gull* which arrived 4th May, 1626, and "now sends for his wife thither."

in the year 1626, and he assigns him two predecessors in that office, viz: Willem Van Hulst for the year 1625, and Cornelis May for the year 1624. These men in conjunction with Adrien Joriz Tienpont appear, however, to have been merely directors of an expedition, and it would seem that the government of the country, of which the territory embraced within the limits of our little county in the estimation of the Dutch constituted a part, commenced with the administration of Minit.

It is a circumstance worthy of note, that the party who erected fort Nassau was accompanied by females. The fact is fully established by the following curious deposition<sup>1</sup> of Catelina Tricho, said to have been the first white woman at Albany.

“New York, February 14th, 1684-5.

“The Deposition of Catelina Tricho aged four score yeares or thereabouts, taken before the right hono<sup>ble</sup> Collo. Thomas Len<sup>t</sup>, and Governour under his Roy<sup>ll</sup> high<sup>ss</sup> James Duke of Yorke and Albany, etc. of N. York and its Dependencyes in America, who saith and declares in the pr<sup>s</sup>ens of God as followeth.”

“That she came to this Province either in the yeare one thousand six hundred and twenty three or twenty four to the best of her reinembrance, an that four women came along with her in the same shipp, in which the Governo<sup>r</sup> Arien Jorissen came also over, which four women were married at Sea, and that they and their husbands stayed about three weeks at this place, and then they with eight seamen more went in a vessel by ord<sup>s</sup> of the Dutch Governo<sup>r</sup>, to Delaware river and there settled. This I Certifie under my hand and y<sup>e</sup> Seale of this province.”

“THO. DONGAN.”

In the deposition of the same lady taken a few years afterwards (1688,) she states that “two families and eight men” were sent to the Delaware. This effort at a settlement on the Delaware was soon abandoned—probably before the expiration of a single year. As *Wassanaer* under the date of 1625, says, “The fort at the South river is already vacated, in order to strengthen the Colony (at Manhattan.) For purposes of trade, only one yacht is sent there in order to avoid expense.”<sup>2</sup> It is not remarkable that this policy should have been adopted, as the whole colony at Manhattan, at this period, scarcely numbered two hundred souls. The fort was abandoned to the Indians, who did not fail to occupy it as their occasions required; and the country again passed into their possession as completely as it was on the day Hudson touched at the Capes.

<sup>1</sup> Documentary Hist. N. Y. iii. 49.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 45.

Gustavus Adolphus, the reigning monarch of Sweden, through whose wisdom and valor that nation had acquired an elevated standing among the governments of Europe, now sought to confer still further benefits upon his country by extending its commerce. Chiefly with this view, a charter was granted by him for a *Swedish West India Company*.<sup>1</sup> This company, which was to go into operation on the 1st of May, 1627, and to continue twelve years, had every necessary power conferred upon it for the establishment of a colony, with the promised aid of the government, to a very liberal extent. William Usselinex, a native of the low countries, represented as having spent much time in seeking out new ports, and as being "the *inventor* in Holland of the West India Company," had counselled and advised the adoption of the measure, and was to have a share in its management.

While these proceedings were in progress, the war in Germany in which Gustavus became so largely engaged, postponed for a time the project of Swedish colonization in America; and his death which happened in 1632, would have led to a total abandonment of the scheme, but for the persevering energy of his renowned minister Oxenstiern.

Seventeen years had now elapsed since the discovery of the country by Hudson, and yet but little had been accomplished towards making it a permanent home for civilized man. The whole population of Manhattan the seat of government, at this period, was two hundred and seventy souls, consisting chiefly of the officers and servants of the company with their families.<sup>2</sup> But few others resided elsewhere on the Hudson, and as has been shown, no permanent establishment of any kind was maintained on the Delaware. The trade of the country was, however, by no means inconsiderable, the Delaware contributing a fair proportion of it. The ship that carried to the "Fatherland" the news of the purchase of Manhattan from the Indians, was freighted with 7246 beaver skins, 853½ otter skins, 81 mink skins, 36 wild cat skins, and 34 rat skins, besides a considerable quantity of oak and hickory timber.<sup>3</sup> But this was chiefly *Indian trade*—a trade that must necessarily diminish in proportion to the vigor with which it was prosecuted.

Foreseeing this, and with the more prosperous colonies of the English on either side of them, the settlement of the country was determined upon by the Dutch as the only means by which it could be saved from passing into other hands, while its trade at the same time would be augmented.

<sup>1</sup> For a translation into English of this Charter, see Haz. Ann. 16, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Wassenaer in Documentary Hist. N. Y. iii. 48.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 37.

With the view of promoting colonization, a plan not one step in advance of the prejudices of the times, was resolved upon. The privileged West India Company adopted certain articles termed "FREEDOMS AND EXEMPTIONS to all such as shall plant colonies in New Netherland."<sup>1</sup> Under this scheme the feudal tenure of lands was to be introduced into America south of Canada, where settlements on an analogous plan had already commenced.

The wealthy immigrant who could in four years plant a colony of fifty souls, would be a "PATROON;" becoming the absolute owner of a vast tract of land, which if situated only on one side of a river, might have a front of 16 miles, but if on both sides, one half that front, and extending "so far into the country as the situation of the occupiers will permit." The *Patroon* could hold courts of justice, and when the amount in litigation did not exceed \$20, there was no appeal from his judgment.

The company also agreed to use their endeavors for a time, "to supply the colonists with as many *blacks* as they conveniently can, on conditions hereafter to be made."<sup>2</sup>

Previous to the ratification of this document by the States General, or even by the West India Company, two of its Amsterdam directors, Samuel Godyn and Samuel Blomaert, by their agents in this country, had purchased a large tract of land at the mouth of the Delaware bay. This grant was confirmed to the purchasers by Peter Minuit, the Director, and his council on the "Island Manahatas" the 16th of July, 1630—the savage grantors being then and there present. The land embraced in the grant, thus confirmed, was "situate on the south side of the aforesaid bay of the South river, extending in length from C. Hinlopen off into the mouth of the aforesaid South river, about eight leagues and half a league in breadth into the interior, extending to a certain marsh or valley through which these limits can be clearly enough distinguished."<sup>3</sup> Samuel Godyn had previously given notice of his intention to make the above purchase, and to occupy the bay of the South river as *Patroon*, on the conditions set forth in the "Freedoms and Exemptions." Meeting with David Pieterszen DeVries of Hoorn, "a bold and skilful seaman," who had been "a master of artillery in the service of the United Provinces," he made him acquainted with the design of himself and associates, of forming a colony. The bay of the South

<sup>1</sup> Hist. New Netherland, i. 112, or N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. i. 369, for the entire document.

<sup>2</sup> Slaves were introduced into New Netherland as early as 1628. In a letter recently discovered dated at the Island of Manhattan, on the 11th of August of that year, from the Rev. Jonas Michaelius, the writer says, "the Angola slaves are thievish, lazy and useless trash." For a translation of this letter by Mr. Henry C. Murphy, see N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. Appendix, 768.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 43.

river was held up to De Vries, as a point at which a *whale fishery* could be profitably established, as Godyn represented, *that there were many whales* which kept before the bay, and the oil at 60 guilders a hogshead, he thought, would realize a good profit.<sup>1</sup> De Vries declining to accept a subordinate position in connection with the colony, he was at once admitted, on perfect equality, into a company of *Patroons*, who associated themselves together on the 16th of October, 1630. Besides Godyn, Bloemart and De Vries, the members composing this Patroonship were Killian Van Rensselaer, Jan DeLaet, Matthys Van Keulen, Nicholas Van Sittorigh, Harnick Koeck and Heyndrick Hamel, being all directors of the West India Company except De Vries. All of the expected advantages were to be equalized; and De Vries who had charge of the establishment of the colony, dispatched from the Texel on the 12th of December, 1630, a ship and a yacht for the South river, "with a number of people, and a large stock of cattle," the object being, "as well to carry on a whale fishery in that region, as to plant a colony for the cultivation of all sorts of grain, for which the country is very well adapted, and of tobacco."<sup>2</sup>

De Vries did not accompany this expedition as has been supposed by most writers on the subject, but on the 20th of the month he learned that the yacht had been "taken by the Dunkirkers" before leaving the Texel, owing to the carelessness of the large ship which had sailed after the yacht. The large ship which was commanded by a Captain Peter Heyes of Edam, proceeded on the voyage alone, but failing in an important object of it, "the disembarking of a lot of people at Tortugas," returned to Holland in September 1631. The ship conveyed the colony to the "South river in New Netherland," but was unsuccessful in the whale fishery, the captain alleging, "that he arrived there too late in the year," though he brought home a sample of oil "from a dead whale found on the shore."

"Swanendael" (Valley of Swans,) was the name given to the tract of land purchased for the accommodation of the Colony, and had its greatest length parallel with the shore of the bay. The date of the arrival of Captain Heyes, with his colonists is not known; but allowing the usual time occupied in making a passage, from the 12th of December, 1630, it may be arrived at with sufficient accuracy. On the 5th of May following, Skipper Heyes, (Heysen) and Gillis Hosset, Commissary of the ship *Walrus*, for that appears to have been the name of the ship that brought out the colony, purchased of the Indians, "the rightful owners," a tract of land sixteen English miles square at Cape May, and extending sixteen miles on the bay. This purchase

<sup>1</sup> De Vries in N. Y. Hist. Col. iii. N. S. 16, 17.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 16.

was made for Messrs. Godyn & Bloemaert, and was duly reported and recorded at Manhattan on the 3rd of June following.<sup>1</sup> At the date of this writing, the *Walrus* was in the South river, but must have sailed very shortly afterwards to arrive at Holland in September. A house, "well beset with palisades in place of breastworks," had been erected on the north-west side of Hoornkil, (Lewes creek,) a short distance from its mouth. It was called "Fort Optlandt," and appears to have served the Colony which consisted of thirty-two men, as a place of defence, a dwelling and a storhouse. This Colony, the most unfortunate that settled on the bay or river, was left under the charge of Gillis Hosset or Osset.

On the 12th of February, 1632, we are informed by De Vries, that an agreement was again entered into, "to equip a ship and a yacht for the *whale fishery* in which much profit had not been realized." A second voyage was especially urged by Samuel Godyn, and to render success more certain, it was resolved, says De Vries, "that I myself should go as *patroon* and as commander of the ship and yacht, and should endeavor to be there in December, in order to conduct the whale fishery during the winter, as whales come in the winter and remain till March."<sup>2</sup>

When this second whaling voyage had been determined upon, only the pecuniary disasters of the first were known to those concerned in it; but before sailing out of the Texel, the loss of their little fort and the destruction of the whole Colony was communicated to De Vries.

Leaving the Texel on the 24th of May, and taking a very circuitous passage, De Vries did not enter the Delaware till the 5th of December. His first greeting was, "*a whale near the ship!*" which made him anticipate "*royal work*—the whales so numerous—and the land so fine for cultivation." The explorations of the next day in the boat, revealed to them the melancholy spectacle, of the house of the former Colony, "almost burnt up," with the skulls and bones of their people, and the heads of the horses and cows which they had brought with them lying here and there about it; but no Indians were to be seen. After some careful manœuvering, De Vries secured the confidence of the Indians without risk to himself or his people. From one of these who was induced to remain on board of the yacht all night, on the 8th of December, De Vries learned the particulars of the melancholy fate of the Colonists, which is here given in his own language. "He then showed us the place where our people had set up a column to which was fastened a piece of tin, whereon the arms of Holland were painted. One of their

<sup>1</sup> For this document in full, extracted from the Albany Records, see Haz. Ann. 25.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col. iii. N. S. 16.

chiefs took this off for the purpose of making tobacco pipes, not knowing that he was doing amiss. Those in command at the house made such an ado about it, that the Indians not knowing how it was, went away and slew the chief who had done it, and brought a token of the dead to the house, to those in command, who told them that they wished that they had not done it, that they should have brought him to them, as they wished to have forbidden him not to do the like again. They then went away, and the friends of the murdered chief, incited their friends—as they are a people like the Italians, who are very revengeful—to set about the work of vengeance. Observing our people out of the house, each one at his work, that there was not more than one inside, who was lying sick, and a large mastiff who was chained—had he been loose they would not have dared to approach the house—and the man who had command, standing near the house, three of the stoutest Indians, who were to do the deed, bringing a lot of bear-skins with them to exchange, sought to enter the house. The man in charge went in with them to make the barter; which being done he went to the loft where the stores lay, and in descending the stairs, one of the Indians seized an axe, and cleft his head so that he fell down dead. They also relieved the sick man of life; and shot into the dog, who was chained fast, and whom they most feared, twenty-five arrows before they could dispatch him. They then proceeded towards the rest of the men, who were at their work, and going amongst them with pretensions of friendship, struck them down. Thus was our young Colony destroyed, causing us serious loss.”<sup>1</sup>

This disaster has subjected Commissary Hossett to severe, but undeserved censure.<sup>2</sup> The very object of setting up the pillar, was to make a display of Dutch sovereignty, and the reply made by Hossett to the Indians who brought in the evidence of the atonement that had been made for the removal of the national emblem which it bore, furnishes evidence that the display of his resentment, had not in any degree, been such as to justify a deed so horrid and revolting; and as to the charge of a want of care in guarding the fort, it may be answered, that such a mode of

<sup>1</sup> Voyages of De Vries, N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. iii. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Benjamin Ferris, in his “History of the Original Settlements on the Delaware,” says, “With respect to the affair at Hoorn Creek, there can be but little doubt that Oset, the Dutch agent of De Vries, had wantonly, or for some trifling offence, *killed an Indian chief*; and that he and his companions lost their lives in consequence.” This charge of murder against the Dutch Commissary is wholly gratuitous, not being supported by a single fact. It is even highly improbable; for such a charge would have furnished a far better excuse for the destruction of the colony, than the one given. It is true that De Vries, some years subsequently, attributed the loss of the colony to “some trifling acts of the Commander Gilet Oset,” but he does not say a word that would imply a disbelief in the narrative of the Indian. In the “*Representation of New Netherland*,” (N. Y. Hist. Col. ii. N. S. 281.) it is stated that “the Commissary there, very firmly insisted upon and demanded the head of the offenders,” but De Vries is undoubtedly the best authority on the subject. See also, Haz. Reg. i. 4.

retaliation could not have been anticipated by any one. Besides there is undisputable evidence that Hossett possessed the confidence of several Directors of the West India Company, having been selected to make purchases of land for them from the Indians, on both the South and North rivers.

De Vries did not for a moment, allow his presence of mind to forsake him. Being unable to punish the savages, he sought and obtained an interview with their chiefs, and at the cost of some duffels, bullets, hatchets and Nuremburg trinkets, ratified a treaty of peace with them. Some preparations were also made for the prosecution of the contemplated whale fishing.

Lord Baltimore obtained his patent for Maryland this year, and but for the occupancy by the Dutch, that has been narrated, Delaware as a separate state would have had no existence.

In furtherance of the object of his voyage, De Vries sailed up the Delaware on the 1st of January, 1633, to obtain beans from the Indians. He encountered a whale on the first day, at the mouth of the river, and "two large whales near the yacht," on the following day, which made him wish for the sloop and the harpooners which were lying at Swanendael. On the 5th of the month, the yacht arrived before "the little fort named Nassau." The fort was unoccupied except by Indians, who were assembled there to barter furs, but, De Vries "was in want of Turkish beans, and had no goods to exchange for peltries." He was advised by the Indians to enter Timmer kill,<sup>1</sup> but he was at the same time cautioned by an Indian woman not to enter the kill entirely. This woman, after having been bribed by the present of a cloth garment, discovered the fact that the crew of an English sloop had been murdered, who had gone into Count Ernest's river.<sup>2</sup> The story of this woman was confirmed by the appearance of some of the Indians dressed in English jackets. Thus placed on his guard, and by making the Indians believe that he had been made acquainted with their wicked designs through the agency of their own evil spirit, *Manitoe*, he was enabled on the 8th of the month to make a lasting peace with them, which was concluded with the usual Indian solemnities. Soon after this, some corn was obtained, and also some beavers.

On the 10th at noon, they came to anchor at "Jaques Island," and on the day following in the evening "about half-a-mile above *Minquas Kill*."<sup>3</sup> Here they saw a whale six or seven times, which surprised them, as it was "seven or eight miles (Dutch) into fresh water." On the 13th at noon, they had arrived

<sup>1</sup> Said to be Cooper's creek.

<sup>2</sup> This sloop had been sent from Virginia to explore the river, the September previous. De Vries' Voyages, N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. iii. 35.

<sup>3</sup> Christina creek.

at the ship at Swanendael, where they were greeted by their friends, who in their absence had shot two whales, which yielded but little oil.

On the 18th of January, goods were placed in the yacht, which again sailed up the river, but was frozen up in Wyngaert's kill from the 19th of January, till the 3rd of February. While here, they shot wild turkeys weighing from thirty to thirty-six pounds! When they reached Fort Nassau, they found no Indians, the fort being evacuated, but as it had commenced to freeze again, and being apprehensive of danger, if frozen up where they were, they "*hauled into a kill over against the fort,*" where they remained eight days before the ice broke. The Indians soon made their appearance in unusually large numbers, for it turned out that a war was raging between the "Minquas who dwell among the English in Virginia," and the tribes on this river, one of which, De Vries calls *Armewamen*, and another Sankiekens. After having been subjected to very great danger from the Indians and floating ice, they returned again to the ship on the 20th, after an absence of a month. There was great rejoicing at their safe return, by those left at Swanendael, as "they did not imagine that we had been frozen up in the river, as no pilot or astrologer could conceive, that in the latitude from the thirty-eighth and a half to the thirty-ninth, such rapid running rivers could freeze."

Still in pursuit of supplies, but partly to gratify a little vanity in being the first of his countrymen to visit that country, he set sail for Virginia on the 6th of March. Here he met with an exceedingly kind reception from the Governor, but after informing his Excellency that he came from South river, he was made acquainted with Lord Delaware's visit to the bay, and the English title thereto; whereupon our worthy captain duly set forth the Dutch claim to the country, resting it on the establishment of Fort Nassau. "It was strange to the Governor, that he should have such neighbours and never heard of them." The Governor sent six goats by De Vries for the Governor at Fort Amsterdam, and after having purchased provisions, he returned to the whale fishery at Swanendael.<sup>2</sup>

During his absence, but seven whales had been caught, and they very poor ones, yielding but thirty-two cartels of oil. Seventeen had been struck, which went to show that the bay was frequented by those creatures, but their poorness seemed to satisfy De Vries that the business would not be profitable. On the 14th of April, he sailed for Fort Amsterdam, (New

<sup>1</sup> Probably Hollander's creek.

<sup>2</sup> De Vries met with plenty of peach trees nearly in bloom on the James river—the first he had seen on this coast. N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. iii. 34.

York) on his return to Europe, leaving no Colony behind him, and the whole bay and river free from any European settlement.

Under certain conditions, patroons were permitted to engage in the peltry trade. "at such places where the Company have no factories,"<sup>1</sup> and it cannot be doubted but this trade, in connection with the whale fishery, had a paramount influence in the establishment of the ill fared colony at Swanendael. Still, there are reasons for believing that it was the intention of the Patroon owners to make it a permanent settlement, and this too in the face of the fact, that no females were carried out on either of the voyages. They were the owners of the soil—they sent out with their people, horses, cows, implements of husbandry and seeds; and when they became the victims of savage cruelty, they were actually engaged in agricultural pursuits. Regarding, then, Fort Nassau as a mere trading post, and nothing more can be claimed for it, the unfortunate Colony at Swanendael may be held to be the first effort of the white race to *make a permanent settlement on the Delaware.*

As we go along, it will be necessary to note the changes in the government, to which the country embracing the territory now occupied by our little County was subjected. Director Minuit having been recalled during the past year, he was succeeded by *Wouter Van Twiller*, who arrived at Fort Amsterdam in the spring of 1633 in one of the Company's ships, accompanied by 104 soldiers, that being the first military force ever detailed for New Netherland.<sup>2</sup> He was a near relative to the patroon, Van Rensselaer, and it is said, owed his appointment more to that circumstance than to any particular merit he possessed.

On the 10th of April, 1633, Chancellor Oxenstiern revived the interest which had formerly existed in Sweden in respect to Colonies, in signing by authority of the crown, the proclamation that had been left unsigned by Gustavus Adolphus. The time for uniting with the Company was extended to the first of the next year, and William Usselinx appointed the first Director.

Many authors have assumed that settlements were made by the Swedes on the Delaware, as early as 1631. No settlements were made on that river by the Swedes except by authority of their government. This well authenticated act of the renowned Swedish statesman, leaves no room for doubt on the subject.

The trade in peltries, at this time, became very profitable, which induced the new Director to turn his attention to that species of trade on the Delaware. With the view of rendering it more secure to the West India Company, it is said he directed Arent Corsen, who had been appointed Commissary at Fort

<sup>1</sup> Article XV. *Freedoms and Exemptions*—Hist. New Netherland, i. 116.

<sup>2</sup> Hist. New Netherland, i. 142.

Nassau, to purchase from the Indians a tract of land situated on the Schuylkill, which purchase was accordingly made during the year 1633.<sup>1</sup>

As this is the first claim to land in our vicinity by virtue of a title acquired from the Indians, and as it comes to us under very suspicious circumstances, particularly as to the *time* of the purchase, a document that was executed many years afterwards in confirmation of that claim will be here given at length.

“We, the undersigned, namely: Amattehooren Alibakinne, Sinques, Sachems over the district of country called Armenveruis,<sup>2</sup> situate around and on the Schuylkill, declare well and truly to have sold to Arent Corsen, the Schuylkill and adjoining lands, for some goods, *which were not fully paid to us*, but as we are now fully satisfied therein, therefore, we, the above named sachems, do hereby fully and irrevocably convey and cede the same, confirming the aforesaid sale, and are ready on all occasions to maintain and defend against all pretension and claim to be set up to it by whomsoever, etc. Thus done, and in testimony of the truth signed by us natives, in the presence of the undernamed witnesses. Done in Fort Beversreede in the South River of New Netherland. Signed, marked in this manner, thereby written.”<sup>3</sup>

The unmeaning marks of the Indians, of which there are four besides those made by the three sachems, appended to this document, are omitted, and also those of the witnesses of whom two were of the council. It is also attested by J. Hudde.

The above document, it will be seen, is without date; but another paper,<sup>4</sup> somewhat similar in character, executed in 1651, that will be noticed hereafter, gives us to understand that the transaction occurred in 1648. Both documents were got up when spirited controversies existed between the Swedes and Dutch, and may be safely regarded as attempts to patch up an Indian title to lands by the latter, that would ante date any claim set up by the Swedes.

The extreme jealousy of the West India Company, lest any one should share with them, in the smallest degree, the trade of New Netherland, led to fierce disputes with patroons still residing in Holland. The different interpretations put on the charter of the company, and on the privileges granted by them to the patroons, were well calculated to widen the breach between the

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 588.

<sup>2</sup> Armenveruis, on the Dutch map, is located on the Jersey side of the river, near Fort Nassau.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 593.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. 598. This purchase of land on the Schuylkill by Corsen, is referred to in Hudde's Report. He gives the date of the transaction confirming the purchases, as June 10th, 1648.





parties. With the view of terminating these unpleasant quarrels, and it may have been partly on political considerations, the Directors of the company were authorized by the Assembly of XIX of the States General, to repurchase patroonships.

Under this authority, the patroon owners of Swanendael on the 7th of February, 1635, retransferred all their right, title and interest in their lands on both sides of the bay, to the West India Company for the sum of 15,600 guilders, (\$6,240.)<sup>1</sup> All charters, maps and papers concerning the aforesaid colonies, were to be delivered over to the purchasers. This transaction was well calculated to put an end to private enterprise on the Delaware river on Dutch account, and probably had that effect.

The British government never having recognized the claims of the Dutch to any part of North America, a party from the English colony on the Connecticut river, consisting of George Holmes, his hired man Thomas Hall, and about a dozen others, attempted to effect a settlement on the Delaware in 1635. Hall deserted his master, and the others, failing in an attack upon Fort Nassau, were captured by the garrison and sent to Manhattan.<sup>2</sup> These Englishmen were not punished, but were permitted to settle in the vicinity of Fort Amsterdam, and are said to be the first English settlers among the Dutch on Manhattan. This Thomas Hall became a man of some distinction, as his name frequently appears in the Dutch records.

Although this attack on the Dutch fort was unsuccessful, the fact that it was made by so small a party, is evidence of the weakness of the garrison, and of the small establishment kept on the Delaware by the company at this time, to protect its trade; nor is there any evidence that this force was kept there permanently.

Up to this period, there is no reliable evidence that the Dutch had effected any permanent settlement on the Delaware; and unless the unfortunate colonists at Swanendael be an exception, no one had adopted its shores as his home for life, or as an abiding place for his posterity. From the period of the foray of Holmes and his Englishmen, till about the time of the arrival of the Swedes in 1638, the doings of the Dutch on our river, remain very much in the dark, for the want of authentic documents on the subject, during that period.

A report,<sup>3</sup> made to the States General in April of that year, "on the condition of the colony of New Netherland," furnishes rather conclusive evidence that nothing of the kind had been at-

<sup>1</sup> Hist. New Netherland i. 365. For a translation of the deed, *ib.* Appendix S.

<sup>2</sup> DeVries in N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. iii. 76; Hist. New Netherland i. 170; N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 431.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 106.

tempted. Even the present occupancy of the river is not claimed, as will be seen by the following question and answer extracted from that document.

“Are these limits, (limits including the Delaware,) in the possession, at the present time, of the West India Company, and the inhabitants of this country?”

*Answer:* “We occupy Mauritius, or the North river; where there are two forts, Orange and Amsterdam; and there is moreover one house built by the company, and that is most of the population.”

The house here spoken of, in the opinion of Dr. O’Callaghan,<sup>1</sup> the very best authority on the subject, was the “House of Good Hope,” built by the Dutch on the Connecticut river.

The charter of the Swedish West India Company, having been completed, it was printed in Hamburg in 1635. It was not, however, till 1637, that any active operations connected with the establishment of a colony on the Delaware, were commenced. The name of William Usselinex, the projector, not only of the Swedish Company, but also that of the Dutch; and who had been named in the proclamation of Oxenstiern as the “first director,” no longer appears.

Arrangements having been fully made for planting a Swedish colony, (on the Delaware,) the expedition for its establishment was placed under the charge of Peter Minuit, who had served the Dutch West India Company as their first Director, and who, no doubt, had a practical acquaintance with the river. The squadron consisted of but two ships, the “Key of Kalmar,” a man of war, and the “Griffin,” a tender. They sailed from Gottenburg very late in the year 1637, or early in 1638, both vessels “being well stored with provisions, ammunition and goods proper for commerce with the Indians, and donations for them.”<sup>2</sup>

The first notice of the arrival of the expedition on our coast, is contained in a letter written from Jamestown in Virginia, by Jerome Hawley the treasurer of that colony, and is dated May 8th, 1638.<sup>3</sup> The date of the arrival is not given, but it was subsequent to the 20th of March of that year, and at least ten days prior to date of his letter. Minuit refused to exhibit his commission to the authorities of Virginia, except upon condition of free trade in tobacco to be carried to Sweden, which was refused, as being “contrary to his Majesty’s instructions,” but he freely proclaimed the fact, that “he held it from the young queen of Sweden, and that “it was signed by eight of the chief lords” of that government. During the ten days the ship remained at

<sup>1</sup> His note at the foot of p. 107, N. Y. Col. Doc. i.

<sup>2</sup> Acrelius in N. Y. Hist. Col. i. N. S. 409.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. iii. 20.

Jamestown, to refresh with wood and water, Minuit also made known "that both himself and another ship of his company were bound for Delaware Bay," which, in the language of the letter, "is the confines of Virginia and New England, and there they pretend to make a plantation and to plant tobacco, which the Dutch do also already on the Hudson river, which is the very next river northward from Delaware bay."

Minuit having sailed from Jamestown previous to the 8th of May, the date of the treasurer's letter, the time of his arrival in the Delaware may be estimated with sufficient accuracy. There are still other facts that will narrow down the period, during which he must have arrived.

Van Twiller had been succeeded as Director-general of New Netherland, by William Kieft, who arrived at Fort Amsterdam on the 28th of March of this year. As early as the 28th of April, this new and vigilant Director, had been made acquainted with the arrival of the Swedes on the Delaware, as on that day, he addressed a communication<sup>1</sup> to the directors of the West India Company, advising them of the movements of Minuit, a notice of which he had received from Peter Mey, the assistant Commissary at Fort Nassau. One of the Swedish vessels had sailed past the fort, had dropped down again, had been prevented from going up a second time, and had been visited officially by Mey for the purpose of seeing Minuit's license, previous to sending a notice to Kieft of the arrival of the strangers. These transactions, with the time required for a messenger to reach the seat of government, must have occupied at least a week, and besides, it is fair to presume that the Swedes had been in the Delaware several days before the Dutch assistant Commissary had become aware of their presence. As they could not have left Jamestown before the 1st of April, the time of their arrival in the bay could not vary more than a few days from the middle of that month.

Sailing up the bay, Minuit first landed at "Paradise point," now known as "Mispillon point,"<sup>2</sup> a short distance above the site that had been occupied by the unfortunate Colony of De Vries and his co-patrons. The next place at which he cast anchor, was off the mouth of the *Minquas* river, which, in honor of the young Queen of Sweden, he named *Christina*. On this stream, about two and a half miles from its mouth, Minuit effected a landing at a point then favorable for that purpose, and now known as "*The Rocks*."<sup>3</sup> Here, after having purchased the land from the Indians, he erected a fort or trading house, upon which he also bestowed the name of the Swedish sovereign.

Immediately upon receiving notice of the arrival of the Swedes

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 592.

<sup>2</sup> Original Settlements on the Delaware, 40.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.* 42.

on the Delaware, Director-general Kieft dispatched Jan Jansen,<sup>1</sup> clerk of Fort Amsterdam, to keep a watch over their doings, with instructions, in case Minit intended to do anything to the disadvantage of the Dutch, "to protest against him in due form." This duty was faithfully performed, but failing to have the desired effect, Director Kieft caused the Commander of the Swedes to be served with a protest under his own hand, of which the following is a copy.

" Thursday, 6th of May, 1638.

I, Wilhelm Kieft, Director-general of the New Netherlands, residing on the island of Manhattan, in the Fort Amsterdam, under the government which appertains to the high and mighty States General of the United Netherlands, and to the West India Company, privileged by the Senate Chamber in Amsterdam, make known to thee, Peter Menuet who stylest thyself commander in the service of her Majesty the Queen of Sweden, that the whole South river of New Netherland, both the upper and lower, has been our property for many years, occupied with forts, and sealed by our blood, which also was done when thou wast in the service of the New Netherlands, and is therefore well known to thee. But as thou art come between our forts to erect a fort to our damage and injury, which we never will permit, as we also believe that her Swedish Majesty has not empowered thee to erect fortifications on our coasts and rivers, or to settle people on the lands adjoining or to trade in peltry, or to undertake any other thing to our prejudice; now therefore we protest against all such encroachments, and all the evil consequences from the same, as bloodshed, sedition, and whatever injury our trading company may suffer; and declare that we shall protect our rights in a manner that shall appear most advisable."<sup>2</sup>

Acrelius gives this protest the above date, but it is without date, as recorded in the Albany Dutch documents, where it stands between papers dated respectively, on the 6th and 17th of May.<sup>3</sup>

Minit being perfectly aware of the weakness of the Dutch at Manhattan, and of the disinclination that government would have at that time, to have a misunderstanding with her Swedish Majesty, had but little regard for these paper missiles, but proceeded on with the erection of his fort, which was soon completed, when he heartily engaged in the trade of the country; a business he had learned in the service of the Dutch. Before the end of July, both vessels had departed for Sweden well freighted with furs. This rapid progress of the Swedish Colony, which

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 592.

<sup>2</sup> Acrelius, 409; Haz. Reg. iv. 82; Haz. Ann. 44.

<sup>3</sup> Minit made no reply to the Protest of the Governor, but replied in writing to that of Jansen. N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 592.

was doubtless owing to the intelligence and experience of the Commander, became so alarming to the Dutch Governor at Manhattan, that he at once advised the West India Company in respect to it, by a letter dated on the 31st of July, 1638, of which the following is an extract.

“Minuyt erected a fort on the South river, five leagues from ours; attracted all the peltries to himself by means of liberal gifts; departed thence with two attendant ships, leaving 24 men in the fort, provided with all sorts of goods and provisions, had posts set up with these letters, **C. R. S.** &c.”<sup>1</sup>

From this letter it might be inferred that Commander Minit returned to Sweden with the ships. Acrelius, however, gives us to understand that he did not, but remained and “did great service to the Swedish Colony;” and during *three years* protected this small fort which the Dutch never attempted;” and that “after some years he died at this place.”<sup>2</sup>

While it is conceded that the Dutch had for a long time traded on the river; that they had there erected forts or trading posts, one of which had been occupied from time to time since 1624; that they had purchased lands from the Indians on both sides of the bay near its mouth, and had made an unsuccessful attempt to plant a Colony at Swanendael, yet it cannot be denied that the Colony of Minit, *constituted the first permanent settlement on the Delaware.* While the Swedish Government may claim the distinction of planting this Colony, it is really entitled to very little credit on account of any immediate care and attention bestowed on it. The whole number of emigrants it is supposed, did not exceed fifty souls,<sup>3</sup> and a portion of these were criminals.<sup>4</sup> Though well supplied in the beginning, they were left a long time without aid or succor from Sweden, and but for the experience and energy of the Commander, a Dutchman, the permanency of the Colony could not have been maintained. As it was, but a single day intervened between the time appointed, for its dissolution, and the arrival of supplies that saved it from that catastrophe.<sup>5</sup>

A most important act performed by Minit, was the purchase<sup>6</sup> from the Indians of the whole western shore of the Delaware to

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 592.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. i. 410.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 46.

<sup>4</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 588. Van Der Donk, in his Description of New Netherland, designates the Colony as a “small band of *Holland Swedes*,” N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. i. 141.

<sup>5</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 593.

<sup>6</sup> Acrelius says, “Immediately, land was bought from the Indians, a deed was given written in Low Dutch, (as no Swede could yet interpret the Indian.) By this agreement the Swedes obtained all the western land on the river, from Cape Henlopen to the Falls at Trenton, then called by the Indians *Sautican*, and as much inward from it in breadth, as they might want,” 409.

*the falls*, near the present site of Trenton. Besides giving the Swedes some show of an equitable title to the country, against the legal claim set up by the Dutch, it enabled the Swedish settlers to occupy their lands in a manner much more satisfactory to the natives.

It is but fair to state, that this purchase by the Swedes was called in question by the Dutch authorities of Manhattan at a subsequent period, on the flimsy testimony of certain Indians procured in a very questionable manner. These Indians denied "that the Swedes or any other nation had bought lands of them as right owners" except a "*small patch*," embracing Christina fort. These savages, of whom Mattheorn was one, claimed to be the "great chiefs and proprietors of the lands, both by ownership and descent, and *appointment of the Minquas and river Indians.*"<sup>1</sup>

There is still other evidence of this early Swedish purchase. Captain Israel Helm, who was a justice of Upland Court, informed the Rev. Mr. Rudman of the purchase, to the extent that has been mentioned, and that the "old people" had informed him that they often had seen there "fixed stakes and marks." "The purchase was formerly stated in writing, under which the Indians placed their marks." This was seen by Mr. Helm when at Stockholm.<sup>2</sup>

This digression, to establish the Swedish purchase from the natives, will be excused, as it was the first effort of civilized man to extinguish the Indian title to the district of country that is to claim our particular attention. It will be seen that it embraced Swanendael, for which the Dutch had already acquired the Indian title, and also the lands about the Schuylkill to which, on account of prior purchase, they set up a rather doubtful claim. The lands within the limits of our County, were free from any counter claim on this account; and it follows, that to the wise policy of the Swedes we are really indebted for the extinguishment of the

<sup>1</sup> This denial of the Swedish purchase might be entitled to some weight, had it been procured in a proper manner. It is said to have been elicited at Fort Nassau many years subsequently, (1651,) by Director-general Stuyvesant in person. The following extract from the Dutch, and of course the only account of the transaction, giving the *first answers* of the Indians, will satisfy the reader how little reliance should be placed on an answer obtained at a later hour in the conference, from an unskilled native of the forest, in an ex-parte transaction, at a period too when custom would forbid the absence of intoxicating drinks.

*Question.*—"What and how much lands the Swedes had bought from the sachems or chiefs on this river?"

"Mattahoorn, the Sachem, answered by asking another question. Why was not the sachem of the Swedes present, that they might ask himself, and hear him? The General's reply was that being invited, he was apparently unwilling to come."

"The chief Mattahoorn answered, *secondly*,—that all nations coming to the river, were welcome to them, and that they sold their land indiscriminately to the *first who asked it*," see N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 597.

<sup>2</sup> Extract from Rudman's Notes in Clay's Ann. 17.

Indian title to our lands,—a policy first introduced by the Dutch as a matter of expediency, and subsequently adopted by William Penn on the score of strict justice to the natives.

But it cannot be contended, that in accordance with national law, this purchase from the natives, gave to the Swedish government any *legal* claim to the country. They had no *legal right* to make purchases from the Indians. To the Dutch, as discoverers of the river, belonged the right of pre-emption, or if any doubt existed on this point, it would be in favor of the English. As against the Swedes, the Dutch claim rested not only on discovery, but the exercise of preemption and occupancy.

The Rev. Reorus Torkillus, accompanied the Swedish expedition and remained with the Colony at Christina as its pastor, where he died about five-years afterwards. The Dutch who had a small garrison at Fort Nassau at the time of the arrival of the Swedes, continued to maintain it there, as well for the purposes of trade, as to keep a strict watch on the movements of the new comers, of which Director Kieft was kept constantly advised. It is from his rather ill tempered communications<sup>1</sup> to the West India Company that we have the little that is known in respect to the Christina Colony, for the next two years.

In 1639 they had so much interfered with the Dutch trade on the river, as to reduce it to “a small amount,” and “by underselling, had depressed, and continue still, to keep down the market.” Up to October of that year, the Dutch trade had “fallen short full 30,000 (beavers,)” but hopes were entertained, “that they must soon move off, if not reinforced.” The location of Fort Christina was not very favorable to health, and it is probable that the despondency incident to ill-health had something to do with the projected removal of the Colony. That it did not happen was owing to the timely arrival of fresh settlers, we learn from a letter of Director Kieft, dated the last of May, 1640, of which the following is an extract.

“The Swedes in the South river were resolved to move off and to come here. A day before their departure a ship arrived with a reinforcement.”<sup>2</sup> The same in substance is repeated in another letter from the Dutch Director, dated on the 15th of October, following. This timely arrival at once revived the confidence of the Colony, and blasted the hopes of the Dutch.

On the 24th of January, 1640, a passport was granted by the Swedish government to “Captain Jacob Powellson, with the vessel under his command, named Fredenburg, laden with men,

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 592. For a translation from “Beschrijving Van Virginie, Neiu Nederland, &c.” published at Amsterdam in 1651, of an account of the first settlement of the Dutch and Swedes on the Delaware, see Haz. Reg. i. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 593.

cattle and other things necessary for the cultivation of the country; (who,) designs departing from Holland to America or the West Indies, and there establishing himself in the country called *New Sweden*.”<sup>1</sup>

The *Fredenburg* was doubtless the vessel, whose opportune arrival, saved the colony of Fort Christina from its impending fate. This relief, so absolutely necessary to the salvation of the colony, was a mere incident, as the *Fredenburg* was not dispatched for that purpose, but as a pioneer in the establishment of a kind of patroonship of Hollanders under the authority of the crown of Sweden. The grant for this purpose, which bears even date with the passport of Captain Powellson, was made to Henry Hochhanmer & Co., and embraced lands on both sides of the Delaware without bounds, except that they were to “limit their possessions to four or five German miles from Fort Christina.”<sup>2</sup> We learn from a letter of the same date, addressed “to the Commandant or Commissary and other inhabitants of Fort Christina in New Sweden,” that a grant of lands was at first made to a Mr. De Horst and others, whose operations were restricted to the north side of the river, and “to *there* found a colony.” The “gracious intention” is also expressed, in this letter, of sending to the colonists of Fort Christina from “Gottenburg next spring, if it pleases God, one or two vessels with all sorts of provisions.” God’s pleasure, in giving relief to the infant colony, seems, in this instance, to have anticipated the “gracious intentions” of her Swedish Majesty.

Passports for other vessels connected with the Hochhanmer settlement or patroonship were granted in blank at the same time, and an agent named Jost De Bogardt was appointed, who accompanied the expedition. From his commission and the obligation he assumed, it appears that he was to act as the general agent of the government on the river, and was not to let any opportunity pass, “of sending to Sweden all information which may be useful to her Majesty and the crown of Sweden.” As he was under the pay of the government, at the rate of 500 florins or 200 rix dollars per annum, with a promised increase of 100 florins in case of new proofs of his attachment and of his zeal to promote the welfare of the Swedish crown, and also recompense “in a royal manner,” according to circumstances, it is fair to infer that Mr. De Bogardt went out in the capacity of a spy; and as he was a Dutchman, it is most probable that one important part of his duty was to watch over the doings of the government of New Netherland.

<sup>1</sup> English translation of Swedish documents in possession of the American Philological Society, procured by the Hon. Jonathan Russell when Minister of the U. S. to the Court of Sweden. Haz. Reg. iv. 177, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 177.

The Hochhammer Company probably resulted from the disputes and jealousies that occurred among the Directors of the Dutch West India Company. The privileges<sup>1</sup> granted to him and his associates were ample and liberal in respect to trade and commerce, very much more liberal than the Dutch West India Company granted to their patroons. In addition to the office of general agent of the crown of Sweden, it is highly probable that Jost De Bogardt held the post of commander of this new colony, as he is mentioned as occupying that position, in the instructions to Governor Printz, issued in 1642.<sup>2</sup>

Peter Hollandare, a Swede, appointed to succeed Peter Minuit as governor of New Sweden, arrived in the first of the vessels that brought out the Dutch colony,<sup>3</sup> or what is more probable, came in one of the vessels sent shortly afterwards for the relief and reinforcement of the colony at Christina. His administration continued but one year and a half, when he returned to occupy a military post in his native country.<sup>4</sup>

Since the unsuccessful effort of George Holmes and his small company in 1635, we have no notice of any attempt by the English to make a settlement on our river till about this period. Their operations, even now, are involved in much uncertainty. Mr. Samuel Hazard, whose investigations have thrown so much light on the early settlements on the Delaware, after diligent search among the ancient records of New England, "can collect but little definite information on the subject," except that several attempts at settlement were made.<sup>5</sup> In a Dutch document, characteristically long, descriptive of New Netherland, published in 1649, the efforts of the English "at divers times and places to annex this South river," is adverted to. According to this authority they had, previously to that time, been prevented from making actual settlements "by divers protests and by being expelled by force, well knowing if they but once happened to settle there, the river would be lost, or cause considerable trouble."<sup>6</sup>

In the records of the United Colonies, evidence exists that an effort was made in 1640 to plant a colony from New Haven. A Captain Turner, agent for New Haven made a large purchase "on both sides of Delaware bay and river." Besides trade, the object of the purchase "was for the settlement of churches in gospel order and purity."<sup>7</sup>

In the year 1641, against the anxious admonition of Director General Kieft,<sup>8</sup> a company of emigrants from New Haven, pro-

<sup>1</sup> For an English translation of this grant, see Haz. Reg. iv. 178.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. 220.

<sup>3</sup> Hist. New Netherland, i. 365.

<sup>4</sup> Acrelius, N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. i. 410; Clay's Ann. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Haz. Ann. 57.

<sup>6</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 292.

<sup>7</sup> Haz. Ann. (as extracted from Haz. Hist. Col.) 57; also Trumbull Hist. Con. i. 116.

<sup>8</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 144; Hist. New Netherland, i. 253.

ceeded to the Delaware in a barque fitted out by a Mr. Lambert and placed under the command of Robert Cogswell. Notwithstanding the purchases of land made the previous year, these emigrants made others, and located themselves on *Varkens kill* near the present town of Salem, N. J., in direct violation of a promise made by the captain of their vessel to Director Kieft. New England history and records establish the fact that such a settlement had been commenced on the Delaware; but the actual existence of English settlers, at the locality mentioned, is first officially noticed in the instructions of John Printz, the third Governor of New Sweden. The instructions, which are drawn up with ability and with a very correct knowledge of the river, are dated at Stockholm on the 15th of August, 1642. They left it to the discretion of the Governor, either to attract these English families (numbering about 60 persons) under the authority of the crown of Sweden, or what the government thought better, to secure their removal. To effect the latter alternative, the Governor had the sanction of his sovereign, "*to work underhand as much as possible, with good manners and with success.*"<sup>1</sup>

In another attempt by the English to make a settlement on the Delaware, they did not even keep at a respectful distance from other settlements, "but had the audacity to land in the *South river*" opposite Fort Nassau, "where they made a beginning of settling on the Schuylkill, without any commission of a potentate."<sup>2</sup> This intrusion, in the estimation of the Dutch, was an affair of "ominous consequence," that might eventually result in the ruin of their trade on the South river.

No time was to be lost in getting rid of these dangerous rivals; and in consequence of a resolution of the authorities of New Amsterdam, that this was to be done, "in the best manner possible," two yachts were placed under the charge of Jan Jansen Van Ilpendam, with particular instructions for that object.<sup>3</sup> These instructions were promptly carried out in respect to those located on the Schuylkill, who, it appears, were only a company of traders, and their whole establishment a single trading house. This house was burnt, and those in charge of it subjected to indignities and losses, by the attacking party. Smith, in his history of New York,<sup>4</sup> supposes these English intruders to have come from Maryland, but this is not credited by Bozman the historian of that province, because "no Maryland records have been found that mention any such an attempt from that quarter."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For a translation of these instructions entire, see Haz. Reg. iv. 219, &c.

<sup>2</sup> These purchases were made by the agents of the Commissioners of New Haven, N. Y. Hist. Col. i. 224.

<sup>3</sup> Aerelius, 413.

<sup>4</sup> Page 6.

<sup>5</sup> Hist. Maryland, ed. 1837, 206.

The English Colony on Salem creek was also got rid of. In effecting its removal, the Swedes have the credit of lending a helping hand to the Dutch.<sup>1</sup> The only measures, in which the Dutch and Swedes could unite harmoniously in carrying out, were such as would keep the English from gaining a footing on the river.

Our narrative has now reached a period in which the citizens of Delaware County will feel a local and more direct interest. The government of *New Sweden*, and substantially that of the whole river, now passed into the hands of John Printz, who established his seat of government within the limits of our County. This was the first settlement made by civilized man within its limits, and the first *permanent settlement* within the bounds of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania of which any record exists.

The new Governor was a military man, and held a commission as lieutenant-colonel of cavalry. His instructions,<sup>2</sup> which are dated at Stockholm, on the 15th of August, 1642, are very carefully prepared, with a full knowledge both of the geography and the condition of the country. They enjoin upon him to see that neither violence nor injustice was done nor permitted to be done to the Indians, and that in order to secure their trade and goodwill, he should "furnish them with the things they require at lower prices than those they receive from the Dutch of Fort Nassau, or from the English their neighbors." If he felt able to protect himself in Fort Christina, he was to engage the people to give themselves to agriculture with zeal, "especially sowing enough grain, to support the people under his orders;" after which his attention was to be given "to the culture of tobacco." Besides the cattle and sheep sent out, he was at liberty to purchase others from his English neighbours, and, "before all," he was to direct his attention to the sheep, "in order to have a good species," so that a considerable portion of good wool might in future be sent to the mother country. The trade in peltries was to be supported in a good condition, and the manufacture of salt, the culture of the grape, and the raising of silk-worms suggested. Metals and minerals were to be sought after, and how fisheries may be established "with profit," was to be inquired into, "as according to report they may, at certain times of the year, establish the whale fisheries in Godyn's bay and its neighborhood."

Whatever regarded police, government, and the administration of justice, was to be done, "in the name of her Majesty and of

<sup>1</sup> Acrelius, 413; Hist. New Netherland, i. 253. Unfounded charges were made by the Dutch agent and Swedish governor against the English, that they had plotted with the Indians "to cut them off." They needed some excuse for their conduct, see N. Y. Hist. Col. i. 225.

<sup>2</sup> For the instructions at length from the MSS. in possession of the American Philosophical Society, see Haz. Reg. iv. 219, and for a good abstract, Haz. Ann. 63.

the crown of Sweden." From the necessity of the case, it was not possible to give "perfect and detailed instructions," but much was left to the discretion of the Governor. Great offenders might be punished "with imprisonment and other proportionate punishments, and even with death," but not otherwise "than according to the ordinances and legal forms, and after having sufficiently considered and examined the affair with the most noted persons, such as the most prudent assessors of justice that he can find and consult in the country."

The Dutch Colonists, sent over two years before and settled below Fort Christina, were to be permitted to exercise the reformed religion—all others were to be subject to the Augsburg Confession, and the ceremonies of the Swedish church. Thus it will be seen that the settlement of our County commenced with an established religion, though it cannot be said that conformity to it was ever rigorously exacted.

As has been mentioned, the Swedes based their claim to the country wholly upon their purchases made from the Indians, followed by occupation. The extent of that claim is estimated at thirty German miles in length—its width in the interior, as had been stipulated and decreed in the contracts with the savages, "that the subjects of her Majesty and the members of the Navigation Company, might take up as much land as they wished."

The Swedish Dutch Colony is referred to in the instructions to Printz, as subject immediately to Commander Jost De Bogardt, but the Governor is enjoined to see that the stipulated conditions under which the settlement was made, are complied with, and their removal to a greater distance from Fort Christina is suggested.

Previous to the issuing of these instructions to Governor Printz, the two vessels the *Stoorck* and the *Renown* which were to bear him and his fellow adventurers to New Sweden, had sailed from Stockholm for Gottenburg to complete their equipments. According to the Rev. John Campanius,<sup>1</sup> who accompanied the expedition, they sailed from Gottenburg on the 1st of November, 1642, and after a tedious voyage by the way of Antigua, arrived at Fort Christina on the 15th of February, 1643, having experienced a severe snow storm off the Hooern kill, from which one of the vessels sustained great damage.

The energetic character of the new Governor is abundantly evinced during his administration; and could his acts always have been tempered by prudence, his success would have been greater. The expedition under his command was the most formidable that had entered the Delaware, and it required him but a very short time to give the Swedish establishment on the river a very imposing aspect.

<sup>1</sup> Campanius, 70.

His instructions required that the river might "be shut" or "commanded." For this purpose, the position of Fort Christina, at once determined its insufficiency. The bold shore of the island of Tennaconk<sup>1</sup> (Tinicum,) then extending further into the river than it now does, was wisely selected as the site for a new fortress; for while by its position it commanded the river, its proximity to Fort Nassau enabled the Governor more readily to control the operations of the Dutch. Its insular position also rendered it more secure from attacks by the Indians.

Besides the fort, which was named *New Gottenburg*, Governor Printz, "caused to be built there, a mansion for himself and family which was very handsome; there was a fine orchard, a pleasure house and other conveniencies. He called it *Printz Hall*."<sup>2</sup> The dilapidated remains, of what was said to be the chimney of this *mansion*, were standing within the recollection of the author, and up to this time one of the small foreign made bricks, of a pale yellow color of which it was partly constructed, may be occasionally picked up in the vicinity.<sup>3</sup> Its site was a short distance above the present Tinicum hotel, and on the opposite side of the road.

The fort, we are told by Hudde, was built of *groenen* logs,<sup>4</sup> the one on the other, and "was pretty strong." *Groenen* has been translated *hemlock*, but as that timber did not grow within any convenient distance of the place, and that of a kind much better fitted for the purpose was at hand, there is evidently a mistake, either in the translation or in the statement of Hudde.

This vigilant Governor did not feel satisfied that he had quite "shut the river" by the erection of Fort Gottenburg; for before the expiration of eight months from the day of his arrival, he had completed another fortress near the mouth of Salem creek, which he called Elfsborg or Elsinborg, and on which were mounted eight brass twelve-pounders.<sup>5</sup>

Upon the arrival of Governor Printz, the only European population on the river were the few persons occupying the Dutch Fort Nassau, the Swedish colony at Christina, and the Dutch patroon colony established by the Swedish government at one or more points lower down. How many persons accompanied the Governor is not known, but the number though not large,

<sup>1</sup> It seems probable that this word in the Indian language meant "Island."

<sup>2</sup> Campanius, 79.

<sup>3</sup> Ferris in his "Original settlements on the Delaware," says: "This Hall stood more than 160 years, and was at last burnt down by accident since the commencement of the present century."

<sup>4</sup> Hudde's Rep. N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. i. 429.

<sup>5</sup> The guns were lying there, and the fort "not entirely finished" when visited by De Vries, October 20th, 1643, see his voyages, N. Y. Hist. Col. iii. 123. Campanius says this Fort "was erected by Governor Printz, when he first came into the country," 80.

was probably greater than the whole previous population of the river. He brought with him his wife and one daughter and probably other members of his family, a lieutenant-governor and secretary, a chaplain and surgeon, (barber,) besides twenty-four regular soldiers with officers sufficient for a much larger force. These, with an ample supply of military stores and provisions for the garrison, and a large stock of goods suitable for Indian traffic, which is known to have constituted part of the freight of the two vessels, would leave but little space for actual settlers, their household goods and implements of husbandry. Still a considerable number of settlers accompanied the expedition, who doubtless fixed their places of abode within a convenient distance of the newly erected forts. It was the first successful colony planted within the limits of Pennsylvania.

We are told by Campanius,<sup>1</sup> that "on this island [Tinicum] the principal inhabitants had their dwellings and plantations." From the limited extent of the island this could not have continued long in respect to the plantations. In 1645, when Andreas Hudde, the Dutch commissary on the Delaware, made his examination of the river preparatory to making his report to the government, there were on the same side of the river with Fort Christina, and about two [Dutch] miles higher up, "some plantations," which, in the language of the report, "are continued nearly a mile; but few houses only are built, and these at considerable distances from each other. The farthest of these is not far from Tinnekonk. \* \* \* Farther on, at the same side, till you come to the Schuylkill, being about two miles, *there is not a single plantation*, neither at Tinnekonk, because near the river nothing is to be met but underwood and valley lands."<sup>2</sup>

This report, from such a close and accurate observer as Hudde, renders it certain that the immigrants who accompanied Printz, as they spread themselves from Tinicum, at first for a time, continued within the bounds of what is now Delaware County. The points on the river where no marsh or flats intervene between the water and the shore, were doubtless the locations first occupied by these settlers. Chester, Marcus Hook, and one or two points above and below, may therefore claim a priority of settlement to any part of the county of Philadelphia, and after Tinicum, of any part of the Commonwealth.

It is not easy, at this time, to arrive at any satisfactory conclusion in respect to the social and domestic condition of the settlers on the Delaware at the time of the arrival of Governor Printz, and for a short time afterwards. The Swedes were of three classes: "The company's servants, who were employed by

<sup>1</sup> Hist. New Sweden, 79.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. i. 429.

them in various capacities; those who came to the country 'to better their fortunes,' and who, by way of distinction, were called *freemen*; and a third class, consisting of vagabonds and malefactors," who "were to remain in slavery and were employed in digging earth, throwing up trenches, and erecting walls and other fortifications."<sup>1</sup>

Fort Nassau was merely a military establishment to maintain a trading post. It is not known that any actual settlement had been made at that point, previous to the arrival of Governor Printz, or for some time afterwards. The fort was occupied by the soldiers and servants of the Dutch West India Company, and there is reason to believe that at times, some of the latter were negro slaves.<sup>2</sup>

But little is known of the early doings of the settlement of Hollanders under Swedish authority on the river and bay below Christina. As has been before observed, this colony had its origin in the bitter feuds that existed between the patroons and the West India Company. The chief element in this controversy was the amount of trade which should be enjoyed by the patroons, which the Company seemed determined to wholly monopolize themselves. As the trading privileges contained in the Swedish grant to these Hollanders are strikingly liberal, it is reasonable to conclude that *trade* at first constituted their chief employment.

In respect to domestic animals, goats were probably first introduced. In the investigation of charges brought against Governor Van Twiller in 1639, a witness mentions "twenty-four to thirty goats,"<sup>3</sup> as being in his custody at forts Hope<sup>4</sup> and Nassau. The careful and prudent Minit had no doubt supplied his settlement at Christina with both cattle and sheep. In the grant to the colony of Hollanders, it was provided that they should take "two or three vessels with men and *cattle*," and as the English settlers at Vrakens kill (Salem) came from New England, they were doubtless well supplied with domestic animals, which were probably left on the river when they abandoned their new home.

Prior to this period, but very few females of European birth, had resided on the Delaware. There was not one in the ill-fated colony at Swanendael, by her supplication for mercy, to stay the

<sup>1</sup> Campanius, 73.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 49, as quoted from the Breviat, case of Penn and Lord Baltimore, 35. The "Freedoms, privileges and exemptions," proposed by the States General prior to 1640, but not adopted, contains this article: "In like manner the Incorporated West India Company shall allot to each patroon, twelve black men and women out of the prizes in which negroes shall be found, for the advancement of the Colonies of New Netherland," N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 99.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 50.—In 1634, the Governor of Virginia sent 6 goats to Director Van Twiller, by De Vries, as "he had understood there were no goats at Fort Amsterdam."

<sup>4</sup> Fort Hope was on the Connecticut river.

hand of savage cruelty. The affidavit of Dame Catelina Tricho, before given, establishes the fact that on at least one occasion, four females accompanied their husbands to Fort Nassau; but as the fort was soon abandoned, and only occupied occasionally up to the arrival of Printz, their residence here could only have been temporary.

There is also some evidence that the colony at Christina did not consist exclusively of the male sex. The Rev. Reorus Torkillus, the Swedish priest, who accompanied Minit, we are informed by Campanius,<sup>1</sup> took a wife there, by whom he had one child previous to his death on the 23rd of February, 1643. It is not to be supposed that Mrs. Torkillus was the sole representative of her sex in that colony; nor would it be reasonable to conclude, that the colony of Jost De Bogardt, had omitted to introduce an item so necessary to its prosperity and permanency. Still the number of European females on the river, prior to the arrival of Governor Printz, must have been very few, and even with the addition brought by him, the number must have been disproportionately small compared with the other sex.

Tobacco and maize, and probably beans, were Indian productions of the river prior to the arrival of the Dutch or Swedes. Wheat, rye and buckwheat, with a number of garden vegetables, had become articles of culture at this period. But the immigrant settlers had none of the luxuries, and but few of the comforts of civilized life. Where woman was so nearly excluded, but few could feel that they had a home even in name.

In respect to religious matters on the river, there is nothing on record, except that the Rev. Mr. Torkillus officiated as clergyman at a church built within the walls of Fort Christina up to the period of his death.

The river is generally spoken of as healthful; but it would appear that great sickness and mortality prevailed among the settlers in 1642. Winthrop<sup>2</sup> attributes the dissolution of the English "plantation," that is, the settlement at Salem creek, to the sickness that prevailed that year. He says, "the same sickness and mortality befell the Swedes settled on the same river." The despondency, with which the early colonists were usually seized, was well calculated to increase the mortality of any serious disease that might happen to prevail.

Up to this period, notwithstanding the repeated sales of large tracts of land that had been made to the Dutch and Swedes by the Indians, the country remained substantially one unbroken forest, and was almost as much in possession of the savages, as when Cornelis Mey first sailed up the river. They had received but little compensation for their lands, but as yet, they had the

<sup>1</sup> Page 107.

<sup>2</sup> Winthrop's Journal, ii. 76.

same use of them as they had heretofore enjoyed—not dreaming that the enjoyment of these lands by the white man was eventually to result in the total exclusion of their race. The time has now arrived for dispelling this delusion. The traffic, that necessarily made the savage a party, is gradually to give place to the culture of the soil, that renders his presence a nuisance.

Before resuming our narrative, it may not then be amiss, briefly to advert to the Indian tribes that occupied the river when first visited by Europeans. These tribes collectively, have been designated *Leni Lenape*, or Delaware Indians. They had once been a more powerful and warlike nation, but had been conquered by those more northern and western assemblages of Red Men known in history as the “Five Nations.”<sup>1</sup> Not only were they a conquered people, but, on the condition of still being permitted to occupy their lands, they had subjected themselves to a kind of vassalage that excluded them from engaging in war, and according to Indian ideas of such matters, they were placed on a footing with *women*. They remained in this degraded condition until the last remnant of the nation had left the shores of the Delaware.<sup>2</sup>

The Leni Lenape were not exclusively confined to the shores of the Delaware. They occupied most of New Jersey and the whole valley of the Schuylkill. The northern portion of this large district was occupied by a division of the nation, called *Minsi* or *Muncys*. The *Nanticokes*, a rather warlike independent nation, occupied the eastern shore of the Chesapeake.<sup>3</sup>

The Delaware Indians enjoyed the advantage of a general exemption from the horrors of savage warfare, as a guaranteed protection was an incident to their vassalage; but they were frequently subjected to the intrusions of parties of the Five Nations, who occupied portions of the Lenape country, as their occasions required. The *Minquas*, whose name was borne by the Christina river, was among the warlike tribes that most frequently visited the Delaware for trade. Campanius located them twelve (Swedish) miles<sup>4</sup> from New Sweden, “on a mountain very difficult to climb.” He also describes them as a very warlike tribe, who had forced the Delaware Indians, who were not so warlike, to be afraid of them “and made them subjects and

<sup>1</sup> The Indian communities embraced in this confederacy, were the *Mohawks*, *Oneydas*, *Onondagos*, *Cayugas* and *Senecas*. Colden's Hist. Five Nations, 1st part, 1. In 1712, the *Tuscaroras*, a kindred nation from North Carolina, removed to western New York and joined the confederacy, after which it was known as the “*Six Nations*.” By the French these Indians in the aggregate were known as the *Iroquois*.

<sup>2</sup> At a treaty held at Philadelphia in July 1742, *Canapatego*, a chief of the *Onondagos*, thus reprimanded and taunted the Delawares, who were present, for continuing on lands they had sold: “We conquered you; we made *women* of you; you know you are *women* and can no more sell land than *women*.” Colden's Five Nations, part ii. 79.

<sup>3</sup> Baneroff's Hist. U. S. iii. 238.

<sup>4</sup> One Swedish mile is equal to six of our miles.

tributary to them; so that they dare not stir, much less go to war against them."<sup>1</sup>

The Minquas Indians, as a tribe, belonged to the Five Nations. They resided upon the Conestogo, but their visits to the Delaware for purposes of trade or to fish were frequent.

It will thus be seen that the early settlers on the Delaware, had two classes of Indians very different in character to deal with; the one a constant inhabitant of the country whose presence was familiar to them and caused no uneasiness; the other, an occasional visitor whose stay amongst them, when the object of it was not well understood, excited apprehensions for their safety. The Lenape lived in small tribes, generally occupying the tributaries of the Delaware. Each tribe was frequently known to the settlers by the Indian name of the stream it occupied.

In returning from a digression that seemed necessary, to proceed with our narrative, we will confine our observations more closely hereafter to the small district of country under notice.

Governor Printz possessed many qualifications that fitted him for the position he occupied. His plans were laid with good judgment, and were executed with energy. He managed the trade of the river with the natives so as to monopolize nearly the whole; and while the jealousy of the Dutch, on this account, was excessive, he succeeded during his whole administration, in avoiding an open rupture with that government. But he was imperious and haughty, and sometimes gave offence, especially in personal interviews, when a milder course would have better befitted the occasion.

Though the Swedes had erected a fort on the Jersey side of the river, they never placed so high an estimate on their title to the land on that side, as to that on the western shore. As a consequence, most of their settlements were at first made on this side of the Delaware, up which, and the Schuylkill they were gradually extended. These rivers and our numerous tide-water creeks, constituted the highways of the Swedish settlers, and it was in close proximity with these streams their habitations were erected.

The annual pay of the Governor was 800 Rix dollars,<sup>2</sup> which of course did not include his rations. In addition to this, and in remuneration of the long and excellent services that he had rendered to the crown of Sweden, and was then rendering, his sovereign, by a deed of gift executed on the 6th of November, 1643, granted to him and his heirs, the whole Island of Tinicum.<sup>3</sup>

If we can rely upon the statement of De Vries who visited the Governor on the 13th of October, 1643, and remained with him several days, he was a man of enormous dimensions, weighing

<sup>1</sup> Campanius, 158.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 314.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, note A.

over four hundred pounds.<sup>1</sup> At the time of this visit by De Vries, the Swedish fort at "Verchens kill" was not "entirely finished," and there were "some houses" at Fort Christina. The vessel in which De Vries made his visit, was laden with Madeira wine, a portion of which the skipper exchanged with the Governor for beavers.

John Papegoya, who had sometime since returned from New Sweden, was recommended to Governor Printz by a letter from the Queen and her council, dated at Stockholm on the 2nd of November, 1643.<sup>2</sup> The Governor was recommended "graciously to employ him" in those affairs "to which he might think him adapted," and "to give him as much as will be possible and reasonable his protection, in order to his advancement." The suggestions contained in the letter were construed most liberally in favour of the bearer; for not long after his arrival in New Sweden, he became the son-in-law of Governor Printz, and took the position of second in command to him.

Campanius informs us, that in the beginning of Governor Printz's administration, "there came a great number of criminals who were sent over from Sweden. When the European inhabitants perceived it, they would not suffer them to set their foot on shore, but they were all obliged to return, so that a great many of them perished on the voyage."<sup>3</sup> The same author says, that it "was after this forbidden, under a penalty, to send any more criminals to America, lest Almighty God should let his vengeance fall on the ships and goods, and the virtuous people that were on board." This part of the statement is not strictly correct, for reliable evidence exists that an individual was sentenced to be transported to New Sweden nearly ten years subsequently.<sup>4</sup>

The settlement of the country proceeded very slowly under the Swedish dynasty, while trade was pushed to an extent never before known upon the river. This was a source of great annoyance to the Dutch, as the trade of the river was lost to them in proportion as it was acquired by the Swedes. In the language of Van der Donk, they "would regret to lose such a jewel by the devices and hands of a few strangers."<sup>5</sup>

It is by no means wonderful, that the Dutch should become alarmed at the progress the Swedes were making in securing the trade of the river, for during the year 1644 they freighted two of their vessels, the *Key of Calmar* and the *Fame*, with cargoes that included 2,127 packages of beaver, and 70,421 pounds of

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col. iii. 123.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 214.

<sup>3</sup> Campanius, 73, related on the authority of Nils Matton Utter, who after his return home, served in his Majesty's Life Guards.

<sup>4</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 374.

<sup>5</sup> See his description of New Netherland in N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. i. 142.

tobacco.<sup>1</sup> This shipment of tobacco would indicate that this noxious plant was cultivated to a considerable extent on the river at that early period.

The *Swedes mill*, known to have been the first mill erected in Pennsylvania, was probably built this year, though it possibly might have been erected during the year 1643. It was located on Cobb's creek immediately above the bridge near the Blue Bell tavern. From the holes in the rocks at the point mentioned, the mill must have occupied a position partly over the stream, and was doubtless driven by a tub-wheel which required but little gearing. *Karakung*, as given by Campanius, was the Indian name of Cobb's creek. This mill, which the governor "caused to be erected," he says, "was a fine mill, which ground both fine and coarse flour, and was going early and late: it was the first that was seen in the country. There was no fort near it, but only a strong house, built of hickory and inhabited by freemen."<sup>2</sup>

The jealousy of the Dutch on account of the progress made by the Swedes, induced their Governor (Kieft) to send an agent to the Delaware to keep a watch on the procedures of Governor Printz, and to resist his supposed innovations. The person selected was Andreas Hudde, whose report, though incomplete, was made at different dates. That part of it from which the two following paragraphs have been taken, was made the 1st of November, 1645. As it will be seen the Swedes mill was *then* erected, and was erected by Governor Printz, who arrived in the country 1642, the date of its erection can hardly vary from the time above mentioned.

"In regard to this Schuylkill, these are lands purchased and possessed by the Company. He (Governor Printz,) employed the Company's carpenter, and constructed there a fort<sup>3</sup> on a very convenient spot on an island near the borders of the kill, which is from the west side secured by another creek, and from the south, south-east, and east side with valley lands. It lays about the distance of a gun-shot in the kill. On the south side of this kill, on the same island, beautiful corn is raised. This fort cannot, in any manner whatever, obtain any control on the river, but it has the command over the whole creek; while this kill or creek is the only remaining avenue for trade with the Minquas, and without this trade the river is of little value."

"At a little distance from this fort was a creek to the farthest

<sup>1</sup> Hist. New Netherland, i. 370.—De Vries says, the tobacco raised in New Netherland and also on the South river was not different from that raised in Virginia. N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. iii. 125.

<sup>2</sup> Campanius, 81.

<sup>3</sup> It was subsequently reported, that this fort was erected on the site of a Dutch trading-house, which was demolished by the Swedes, but this is very improbable. The Company's carpenter would hardly engage in such a business. See Hist. New Netherland, ii. 79.

distant wood, which place is named Kinsessing by the savages, which was before a certain and invariable resort for trade with the Minquas, but which is now opposed by the Swedes, having there built a strong house. About a half a mile further in the woods, Governor Printz constructed a mill on a kill which runs into the sea [river] not far to the south of Matinnekonk, and on this kill a strong building just by the path which leads to the Minquas; and this place is called by the savages Kakarikonk, so that no access to the Minquas is left open; and he, too, controls nearly all the trade of the savages on the river, as the greatest part of them go a hunting in that neighborhood, which they are not able to do without passing by his residence."<sup>1</sup>

The above extracts have been introduced not only because they exhibit the means resorted to by the Swedes to secure the whole trade of the river, but because they contain all that the Dutch Commissary Hudde, relates on the subject of the location of the Swedish fort on the Schuylkill; in respect to which Mr. Ferris in his *History of the original settlements on the Delaware*.<sup>2</sup> has fallen into a very serious error—an error, the correction of which has been rendered more important from the fact that the opinion of Mr. Ferris has been relied upon by subsequent writers,<sup>3</sup> on account of his supposed "local knowledge."

Mr. Ferris locates this fort on a cluster of rocks, once a very small island in the Schuylkill above Bartram's Garden, but now connected with the shore by marsh meadow. As the island on which the fort was erected, "lays about the distance of a gunshot within the kill," it became necessary for our author to remove the mouth of the Schuylkill to a point a short distance below the site of the Bartram Garden—now the seat of Mr. Thomas Eastwick, because the water at high tide was over "the great meadows," extending from thence "in a southerly course to the Delaware." Even if the real mouth of the Schuylkill had been mistaken by Hudde, the "cluster of rocks" fixed on by Mr. Ferris would entirely fail to meet his description of the island upon which the Swedish fort was erected. This island, from the west was "secured by another creek," and "on the same island beautiful corn was raised." While these facts could not possibly apply to the site designated by Mr. Ferris, they, as well as the other facts mentioned by Hudde, exactly fit the island then, as now, at the real mouth of the Schuylkill. The location of the fort was undoubtedly upon what is now known at Province island; and as it could not in "any manner whatever obtain any control on the river," but had "the command over the whole creek" or kill, its exact site must have been near the western abutment of Penrose Ferry Bridge, or perhaps a little lower down.

<sup>1</sup> Hudde's Rep. in N. Y. Hist. Col. i. N. S. 429.

<sup>2</sup> Page 70.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 78.

“At a little distance from this fort was a *creek* to the farthest distant wood which place is named Kinsessing by the savages.” This is designated “Minquas creek,” on the “map of the first settlements, &c.” contained in this volume, and is still known in the neighborhood under the corrupted name of *Minkus*. That the name assigned to this creek on our map is the one it bore in very early times, is confirmed by a conveyance of Marsh meadow bordering on it, by Lasse Coek to James Hunt, bearing date 27th of 3rd mo. 1685,<sup>1</sup> in which that name is applied to it, and is conclusive in establishing its identity with the creek referred to by Hudde. This being established, there will be but very little difficulty in fixing, approximately, the site of the “strong house” built by the Swedes. This creek for some distance borders on the fast land, and as the remainder of its course was through grounds overflowed or partially overflowed at every high tide, there is no room to doubt that the “strong house” occupied some point on this margin of fast land. “About half a [Dutch] mile further in the woods, Governor Printz had constructed a mill, &c.” This distance accords very nearly with the location assigned to the “strong house” of the persevering and avaricious Swedes.

There is an additional reason for locating this Indian and Swedish trading post, at the point mentioned, in the fact, that at this point there are several springs of water in the margin of the marsh.

Hudde at this time, estimates the whole force of the Swedish governor at from eighty to ninety men, “freemen as well as servants with whom he must garrison all his strong places.” But the Dutch force on the river at the same time, and for some years afterwards was utterly insignificant, even when compared with that of the Swedes. In 1648 they had but six able bodied men on the river.<sup>2</sup>

Jan Jansen Van Ilpendam, who had held the office of Commissary at the Dutch Fort Nassau, on account of improper conduct was recalled, and Hudde appointed in his stead, who proved himself a more efficient officer in resisting Swedish aggressions, at least with paper missiles. He repaired the fort, which he found in a dilapidated and destitute condition.

The accidental destruction of Fort Gottenburg by fire, happened on the 5th of December, in the year 1645.<sup>3</sup> This circumstance is not mentioned by Campanius, though it must have

<sup>1</sup> Recorder's office, Philadelphia, book E, i. 492. The deed after describing other tracts contains the following: “also my right, title and interest in the marsh meadow, bounded southward with *Minquass creek* to the eastward with the Schuylkill river, to the northward with Laud's creek, and to the westward with some of the same land.” On Hill's map of “Philadelphia and Environs” generally known as “Hill's map of *Ten miles around Philadelphia*” published in 1808, this creek is called “*Mingo creek*.”

<sup>2</sup> Hist. New Netherland, ii. 82.

<sup>3</sup> Hudde's Rep. 429.

happened while his grandfather resided there. It was doubtless soon again rebuilt, as the seat of government of New Sweden was continued at Tinicum.

The first controversy in which Commissary Hudde was engaged, was on the account of the arrival of a shallop or sloop from Manhattan under the command of Juriaen Blancke, a private trader, who was ordered by the commissary to the Schuylkill, "*near the right*, and to await there for the Minquas." When arrived there, he was peremptorily "commanded to leave the *spot* at once, as belonging to the Swedish crown." This, Commander Blancke, at first refused to do, and referred the matter to Hudde, who conducted a rather angry controversy with the governor, which not being likely to result in obtaining permission for him to remain in the Schuylkill, at the *spot* he desired to occupy, and being a private person whose expenses and losses would not be borne by the Company, he wisely took his departure; not however by reason of any order from the Commissary. What is remarkable, a Swedish priest, most probably Campanius, took a part in the negotiation.<sup>1</sup>

It may be inferred from the proceedings in this controversy that an arrangement had been entered into between the Swedes and the Dutch about the trade of the Schuylkill. To a query propounded by Printz: "On the Schuylkill, in what manner the property of it is ascertained and understood; what and how far are extended its limits?" Hudde answers, "That the acts relative to the *division* of the limits are at the Manhattans, where he (Printz) may obtain correct information." Also in the letter of the Governor to Blancke, directing him to leave, this language occurs: "Directly leave that *spot* with your trading vessel in the Schuylkill, seek the *spot* where usually sloops are accustomed to trade—which shall not be prohibited; neither do I desire that my subjects shall be admitted there, from respect and friendship for the commander and his commissions as long as you are remaining and trading in the Schuylkill, or that they would obstruct your interests." It is evident that it was the particular place that Blancke was in, that he was commanded to leave, and not the kill. The letter of Governor Printz is dated at "Tinnekonk" on the 20th of June, 1646.<sup>2</sup>

On the 12th of July following, the particulars of this event was communicated by Hudde to Governor Kieft at Manhattan, together with a plan for continuing the trade with the Minquas,

<sup>1</sup> Hudde's Rep. 431-432.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.*—In this communication by Governor Printz to Hudde, the following language occurs: "That I compelled by force, Jurian Blanck to sail up and fasten his bark to the *bridge*." It may reasonably be conjectured that this bridge was over Minquas creek, connecting the main land with the opposite island near the site of the "strong house."—See map of Early Settlements.

and in the meantime he received instructions to inquire about certain minerals in the country; in pursuance of which he visited *Sankikans* which was the Indian name for the Falls of the Delaware at Trenton, but he was arrested in his upward progress by an Indian sachem, who confided in the truth of a story alleged to have been gotten up by Governor Printz, that the Dutch "had an intention to build a house near the Great Falls, and that in the vessels which were expected—250 men would arrive—which would be sent hither from the Manhattans, and would kill all the savages below on the river, &c!"<sup>1</sup> It was manifestly the interest of the Dutch at this time, to have an establishment higher up the river in order to secure its trade, and it is much more reasonable to believe that something of the kind was contemplated by them, than that the whole story was the malicious invention of the Swedish governor.

Under instructions received on the 7th of September of this year, "to purchase some land from the savages, which was situated on the west shore about a mile (Dutch,) distant from Fort Nassau on the north," we find the vigilant commissary busily engaged on the very next day, in taking possession of the coveted spot, by erecting the company's arms upon it. This Christian method of acquiring title to Indian lands, by taking possession in advance of the purchase, is to be excused in the present instance on account of the *proprietor* not being "at home." On the 25th of the same month, however, the purchase was completed, in evidence of which the *original proprietor* aided in placing the arms of the company on a pole, which was fixed in the ground on the limits.<sup>2</sup> This purchase included a portion of the grounds now occupied by the city of Philadelphia, as it also certainly did some of the lands that had been purchased by the Swedes upon their first arrival in the country, and of course this transaction became a bone of contention between the two governments. The planting of a Dutch settlement on the western shore of the Delaware was now the policy of the authorities at Manhattan.<sup>3</sup> Upon certain Dutch freemen making preparations to build on their newly acquired possessions, the Swedish commissary Henry Huygen, removed the emblem of Dutch sovereignty, that had been set up by Hudde with the assent of his savage grantor, using at the same time the very insulting re-

<sup>1</sup> Hudde's Rep. 432.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 433.

<sup>3</sup> As a further evidence of the disposition of the Dutch to gain a footing on the west shore of the Delaware, their governor (Kieft) about this time granted to four freemen 100 Morgens of land, "lying almost over against the little island called Vogelsant, (Singing bird) now Egg island, in the state of Delaware, on the condition that they would improve it, and bear allegiance to their high Mightinesses, &c. See Haz. Reg. iv. 119; Hist. N. Netherland i. 373; "York Book" Rec. deeds office, Dover, where the name of the island is translated "*Bird land*;" Acrelius says the grantees never came there. N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. i. 417.

mark: "that although it had been the colors of the Prince of Orange that were hoisted, he would have thrown these too under his feet."<sup>1</sup> In one of the conflicts between the parties, a Swedish sergeant behaved himself so much "against all good order and decency," that Commissary Hudde felt it to be his duty to arrest him and keep him "in the guard house some time," besides giving him a severe reproof.

This event elicited from Governor Printz a sharp protest,<sup>2</sup> directed to Hudde, in which he reminds him, "to discontinue the injuries of which he has been guilty against the Royal Majesty of Sweden," and accuses him of "gross conduct" on account of his "*secret* and unlawful purchase of land from the savages," alleging that in making it, "he betrayed his conviction of the justice, equity and antiquity of his pretensive claims, of which he so loudly boasted." This protest is dated N. Gottenburg, September 30th, 1646, O. S., and was delivered by *Oloff Stille* and *Moens Flom*, two Swedish freemen.

On the 22nd of October, the reply of Hudde was sent to the Governor.<sup>3</sup> It is rather pacific in its tone. He assures the Governor, that he purchased the land of "the real owner," and if he (the sachem) had sold the land previously to his Honor, then he had imposed most shamefully upon him. He protests, "that he performed everything and endeavoured to employ all means, by which a good correspondence and mutual harmony might be promoted," and closes with these words, "I will confide, that it is your Honor's intention, to act in the same manner—at least from the consideration that *we* who are *christians* will not place ourselves as a stumbling block, or laughing stock to those savage heathens which I trust, that shall remain so, as it is by your *affectionate friend*."

This affectionate epistle was received in a rather gruff manner by the Governor, who threw it towards one of his attendants saying, "there take care of it." This is reported by Hudde's sergeant who acted as messenger on the occasion, and as the Governor was engaged with "some Englishmen just arrived from New England," the statement may be credited; but no credit can be given to his tale, that the Governor took a gun down from the wall "with the intention of shooting him."

Hudde also complained that Printz had forbidden his *subjects*, (as he called them,) "to enter into any transactions" with the Dutch. This non-intercourse policy does not appear to have been very strictly enforced, for in less than a year, we find Hudde and his *wife* at the Governor's table—the fact being re-

<sup>1</sup> Acrelius says that this language was used upon the occasion of pulling down the Dutch coat of arms raised at *Sawtikan*, (Trenton.)

<sup>2</sup> Hudde's Report, 433.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.* 434.

ported to show the rough and vulgar expressions, his excellency was capable of using in the presence of a lady.<sup>1</sup>

Nor were the Dutch annoyed alone by the Swedes. A letter<sup>2</sup> from President Eaton of New Haven, to Governor Kieft, dated August 12th, 1646, O. S., complains of "injuries and outrages," to the persons and estates of the English, received at Manhattaes, *Delaware river*, &c. Since the removal of the English colony from Salem creek, there is no account of that people being present in the river, except those in conference with Governor Printz, above mentioned, and a trading vessel from Boston in 1644; four of whose crew were inhumanly murdered by the Indians, and the balance—a man and a boy carried off by them. These, through the instrumentality of Governor Printz, were procured from their captors and sent to Boston—the man to be tried for his life on the charge of having betrayed the vessel into the hands of the Indians.<sup>3</sup>

It is not very creditable to the Rev. John Campanius, who accompanied Governor Printz to America, that he has not furnished a better account of the progress of ecclesiastical affairs during his residence. He was no doubt much occupied in learning the language of the Indians, into which he translated Luther's catechism. This work was partly accomplished during the six years he resided in New Sweden. The Rev. Reorus Torkillus dying about the time of the arrival of Campanius, the latter no doubt officiated at Christina as well as at New Gottenburg. During the year 1646, a church was erected at the seat of government at Tinicum, which was consecrated to divine services on the 4th of September and also its burying place, by the Rev'd pastor. "The first corpse that was buried there was that of Catharine, the daughter of Andrew Hanson. She was buried on the 28th of October, in the same year being the feast of St. Simon and St. Jude."<sup>4</sup>

The site of the burying place, and doubtless that of the church also, was close on the margin of the river, and is now occupied by a part of its bed between the Lazaretto and Tinicum hotel, but nearer the latter. It is not many years since human bones were seen protruding from the undermined and receding bank of the river.

The younger Campanius relates that "the Indians were frequent visitors at his grandfather's house. When for the first time he performed divine service in the Swedish congregation, they came to hear him, and greatly wondered that he had so

<sup>1</sup> Hudde's Report, 436.

<sup>2</sup> For the letter, see N. Y. Hist. Col. i. 191, in which it is republished from vol. ii. Haz. Hist. Col.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 82, as extracted from Winthrop's Journal.

<sup>4</sup> Campanius, 79-80.

much to say, and that he stood alone and talked so long, while all the rest were listening in silence. This excited in them strange suspicions; they thought everything was not right, and that some conspiracy was going forward amongst us; in consequence of which, my grandfather's life, and that of the other priests, were for some time, in considerable danger from the Indians, who daily came to him and asked him many questions."

Campanius availed himself of these opportunities to make his savage visitors understand there was one self-existing God; to acquaint them with the doctrine of the Trinity; the creation of the world and of man; original sin; together with the doctrines and miracles of Christianity generally. If we are to credit his grandson, whose statements are not the most reliable, he was so successful in his instructions "that many of those barbarians were converted to the Christian faith, or at least acquired so much knowledge of it, that they were ready to exclaim, as Captain John Smith relates of the Virginia Indians, that so far as the cannons and guns of the Christians exceeded the bows and arrows of the Indians in shooting, so far was their God superior to that of the Indians."<sup>1</sup>

Governor Kieft having been recalled, the administration of affairs upon Dutch account on our river, passed into the hands of Peter Stuyvesant, his successor, a man of great energy, intelligence and bravery, but possessed of a will characteristic of his countrymen. His administration commenced on the 27th of May, 1647, and continued till 1664, when the American interests of the Dutch passed into the hands of the English.

The bickerings between the Swedes and Dutch were continued, and during the early part of the administration of the new director general, the latter, in their claims for redress were not more successful than they had been under his less worthy predecessor. The reason is obvious, as according to the most reliable authority on the subject, the whole population of New Netherland at the close of Kieft's administration did not exceed a thousand souls.<sup>2</sup> Besides their weakness, the Dutch authorities may find an additional excuse for the neglect of their interests on the Delaware, in the fact, that the whole energies of the government were, at this time, required to resist the constant encroachments of the New Englanders on their territory.

If the evidence of Commissary Hudde is to be relied upon, the annoyances practised by the Swedes towards the Dutch were unceasing and unendurable. In the absence of Swedish authority on the subject, without questioning the general truthfulness of the Commissary's statements, it would be unjust to give too

<sup>1</sup> Campanius, 75, 76.

<sup>2</sup> Hist. New Netherland, i. 386.

ready an ear to his suspicions; to admit the correctness of his conclusions without some grains of allowance; or to believe that all the aggressions of which he complains, were without provocation on the part of his people.

Hudde accuses Governor Printz with conniving at the abuse of the Company's subjects—freemen as well as servants—"when arriving at the place where he resides, \* \* \* \* so that they are often, on returning home, bloody and bruised," and he seems to attribute similar treatment from the savages to these examples, and particularly a surprise meditated by the Armewsick savages on the 12th of May, 1647, at noon, which "was rendered void by God's mercy and correct information, and through a misunderstanding amongst them." He accuses the governor with closing the river, "so that no vessel can enter it on any account, except with his previous consent;" with vilifying their High Mightinesses; treating as frivolous and insignificant the commissions granted by the Director-general, &c.<sup>1</sup>

A petition for indemnity on account of Swedish aggressions, got up in the year 1651, and presented to Governor Stuyvesant, contains the following item:

"I, the undersigned Symon Root, most humbly request due indemnity for incurred losses and damages; first for the opposition of the Swedes offered to my building at Wiggnaoing<sup>2</sup> in the year 1647; inasmuch as the throwing down of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's arms, and the destruction of the building erected by Commissary Andries Hudde, rendered it sufficiently apparent, that further occupation there would be prevented by them."<sup>3</sup>

The Swedish governor is also accused by one John Geract, of seizing himself and his boat, the *Siraen*, with force and violence, with handling his goods, and with taking from him three guns and some powder.<sup>4</sup>

However unsatisfactory the proceedings of Printz were to the Dutch, they met the hearty approval of his own government. In a letter sent home by him in February of this year, he gave full information "of the nature and actual condition of New Sweden, as also respecting the progress of cultivation and the construction of dwellings in that country." This information was "infinitely agreeable" to her Majesty's government, and although she "had remarked with particular satisfaction the zeal, skill and activity" with which he had filled his station as *Commander*, (for so he is styled in the letter,) and gave him assurances that "his zealous and faithful services" should be held in remembrance and rewarded with all her royal favor, yet she declined for the present to confer on him "certain lands and occupations" for which he

<sup>1</sup> Hudde's Report, 436.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 594.

<sup>2</sup> Now Wicacco in Philadelphia.

<sup>4</sup> *Ib.*

had made a particular request in his letter. She "was well disposed to grant him what was just," but the cautious government of Sweden required that the business should first be examined in the "chamber of finance," and that it should be ascertained that the lands he asked "had not been given away or were not required for the cavalry or soldiers."<sup>1</sup>

*Printzdorp*, hereafter to be mentioned, was probably granted in response to the letter of the Governor.

On the 17th of August, Hudde delivered to Governor Printz, a protest which he had received from Director General Stuyvesant, and having obtained permission to visit Manhattan, he carried back with him the reply of the Swedish Governor. These documents do not appear to be on record.

The ship *Swan*, which had accompanied Printz, arrived a second time during the year 1647, bringing more people. Three other vessels are mentioned as arriving during the administration of Printz—the Black Cat, the Key and the Lamb.<sup>2</sup>

On the 20th of January, 1648, the Government of Sweden issued letters patent in favor of the South Company, "for the State of New Sweden and the payment of those in their employ, granting one third of the excises of the crown upon all confiscated tobacco, besides fines and forfeitures, and provided that in case the revenue from this source should be insufficient to furnish the necessary sum for the annual support of the State of New Sweden," the deficit was to be made up from the other resources of the crown. In addition, all merchandise from Holland transported to New Sweden, and not landed in Sweden to be sold, was to be free from payment of duty, as were also tobacco and furs sent from New Sweden to the mother country.<sup>3</sup> This was a wise stroke of policy on the part of the Swedish Government, as it secured the regular payment of wages to the persons in their employ, and at the same time gave the colony commercial advantages as favorable as could be desired.

A Swedish bark in going up the river, in violation of an understanding between the two governments, neglected to show her colors in passing Fort Nassau. This Hudde regarded as a national insult, and sent eight men in pursuit, which proved unsuccessful. The testy commissary was not disposed to allow the affair to pass unnoticed, particularly as the offending skipper, on his return, had aggravated his offence by telling Hudde, that his act was intended as a personal insult. The result was a formal protest to Governor Printz, which, if it had no other effect,

<sup>1</sup> For the Queen's letter, see *Haz. Reg.* iv. 315. Unfortunately the letter of Printz is not among the documents procured by Mr. Russell and presented to the Philosophical Society.

<sup>2</sup> *Acrelius*, 410.

<sup>3</sup> *Haz. Reg.* iv. 373.

it gave reason to suspect that the representative of New Netherland, on "the South river," was disposed to make the most out of a very small matter.<sup>1</sup>

Governor Printz was generally successful in the execution of every scheme in which he engaged, but this year Stuyvesant was advised that he (the governor) was tampering with the Minquas, and endeavouring to obtain their consent to the erection of a Swedish trading post in their country.<sup>2</sup> Either the Dutch governor was misinformed, or Printz had over-estimated his influence with this distant savage nation; for no such trading post was ever established.

During the winter, the Swedes had been engaged in bringing together a large quantity of logs, and had already carried a great number of them to the Schuylkill. This made Hudde apprehensive, "that the Governor had an intention to construct some buildings near the place where the vessels are now usually laying at anchor;" and he says, "as these, trading as before, *had been driven from Kinsessing*, and we cannot otherwise approach the large woods to trade with the Minquas, by which consequently the trade being lost to us, the possession of the river, as I well observed before, would deserve very little consideration."<sup>3</sup> In case the Swede went on with the building, and took possession of some yet unoccupied places, Hudde humbly proposed "to take possession of the tract of land nearest to him, in the name of the Company." It happened very opportunely for the commissary, and affords him some excuse for his subsequent proceedings, which otherwise might have been considered as an act of aggression, "that on the fourth day of the same month, some sachems came to him from the savages of Passayonk, who asked him why he did not build on the Schuylkill; that the Swedes had already there some buildings constructed." Circumstances sometimes almost miraculously adapt themselves to our wishes, or we might suspect that Hudde had some instrumentality in bringing about this kind *invitation* of the Passayonk savages, for the Dutch to occupy their lands.

Having received "correct information with regard to the anticipation by the Swede; and particularly so with regard to some places of the highest importance," he directly prepared himself to build *near the place*, and on the 27th "went thither with the most necessary timber, calling then without delay for the sachems, and stating to them, that at present, he came there with the

<sup>1</sup> Hudde's Rep. 437.

<sup>2</sup> Hist. New Netherland, ii. 79.

<sup>3</sup> Hudde's Report, 438. This language of Hudde, confirms what has before been suggested that the Dutch vessels were not driven from their usual place of anchorage and trade in the Schuylkill, by the Swedes, and had only been interfered with when they themselves were the aggressors. They were very properly driven from "Kinsessing," where the Swedes had their "Strong House" as a regular trading post.

intention to build on that spot which they had granted him." Upon this representation, the sachems sent a message to the Swedes "*who lived there already*, and commanded them to depart from thence, insinuating that they had taken possession of that spot in a clandestine way, and against their will and that they had made a cession, for the present to Hudde; that he too should build there; on which two of the principal sachems, as Maarte Hoock and Wissementes, planted there with their own hands the colors of the prince of Orange, and ordered that I should fire a gun three times, as a mark that I had taken possession."<sup>1</sup>

After this ceremony and waste of powder, the house was raised in the presence of the chiefs, but towards evening the Swedish Commissary, Huygens, with seven or eight men arrived there, to question Hudde, "by whose permission or order he had raised that house." Hudde replied, "by order of his masters, and with the previous consent of the savages." The Swede demanded documentary evidence that he was acting by authority of his masters, "and not on letters of some freemen." This Hudde agreed to produce, after Huygens had delivered to him the like authority for making such a demand.

The sachems now interceded, and delivered a rather sharp reprimand to Hendrick Huygens and his company. They informed them that they should grant the Dutch "that tract of land, and that they would settle there;" and asked, "by whose orders they, (the Swedes,) did erect buildings there? If it was not enough that they were already in possession of Matennekonk, the Schuylkill, Kinsessing, Kakanken, *Upland*, and other places possessed by the Swedes, all of which they had stolen from them? that Mennewit, now about eleven years past, had no more than six small tracts of land, upon Paghaghacking, purchased to plant there some tobacco, of which the natives, in gratitude, should enjoy the half of the produce; . . . . that they, (the Swedes,) arrived only lately on the river, and had taken already so much land from them, which they actually settled, while they, [the Dutch] pointing to them, never had taken from them any land, although they had dwelt here and conversed with them more than thirty years."<sup>2</sup> Hudde continued the work—"surrounding the house with palisades because the Swedes had destroyed before, the house, which the company possessed on the Schuylkill, and built a fort in its place, and they might do the same here." While we were thus at work, continues Hudde, "arrives Maens Klingo, Lieutenant at the fort on the Schuylkill, with twenty-four men fully armed, with charged muskets, and bearing maces, marching in ranks. He asked if we intended to finish that work,

<sup>1</sup> Hudde's Report, 438.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 439.

and if we would proceed with it? To which I answered, what was commenced must be finished too; upon which, he commanded that his men should lay down their muskets, and each of them should take his axe in his hand, and cut down every tree that stood around or near the house—destroying even the fruit trees that I had planted there.”

This House of Contention, afterwards became what was well known as “Fort Bevers Rheede,” though the fact is not directly stated by Hudde. As permission for its erection was obtained from the Passayunk Indians, the site of this fort must have been at some point on the east bank of the Schuylkill, now in the first ward of the City of Philadelphia, and within the limits of the former township of Passayunk. An approximate location has been assigned to this fort, on “the map of the early settlements,” after taking into consideration the suitability of location in connection with the facts above stated.<sup>1</sup>

It will be observed, that in the harangue of the Passayunk Savage, *Upland* is mentioned as a Swedish settlement. This is the first notice of that town under its Swedish name, on record; but doubtless one or more of the plantations observed by Hudde, in November, 1645, was at that place. It may also be inferred from that harangue, that up to this time, the Dutch had not made, what the speaker considered, *an actual settlement*.

It is now observable, that the Dutch became more anxious to acquire an Indian title to the lands on our river, and particularly to those lands that had been granted by the savages to the Swedes. With this object, a committee of the high-council at Fort Amsterdam, consisting of Vice-director Dinclage and the Hon. La Montagne, were commissioned to proceed to the South river, where they arrived on the 7th of June, and on the 10th, obtained a confirmation, in writing, of a transfer said to have been formerly made to Arent Corson. This document is given at length, on page 18. By a reference thereto, it will be seen that the savage grantors claim to be “sachems over the district of country called Armenverius.” This country on the Dutch map is located on the Jersey side of the river, in the vicinity of Fort Nassau, and not at all likely to include “the Schuylkill and adjoining lands.” *Passayunk* embraced the Eastern shore of the Schuylkill from its mouth some distance upwards, and is given by Campanius as one of the “principal towns or places” of the Indians, on the river; and Hudde himself, but a little over a month previously, had recognized the authority of its sachems to make a grant for the erection of a

<sup>1</sup> The East bank of the Schuylkill has a bold shore half a mile above the Penrose Ferry bridge, which continues some distance, and is the only suitable locality for a fort or trading post within the limits of Passayunk.

trading post on their lands, while it will be seen that these same sachems are not among those who joined in this pretended conveyance, or rather confirmation without consideration, of a previous conveyance to Arent Corson, of the same lands, by the same parties, part of the purchase money for which, was still due! A late writer has very properly remarked that, "the readiness which the natives manifested to part with their territory, was equalled only by their willingness to sell it again to any who might choose to purchase it."<sup>1</sup> He might have added, as applicable to this period in the history of our river, that there was no lack of these purchasers, at second hand.

After the Hon. Committee of the Dutch Council had concluded their purchase and had taken public and lawful possession, they "with a becoming suite, sailed for Tinnekonk," where they met with a very cold reception from Commissary Huygen and Papegoya, the son-in-law of Governor Printz, who kept them standing in a constant rain about half an hour. After being admitted to an audience "they delivered, among others, their Solemn protest against the aforesaid Printz, against his illegal possession of the Schuylkill."<sup>2</sup> Governor Printz promised to give his answer before their departure, of which Hudde has made no note.

Places of settlement on the Schuylkill were now assigned to several freemen. On the 2nd of July, one of the number commenced to build, but was prevented by the son-in-law of the Governor, who caused to be pulled down and burnt what he had raised, and adding insult to injury, threatened, "that if he there came again, he would carry off with him a good drubbing."<sup>3</sup>

Hudde records similar proceedings, though not so violent, on the part of the Swedes, towards one Thomas Braes who attempted to settle and build at a place named by them "New Holm." This is probably the same occurrence mentioned by Acrelius as happening in 1646, in which *Thomas Broen* was the person desiring to build. If so, "New Holm" was located in the neighborhood of Mantua Creek in New Jersey. Printz offered Broen permission to build under Swedish jurisdiction, which he refused.<sup>4</sup>

Commissary Hudde being temporarily absent on a visit to his superiors at Fort Amsterdam, Governor Printz erected a building, about 30 feet long and 20 wide, immediately in front of the new Dutch Fort Beversreede on the Schuylkill, "so that the vessels that came to anchor under the fort could discover said fort with difficulty." The back gable of the house was only 12 feet from the gate of the fort and on the outer side of it. Alex-

<sup>1</sup> Mr Armstrong's Introduction to Record of Upland Court, 15.

<sup>2</sup> Hudde's Report, 440.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.* 440.

<sup>4</sup> Acrelius, 411.

ander Boyer, who had charge of the interests of the Dutch during Hudde's absence, very properly regarded the building of this house by Governor Printz, as intended more to insult his "lords and masters than to reap, for himself any real advantage from it," because, he said, "the ground in the same range with our fort is large enough to admit twenty similar buildings."<sup>1</sup>

Boyer also reports two Swedes, as having been murdered by the Maquas<sup>2</sup>—the first instance on record of Swedish blood having been shed by the Indians.

Hudde returned on the 5th of October, with a few freemen, to whom had been delivered letters patent to settle and build on the Schuylkill. He says he "was directly informed that the Swede placed his best hope on the country of the Minquas against the bargain concluded by us," and "to prevent similar frivolous pretensions, and to shew that *the contract*, was by no means broken by the honorable committee," he addressed a note to Hendrick Huygens, intended to be shown to the Governor, of which the following is an extract:—

"Honorable and obliging good friend, accept my cordial salutation. It was with deep regret that I was informed on my return, that our fugitives can find no residence in the Minquas country, against the good intentions indeed of our Director-general, who will not permit that anything shall be undertaken by his subjects against *our contract*, but expects that similar conduct shall be holden from both sides."<sup>3</sup>

It is evident from the foregoing extracts from Hudde, as has been before suggested, that a contract existed between the Swedes and the Dutch, that contained some specifications in respect to the trade and occupancy of the Schuylkill; and it is but reasonable to conclude that the harsh conduct of Governor Printz towards the Dutch on that river, resulted from a belief that their acts were in violation of that contract. It may also be inferred that the Minquas maintained a kind of ownership over the country about the mouth of the Schuylkill, as in my apprehension the allusion to their country in the quoted language of Hudde, had no reference to the usual place of residence of that powerful tribe of savages, which will be shown hereafter was on the Susquehanna. This ownership might have been for the purposes of trade or fishing, and to serve their convenience during their periodical visits. Whatever it was, Hudde was evidently apprehensive, that the late act of the committee of the Dutch Council might be regarded with disfavor by these savages. In a subsequent negotiation with the Dutch, in which some of the same

<sup>1</sup> Hudde's Report, 441; Albany Records, Haz. Ann. 103.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 104.

<sup>3</sup> Hudde's Reports, 441.

sachems who confirmed "the Schuylkill and adjoining lands" to the honorable committee, participated, when asked whether "they were chiefs and proprietors of the lands situate on the west side of this river, at present partly incorporated and settled by the Swede?" replied that they "were great chiefs and proprietors of the lands, both by ownership and descent, and by appointment of *Minquas and river Indians*."<sup>1</sup>

The Schuylkill river was not the highway by which the Minquas reached the trading mart near its mouth, or at *Kin-sessing*, as might be inferred from the language of some writers. Their route passed diagonally over the whole extent of Delaware county, entering Philadelphia at the head of tide water on Cobb's creek near the site of the Swede's mill; doubtless a branch of the usually travelled path to their more southern trading post at Fort Christina.<sup>2</sup>

The land assigned to the freemen, who accompanied Hudde on his return, was located on the Schuylkill, at a place then known as "Mast-makers Corner," "Point," or "Hook." In their efforts to occupy and build on these lands, they met with the same determined opposition from the Swedes, that others had experienced. The officers to whom this work of demolition was assigned, did not hesitate to avow, that they were acting under the special instructions of Governor Printz. The exact position of Mast-makers Corner is not known. It was on the east side of the Schuylkill, and probably but a very short distance from the Dutch Fort Beversreede. An account of these harsh proceedings on the part of the Swedes, forwarded to Fort Amsterdam by Hudde on the 7th of November, closes the often cited report of that vigilant functionary.<sup>3</sup>

Two days later, Adrian Van Tiedhoven, "Clerk of the court on the South river," also reported sundry of the Swedish outrages above noted, but he arrives at the conclusion that these cannot cause much injury to the Dutch trade with the Indians. He, however, regards commerce here, as "nearly spoiled," as he says, "we are compelled to give two fathoms white, and one of black Seawant<sup>4</sup> for one beaver; one fathom of cloth for two beavers; every fathom of Seawant amounts to three ells, sometimes one-sixteenth less, so that in my opinion, this barter is too much against us, as the *Indians always take the largest and tallest among them to trade with us*."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 597.

<sup>2</sup> See map of *Early Settlements*, and also plot of the survey for an *Indian walk* in this volume.

<sup>3</sup> Hudde's Rep. 442, in N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. For correction of date, see O'Callaghan's Hist. New Netherlands, ii. 83, (note.) An application for damages to the Dutch government, places the Mast-maker Hook affair in 1649, see N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 594.

<sup>4</sup> The Dutch name for Wampum.

<sup>5</sup> Haz. Ann. 108; Hist. New Netherlands, ii. 83. The ells mentioned were probably Flemish ells. It might be inferred that the height of an Indian was taken for a fathom.

The Swedish priest Campanius, after residing in the country six years, "sailed from Elfsborg in New Sweden" on the 18th of May, 1648. The Rev. Lawrence Charles Lokenius, succeeded Campanius, and for a time had charge of the churches at Tinicum and Christina. After a time, he gave up the former but kept the latter till his death in 1688. The Rev. Israel Holgh was also a minister here in the time of Governor Printz, but soon returned to his native country.<sup>1</sup>

The disagreements between the Swedes and the Dutch are still continued, giving rise to a mutual hatred and jealousy. Stuyvesant, in a letter to Hudde, complains of the encroachment of the Swedes—fears they will not stop, but admits that he does not know "what he shall apply as a remedy." Even plans by the Swedes are suggested, to interfere with the Dutch to and on the North river. Each party agrees to pursue the policy of obtaining additional grants of lands from the Indians, as the one most likely to strengthen its claims upon the river. As yet the Swedes maintain their ascendancy.

As Campanius, the elder, left New Sweden in 1648, and it is probable that most of the descriptions of settlements, &c., in the work of his grandson were derived from him, it may not be amiss at this time to notice some of them that have not already claimed our attention.

"*Mecoponacka*, or Upland,<sup>2</sup> was an unfortified place, but some houses were built there. It was situated between Fort Christina and New Gottenburg, but nearer the latter. There was a fort built there some time after its settlement. It is good even land along the river shore."

"*Passayunk* was given by the crown to the Commandant Swen Schute. At that place there was a fort called *Korsholm*.<sup>3</sup> After Governor Printz's departure for Sweden, it was abandoned by the Swedes, and afterwards burnt and destroyed by the Indians."

"*Manayunk*,<sup>4</sup> or *Schuykill*. This was a handsome little fort, built of logs filled up with sand and stones, and surrounded with palisades cut very sharp at the top. It was at the distance of four German miles east of Christina. It was mounted with great guns as well as the other forts. Those forts were all situated on the water side."

"*Chinssessing* was called the New Fort. It was not properly a fort, but substantial log houses, built of good strong hard hickory, two stories high, which was sufficient to secure the people from the Indians. But what signifies a fort without God's

<sup>1</sup> Campanius, 108; ib. 109, Du Ponceau's note.

<sup>2</sup> Now Chester.

<sup>3</sup> For the probable location of this fort, see the map of First Settlers.

<sup>4</sup> For the approximate location of this fort, see map of Early Settlements.

assistance? In that settlement there dwelt five freemen, who cultivated the land and lived very well."<sup>1</sup>

"*Karakung*, otherwise called Water Mill stream, is a fine stream, very convenient for water mills: the Governor caused one to be erected there. It was a fine mill which ground both fine and coarse flour, and was going early and late: it was the first that was seen in that country. There was no fort near it but only a strong dwelling house, built of hickory, and inhabited by freemen."

"*Chammassungh*, or Finland. This place was inhabited by Finns, who had strong houses but no fort. It lies at the distance of two German miles east of Christina by water; and by land, it is distant two long Swedish miles."

"*Techoherassi*, Olof Stille's place, was a small plantation, which was built by Swedish freemen, who gave it that name. They were frequently visited by Indians as it was on the river shore, and surrounded with water like a small island." The Indians named Olof on account of his thick black beard. This place was near the mouth of Ridley creek.<sup>2</sup>

The troubles of Governor Stuyvesant were not alone with the Swedes. He was constantly embroiled with his own people, and his New England neighbors gave him much trouble. His correspondence<sup>3</sup> with the English, in which several transactions on the Delaware come under review, evinces much ability, while his domestic feuds show him to have been self-willed and arbitrary.

In a communication from Secretary Van Tienhoven, to the States General, dated February 22nd, he suggests the planting of a colony at Swanendale—one on the east side of the bay, and a third one, "at the company's redoubt, named Beversreede," as the best means of preventing the further "progress of the Swedes."<sup>4</sup> The subsequent policy of the Dutch, on the Delaware, is foreshadowed in this letter.

Governor Stuyvesant had been advised by the Directors of the West India Company of their intention to apply to the Queen of Sweden, for the establishment of limits between the Swedes and Dutch on the South river.<sup>5</sup> This may have been, in part, the inducement for the visit of his excellency to the Delaware, which happened this year. Upon his first arrival, it does not appear that he had a personal interview with Governor Printz—as their negotiations are said to have been conducted by means of "letters and messengers." After communicating to the Governor,

<sup>1</sup> This location has already been designated. See also map of Early Settlements.

<sup>2</sup> See Lindstroom's map in Campanius, 46.

<sup>3</sup> The correspondence of Governors Kieft and Stuyvesant with the English, and which extended through several years, has been extracted from Haz. Hist. Col. and published in N. Y. Hist. Col. i. 189-290.

<sup>4</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 361.

<sup>5</sup> Haz. Ann. 122.

the rights of the West India Company, by reason of first discovery, possession and purchases from the Indians, "which included the Schuylkill district," he demanded him, "to show in like manner, by similar evidence, what lands there had been purchased by him or his, and were consequently conveyed to them by the natives and proprietors."

"The result was only a simple writing, wherein the aforesaid Governor designated the Swedish limits wide and broad enough," alleging, that the deeds of the purchase were "in the chancery at Stockholm."<sup>1</sup> This allegation, Stuyvesant regarded as a mere subterfuge and destitute of truth. He endeavored to sustain this serious charge against Printz by adducing the fact, that he (Printz) then, "for the first time, had tried to buy from a certain sachem or Indian chief named Waspangzewan, such lands as he already occupied, and insisted, were included within his limits." The fact relied on by Stuyvesant proves nothing—it being more likely that the offer to purchase was to get rid of a *troublesome* claim, than to liquidate a *just* one. This is rendered more probable by the fact, that before Stuyvesant left the river, the Indian sachem who refused to *sell* to the Swedes, made a "free donation and gift" of the same lands to the Dutch.<sup>2</sup>

This occurred on the 30th of July. On the 9th of that month, the very singular, and rather suspicious negotiation, was conducted, by which the Dutch pretend to have extinguished the Indian title to the land from Christiana kill to Bompgens hook, before adverted to. This was also a "free gift" except that one of the ceding sachems, made a condition, "that when anything was the matter with his gun, it shall be repaired;" and also, that when he came empty among the Dutch, they were to give him some maize. The grantors in this case were Amattehoorn, Pemenatta and Sinques—who, although they claim to be the right owners of the west bank of the river from the Schuylkill downwards, declined selling the lands between that river and Christina, to the Dutch. They, however, do admit, that the Swedes did purchase the lands they occupy, but deny that it was from the right owners, which *they* now claim to be. No deed was executed at this conference, that ceremony having been postponed for four years, when another grantor named Ackehoorn joins in a regular Indian conveyance for the same premises—the consideration being as usual, duffels, kettles, guns, powder, &c. What is remarkable in this deed, the right of *fishing and hunting* is reserved to the Indians.<sup>3</sup>

That the Swedes were the first to purchase from the Indians, the lands included within the bounds of Delaware County, has already been shown. The object of Governor Stuyvesant, was

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 589.

<sup>2</sup> For this conveyance, see *ib.* 596.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 599.

to make it appear, that the Swedish title was imperfect, because their purchase was not made from the rightful owners. Of this he brings no proof but the testimony of the adverse claimants, who themselves refuse to sell to him this particular part of their dominions.

Since the arrival of the Swedes, the names of the Indian sachems who were owners, or who set up a claim of ownership to the country embracing Delaware County, are—Siscohoka, Mechekyralames, Kyckesycken (Live Turkey,) Amattohoorn or Mattohoorn, Pemenatta, Sinques, Wappingzewan and possibly Aquahoorn. These are given on Dutch authority.<sup>1</sup> It will be seen hereafter, that the dominions of a chief named Naaman, may have extended within our limits.<sup>2</sup>

During General Stuyvesant's detention on the Delaware, a petition for indemnity on account of injuries sustained at the hands of the Swedes, at different times, and by sundry persons, was presented to his Excellency. Several of these have been noticed already; but in addition, a garden had been made back of Fort Beversreede, which was at once destroyed and the fence burnt by order of Printz. Also two persons had commenced the erection of buildings on the Island of *Harommuny*, or *Aharommuny*, "west of the Swedes' plantation,"—one having "laid the ground timbers and set up the ties"—the other had "brought his clap-boards." In the first instance the timbers were cut into fire wood, and in the second the building was forcibly prevented, by the deputies of the Governor, Huygens and Papegoya, "fully armed."<sup>3</sup> No clue is given to the location of this Island Aharommuny, except that it was "west of the Swedes plantation." This expression could not have applied to Tinicum, because there was no island west of it. It must refer to the Swedish fort on the Schuylkill, and assuming that to be the case, I have assigned the above name on the map of early settlements, to the island situate next westerly from that on which the Swedish fort is located, and at present occupied by farm buildings. This island was confirmed to Peter Kock on the 1st of October, 1669.<sup>4</sup>

Having acquired an *Indian title* to the west bank of the river below Christina kill, Governor Stuyvesant at once determined to erect another fort, "for the greater security of the company's jurisdiction, and the protection of its people," and to raze Fort Nassau, which "lay too high up and too inconvenient a distance." The new fort, which was called *Casimir*, was erected on "a tolerably suitable spot" about a league from the Swedish Fort Christina. Its site was within the limits of the present town of New Castle. Governor Printz protested against the erection of

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 598.

<sup>2</sup> Campanius, 76.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 595.

<sup>4</sup> Albany MSS. Rec., "Abstracts of Patents," ii. 63.

this new fort,<sup>1</sup> but appears afterwards to have been reconciled to the measure, as before Stuyvesant took his departure from the river, "he had divers verbal conferences with Johan Printz, the Swedish Governor, and they mutually promised not to commit any hostile or vexatious acts against one another, but to maintain together all neighborly friendship and correspondence, as good friends and allies are bound to do."<sup>2</sup>

The doings of Stuyvesant on the Delaware were wholly upon his own responsibility, not having given to the West India Company "so much as a hint of his intentions." The news was unexpected to the directors, and they declined to give any opinion on the subject until they "had heard the complaints of the Swedish governor to his queen, and ascertained at her court how these have been received."<sup>3</sup>

The erection of Fort Casimir rendered the Swedish Fort Elsinborg useless for the purpose of its original design. If any acts of submission were now required from Dutch vessels in passing that fort, the same would be exacted from Swedish vessels in passing Fort Casimir. Elsinborg was therefore abandoned, as it does not appear to have been a place of trade. The Swedes allege that it had become untenable from the great number of musquitos, and gave it the nickname of "Myggenborg or Musquito Fort."<sup>4</sup>

Governor Printz having been accustomed to an active military life, became wearied of his present position, and requested permission to return to Sweden, at the same time soliciting a speedy reinforcement, in order to be prepared for the more threatening aspect that the affairs of the river had lately assumed. Not waiting for the arrival of his successor, he sailed for his native country during the present year, leaving the government in charge of his son-in-law, John Papegoya. Some writers have placed his departure in 1652,<sup>5</sup> but this is disproved by a trading commission issued by him from Fort Christina the 1st of October, 1653.<sup>6</sup>

In Sweden, three persons had been convicted, each of killing an elk on the Island D'Auland. Two of them were sentenced to run the gauntlet, each three times,—the third "to be sent to New Sweden."<sup>7</sup> This is perhaps the last Swedish criminal sent to New Sweden.

On the 20th of August of this year, Queen Christina granted to Captain John Amundson Besh, and to his wife and to his heirs

<sup>1</sup> Holme's Ann. 356, Sub. 1651.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 133, from Albany Rec. iv. 73.

<sup>4</sup> Campanius, 80; Clay's Annals, 23.

<sup>6</sup> Mr. Hazard gives this document entire in his Annals, 139, as copied from the Plymouth Records, Deeds, &c.

<sup>7</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 374.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 590.

<sup>5</sup> Clay's Annals, 24.

and their heirs, "a tract of land in New Sweden extending to Upland kill." This grant has been supposed to embrace the present site of Marcus Hook, but this is not probable.<sup>1</sup>

On the same day, another grant was made by her Swedish Majesty, to the "brave and courageous Lieutenant Swen Schute," and to his wife and to his heirs, "a tract of country in New Sweden, viz., Mockorhulteykyl, as far as the river, together with the small island belonging thereto, viz., the island Karinge and Kinsessing, comprehending also Passuming."<sup>2</sup>

To those acquainted with this region of country it will not be difficult to give the above grant an approximate position, but I have not met with anything that enabled me with any degree of certainty to decide upon the island embraced in the grant.

It is a remarkable fact that on the 6th of October, just about the time Governor Printz sailed for Sweden, Director-general Stuyvesant wrote to the directors of the West India Company, that "the Swedes on the South river would be well inclined to repair among us, in case we will take them under our safeguard;" adding, "that hitherto, and until we receive further information from your honors, we decline their proposal, inasmuch as we know not whether it would be well or ill received."<sup>3</sup> It will be remembered that a colony of Hollanders, before the arrival of Printz, had settled under Swedish jurisdiction, in the neighborhood of the place where the Dutch had erected their new Fort Casimir. From these such a proposition may have been received; but it is highly improbable, that the regular Swedish settlers on the river participated in making it.

In November of this year, the Swedish College of Commerce granted to John Amundson a commission as a captain in the navy. He was about to embark on board of a galliot belonging to the South Company for New Sweden, and when arrived there, part of his duty was to consist in superintending carefully, "the construction of vessels, in order that they may be faithfully built."<sup>4</sup> This is the same person to whom the grant of land "extending to Upland kill" was made, *Besh* or *Besk* in the name of the grantee, being the place of his residence. The appointment of this officer would indicate that the Swedish government designed to establish the business of building ships in New Sweden. The land granted to Capt. Amundson, was at a point on the river well adapted to that business, and was probably selected with that view.

The letter from the Queen,<sup>5</sup> granting Governor Printz leave to

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 374; Ferris' Original Settlements on the Delaware, 133; see also Haz. Ann. 138 and 454. If this grant had extended from Upland kill so as to have included the site of Marcus Hook, it would have included a front on the river of four miles, which is exceedingly improbable. See Appendix, note B.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 274.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 600.

<sup>4</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 374.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* v. 14.

return to Sweden, is dated on the 12th of December, when it may be supposed he had already embarked. He was urged to delay his departure until "the best arrangements could be made in regard to his successor." It has been said that Printz became unpopular, "by the exercise of a too rigid authority."<sup>1</sup> This letter is conclusive, that he possessed the entire confidence of his government.

The commission<sup>2</sup> of John Rysingh, the successor of Printz, bears the same date with the above letter. Both documents show that the government contemplated the continuance of Printz in the country for some time longer, during which period Rysingh would act as his aid. But the interval between the departure of the old Governor and the arrival of the new one, during which the burden of the government devolved on Papegoya, must have been brief—not exceeding five or six months.

The semi-romantic claim and settlement of Sir Edmund Plowden or Ployden, although its vague boundaries probably included the district now embraced within the limits of Delaware County, has not been noticed in its proper order of time, because it has little or no historical value in connection with the early settlements on the Delaware. To show, however, that the "Earl Palatine of New Albion" had a real existence, and was not a myth, we give the following extract, from "The Representation of New Netherland." "We cannot omit to say," (remarks the author Vander Donck,) "that there has been here, (at Manhattan,) both in the time of Director Kieft, and that of General Stuyvesant, a certain Englishman who called himself Sir Edward Plowden, with the title of Earl Palatine of New Albion, who claimed that the land on the west side of the North river to Virginia, was his, by gift of King James of England; but he said he did not wish to have any strife with the Dutch, though he was very much piqued at the Swedish Governor, John Printz at the South river, on account of some affront given him, too long to relate. He said that when an opportunity should offer, he would go there and take possession of the river."<sup>3</sup>

It is presumed the "*opportunity*" never did offer, and the reader, in consequence can only imagine the character of the threatened exploit. The grant was not made, however, by King James as mentioned in the extract, but it was obtained in the reign of King Charles the 1st, (1634,) from the Deputy General or vice-roy of Ireland.<sup>4</sup>

The salary of Rysingh, was 1200 dollars per annum, in silver,

<sup>1</sup> Clay's Annals, 24.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Reg. 398.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. ii. 279. (Translation by Henry C. Murphy, Esq.,) also N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 289.—Readers who may wish to examine this subject more fully, are referred to Haz. Hist. Col.; Haz. Ann. and Mulford's Hist. N. J.

<sup>4</sup> Hist. New Netherland, i. 281.—N. Y. Hist. Col. ii. N. S. 323, (note B.)

“in addition to the special appointments which he might receive from the company of the South.” His instructions<sup>1</sup> clearly show that his government did not intend to vest in him the same powers that had been enjoyed by Printz. Until he received further orders, he was to “place into the hands of John Amundson, all that relates to the military and the defence of the country; establishing in the interim, a council formed of the best instructed and most noble officers in the country, of which Rysingh shall be Director—in such a manner, however, that neither he, in his charge, nor John Amundson, as Governor of militia, in his, shall decide or approve anything, without reciprocally consulting each other.” While the importance of obtaining a control of the mouth of the river, is presented in strong general terms, his instructions in regard to Fort Casimir, were specific. “With respect to the fortress that the Dutch have built upon our coast, if he cannot induce them to abandon it by arguments and serious remonstrances, and without resorting to hostilities, it is better that our subjects avoid the latter, confining themselves solely to protestations.” A fortress “lower down towards the mouth of the river, below that of the Dutch, in order to defend the passage, and render theirs useless,” is recommended, but the recommendation is coupled with a strict injunction for “employing the mildest measures, because hostilities will in no degree tend to increase the strength of the Swedes in the country.”

The commercial privileges were as liberal as could be desired, and in this respect, were in striking contrast with those of the Dutch. The purchase and cultivation of land was encouraged—the purchases to be made “either from the company or the savages,” and, “in respect to the lands thus purchased, subjects recognizing the jurisdiction of the crown of Sweden,” were to enjoy “all franchises and allodial privileges, themselves, and their descendants forever.”

In consideration of the very faithful and zealous services, that Rysingh had rendered, and was still disposed to render, her Majesty granted “to him and his wife, and to their legitimate male heirs and their descendants, as much land in the West Indies, and New Sweden as he shall be able to cultivate with 20 to 30 peasants; ceding to him the aforesaid country with all its dependencies, with all, &c., . . . to enjoy, employ and keep the same, in the same manner and with the same franchises as our nobles, and as a perpetual property.”<sup>2</sup> This Royal grant was located on the river a short distance below New Castle.

Arriving in new Sweden towards the end of May, 1654, on board of the government ship *Aren*, (*Eagle*,) Rysingh commenced his administration by capturing the Dutch Fort Casimir in direct

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 399, 400.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 398.

violation of his instructions. There is some variation in the accounts given of this transaction,<sup>1</sup> which it will not be necessary to notice. Gerit Bicker was in command of the fort, and seeing a strange sail in the distance, dispatched Secretary Van Tienhoven and others, "to ascertain the particulars." The messengers did not return till the next day, and then only two hours in advance of the Swedish ship, which they reported to be full of people, with a new governor, who made known to them his intention to take the fort, "as it stood on ground belonging to the Swedish crown." Bicker was urged to give orders to defend the fort, but declined because "there was no powder." Soon after a boat's crew consisting of 20 or 30 Swedish soldiers, landed under the command of the former lieutenant of Governor Printz—Swen Schute<sup>2</sup> who were welcomed by Bicker "as friends." Escorted by him, the Swedes passed immediately into the fort, took possession, and stripped the few Dutch soldiers by whom it was garrisoned of their military equipments, even of "their side arms." Bicker seems to have stood paralyzed, while these proceedings were in progress, and it was not till Van Tienhoven made the suggestion, that he and two others were deputed to demand from Governor Rysingh his authority for taking forcible possession of Fort Casimir. The governor claimed "to act by orders of her Majesty in Sweden," and he further informed the embassy that when complaints had been made by the Swedish Ambassador to the States General in respect to the building of the fort, they referred him to the West India Company, who in their turn denied giving any authority for its erection, and had further told the Swedish Ambassador, "that if our people are in your way there, drive them off." The truthfulness of the reply of Rysingh is in a measure corroborated by a letter from the Company to Governor Stuyvesant on the subject of the erection of the fort before referred to; from which it may reasonably be supposed that a correspondence between them and the Swedish Ambassador would ensue, and that the company was disposed to make concessions to the Swedish crown. This correspondence may have resulted in additional orders to Rysingh, subsequent to the issuing of his general instructions, in which the capture of the fort was authorized. It is not, however, to be supposed that such orders would afford any palliation or excuse for the rash and

<sup>1</sup> From the official investigation by Governor Stuyvesant, together with the commandant's letter and that of Governor Rysingh to him, the most full account of the transaction may be obtained; for which, see, N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 601-606; also, Acrelius, 414; Haz. Ann. 148; Hist. New Netherland, ii. 274.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Hazard in his Annals, says the attacking party was commanded by Captain Swensko who was also the commander of the ship. And concludes that Rysingh acted without communicating with the Swedish authorities on the river. The fact that Swen Schute commanded the attacking party, shows that the authorities resident on the river were consulted.

unsoldier-like manner in which the capture was effected. Rysingh was not a soldier, and it does not appear that Amundson, commissioned as his military colleague, accompanied him, or was ever in the country.

The exploit of capturing Fort Casimir, happened on *Trinity Sunday*, and in commemoration of that circumstance, the captors changed the name of the fortress to *Trefalldigheet* or *Trinity* fort. News of the event was duly communicated to Governor Stuyvesant, both by Rysingh and Bicker,—their statements of course, varying somewhat in the details of the transaction. Three or four of the Dutch soldiers, including Bicker, remained on the river, who, with nearly all the Dutch freemen residing there, took an oath of fidelity to the Swedish governor. The depositions of Van Tienhoven and the 8 or 10 soldiers who returned to New Amsterdam, place the conduct of Bicker in a very unfavorable light. His behaviour served as an invitation, to a small body of men, to capture the fort, who probably had only been detailed to make a formal demand for its surrender, preliminary to the usual negotiations in such cases. But the “brave and courageous Lieutenant Swen Schute,” who commanded the Swedes, was not the man to allow so favorable an opportunity to pass unimproved, for he was never more in his element than when administering a lesson of humility to the Dutch.

With the capture of Fort Casimir, the authority of the Dutch on the river, for the time being, was suspended. The Engineer Peter Lindstroom, who came to the country with Rysingh, caused this fort to be greatly strenghtened. He also laid out the town of Christina back of the fort of that name, and constructed a map of New Sweden.<sup>1</sup> There also arrived with Rysingh several officers, some troops and a clergyman;<sup>2</sup> and all the Dutch accounts mention that he was accompanied by a large number of people.

We are informed by Acrelius, that Papegoya soon went home, and that Rysingh assumed the title of Director-general.<sup>3</sup>

On the 17th of June, a great convocation of Indians including ten sachems was held at Printz Hall on Tinicum; at which “it was offered on behalf of the Queen of Sweden, to renew the ancient league of friendship that subsisted between them and the Swedes, who had purchased from them the lands they occupied. The Indians complained that the Swedes had brought much evil upon them; for many of them had died since their coming into the country,” whereupon considerable presents were distributed among the Indians, which brought about a conference among themselves. The result was a speech from one of their chiefs, *Naaman*, in

<sup>1</sup> Engravings of these are contained in the translation of Campanius, by the late Peter S. Duponceau.

<sup>2</sup> Acrelius, 414.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.*

which he rebuked his companions," for having spoken evil of the Swedes, and done them an injury, and told them he hoped they would do so no more, for the Swedes were very good people. "Look," said he, pointing to the presents, "and see what they have brought to us, for which they desire our friendship." So saying he stroked himself three times, down his arm, which among the Indians was a token of friendship; afterwards he thanked the Swedes on behalf of his people, for the presents they had received, and said that friendship should be observed more strictly between them than it had been before; that the Swedes and the Indians had been in Governor Printz's time, as one body and one heart, (striking his breast as he spoke,) and that thenceforward they should be as one head; in token of which he took hold of his head with both hands, and made a motion as if he were tying a knot, and then he made this comparison; that as the calabash was round without any crack, so they should be a compact body without any fissure; and that if any one should attempt to do any harm to the Indians, the Swedes should immediately inform them of it, and on the other hand, the Indians would give immediate notice to the Christians of any plot against them, even if it were in the middle of the night. On this they were answered, that that would be, indeed, a true and lasting friendship, if every one would agree to it; on which they gave a general shout, in token of consent. Immediately on this, the great guns were fired, which pleased them extremely; and they said, *Poo, hoo, hoo; mokirick picon*; that is to say, "hear and believe, the great guns are fired." Then they were treated with wine and brandy. Another of the Indians then stood up, and spoke and admonished all in general, that they should keep the league and friendship, which had been made with the Christians, and in no manner to violate the same, nor do them any injury, or their hogs or cattle, and that if any one should be guilty of such violation, they should be severely punished as an example to others. The Indians then advised that some Swedes should be settled at Passyunk, where there lived a great number of Indians, that they might be watched and punished if they did any mischief. They also expressed a wish that the title to the lands which the Swedes had purchased, should be confirmed; on which the copies of the agreements (for the originals had been sent to Stockholm,) were read to them word for word. When those who had signed the deeds, heard their names, they appeared to rejoice; but when the names were read of those who were dead, they hung their heads in sorrow. Then there were set upon the floor in the great hall two large kettles, and many other vessels filled with *Sappaun*, which is a kind of hasty pudding made of Maize or Indian corn, which grows there

in great abundance. The sachems sat by themselves; the other Indians all fed heartily and were satisfied."<sup>1</sup>

This proceeding, copied nearly entire from Campanius, is highly characteristic of such transactions with the Indians. Other treaties with the aborigines may have been held within our limits, but this is the only one, the recorded proceedings of which have come down to us. It is conclusive that the Swedes had purchased from the Indians the lands then occupied by them; and the fact that one of the principal chiefs, Naaman, who was a party to this transaction, resided on the creek that bears his name, renders it almost equally conclusive that the former purchase of the Swedes had been made from "the right owners," the pretension set up by the Dutch to the contrary notwithstanding.

The treaty thus so solemnly made between the Swedes and Indians, we are informed by Campanius, "has ever since been faithfully observed by both sides."<sup>2</sup>

A private letter from Governor Rysingh to Count —, connected with the home government, dated at Fort Christina on the 11th of July, 1654,<sup>3</sup> furnishes some facts worthy of notice. He estimates the ground (under cultivation it is supposed) as "four times more than when we arrived." It was also much better peopled, "for then," he says, "we found only 70 persons, and now, including Hollanders and others, there are 368 persons." This estimate of the population on the river is certainly only intended to embrace actual settlers, for as long ago as 1645, Hudde estimated the force with which Printz could man his forts, at from 80 to 90.<sup>4</sup>

He takes the credit of everything that had been done to himself, Captain Shute and Pappegoya; but for the particulars and for all "that relates to the actual state of the country and colony," the minister to whom the letter was addressed is referred to an official communication that had been sent to him and the College of Commerce. Unfortunately this document is not extant. Among the wants of the governor was that of *a wife*, and though "sufficiently plain offers" had been made him by the English who had been here, he relied with more confidence "for this object" upon the minister, "than any other person in the world," and desired that he would send him "*a good one.*"

Christina, to whose dominions the land we live in belonged, now, at the age of twenty-nine years, abdicated the throne of Sweden in favor of her cousin, Charles Gustavus.

The war between England and Holland having been concluded,

<sup>1</sup> Campanius, 77.

<sup>2</sup> Page 78.

<sup>3</sup> A MS. copy of this letter is in the possession of the American Philosophical Society. It was first published in Haz. Ann. which see, 153.

<sup>4</sup> Hudde's Rep. 429.

and the Dutch having been driven from the Delaware, a favorable opportunity was presented to the New Englanders to renew their claims on the river. These were pressed on the ground of purchases made from the Indians, and gave rise to a correspondence between Governor Rysingh and the Commissioners of the United Colonies which it will not be necessary to notice.

A Swedish vessel, called the "Golden Shark," by accident or design, was piloted into the Raritan river. The vessel was immediately seized by Governor Stuyvesant, who regarded this as a fair opportunity to force the Swedes to restore Fort Casimir. The event gave rise to considerable correspondence,<sup>1</sup> which did not result in a restoration either of the fort or the vessel.

The affairs of the Swedes on the Delaware were now approaching a crisis, but nothing had occurred to arouse the suspicions of the home government. The triumph of Rysingh was regarded as a reconquest of usurped territory, and no other means to reclaim it by the Dutch were apprehended, beyond the usual one of protest. This was a fatal delusion; for at the close of 1654, while estimates were being made in Sweden for the support of their colony, during the ensuing year, on a peace basis,<sup>2</sup> an armament was being fitted out in Holland, not only sufficient to replace "matters on the Delaware in their former position," but to drive "the Swedes from every side of the river."

In the spring of 1655, five armed vessels well equipped, were forwarded to Stuyvesant, with a *carte blanche*, to charter others.<sup>3</sup> The armament when completed at New Amsterdam, consisted of seven vessels, and from six to seven hundred men. The greatest caution was used in providing against every contingency, in fitting it out, and a day of thanksgiving and prayer was observed before the sailing of the expedition; which happened on Sunday the 4th of September, "*after sermon.*" It was commanded by Governor Stuyvesant in person, and arrived in the bay of South river the next day about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The deserted Swedish Fort Elsingborg was visited on the following day, but it was not till Friday that the expedition reached Fort *Trinity* or Casimir. This fortress was under the immediate command of Swen Schute, while Governor Rysingh in person had charge of *Christina*. To prevent a communication between the two forts, Stuyvesant had landed fifty men. The demand made by the Dutch was "a direct restitution of their own property," to which Commander Schute, after having had an interview with Stuyvesant, reluctantly yielded on the following day, upon very favorable terms of capitulation. For the reduction

<sup>1</sup> For this correspondence, as well as that with the Commissioners of the United Colonies, and proceedings connected therewith, the reader is referred to Haz. Ann. 155-172.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Reg. v. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Hist. New Netherland, ii. 234.

of Fort Christina a bloodless siege of fourteen days was required. As a matter of necessity, it yielded to an immensely superior force on the 25th of September, on even more favorable terms than had been granted to the garrison of Fort Trinity.

Agreeably to special instructions from the home government, an offer was made to restore the possession of Fort Christina to Governor Rysingh, but he declined the offer, preferring to abide by the articles of capitulation.<sup>1</sup>

The magnificent scale on which the expedition was got up by Stuyvesant for the capture of these inconsiderable forts, with the slow caution observed by him in conducting the siege of Fort Christina, borders on the ridiculous, and has afforded an ample field for the satire of the veritable Knickerbocker. His ignorance of the weak condition of the enemy, will, in a measure, defend him from the shafts of ridicule, but it will be difficult to find an excuse for the acts of wantonness his soldiers were permitted to exercise towards the peaceable inhabitants of the country. If the official report of Rysingh is to be relied upon, "they killed their cattle, goats, swine and poultry, broke open houses, pillaged the people, without the sence, of their property, and higher up the river they plundered many and stripped them to the skin. At New Gottenburg, they robbed Mr. Papegoya's wife of all she had, with many others, who had collected their property there."<sup>2</sup> Nor does Rysingh fail to remind Stuyvesant of these unjustifiable acts. "His men," he says, "acted as if they had been on the lands of their inveterate enemy," as for example, the plundering of "Tennakong, Upland, Finlandt, Printzdrorp, and several other places,<sup>3</sup> \* \* \* \* not to say a word of what was done in Fort Christina, where women were violently torn from their houses, whole buildings destroyed, and they dragged from them, yea, the oxen, cows, swine and other creatures, were butchered day after day; even the horses were not spared, but wantonly shot, the plantations destroyed, and the whole country left so desolate, that scarce any means are remaining for the subsistence of the inhabitants." He also tells him, "your men took away at Tennekong, in an uncouth manner, all the cordage and sails of a new vessel, and then they went to the magazine, and without demanding the keys entered it alone, broke the boards of the church, and so took away the cordage and sails."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hist. New Netherland, ii. 289.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. i. 446.

<sup>3</sup> Smith, in his history of N. J. says, they "destroyed New Gottenburg, with such houses as were without the fort, plundering the inhabitants of what they had and killing their cattle," p. 34. It would appear from Smith's account of the transaction, that the fort at Tinicum was defended fourteen days, and that the depredations were committed previous to its surrender.

<sup>4</sup> Rysingh's reply to Stuyvesant, Haz. Ann. 201; as extracted from Albany Records, xiii. 363-367.

Campanius says "the Dutch proceeded to destroy New Gotenburg, laying waste all the houses and plantations without the fort, killing the cattle and plundering the inhabitants of everything that they could lay their hands on." A late writer<sup>1</sup> concludes that "this is unquestionably erroneous," and assigns two reasons for his opinion. *First*, "the Dutch had no motive for such destructive cruelty, the country being now theirs by a formal surrender and they were bound by their treaty at Christina," &c. *Second*, "that the church at Tinicum was standing twelve years afterwards, and Printz Hall at the commencement of the present century." But the writer has failed to observe, that the depredations were committed *during the siege of Fort Christina*, and not after its surrender and the conclusion of the treaty; and that a fair construction of the language of Campanius will not warrant the inference that any building, except the fort, was actually destroyed.

The Dutch were not, however, permitted to practice these cruelties towards the Swedes with impunity. Even before the return of the fleet to New Amsterdam, to use the language of Governor Stuyvesant, "it pleased God to temper this our victory with such an unfortunate and unexpected accident, as New Netherland never witnessed, inasmuch as in less than three days, over forty of our nation were massacred by the barbarous natives; about one hundred, mostly women and children, taken prisoners; boweries and some plantations burnt and laid in ashes, and in and with them over 12,000 schepels of grain yet unthrashed."<sup>2</sup> With one half of the force taken to the Delaware, the conquest of the Swedes would have been equally certain, and far more creditable to the conquerors, while the other half could have guarded their own people against such a dreadful calamity.

By the terms of capitulation<sup>3</sup> of Fort Christina, all the Swedes and Finns who desired to remain in the country, were obliged to take an oath of allegiance to the States General of the United Netherlands—even those who intended to leave, but who were obliged to remain for a time to dispose of their lands and settle up their business, (for which one year and six weeks were allowed,) were not exempted from taking the oath, to be binding so long as they remained.

Thus ended Swedish sovereignty on the continent of America. Deriving its only title from the savages, which is not recognized by the law of nations, no very protracted endurance could have been anticipated for the colony as a dependency of Sweden; but

<sup>1</sup> Ferris' Original Settlements on the Delaware, 97.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 639.

<sup>3</sup> For this paper, see Col. Doc. i. 607. Acrelius 415 and Haz. Ann. 187, in which work sub. an. 1655, all the important papers connected with the capture of the Swedish forts will be found.

its sudden downfall was manifestly the direct result of the rash, unjustifiable and unauthorized acts of Governor Rysingh, in capturing Fort Casimir.

The hardships of the Swedes, though they were not protracted under the Dutch government, did not terminate with the capture of their forts. We are informed by Acrelius, that "the flower of their troops were picked out and sent to New Amsterdam, under the pretext of their free choice, the men were forcibly carried on board the ships. The women were ill treated in their houses, the goods pillaged, and the cattle killed."<sup>1</sup>

But little has come down to us in respect to the domestic administration of affairs in the Swedish Colony. The administration of justice was doubtless conducted by means of a military tribunal of which the Governor was the head. Printz felt himself disqualified for the performance of the duties of a judge, and in a dispatch to the Swedish West India Company, dated February 20th, 1647, he makes known his difficulty in this wise: "Again, I have several times solicited to obtain a learned and able man. 1st, To administer justice and attend to the law business, sometimes very intricate cases occurring, in which it is difficult, and never ought to be for one and the same person to appear in Court as plaintiff as well as judge."<sup>2</sup> . . . As the seat of government was located at Tinicum from the commencement of the Administration of Governor Printz, it may be concluded that the seat of justice was also located there.

Mrs. Papegoya the daughter of Governor Printz, it will have been seen did not return to Sweden with her husband. For many years she continued to reside at Tinicum, rather in poverty than affluence. Tinicum is no longer mentioned as a fortified place, and if the fort was not destroyed by the Dutch as mentioned by Campanius, it was suffered by them to go into decay.

The government of the Dutch on the river was established by the appointment of John Paul Jaquet as vice-director, and commander-in-chief, and Andreas Hudde as secretary and surveyor, and keeper of the keys of the fort, &c. The council was to consist of the vice-director, Hudde, Elmerhuysen Klien and two sergeants in purely military affairs; in matters purely civil, or between freemen and the company's servants, two of the most expert freemen were to be substituted for the two sergeants. The instructions given Jaquet, show a want of confidence in the Swedes. "Good notice" was to be taken of their behaviour, and in case any of them were found to be not well affected, they were required to depart, "with all imaginable civility," and if possible

<sup>1</sup> Acrelius, 417.

<sup>2</sup> Record of Upland court, 29, (note) as copied from Swedish MSS., Archive Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

to be sent to New Amsterdam; and no Swede living in the country was to remain in the fort all night. The seat of government was established at Fort Casimir—provision having been made for extending the town, which took the name of *New Amstel*.

“In granting lands, care was to be taken that a community of 16 or 20 persons reside together. The rent to be 12 stivers per morgen, per annum; but permission to plant was only to be granted, on taking an oath to assist the fort, or to be transported in case they refuse the oath.”<sup>1</sup>

“The free persons of the Swedish nation *residing on the second corner above Fort Cassimer*,” solicit counsel “that they may remain on their lands, as they have no inclination to change their abode, neither to build in the new village,” claiming the promise made to them by Stuyvesant. Their petition was granted until the expiration of the year and six weeks, mentioned in the capitulation.

As evidence that the Swedish government had been kept in ignorance of the intended conquest of New Sweden by the Dutch, was the arrival on the 24th of March, 1656, of the Swedish ship *Mercury*, with 130 souls on board, intended as a reinforcement to the colony. They were forbidden to pass the fort, but a party of Indians joined the crew and conducted the ship up the river, the Dutch not venturing to fire a gun against them.<sup>2</sup>

The *Mercury* was allowed to pass the fort owing to the number of Indians on board, the Dutch feeling no disposition to provoke their animosity,<sup>3</sup> The passengers of the *Mercury* were landed contrary to the direct orders, sent at considerable trouble, from New Amsterdam, but the captain and crew of the vessel were exonerated from all censure; the responsibility resting with the Indians and resident Swedes. Among the passengers was Mr. Papegoya the son-in-law of Governor Printz, who wrote to Governor Stuyvesant immediately upon his arrival. There were also two clergymen on board, one of whom, named Matthias, who continued to reside in the country during two years. Andres Bengston was also a passenger who was still living in this country in 1703.<sup>4</sup>

Much negotiation was occasioned in consequence of the arrival of the *Mercury*,<sup>5</sup> and though the Dutch government never yielded its assent to the landing of the immigrant passengers, they all did land and probably most of them remained in the country. The vessel was allowed to proceed to New Amsterdam and dis-

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. 205-6.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. iii. 343.

<sup>4</sup> Clay's Ann. 29.—Acrelius represents Mr Bengston as a clergyman, 419.

<sup>5</sup> Most of the papers connected with this transaction, copied from the Albany Records, will be found in Haz. Ann. 211-219.

charge her cargo at a reduced duty, and to take in provision for her return voyage.

The conquest of New Sweden was not quietly acquiesced in by the home government. Their minister protested against the outrage, and claimed restitution,<sup>1</sup> but this claim was disregarded; the Dutch being well aware that nothing more serious than paper missiles could be resorted to, the Swedes at that time being engaged in a war with Poland. The Directors of the West India Company did not hesitate to communicate to Stuyvesant their approbation, in general, of his conduct.<sup>2</sup>

After Governor Printz left the country, his plantation at Tinicum seems to have been very much neglected, and for a time wholly abandoned. The interference of Commander Jaquet to prevent his daughter, Mrs. Papegoya from resuming the possession of the property, gave this lady occasion to memorialize the Director-general. She says, "It is, without doubt, well known to the Director-general, that our late lord governor, my highly revered lord and father, prepared a farm, partly cultivated by freemen, who are returned to Sweden, and surrendered it to him, and partly cleared by his orders, and cultivated for several years; that this was granted by the King (Queen?), and by the present royal majesty was confirmed, but which now since three years, being abandoned, was again covered with bushes, and the dwelling-house nearly destroyed by the Indians, and so I have been obliged to repair it, by three Finns, and to sow its fields, when, unexpectedly, I was forbidden by the present commander, to take possession of it again; wherefore I am compelled to inform the Director-general of this event, with humble supplication that it may please him graciously, and from the friendship between him and my lord and father, to favor me with this possession, as I am confident his honor will do; and solicit further that my people may remain unmolested at *Printzdorp*,<sup>3</sup> and continue to cultivate its soil; and that his Honor, &c., may be pleased to grant me, for my greater security, letters patent for that spot, and so too for Tinnakonk. I hope that my lord and father will acknowledge it as a mark of great friendship, and as far as it is in his power, be remunerated with thankfulness; with which I recommend the Director-general to the protection of God Almighty. Dated at Tinnakonk August 3, 1656. The Director General's humble servant,

ARMGARD PRINTZ."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Reg. i. 36; N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 587, 515, &c.; Haz. Ann. 210. The final settlement of this controversy was not made till 1667. See Hist. New Netherland, ii. Appendix H.

<sup>2</sup> The directors regarded the capitulation as too formal, and make that the occasion of giving Stuyvesant a lesson in diplomacy. "What is written and copied," they say "is too long preserved, and may sometime, when it is neither desired nor expected, be brought forward, whereas words not recorded, are by length of time forgotten, or may be explained, construed or excused." Haz. Ann. 209.

<sup>3</sup> The precise location of Printzdorp will be established hereafter.

<sup>4</sup> Albany Rec. xi. 518; xiii. 154; Haz. Ann. 219.

“The suppliant is permitted, agreeably to the capitulation, to take possession of the lands of her lord and father in *Printzdorp*, and to use it to her best advantage,” was the response of the Director-general.

The Dutch West India Company had become greatly embarrassed by the large amount of their debts, which had been increased by the aid afforded by the city of Amsterdam, towards the conquest of the Swedes on the Delaware. To liquidate this debt, that part of the South river extending from the west side of Christina kill to the mouth of the bay, “and so far as the Minquas land extended” was, after much negotiation, transferred to that city, with the company’s rights and privileges, and subject to conditions agreed upon by the contracting parties. These conditions with a slight modification, were ratified by the States General on the 16th August, 1656—the Colony thus established taking the name of *Nieuw Amstel*.<sup>1</sup>

As the jurisdiction of the City’s Colony, as thus established, did not extend over the district claiming our particular attention, the doings within it will only be briefly noticed. The government of the Colony was organized by the establishment of a board of commissioners to reside in the City of Amsterdam; 40 soldiers were enlisted and placed under the command of Captain Martin Krygier, and Lieutenant Alexander D’Hinoyossa, and 150 emigrants, freemen and boors, were forthwith dispatched, in three vessels, to settle in the new Colony. Jacob Alrichs accompanied the expedition as Director of *New Amstel*.<sup>2</sup>

Alrichs assumed the government of the Colony towards the close of April, 1657, when Hudde was appointed to the command at Fort Christina, (the name of which was changed to Altona,) and also of New Gottenburg.<sup>3</sup>

Over the Swedes and Finns, who were exclusively the inhabitants of the river above the Colony of the City of Amsterdam, Goeran Vandyck had been appointed with the title of schout fiscal and under him Anders Jurgen.

Goeran Vandyck, the schout, suggested to Stuyvesant the necessity of concentrating the Swedish inhabitants, and procured from him a proclamation inviting them to assemble in one settlement, either at Upland, Passayunk, Finland, Kingsessing or where they pleased. The invitation was not accepted.<sup>4</sup> The appointment of “one Jurgin the Finn on *Crooked Kill*,” as court messenger is mentioned.<sup>5</sup>

Andries Hudde, who held a military command under the Company, was also provisionally engaged in the New Amstel Colony, as clerk in “the dispatch of law suits and occurring

<sup>1</sup> See, N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 619-636; Hist. New Netherland, ii. 327-337.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. i. 441-446.

<sup>3</sup> Hist. New Netherland, ii. 336.

<sup>4</sup> Acrelius, 421.

<sup>5</sup> Haz. Ann. 236.

differences;" and as he understood "somewhat of surveying" he was also employed in that capacity.<sup>1</sup>

Evert Pieterse, who held the office of schoolmaster, comforter of the sick and setter of the psalms, in the City Colony, writes to the commissioners that upon his arrival in April, he found but twenty families in New Amstel, all Swedes except five or six families. He appears to have been a man of observation, and suggests our black walnut timber for making gun-stocks; requests that inquiries be made of the gunsmiths in respect to its value, and in what shape it should be cut. In August he had a school of twenty-five children.<sup>2</sup> This is the first school established on the river of which we have any account.

Director Alrichs not only communicated with the Commissioners of Amsterdam City, but also with Stuyvesant. He advises that seventy-five men be sent to Altona, thereby showing that he was under some apprehensions on account of the Swedes.<sup>3</sup>

The winter of 1657 was remarkable for its severity. "The Delaware was frozen over in one night, so that a deer could run over it, which, as the Indians relate, had not happened within the memory of man."<sup>4</sup>

In the spring of 1658, a vessel which had taken in *hickory wood* at Altona that was cut by Stuyvesant's orders, completed her cargo with *rye straw* at Tinicum.<sup>5</sup>

The affairs of the South river, in the opinion of Governor Stuyvesant and his council, "required to be examined into," and "some regulations" also becoming necessary among the Swedes, his excellency in person, accompanied by Mr. Tonneman repaired to the river, and on the 8th of May in this year, visited Tinicum. Here they were met by the scout or sheriff Van Dyck; Oloff Stille, Mathys Hanson, Pieter Rambo and Pieter Cock, magistrates; Swen Schute Captain, Andries D'Albo Lieutenant, and Jacob Swenson Ensign. After renewing their oath of allegiance to "the high and mighty lords, the States General of the United Netherlands and lords directors of the general privileged West India Company with the director general and council already appointed, or in time being," these Swedish officials presented their petition, asking, that a court messenger might be appointed for executions; for free access to the soldiers of Altona, in case they wish their aid for the execution of resolves; that no person shall leave their limits without the knowledge of the magistrates, much less male and female servants, &c. Some subsidies were also asked for. The Director-general thought the *jailor* could perform the duties of court messenger, as he is now employed

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 18.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 17.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 240, as extracted from Albany Rec. xii. 437.

<sup>4</sup> Campanius, 55.

<sup>5</sup> Haz. Ann. 241.

by the sheriff and commissioners to make summons, arrests and executions. Free access to the soldiers was granted, if solicited by the sheriff. No person was to leave without the consent of the commissary, first obtained of the Director-general and council, and subsidies were allowed, "when they can be obtained with least incumbrance to the Swedish nation." Those who had not taken the oath of allegiance were required to do so.<sup>1</sup>

It is probable that the above named petitioners, except Van Dyck, constituted what remained of an organized government at the close of the Swedish authority on the river. The articles of capitulation are silent in respect to a continuance of Swedish officers in power, but it would appear that those who remained in the country and took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government, continued to exercise their functions, in which they seem to have been officially recognized by the Director-general at the meeting at Tinicum. Unfortunately, no record of their official acts has been preserved.

After the Director-general returned to New Amsterdam, he reported to the Council that the Swedes, after taking the oath of allegiance, desired that in the case of a difference between the crown of Sweden and the Netherlands in Europe, that they might occupy the position of neutrals, which was agreed to. The military officers mentioned at the meeting at Tinicum were at the same time elected to their respective offices.<sup>2</sup>

But the Director in his visit to the South river had found "many things there, not as they ought to be, chiefly smuggling and fraud on the Company's recognitions on goods imported from Holland." The city of Amsterdam being subject to the "same regulations as others," in respect to duties and tolls and all matters connected with the revenue, it became necessary for the West India Company to have an officer of their own, whose jurisdiction in respect to such matters should extend over the whole river. William Beekman, a schepen (alderman) and elder of New Amsterdam, was selected for this position, with the title of commissary and vice-director.<sup>3</sup> Outside of the New Amstel district he was also charged with the administration of civil and criminal justice and the superintendence of military affairs. Within that district, as the officer of the city of Amsterdam, this authority was vested in Alrichs. Beekman was to occupy provisionally "the dwelling-house in Fortress Altona," but his permanent residence was to be at or near New Amstel, where he was authorized to hire convenient rooms or a dwelling for a year at the expense of the Company.<sup>4</sup> He probably continued to reside at Altona.

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. 243, extracted from Albany Rec. xiv. 249.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 244; Albany Rec. xiv. 245.

<sup>3</sup> Aerelius, 421.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. 421; Albany Rec. xiv. 314.

The summer of 1658 was a season of great sickness and mortality at New Amstel and the surrounding country. In a letter from Alrichs to the commissioners of the City Colony, dated on the 10th of October of this year, he speaks of "two parcels of the best land on the river on the west bank, the first of which," he says, "is above Marietens hook, about two leagues along the river and 4 leagues into the interior; the second on a guess, about 3 leagues along the same including Skuykil, Passajonck, Quinssingh, right excellent land, the grants or deeds whereof signed in original by Queen Christina, I have seen; they remain here." He also expresses the belief that "the proprietors as they style themselves, or those who hold the ground briefs," would willingly dispose of these lands for a trifle, according to their value or worth.<sup>1</sup>

The documents connected with this period of the history of the Delaware are very voluminous, but they relate chiefly to the colony of New Amstel and its vicinity. The Swedes, who were the exclusive occupants of the river higher up, were constantly looked upon with suspicion, which was increased by their application to be considered as neutrals in case of a difference between Sweden and the Netherlands. The Holland directors of the Company regarded the application as "a bold proposal," and condemned the appointment of Swedish officers made by Stuyvesant. The error was to be corrected by supplying their places with officers of the Dutch nation, and the first favorable opportunity was to be embraced to disarm them, upon the least symptom of disaffection. Even the Swedish sheriff and commissaries were to be supplanted by Dutchmen at the expiration of their terms, "to render their associations fruitless and to discover their machinations with more ease." "Fair means" were also to be used to induce the Swedes to settle among the Dutch inhabitants.<sup>2</sup>

The prosperous commencement of the City Colony was soon followed by evils that almost threatened its dissolution. Sickness, a scarcity of provisions and failure of crops, followed by a severe winter, spread dismay and discontent among the people. The arrival of additional settlers not properly supplied with provisions greatly increased the prevailing distress. In the midst of this general gloom, news arrived that the Burgomasters of Amsterdam had changed the conditions on which the colonists had agreed to emigrate, making them less favorable to the emigrants.<sup>3</sup> Discontent was increased, and many of the inhabitants deserted to Maryland, carrying with them the news of the dis-

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 53.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 252, as quoted from Albany Rec. iv. 291-292.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 57.

tressed condition of the colony. News of a threatened invasion by the English reached the ears of the colonists, and added to the general feeling of insecurity. In the midst of this anxiety and alarm, commissioners from Maryland arrived with a letter from Governor Fendal and instructions to command the Dutch to leave, or to acknowledge themselves subjects of Lord Baltimore.<sup>1</sup> An immediate answer was demanded, but at length Col. Utie, the head of the Maryland commission, granted a delay of three weeks in order that Alrichs and Beckman might confer with their superiors. Upon being advised of the visit of the Maryland commissioners, Governor Stuyvesant forwarded a reinforcement of sixty soldiers, with Captain Krygier and Secretary Van Ruyven to regulate matters on the South river. He also sent Augustine Heemans and Resolved Waldron as ambassadors to Maryland, with instructions to remonstrate against Col. Utie's proceedings, and to negotiate a treaty for the mutual rendition of fugitives. Upon the arrival of the ambassadors in Maryland a protracted conference ensued, in which the Dutch title to the lands on the Delaware river and bay was defended with considerable ability.<sup>2</sup>

The land from Bombay Hook to Cape Henlopen was secured by purchase from the savages, and a fort erected a Hoern kill as a further security against the English claim. It was attached to the district of New Amstel.

Alrichs had become unpopular from the exercise of a too rigid authority. The clashing of interests between the city and the Company, taken in connection with the adverse circumstances with which he was surrounded, rendered his position one of great difficulty. But death<sup>3</sup> relieved him from his troubles towards the *close* of the year—his wife having departed this life at its *commencement*. Previous to his death, Alrichs nominated Alexander D'Hinoyossa as his successor and Gerit Van Gezel as secretary.

The Burgomasters of the City of Amsterdam, soon discovered that their colony of New Amstel would be attended with more expense and trouble than profit, and entered into negotiations with the company for a re-transfer of the same to them. Trade was the prime object of the company, and as the city colony served as a defence to the southern border of New Netherland without diminishing their commercial advantages, the negotiation, of course, was a failure.

In September, 1659, Alrichs says there are 110 houses in New

<sup>1</sup> Acrelius, 422; N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 73.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. O'Callaghan attributes the position that the State of Delaware now occupies as an independent sovereignty, to the stand taken by the Dutch in 1659. Hist. New Netherland, ii. 388.

<sup>3</sup> Hist. N. Netherland, ii. 375; Acrelius, 423.

Amstel, 16 or 17 more on land belonging to the Dutch, and 13 or 14 belonging to the Swedes.<sup>1</sup> In a proposition to tax the Swedes and Finns within the jurisdiction of the West India Company, towards the close of 1659, the number of their families is estimated at 200. By estimating five persons to each family at the close of this year, the whole European population of the river would amount to 1,700.

The Burgomasters of the City of Amsterdam failing to get rid of their American Colony, made a new loan, and showed a disposition to act with more vigor in promoting the interests of the colonists. A year, however, was allowed to pass away before the inhabitants of New Amstel felt the invigorating effects of this change in the policy of their rulers. They were even in a state of uncertainty during the most of the year 1660, whether arrangements had not been made for their re-transfer to the Company. As a consequence, many disorders ensued, among which jangling and quarreling among the officials were the most prominent.

As a means of averting the evils with which the colony was surrounded, days of public thanksgiving were occasionally observed, but this year the ungodly council of New Amstel commanded that "*a fast and prayer day* should be holden on the first Monday of each month."<sup>2</sup>

Sheriff Van Dyck estimates the number of men in the "Swedish and Finnish nation," capable of bearing arms at 130. Some of them were allowed to be enlisted as soldiers, while at the very same time an order from Stuyvesant was in force to collect them all into one or two villages.

Preparatory to carrying this unjust and unreasonable order into execution, Beekman spent a few days amongst the Swedes and Finns, and found that different settlements could not converse with each other, "for want of a knowledge of their reciprocal language." There was a difference of opinion between the settlers about *Aroumerk* and those of *Keneses*, as to which was the more eligible for the proposed Swedish village. It was argued against the latter "that there was no defence whatever, neither a place for safe retreat, as considerable under-wood and many streams must be passed;" and in favor of *Arounderyk*, that "there is a pretty large kill, which might be chosen to cover a retreat or prepare for defence." Besides "at *Arounderyk* they might cultivate their fields on the other side of the kill, on the *Passayung* road, where is a rich, fruitful soil, and last harvest a considerable quantity of seed was sowed." He found some willing to compromise, by accepting the proposals, while

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 76.

<sup>2</sup> Beekman's letter, Haz. Ann. 303, as quoted from Albany Rec. xvii. 39.

others were for maintaining their own rights, in keeping their own farms and lots. Miss Printz, (as Mrs. Papegoya is usually called by the Dutch writers,) was among the latter. She could not remove her residence, "the heavy building not permitting her to change it, and the church where she usually worships being upon that spot." She says further that "she offers her lands without any compensation, but can nevertheless induce no person to settle in her neighborhood."<sup>1</sup>

Finding that the Swedes could not agree among themselves, Beekman commanded a list to be delivered to him within eight or ten days, designating where it suits best for every person to fix his future residence; promising his assent in case it comported with the Governor's order; otherwise he would be compelled to designate where each of them should reside. At the urgent request of the Swedes, from four to six weeks more time was granted; Miss Printz and others requesting Beekman to aid them; for which purpose, he informs Stuyvesant, "more soldiers will be required." At the solicitation of the Swedish Commissaries, Beekman asks permission from the Governor to allow the Swedish nation, "to remain in their present possessions till they have harvested their corn." He had understood that they intended to *unite them* in one village at *Perstajough*,<sup>2</sup> &c. Peter Kock, Peter Andrieson and Hans Moenson were among those who took a decided stand against removing to Passayunk. There was not sufficient land obtained there "for the pasture of their creatures," and they "ardently wished not to remove." They add "if compelled to go, then we will go, or *depart to a spot where we may live in peace.*"<sup>3</sup>

Beekman eventually became convinced of the injustice of the order for removing the Swedes into one village. He represented to Stuyvesant that it was "unmerciful to force people from their cultivated lands, and put them to new labor and expense." The Swedes were therefore allowed to remain at their respective settlements; a result not brought about by any kind feelings entertained towards them by the Director-general. Persuasion had failed, and as for compulsion, the means were not at hand. The Swedes outnumbered the Dutch on the river, and within the territory of the company, very few if any Dutch had settled. Dissensions were also rapidly growing between the officials of the two Colonies. More favorable privileges being offered by D'Hinoyossa, a number of Swedes had joined the city colony, and others had removed to Sassafra river.<sup>4</sup> Apprehensions that the whole Swedish territory would be abandoned, may also have had some weight in suspending the operation of this iniquitous measure.

<sup>1</sup> Beekman's letter to Stuyvesant, Haz. Ann. 306.

<sup>2</sup> Passayunk.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 314.

<sup>4</sup> Acrelius, 422.

The Dutch having got into difficulties with the Esopus Indians on the North River, sent to the Swedes and Finns for recruits. They could not be persuaded to go to Esopus as *soldiers*; though "they would not be unwilling, *provided they could remain there in peace with the savages.*"<sup>1</sup> The sheriff, Van Dyck, and some of the commissaries, are accused with discouraging, and actually preventing, some individuals from emigrating to Esopus.

Miss Printz, instead of her recognitions, (taxes) requests permission to make payment in a fat ox, fat hogs, bread and corn.<sup>2</sup>

The seat of justice for the company's jurisdiction was at Altona, where annually three or four courts were held "as circumstances might require." Among the Finns was a married couple who lived together in constant strife, the wife being daily beaten and "often expelled from the house like a dog."<sup>3</sup> A *divorce* was solicited by the priest, the neighbors, the sheriff and commissaries, on behalf of these parties, and that their small property and stock be divided between them. The matter was referred to the Governor, but the result is not known. As the parties were Finns, they probably resided in the vicinity of Marcus Hook.

The Swedish priest had married a young couple against their parents' consent, and without *the usual proclamations*, for which he was fined 50 guilders. *Oloff Stille* was *suspected* by Beekman of having "arrogated to himself to qualify the priest," to officiate at the marriage, for which *Oloff* opposed him pretty warmly at court, denying Beekman's right to meddle with the affair, that being the province of the Swedish consistory. Even in a case of assault and battery committed on the Swedish priest, the jurisdiction of the court was questioned.<sup>4</sup>

About this time, mention is made of *Israel Helm* carrying on trade at Passayung. He took a prominent part in the transactions on the river till some time after the arrival of Penn.

Beekman becomes alarmed in consequence of a threatened war between the Indians and the English of Maryland, and is apprehensive that the savages will again claim and take possession of these lands, or that *they will be eventually settled with English and Swedes.*

During the early part of 1661, *Oloff Stille*, one of the commissaries, with a few Finns, visited Maryland for the purpose of taking up land and emigrating there in the spring. Not finding their friends on Sassafras river in the satisfactory condition they expected, the project was abandoned, and *Stille* on his return, expressed the opinion that many, if not all the Finns, then re-

<sup>1</sup> Beekman's letter, Haz. Ann. 309.

<sup>2</sup> *Aerelius* has understood this as an annual bounty to Mrs. Papegoya, on account of her poverty, evidently a mistake. See p. 423.

<sup>3</sup> D'Hinoyosa's & Beekman's letter, Haz. Ann. 310, as quoted from the Albany Rec. xvii. 51.

<sup>4</sup> *Ib.*

siding there "would return hither." In that event, Beekman suggested to the Governor that they might unite in one village at or near *Perslajong*, (Passayunk) "and not be permitted again in separate spots as is the custom with that sort of men."<sup>1</sup>

A sad misfortune now befell the Swedish priest Mr. Laers, or *Laurentius Carels*, as he signs his name. One Jacob Jough eloped with his wife, and although Beekman speedily dispatched expresses in different directions, the fugitives were not arrested, but the trunk of Jough with various articles of Mr. Laers' property, was found at Upland. Not a month had elapsed till Mr. Laers solicited the consent of the vice director to marry again, his intended bride being but 17 or 18 years of age, and as yet no divorce had been decreed between him and his unfaithful spouse. This was too grave a matter to be determined by Beekman alone, and was accordingly delayed in order to obtain the approbation of Governor Stuyvesant. But the reverend gentleman became impatient, and at the expiration of two weeks renewed his application for permission to marry, "as the situation of his family imperiously requires it."<sup>2</sup>

A war is at this time in progress between the Senecas and Minquas Indians, the *small-pox* being prevalent in the latter nation at the same time. Great alarm spread among the European inhabitants, which was fully shared by the Swedes; for the *Senecas* were as little known to them as to the Dutch.

During the early part of this year, the Common Council of the city of Amsterdam, by means of commissioners appointed for that purpose, went into a thorough examination of the causes that had heretofore defeated all their efforts to render the colony of New Amstel prosperous. The result was a negotiation with the West India Company for an amplification of the privileges of the city in respect to trade; of the powers of the local government rendering it less dependent on the Director-general, and an extension of their territory, so as to embrace the east side of the river as high up as their present limits extended, and the west side to Upland kill.<sup>3</sup>

The introduction of negroes as laborers, had now become more general on the river. As early as 1657, complaints were made against Vice Director Alrichs, "for using the company's oxen and negroes," and in a letter from Beekman to Director-general Stuyvesant, dated on the 18th of March, 1662, he "solicits most seriously," that his Honor "would accommodate him with a company of *negroes*, as he is very much in want of them in many respects."<sup>4</sup>

The case of the Swedish priest grows desperate. He obtained

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. 323.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 328, &c.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 168-173, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Haz. Ann. 331.

a divorce from the council which does not appear sufficient in the eyes of his tormentors, and he then proceeded "*to marry himself.*" But his greatest offence, it would seem, consisted in breaking open a door at Upland, and opening the trunk of the man who stole his wife. The following are the proceedings in the case before the court at Altona, composed of Vice Director Beekman, and Commissaries Peter Kock, Matthys Hanson, and Oloff Stille, as justices or commissaries.

"Hon. Vice Director as Sheriff, plaintiff *versus* Rev. Laers Carels, Defendant. The plaintiff concludes, as it is of notoriety, and acknowledged by the Defendant, that on the 20th of September, 1661, he, Minister Laers committed the violence in breaking the room open, and opening the trunk of the fugitive Jacob Jough, when said Jough the night before absconded, and made an inventory of his property, which he left behind, as is evident by his own handwriting, to which the defendant was not qualified, which ought to have been done by the Vice Director and the court, and that he usurped and suspended their authority, and villified it, wherefore he remains answerable and holden to make compensation to the company of what was yet due the company by said absconded Jough, of which the residue amounts to 200 gl. in corn and 40 gl. in beaver, which is to be delivered and besides this, an amende of 40 gl. for having vilified authority. Defendant said, he came at that time to the house of Andries Hendrieson Finn, and asked him if his wife was with J. Jough in his room, when the wife of Andries Finn, answered, that she did not know it, that her master might look at it, on which he took an axe and broke the door, and made an inventory of the goods. The commissioners having considered the case, commanded that the Rev. Laers shall satisfy the demand, 200 gl. and pay for his insolence."<sup>1</sup>

The defendant was eventually sentenced to pay the above 200 gl. which had been advanced to Jough to buy corn on behalf of the company; to pay 40 beavers due from Jough to Beekman and a Mr. Decker, besides an amende of 40 gl.

The above is given as a specimen of judicial proceedings on the river—perhaps no better specimen could be found of judicial robbery. Beekman not only had a direct interest in the matter, but had expressed his apprehensions as to the result some time before the trial. As bad as was the character of the defendant, it is difficult to see how the Swedish commissaries could be induced to join in such an unjust transaction.

On the day of the trial, Andries Hudde as secretary, announced to the Rev. Laers, the illegality of his marriage.

The unfortunate priest feels, that by reason of the decision of

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. 331.

the court, he is a ruined man, and submits a petition to the Governor in which his deep humility is apparent. He alleges that he broke the door in search of his wife, and both in this proceeding and in his marriage by himself, he acted in ignorance. He had already paid nearly 200 gl. and craved the aid of the General to save him from further punishment, and also to "save his reputation and condition as a minister."<sup>1</sup>

A *corn-mill* was now in the course of erection at "*Turtle Falls*, about one and a half miles (Dutch) from Fortress Altona," on condition, however, "that the garrison should not pay for their grist." A mill of some kind was in existence at New Amstel called a *Rosmolen* (Ross mill,) to which the people of Altona resorted, or when they could not be served, were compelled to go to the *old* "*Swedish mill*" at the distance of six miles (Dutch) from Altona. This *old Swedish mill* was the mill built by Governor Printz on Cobb's creek.

The West India Company having assented to a favorable modification of the conditions under which the City of Amsterdam held its colony, and the city having agreed to furnish pecuniary aid to emigrants, a reasonable prospect was presented, that immigration in that direction would proceed with great rapidity. Among those who were allured by the proposed advantages, was a community of Menonists, who proposed to plant themselves at Horekill. Their articles of association are remarkably singular. The associators were to be married men or single men twenty-four years old. Clergymen were excluded from the community, as were also, "all intractable people—such as those in communion with the Roman See; Usurious Jews; English stiff-necked Quakers; Puritans; fool-hardy believers in the Millennium; and obstinate modern pretenders to revelation." Laws, subject to the approval of the authorities of the City of Amsterdam could be passed by the votes of two thirds of the members, but no magistrate was to be allowed any compensation for his services—"not even a stiver."<sup>2</sup>

Enticed by the favorable terms offered to emigrants by the City of Amsterdam, sixteen or eighteen families, chiefly Finns, had embraced them by removing within its jurisdiction. They were to be eighteen years free from tax and to have their own judges and religion, while at the same time they meant to retain the lands from which they emigrated.<sup>3</sup>

The location of *Printzdorp* has presented a difficulty to writers on the early settlements on the Delaware. The following extract from a letter written by Beckman to the Director-general

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. 332, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Broadhead's Hist. N. Y. 1698.—N. Y. Col. Doc ii. 175.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 337, from Albany Rec.

on the 14th of September, 1662, leaves no room for doubt on that subject.

“I inquired, at the request of Hendrick Huygen, into the situation of a certain lot of land, situated at the south-west side of Upland-kill, and was informed by the Swedish commissaries, and other ancient inhabitants of the said nation, that aforesaid tract is called *Printz's village*, which had already been in possession, during sixteen years, of the Swedish Governor John *Printz*, and his daughter, who owns it. I cannot hear that this tract has ever been in possession of one Hans Ammonsens or his heirs, or that any land was cultivated by him in that neighborhood, but well that it was said so of one Elias Sullengreen, after the arrival of Governor Rysingh, that his wife's father had a donation in writing from Queen Christina, of a certain piece of land, situated between Mary's corner (Marytjens Hoeck) and Upland kill. I received this information this day at Fort Altona.”<sup>1</sup>

The grant to John Amundson Besh, by Queen Christina in 1653, appears to have the same position as *Printz's village*. It will be remembered that Amundson did not accompany the expedition of Rysingh as military commander, agreeably to his appointment, at the time the grant was made to him. This circumstance may have led to its revocation. It will also be remembered that Governor *Printz*, in 1647, after the royal grant of Tinicum had been made to him, asked her Swedish Majesty to “confer on him certain lands and occupations.”<sup>2</sup> Doubtless these lands had been laid off and particularly designated in his application; and as the time this application was made, accords well with the time that “the Swedish commissaries and other ancient inhabitants,” remembered that the tract on the south side of Upland kill had been in possession of the Governor and his daughter, no doubt can remain as to the locality of *Printzdorp*.<sup>3</sup>

It is quite possible that Governor *Printz* may not have received a grant for this land before his return to Sweden. The claimant Sullengreen seems to have been the son-in-law of Amundson.

A murder was committed by an Indian within four hundred rods of Fort Altona, for which the Minquas were suspected. This happened on the 17th of November, and on the 3rd of December, three Minquas chiefs with their suite presented themselves at the fort. The Swedish commissary, with Mr. Huygens and Jacob Swens being sent for, the chiefs charge the offence on a captive Seneca residing among their tribe. In their remarks, the chiefs aver that it cannot be proven that the Christians have ever been injured or offended by their nation; “but on the contrary they

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. 339.—Albany Rec. xvii. 238.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 315.

<sup>3</sup> This will be more fully confirmed hereafter.

have shown them every mark of friendship, and were always willingly and cheerfully employed in reconciling differences between them and other savages, &c." They also reminded Beekman, that three years ago one of their nation had been murdered at New Amstel of which they took no notice. Presents were exchanged and thus the matter was ended.

They, however, had determined to prosecute the war with the Senecas in the spring, having secured the services of eight hundred "*Swedish Minquas*," two hundred of whom had already arrived. They "solicited *the Christians* to provide them with the ammunition of war, when they paid for it."<sup>1</sup>

It appears that towards the close of this year, "Miss Printz, (Mrs. Papegoya,) made a conveyance of the Island of Tinicum to a Mr. La Grange, and had received from him a bill of exchange as part of the purchase money, which bill was protested. Beekman visited Tinicum for the purpose of arranging the matter, but after using every exertion failed. From this transaction much litigation ensued, which was not ended till after the government passed into the hands of Penn. The letter of Beekman, communicating this matter to Stuyvesant, is dated at "*Tinneconk, N. Leyden*," December 23rd, 1662.

Harmonious action, between the officers of the City and those of the Company, was not established by the new arrangement entered into between the parties. It became apparent, that a joint occupancy of the river must ever be attended with difficulties, that would prevent the rapid settlement of the country, and would materially interfere with the prosperity of the Colonists. Under this impression, the Burgomasters of the City in the early part of 1663, made application to the company for authority to extend their jurisdiction, "from the sea upwards as far as the river stretches." After considerable negotiation, a cession was accordingly made to the city, embracing a margin of nine miles on the coast, and extending to the English Colony on the west side of the river, on conditions that made its Colony almost wholly independent of the Company. The cession was not however actually made till near the close of the year, until which time Beekman continued to perform the duties of his office.

A trade had sprung up between the Colony of the City and the Marylanders, which under the new arrangement that excluded the Company's officials from the river, the city hoped to extend; it having been offered by the English, in case they would trade with them, "*to make a little slit in the door*,"<sup>2</sup> whereby they could be reached overland. In a proposal submitted by the commissioners to the Burgomasters of the City, cargoes amounting to

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. 341; Albany Rec. xvii.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 201.

from thirty-five to thirty-six thousand guilders are estimated for this trade and that of the Indians. In the same document it is especially urged, that a contract be immediately made for fifty head of slaves, "for procuring which the West India Company had a ship ready to sail." These slaves were ordered in pursuance of a report made by Director Alexander d'Hinoyosa, who regarded them as "particularly adapted to the preparation of the *valleys* which are found exceedingly fertile."<sup>1</sup>

Hendrick Huygens, the commissary, is about to remove from *N. Leyden* which was on Tinicum. He probably fixed his residence at Upland, as he reports to Beekman, "a horrid deed" that was committed at that place by a Finn named Jan Hendrickson against "the honest Juriaen Kuys Sneart, whom he had cruelly beaten."<sup>2</sup>

The Swedes entertained a more kindly feeling towards the officials of the City Colony, than towards those of the Company, which appears to have been reciprocated; for no sooner is the authority of the City extended over the Swedish settlements, than we find Peter Kock, a Swede, appointed to the important trust of "collector of tolls on imports and exports from the Colony of the city," and Israel [Helm,] another Swede, to superintend the fur trade at the upper end of Passayunk.

Mrs. Papegoya is now absent from the river, but the precise time she left, is not mentioned. Israel [Helm,] who appears to have accompanied this lady to Sweden, returned early in December with D'Hinoyosa and Peter Alrichs, who had been on a visit to *Fatherland*. A formal transfer of the whole river was immediately made by Stuyvesant to D'Hinoyosa, who received it on behalf of the Burgomasters of the city of Amsterdam.<sup>3</sup> The Burgomasters did not, however, accept of this enlargement of their American possessions, without apprehension that the whole might not soon be rescued from them; but they did not discern the real source of danger. News of the fitting out of a secret expedition in Sweden,<sup>4</sup> had reached Governor Stuyvesant, and could not have been unknown in Holland. A demand was also formally made by the resident Swedish minister at the Hague, for a restoration of New Sweden to the Swedish Company,<sup>5</sup> which clearly shows the real object of the expedition. But a series of maritime disasters that befell the ships composing the expedition,

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 213-214. The *valleys* here mentioned are the rich alluvial flats along the Delaware which were then overflowed at high tide, and which now constitute the embanked marsh lands along the river and some of its tributaries. The Dutch being perfectly familiar with the art of reclaiming overflowed grounds in *Fatherland*, it was to them and not to the Swedes, that we are indebted for introduction of the plan of reclaiming these lands on the Delaware.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 345; Albany Rec. iv. 415.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 355; Albany Rec. xxi. 445.

<sup>4</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 230.

<sup>5</sup> Ib. 240, &c.

and forced their return—disasters, in which Stuyvesant saw “the hand of God,” relieved the Dutch “from all apprehension and dread,”<sup>1</sup> and saved our land from again passing under the dominion of the Swedes.

The Swedes and Finns had enjoyed more privileges of trade under the government of the Company, than the city now proposed to allow them. After having been absolved from their oath of allegiance to the Company, they unanimously refused to renew it to the city, unless their former trading privileges and others were restored. D’Hinoyosa had fixed upon Aponquinimy as his future residence, at which point he intended to build a capital, in order to promote his trade with the English; but his administration of the government as recently extended, was so brief, till the whole authority of the Dutch passed into the hands of the English, that nothing worthy of note occurred, except the issuing of a patent to certain Swedes for eight hundred acres of land in Passayunk.

During the exclusive exercise of Dutch rule on the Delaware, the personal intercourse existing between the Dutch and Swedish inhabitants was no doubt friendly; but the government looked upon the Swedes with suspicion and distrust, and adopted tyrannical and oppressive regulations in respect to them. Had all these regulations been rigidly enforced by the local authorities, it would probably have resulted in a general exodus of the Swedes and Finns to Maryland.

Ecclesiastical affairs during this period present rather a gloomy aspect. Two of the three Swedish priests on the river at the time of the Dutch conquest, left with Rysingh, or shortly afterwards.<sup>2</sup> The standing of the one who remained,<sup>3</sup> and who doubtless had charge of the church at Tinicum, as well as of that at Christina, was not, during this period, well calculated to elevate the morals of his flock. We may sympathize with this man on account of the wrongs he suffered, but our sympathy will be tempered by the belief, that had he lived a life more in accordance with his holy functions, he would not have fallen into the hands of his persecutors. Such as he was, he was the only one in the country, and “served both the Swedes and the Dutch.”<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. iii. 236.

<sup>2</sup> Campanius, 108.

<sup>3</sup> This personage appears under several different names. Campanius, as translated by Duponceau, calls him *Lawrence Charles Lokenius*, p. 108. To his petition his name is signed, *Laurentius Carels*, while in a note to Campanius by the translator, he is called *Lawrence Lock*. The Dutch records refer to him as the Rev. Laers. His great infirmity appears to have been an over fondness for intoxicating drinks. See Doc. Hist. N. Y. iii. 105. It may, however, be inferred that he became reformed in his latter years; for in 1675 he became the proprietor of the tract of land formerly occupied by Olle Stille at the mouth of Ridley creek, and we are informed by Campanius that “*he died in the Lord*” in 1688. (See Sec. State’s office, Albany, Book “*Delaware Lands*,” p. 15, Campanius, 109.)

<sup>4</sup> *Acreliv*, 425.

Towards the close of the Dutch dynasty, the Swedes made an effort to supersede the Rev. Laers by the appointment of Albelius Zetzcoven, or Selskoorn, but the opposition made by the Reverend incumbent was so strong that no permanent position appears to have been assigned to him. This gentleman preached at the Tinicum church on the last Monday of Pentecost, at the request of the Swedish Commissaries. They desired to engage him as a schoolmaster at the same salary given to the Rev. Laers, but, the people of New Amstel, where it may be inferred he was employed in the same capacity, would not dismiss him. He never had charge of any congregation on the South river as a regularly ordained minister.<sup>1</sup>

While the city and the Company occupied the country jointly, the seat of justice of the latter jurisdiction was at Altona. The Swedes did not resort voluntarily to the court held there, preferring to settle their differences among themselves, and in one or two instances they wilfully disregarded its processes.<sup>2</sup>

Horses and cattle were sent over by the Company and by the city in great numbers. These were distributed among the settlers, to be returned at the end of four or five years with one half of the increase. The Swedes constituting almost exclusively the agricultural population of the river, a large proportion of these animals was distributed among them.

The time had now arrived, when the dominion of our favored land was to be wrested from the Dutch, and with the exception of a short interval—forever. The crown of Great Britain having been restored to Charles II. he granted to his brother James, duke of York, the territory embracing the whole of New York and New Jersey, and by a subsequent grant, that which now comprises the State of Delaware.

To secure the possession of his newly acquired territory, the Duke fitted out an expedition consisting of four men of war and four hundred and fifty men, which he placed under the command of Col. Richard Nicolls. With the commander, were united Sir Robert Carr, Sir George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick, Esq., to act as commissioners, to receive possession, settle boundaries, &c. The expedition reached the mouth of the Hudson in the latter end of August, and after considerable negotiation, New Amsterdam and its immediate dependencies, were surrendered to the English on the 8th of September, without firing a gun. The settlements on the Delaware, being now under a government wholly independent of the West India Company, they were not included in the capitulation of New Amsterdam. Sir Robert Carr was immediately dispatched with a sufficient force to effect their capture. Arriving there on the last day of September, he

<sup>1</sup> Acrelius, 425; Haz. Ann. 348-353.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 311.

sailed past the forts, "the better to satisfie the Swede, who, notwithstanding the Dutches persuasion to y<sup>e</sup> contrary were soone their frinds." After three days' parley, the Burghers and townsmen yielded to the demands of the English on terms favorable to themselves and the Swedes, but the governor, D'Hinoyosa and soldiery refused every proposition, although the fort was in a bad condition, and defended by only fifty men. "Whereupon," says Sir Robert in his official dispatch, "I landed my soldiers on Sunday morning following and commanded y<sup>e</sup> shippes to fall down before y<sup>e</sup> fort w<sup>th</sup>in muskett shott, w<sup>th</sup> directions to fire two broadsides apeace upon y<sup>e</sup> Fort, then my soldiers to fall on. Which done y<sup>e</sup> soldiers neaver stoping untill they stormed y<sup>e</sup> Fort, and sae consequently to plundering; the seamen, noe less given to that sporte, were quickly w<sup>th</sup>in, and have gotten good store of booty." The loss on the part of the Dutch was three killed and ten wounded; on the part of the English—none.<sup>1</sup>

The articles of agreement entered into between Sir Robert Carr, acting on behalf of his Majesty of Great Britian, and the Burgomasters, secured to the planters and Burghers, protection in their estates both real and personal; the continuance of the present magistrates in their offices and jurisdiction; the liberty of conscience in church discipline as formerly; together with "the privilege of trading into any of his Majesties dominions as freely as any Englishman," after having taken the oath of allegiance.<sup>2</sup>

The general system of plunder that ensued upon the surrender of the fort, was disgraceful to the commander, and his excuse, that "in such a noise and confusion noe words of command could be heard for some tyme," affords better evidence of the enormity of the transaction, than of any sincere disposition on his part to have prevented it. No less than forty horses, sixty cows and oxen, one hundred sheep, and from sixty to seventy *negroes*, were included in the plunder.<sup>3</sup> Sir Robert appropriated to his own use, the farm of D'Hinoyosa; his brother Captain John Carr, took possession of that of Sheriff Van Sweringen, while Ensign Stock possessed himself of "Peter Alrich's land."<sup>4</sup> But the possessions of the local officers, which were regarded as legitimate booty, were not sufficient to gratify the cupidity of all who wore epaulets in the expedition. To satisfy the claims of the two captains—Hyde and Morley—Sir Robert granted to them "the Manour of Grimstead, situated near the head of the said river Delaware in America."<sup>4</sup>

The conduct of Sir Robert Carr, subsequently to the capture

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. iii. 73.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. 345.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. 71.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. 345-72.

of the fort, did not meet with the approbation of Col. Nicolls. In his report to the Secretary of State, he speaks disparagingly of his selfish conduct in respect to the plunder, and particularly of his presumption in appropriating "the prize to himself," and of "disposing of the confiscations of the houses, farms and stocks to whom he doth think fitt." The Col. soon visited the Delaware to attend to the interests of his sovereign. Captain Robert Needham was subsequently deputed to the command of the Delaware.<sup>1</sup>

With the change of masters, the name of *New Amsterdam* was changed to *New York*, and that of *New Amstel* to *New Castle*.

Even before the Duke of York had acquired the possession of his American territory, he conveyed all that portion of it which now constitutes the State of New Jersey, to Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret. At the time of the English conquest of the Delaware, the settlements on the east side of the river were so few, that no notice is taken of them, in any account of the transaction, that has come under my notice.

Col. Nicolls acted as Governor of both New York and the Delaware. The Swedes were benefited by the change in the government, as under the new order of things, nearly all restrictions on their trade were removed. But independent of any pecuniary advantage, they must have felt a secret satisfaction in seeing their ancient enemies, the Dutch, humbled.

Beavers still continued to be used as currency; and in the payment for imported goods, the standard value fixed on each beaver, by the Governor, was 8 guilders or 13s. 4d. The export duty on beavers, was 10½ per cent; on tobacco, two cents per pound.<sup>2</sup> In 1666, an order was issued by Col. Nicolls granting a temporary immunity from all duties, for the purpose of encouraging trade.<sup>3</sup>

In July of this year, an order was issued by the Court of Assizes of New York, which applied to the country on the Delaware, for a renewal of all the old patents that had been granted for land, and that those who had no patent should be supplied.

Col. Nicolls performed the duties of Governor both of New York and its dependencies on the Delaware, for about three years. He was succeeded by Col. Francis Lovelace in May, 1667. The administration of Nicolls was conducted with prudence and judgment; his efforts being especially directed to the promotion of trade. There was no popular representation in the government. "In the governor and his subservient council, were vested the executive and the highest judicial powers; with

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. 70.

<sup>2</sup> Sec. State's office, Albany. Book "General Entries," i. 112.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. 143.

the Court of Assizes, composed of justices of his own appointment, he exercised supreme legislative power, promulgated a code of laws and modified and repealed them at pleasure."<sup>1</sup>

The laws thus enacted and promulgated, called the "Duke's Laws," were collected out of the several laws then in force in the British American colonies, and if not an improvement on these laws, they are divested of the worst features of some of them.<sup>2</sup>

This year, a Swedish church was erected at Crane Hook, at which Mr. Lock officiated as well as at the church at Tinicum.<sup>3</sup>

On the 21st of April, 1668, the government at New York adopted "Resolutions and directions for the settlement of a garrison on the Delaware." Under this head, directions were given, that it was only "necessary to hold up the name and countenance of a garrison, with 20 men and one commissioned officer." But the more important matter of establishing courts of justice, was also contained in the "Resolutions and directions." To prevent "all abuses or oppositions in civil matters, so often as complaint is made, the commission officer Capt. Carre, shall call the scout w<sup>th</sup> Hans Block, Israel Helm, Peter Rambo, Peter Cock, Peter Alrich, or any two of them as counsellors, to advise, hear and determine, by the major vote, what is just, equitable and necessary, in the case or cases in question."

It was besides directed, "that the same persons also, or any two or more of them, be called to advise and direct, what is best to be done in all cases of difficulty, which may arise from the *Indians*, and to give their counsel and orders for the arming of the several plantations and planters, who must obey and attend their summons, upon such occasions."

"That the Fynes or Preminires and light offences be executed with moderation, though it is also necessary that all men be punished in exemplary manner."

The commissioned officer, Capt. Carr, when the votes were equal, was to have a casting vote.

It was also ordained, "that the laws of the government established by his Royal highness, be showed and frequently communicated to the said counsellors and all others, to the end that being therewith acquainted, the praetyce of them may also, in convenient time be established w<sup>ch</sup> conducteth to the publique welfare and common justice."<sup>4</sup>

Three of the newly appointed counselors were Swedes, residing up the river, and as no time or place is mentioned for hold-

<sup>1</sup> Bancroft's Hist. U. S. ii. 320.

<sup>2</sup> For the "Duke's Laws," see N. Y. Hist. Col. i. 307 to 428.

<sup>3</sup> Ferris, 145—147.

<sup>4</sup> Sec. State's office, Albany "Orders, Warrants and Letters," ii. 207, &c.

ing the courts, and as the three Swedish gentlemen mentioned were all justices of the first Upland Court of which the record has been preserved, it may reasonably be concluded that the court thus established, occasionally exercised its functions at Upland. If so, it will mark the earliest period at which that place could have been a seat of justice.

In the order for establishing a judicial tribunal on the Delaware, it was directed, "that no offensive war should be made against the Indians" before directions were received from the government for so doing. Recourse was also to be had to the government, by way of appeal, in all cases of difficulty.

In consequence of the commission of two murders by the Indians while in a state of intoxication, Peter Rambo proceeded to New York, bearing a request from the Indians "that there should be an absolute prohibition upon the whole river of selling strong liquors to the Indians." The whole matter was referred to Captain Carre and those associated with him in commission, with the promise that what they should (upon discourse with the Indians) conclude, should be confirmed.<sup>1</sup>

Before Mrs. Papegoya visited Sweden in 1662 or 1663, she had sold the island of Tinicum, as has been mentioned, to a Mr. De Lagrange, but the consideration in whole or in part was a protested bill of exchange. It will be seen hereafter that when she returned to the country, she prosecuted her claim to be reinstated in possession of the island with success, though in the end, her title to it was decided not to be good.

*Printzdrop*, however, was confirmed to that lady under the name of *Ufro Papegay*, on the 18th of June, 1668, which renders it probable that she had then returned to reside on the river. The following is a description of the property :

"A parcel of cleared land situate on the west side of the Delaware river between two creeks, the one called Upland, the other Le Mokey's creek, including all the land being between the said two creeks, as also the valley or meadow ground thereunto belonging, and containing by estimation, as it lies along the river side twelve hundred tread or single paces" \* \* as held and possessed by the said Ufro \* \* \*<sup>2</sup>

The situation of this land cannot be mistaken. It subsequently became the property of Robert Wade.<sup>3</sup> During this and the two succeeding years, several tracts of land within the limits of Delaware county and vicinity, were confirmed to persons who held titles from the Dutch, including a few lots in Upland. Brief extracts from some of these ancient documents, will be found in the Appendix, *note C*.

<sup>1</sup> Sec. State's Office, Albany—"Orders, Warrants, Letters," ii. 200.

<sup>2</sup> Sec. State's Office, Albany—"Abstract of Patents," ii. 54.

<sup>3</sup> Mrs. Papegoya resided during several years at *Printzdrop*.

The order issued in 1666, for repatenting lands, was renewed by Governor Lovelace, and William Tom was appointed collector of quit-rents on the Delaware. Those who had neglected to take out patents, are not on that account to be exempt from the payment of these dues.

The Swedes and Finns had conducted themselves with so much propriety, that they had very fully secured the confidence of the government. But this year an insurrection broke out, headed by one Marcus Jacobson, generally known as the "Long Finn," who gave out that he was "the son of Coningsmark," heretofore one of the king of Sweden's generals. He had for a confederate, one Henry Coleman, also a Finn, and a man of property. Coleman had "left his habitation, cattle and corn" to reside among the Indians, with whose language he was well versed, where also the *Long Finn* generally kept. No treasonable acts are charged against these confederates except "raising speeches, very seditious and false, tending to the disturbance of his Majesty's peace and the laws of the government."

On the 2nd of August, Governor Lovelace issued a proclamation<sup>1</sup> for the arrest of the parties, with an order to confiscate the property of Coleman, in case he did not surrender himself in fifteen days. The principal in the insurrection was soon arrested, and upon information of that fact being communicated to the governor and council, they expressed their great satisfaction on account "of the prudence and careful management" of the officers on the Delaware, "in circumventing and securing the prime mover of this commotion."<sup>2</sup>

*Jeuffro Papegay, Armgart Printz*, was somewhat implicated, "though what she had done was not of any dangerous consequence, yet it was a demonstration of her inclination and temper to advance a strange power, and a manifestation of her high ingratitude for all those indulgences and favors she hath received from those in authority over her."<sup>3</sup>

The Governor also *perceived* from the papers sent to him that "the *little domine*<sup>4</sup> hath played the trumpeter in this disorder." The *quality* of his punishment was referred to the discretion of Captain Carr.

The instructions to Captain Carr were "to continue the Long Finn in custody and irons, until he can have his trial;" the appearance of "those of the first magnitude concerned with him was to be secured by imprisonment or by taking security;" but

<sup>1</sup> Sec. State's Office, Albany—"Orders, Warrants," &c., ii. 266; Haz. Ann. 375.

<sup>2</sup> Sec. State's Office, Albany—"Council Book," iii. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 377; Albany Rec. "Orders," &c., ii. 271.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Hazard supposes the "Little Domine" here mentioned to have been the Rev. Mr. Fabricius. This gentleman was not then on the Delaware. The reference must have been to the Rev. Mr. Lawrence Carolus, or Mr. Lock as he is frequently called, who probably was a Finn.

“the poor deluded sort,” were to be subjected to a method for keeping them in order which the Governor is pleased to say was prescribed by their own countrymen, and which is, “*severity*, and laying such taxes on them as may not give them liberty to entertain any other thoughts but how to discharge them.”<sup>1</sup>

In the commission for the trial of the insurgents on the Delaware, the names of the judges are omitted in the record.<sup>2</sup> The sentence was passed by the council at New York on the Long Finn, or that passed by the commission on the Delaware was confirmed. He was deemed worthy of death, but, “in regard that many others being concerned with him in the insurrection, might be involved in the same premunire,” amongst them “divers simple and ignorant people,” the said Long Finn was sentenced “to be publicly and severely whipped and stigmatized or branded in the face with the letter (R.) with an inscription written in great letters and put upon his breast, that he received that punishment for attempting rebellion.” After undergoing this sentence the culprit was to be sent to “Barbadoes and some other of those remote plantations and sold.” In compliance with the latter part of his sentence, he was put on board of Mr. Cossen’s ship *Fort Albany*, bound for Barbadoes, in January, 1669–70, where, no doubt, he was sold into slavery.<sup>3</sup> What became of Coleman is not certainly known. He probably remained among the indians for some years, when his offence was overlooked by the government.<sup>4</sup>

So few of the names of those implicated in the insurrection are given, that it is difficult to fix on the particular district of country that was its principal seat. The leader was a Finn; the “*Little Domine*” was a Finn, and as the Swedes and Finns did not understand each other’s language well, it is probable that the hot bed of the conspiracy was in the district of country chiefly settled by Finns below Upland. This supposition is strengthened by the fact that Mrs. Papegoya was implicated; for though not a Finn, she doubtless then resided on her estate of *Printzdorp* in the vicinity of the Finnish settlement; she not being in possession of Tinicum at this time.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Bancroft gives to this order a general application. It evidently had reference only to the more ignorant and deluded of those who joined in the conspiracy. See Hist. U. S. ii. 321.

<sup>2</sup> Sec. State’s Office, Albany—“Court of Assizes,” ii. 437.

<sup>3</sup> Sec. State’s Office, Albany—“Court of Assizes,” ii. 464; “Council Book,” iii. 14.

<sup>4</sup> In 1676, by virtue of a warrant from Governor Andros, one hundred acres of land in the south part of Darby township was surveyed to *Hendrick Coleman* and Peter Pullen. Coleman was probably the same person. See “Delaware Lands,” Sec. State’s Office, Albany. *Henry Coleman* conveyed his share of the same land in 1696. See Recorder’s Office, Chester Co. Book A.

<sup>5</sup> The object and expectations of the conspirators are not well understood. Secretary Matthias Nicolls, sent by Col. Nicolls “to make inquiry into the matter,” says, “they pretended an expectation of some Swedish ships to come and reduce the place,” N. Y. Col. Doc. iii. 186.

It will be remembered that Mrs. Papegoya had sold the island of Tinicum to a Mr. De La Grange. The grantee soon after died, and his widow Margaret intermarried with Andrew Carr. This year Governor Lovelace issued a patent confirming the whole island to the said Andrew and his wife. See Appendix, *note C*.

Previous to the insurrection of the Long Finn, there had been, as before stated, two murders committed on the river by the Indians. As yet the murderers had not been apprehended, but the Governor by his orders to Captain Carr, evinces a determination not to let them go unpunished.

On the 13th of April, a pass was granted "to the Magister Jacobus Fabritius, pastor of the Lutheran confession," to go to New Castle, or any place on the Delaware.<sup>1</sup> This personage, who at this period, and for some years later, bore no very enviable reputation, subsequently, it will be seen, became the first clergyman at Wicaco, and by a course of good conduct gained the confidence and respect of his employers.

Early in 1671, at the suggestion of Captain Carr, several orders were made by the Governor and council in respect to the Delaware. No persons were to be permitted to distill liquor without license; the number of victuallers and tapsters to be ascertained—three only to be allowed in New Castle, and "some few up the river," who may be licensed; constables are to be appointed to keep the king's peace. As to the tenure of lands on the Delaware, it was to be held "in free and common socage as his Royal Highness, by his Majesty's patent, holds all his territories in America, that is to say according to the custom of the Manor of East Greenwich, only with this proviso, that they likewise pay, the Quit rents reserved in their several patents, as acknowledgments to his Royal Highness."

As to the mill, that Carr had represented to the council as being "up Delaware river at y<sup>e</sup> Carcoons Hooke," and which "did heretofore appertain to y<sup>e</sup> publike, and now is endeavoured to be engrossed by some particular persons for their private uses," it was ordered "that care be taken for y<sup>e</sup> letting out y<sup>e</sup> said Mill for y<sup>e</sup> best advantage to some person who will undertake y<sup>e</sup> same, and that y<sup>e</sup> profit thereof be reserved for y<sup>e</sup> publike."<sup>2</sup> This is the old Swedes mill on Cobb's creek.

At a council held at New York on the 25th of September, at which Peter Alricks was present to give particular information in respect to the two murders committed by the Indians; as to the number of Indians, &c. One proposition for having the murderers destroyed, came from an Indian sachem. It was "to cause a *Kinticoy*<sup>3</sup> to be held, and in the midst of their mirth,

<sup>1</sup> Sec. State's Office, Albany—"Court of Assizes," ii. 502.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 713 to 720.

<sup>3</sup> Did our word "Cantico" originate with the Indians?

that then one should be hired to *knock them in the head.*"<sup>1</sup> Two days previous to this meeting, Governor Lovlace had notified the Governor of New Jersey, that the Indians accused of the murder were within his jurisdiction, at a place called *Suscunk*, four miles east of Matiniconk Island, where the murder was committed.<sup>2</sup>

The officers on the Delaware had become very apprehensive that an Indian war was about to break out, and had communicated their views to the Governor and council. In reply, orders were issued for placing the settlement in the best possible position for such a contingency. Orders that had already been given by the local authorities for the people to retire into towns for their better security, were approved. Every person "that could bear arms, from sixteen to sixty years of age, was to be always provided with a convenient proportion of powder and bullets;" no powder or ammunition was to be sold to the Indians; no corn or provisions to be transported out of the river, and the Susquehanna Indians or others were to be induced, by appropriate rewards, "to join against the murderers and such as should harbour them."<sup>3</sup>

The Governor of New Jersey, after receiving notice, was in a very short time, "prepared with a handsome party ready to have stepped into the work to bring the murderers to condign punishment." But the backwardness of the people of the Delaware, "put a stop to the forwardness of those of New Jersey." This was in the month of November; and although, one month earlier, Carr had been instructed by the Governor, that the season of the year was unfit for the commencement of an Indian war, his excellency made the fact of the New Jersey preparations the occasion to administer to that officer a severe rebuke for his tardiness and neglect of duty.

But the *masterly inactivity* of Commander Carr, proved to be the wisest policy, and still preserved the country of the Delaware in its peculiar exemption from hostilities between the Indians and whites. In eleven days after Alrick's return from New York, a conference was held at Peter Rambo's house with the Indian sachems, which resulted in a promise by them to bring in the murderers within six days, dead or alive. One of the criminals made his escape, while the other—the more courageous of the two, allowed himself to be surprised. One of the two Indians in pursuit, being his friend, was unwilling to shoot him, but finding that the sachems had said he *must die*, and that his brothers were of the same opinion, he was shot at his own request.

<sup>1</sup> Sec. State's Office, Albany—"Council Book," ii. 71.

<sup>2</sup> Sec. State's Office—"General Entries." iv. 35. This island is nearly opposite Burlington.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Ann. 392.

His body was removed to Wiccaco, and from thence to New Castle where it was hung in chains. William Tomm who communicated this information to the Governor, became satisfied from the conduct of the sachems, that they desired no war. The sachems promised to bring in the other Indian alive, and to the young men brought with them, they held up the fate of the murderer, as that which should be visited on every Indian who should act in like manner.<sup>1</sup>

A prohibition had been in force against vessels trading directly to any point on the river above New Castle. This prohibition was removed early in 1672, in respect to such vessels as sailed from New York. Immediately thereafter, a pass was obtained by the wife of Laurs Holst, "to go in the sloop of Krygier to Delaware, and thence up the river in some boat or canoe, to the *Swedes' plantations*, with shoes and such other of her husband's trade, and return without hindrance."<sup>2</sup>

Early in this year, ample preparations were made by Governor Lovelace for a visit to the Delaware by the overland route, crossing that river at Matineconk Island near the present town of Burlington. A body guard and an advanced guard were appointed, and instructions were sent to the river to make preparations for the reception of his Excellency. If this visit was accomplished, it was without result, or there has been an omission to record anything that transpired on the occasion, or if recorded, the record has been lost.

English laws are now to be established more fully on the river. The office of *Schout* is to be converted into that of *sheriff*, to which office Edmund Cantwell received the appointment, as well as to that of collector of quit rents on the Delaware, William Tom having resigned the latter office.<sup>3</sup>

In August of this year, *the court of Upland*, is authorized, with the assistance of one or two of the high court, to examine into a matter of difficulty between "Jan Cornelis Mathys and Martin Martinson, [Morten Mortenson,] inhabitants of Amesland," and Israel Helme, about "a parcel of valley or meadow land, upon an island over against *Calcoone Hook*."<sup>4</sup>

The daughter of Governor Printz still resided on the river, but it will appear from the following order of the Governor made upon her petition, that she did not live in much affluence :

"Whereas Jeuffru Armigart Printz, alias Pappelay, living in Delaware River, did make a request unto me, that in regard she lived alone, and had so little assistance by servants, having only one man-servant, and likewise in harvest time, or other seasons of the year for husbandry, when she was constrained to hire

<sup>1</sup> Sec. State's Office, Albany—"General Entries," iv. 74; Haz. Ann. 393.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 395.

<sup>3</sup> Sec. State's Office, Albany—"General Entries," iv. 184.      <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

other people to help her, for whose payment in part, and relief also, she was wont to distil some small quantities of liquors from corn, as by divers others is used in that river, that I would excuse her man-servant from ordinary attendance at trainings in the company in which he is enlisted, and also give her license to distil in her own distilling kettle, some small quantities of liquors for her own use, and her servants and laborers upon occasions as before mentioned. I have thought good to grant the request of said Jeuffro Papegay, both as to the excuse of her servant's being at trainings, (extraordinary ones, upon occasion of an enemy or invasion, excepted,) and likewise that she have license to make use of her distilling kettle as is desired, provided it be done with such moderation, that no just complaint do arise thereby, to continue one year."<sup>1</sup>

The limited means of Mrs. Papegoya is accounted for by the fact that she was engaged in a heavy law suit for the recovery back of the Island of Tinicum. There had been a trial in the "High Court on the Delaware," from which the case was taken by appeal to the Court of Assizes at New York, where it is thus set down :

"Jeuffro Papegay	}	N. Y. Oct. 2, 1672.
als.		
Armigart Prince		
vs.		

Andrew Carr and Margaret Persill, [Priscilla] his wife, by John Carr their attorney." The case was tried on the 12th, 13th and 14th days of October. Various documents were read on the trial, translations made and interpreters employed. The counsel for the defendant desired time "for other witnesses out of Holland," but it was thought fit "to delay the case no longer; so the court recommended it to the jury," who brought in the following verdict.

"In y<sup>e</sup> case depending between Armgart Prince, als. Mrs. Papegay Ptf., and Mrs. La Grange, Deft., y<sup>e</sup> jury having seriously considered the Matt<sup>r</sup>, do find for y<sup>e</sup> Ptf., and award y<sup>e</sup> Deft. to pay y<sup>e</sup> principall w<sup>th</sup> costs of suite and all just damages."<sup>2</sup>

Execution was issued against Andrew Carr and his wife Persill in Delaware river and precincts for three hundred and fifty pounds with costs, for the use of Jeuffro Armgart Prince, "and for that it is thought the most considerable part of their property is upon the Island of Tinicum," the sheriff was empowered "to put the said Jeuffro Prince in possession of the said Island and the stock thereof \* \* \*."<sup>3</sup>

The celebrated George Fox, the founder of the religious Society

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. 399; N. Y. Sec. State's Office, Albany—"General Entries," iv. 190.

<sup>2</sup> Sec. State's Office, Albany—"Court of Assizes," ii. 293-304.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid, "General Entries," iv. 261.

of Friends, in returning from a religious visit to New England this year, had occasion to pass through the whole extent of the territory now included in our County, but it appeared he had no mission to the Swedish settlers here. According to his own account, after remaining all night in a house near the present site of Burlington, "which the Indians had forced the people to leave," and which he speaks of as the "head of Delaware Bay," he says: "The next day we swam our horses over a river about a mile, at twice, first to an Island called *Upper Dinidock* (Teneconk), and then to the main land, having hired Indians to help us over in their *canoos*. This day we could reach but about *thirty miles*, and came at night to a *Swede's house*, where we got a little straw and lay there that night. Next day, having hired another guide, we travelled about forty miles through the woods, and made us a fire at night, by which we lay, and dried ourselves; for we were often wet in our travels in the day time. The next day we passed over a desperate river, which had in it many rocks and broad stones, very Hazardous to us and our horses. From thence we came to the Christian-river, where we swam our horses, and went over ourselves in canoos. From thence we came to a town called *New Castle*, heretofore called *New Amsterdam*: And being very weary, and inquiring in the town where we might buy some corn for our horses, the Governor came into the street and invited me to his house: and afterwards desired me to lodge there; telling me he had a bed for me, and I should be welcome."<sup>1</sup>

The Brandywine is sufficiently identified by its "rocks and broad stones;" but in reaching that "desperate river" from the point at which he crossed the Delaware, our worthy preacher has greatly over-estimated the distance. Benj. Ferris<sup>2</sup> supposes the *Swede's house*, at which he lodged, was at the Blue Bell tavern, near the site of the *Swede's mill*. To have reached this point, he would have passed over fully one-half of the distance from *Upper Dinidock* to the Brandywine. But the *Swede's house* was thirty miles from the former and forty from the latter; and as the mill, then a rarity in the country, is not mentioned, and the Swedish settlements of Upland and Marcus Hook are not noticed, it is probable our travellers crossed the country higher up.

A war broke out between the English and Dutch in 1672, but scarcely any notice appears to have been taken of the matter

<sup>1</sup> George Fox, his Journal, ii. 194.

<sup>2</sup> Original Settlements on the Delaware, 131. Our author has also fallen into the error of supposing that the *Governor* mentioned by George Fox as lodging him at New Castle, was Lord Lovelace. Lord Lovelace was not on the Delaware at that time. It is Capt. John Carr, sometimes called Governor, who is entitled to the credit of extending to the eminent Quaker, such marked civility.

in this country, until a Dutch fleet under the command of Commodores Cornelius Evertse and Jacob Benekes, appeared before the fort at New York, on the 6th of August of the following year. After making a slight resistance, the fort was surrendered, and the whole country submitted again to the authority of the Dutch. This happened in the absence of Governor Lovelace, who was at New Haven.<sup>1</sup>

The two Commodores immediately issued their proclamation appointing Anthony Colve, a Captain of Netherland infantry, to the office of Governor-General of *New Netherland*, embracing the full dimensions it possessed previous to its surrender to the English, which included the whole of New Jersey.<sup>2</sup> There appears to have been a ready submission to the Dutch authorities, deputies appearing before the Commanders, including Colve; who constituted a kind of Military Council, and held their sittings at Fort *William Hendrick*, the name now given to the fort at New York. The deputies from the Delaware appeared before this tribunal, and gave in "their submission to their High Mightinesses the Lords States General of the United Netherlands, and his Serene Highness the Prince of Orange, on the 12th of September." In return, they obtained for their constituents, among other privileges, "free trade and commerce with Christians and Indians;" freedom of conscience; security in the possession of their houses and lands, and exemption from all rent charges and excise on wine, beer and distilled liquors consumed on the *South river*. This last privilege was granted in consideration of the expense the inhabitants would incur "in erecting the fort," and was to continue till 1676—"Those of the English nation to enjoy the same privileges upon taking the oath of allegiance." At the same time, three Courts of Justice were established on the Delaware—one at New Amstel, one at the Hoern Kill and one at Upland. The jurisdiction of the Upland Court extended provisionally from the east and west banks of Kristina Kill upwards unto the head of the river."

The inhabitants were required, "by a plurality of votes," to nominate for each Court eight persons as magistrates. From these the Council at New York selected the Justices of the several Courts.<sup>3</sup>

Peter Alrichs was appointed by Governor Colve, Commander and Schout, and Walter Wharton was re-appointed Surveyor of the South River district. Peter Alrichs took his oath of office and allegiance without reservation, but Wharton being an Englishman, made it a condition in his fealty, that he was not to be forced to bear arms against his own nation. Alrichs was ap-

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. iii. 198, 199, &c.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* ii. 609.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 604-5.

pointed to administer the oath of allegiance to the inhabitants of the South River, and also authorized to enlist ten or twelve soldiers "on government account," including two corporals.<sup>1</sup>

While freedom of conscience was granted to the inhabitants of the Delaware, the instructions to Alrichs directed that "the pure, true Christian Religion, according to the Synod of Dort, should be taught and maintained in every proper manner, without suffering anything to be attempted contrary thereunto by any other sectaries."<sup>2</sup>

Public property belonging to the crown of England, together with the debts due the government, was confiscated, but property belonging to officers of the late government was restored to them upon taking the oath of allegiance. On this condition, upon the petition of his wife Petronella, Capt. John Carr, late Commander on the Delaware, was reinstated in his possessions.<sup>3</sup>

The re-establishment of the Dutch authority in their former American possessions did not continue long. By virtue of the treaty of peace between England and the Netherlands, signed on the 9th of February, 1674, it became necessary to restore these possessions again to the English. Lest the title of the Duke of York should be impaired by the Dutch conquest, a new grant was made to him by his brother, whereupon the Duke, on the 15th of July, constituted *Major*, afterwards Sir Edmund Andros, his Lieutenant and Governor. Upon the arrival of Governor Andros at New York, the government was surrendered to him agreeably to the terms of the treaty, the allegiance of the Dutch having become formally absolved by Governor Colve. On the 9th of November, Andros issued his first proclamation, confirming "all former grants, privileges or concessions," and "all estates legally possessed," under his Royal Highness, before the late Dutch government, and all legal judicial proceedings under that government. By this proclamation the Book of Laws, known as the "Duke's Laws," and also the former Courts, with the time and manner of holding them, were established, and "all magistrates and civil officers belonging thereunto, were to be chosen accordingly."<sup>4</sup>

Edmund Cantwell and William Tom were commissioned by the Governor to take possession of the Fort at Newcastle, and of all military stores there, or on any other part of the river, on behalf of his Majesty of Great Britain. Under this commission, in the Record at Albany is the following list of Justices:

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. Doc. ii. 614-617. The pay of a corporal was but 48 stivers per week, and that of a private 35 stivers, Holland. The rations of each soldier per week, 6lbs. beef or 3½ of pork, 6lbs. rye bread, ½lb. butter, one-seventh of a half barrel of small beer, and 1 skepel of peas per month. <sup>2</sup> Ib. 618.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. 578, 579. A simple promise of allegiance was accepted from the Quakers, instead of an oath.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. iii. 227.—Documentary Hist. N. Y. iii. 79.

“Names of y<sup>e</sup> Justices for Newcastle are: Mr. Hans Block, Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Moll, Mr. Fopp Outhout, Mr. Joseph Chew, Mr. Dirick Alberts. For the River: Mr. Peter Cock, Mr. Peter Rambo, Mr. Israel Helm, Mr. Laers Andrieson, Mr. Woolle Swain.”<sup>1</sup>

These Justices had no formal commissions issued to them at this time, but simply an order from the Governor, directed to them under the title of *Commissaries*, “to resume their places as Magistrates.” Captain Edmund Cantwell was commissioned to administer to these Justices their official oath, he having been reinstated in his office of Sheriff or Schout. Capt. Cantwell, in conjunction with Johannes De Haas, was also appointed Collector of Quit-rents on the Delaware, and of all other duties, whether custom or excise.<sup>2</sup>

It has already been shown that a Court was established in 1668, embracing three of the above mentioned Justices of Upland Court; and two of these Justices, with the Commander, being sufficient to form a Court, it is rendered almost certain that Courts were then occasionally held at Upland. In 1672, an order issued from the Governor “to authorize and empower the Court at Upland, with the assistance of one or two of the *High Court*,” to examine into a matter of difficulty then pending. This order requiring the aid of Justices of the High Court in a special case, proves that the Swedish Justices alone at that time usually held the Court at Upland. It is quite probable that the Justices now reinstated are the same who constituted the Upland Court in 1672, and who doubtless exercised their functions during the short intervening period that the country was under the dominion of the Dutch.

Capt. Cantwell, besides holding the office of Sheriff, appears to have been entrusted with the charge of affairs generally on the Delaware. In letters addressed by him to the Governor, on the 30th of November and 9th of December, he assures him of the general satisfaction of the people with the change of government, and also acquaints him with the prospect of the arrival of new settlers. The Governor gives notice of his intention to visit the Delaware in the Spring, but in the meantime authorizes Cantwell to supply the new comers with a reasonable quantity of land, and to act as Surveyor of the whole river and bay.<sup>3</sup>

Governor Andros visited the Delaware in May of this year, and on the 13th and 14th of that month held a special Court at New Castle. At this Court it was ordered “that Highways

<sup>1</sup> Sec. State's Office, Albany. “Orders, Warrants, Passes,” 1674 to 1679, p. 8. Haz Reg. iv. 56.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 56.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. i. 93.

should be cleared from place to place, within the precincts of this government."\*\*<sup>1</sup>

It was also ordered "that the church or place of meeting for divine worship in this towne, and the affaires thereunto belonging, be regulated by the Court here in as orderly and decent manner as may bee; that the place for meeting att Crane Hoeck do continue as heretofore;" and "that the Church att Tinne-cum Island do serve for Upland and parts adjacent."

"And whereas there is no Church or place of meeting higher up the river than the said Island, for the greater ease of the inhabitants there, Its ordered that the Magistrates of Upland do cause a church or place of meeting for that purpose to be built att Wickegkoo, the w<sup>ch</sup> to bee for the inhabitants Passayunk & so upwards. The said Court being empowered to Raize a tax for its building and to agree upon a competent maintenance for their minister, of all of which they are to give an account to the next General Court, and they to the Governor, for his approbacion."

This Court also established regulations in respect to various other matters on the river, among which was an entire prohibition of the sale "of strong drinke or liquors to the Indians by retayle, or a less quantity than two gallons att a tyme, under the penalty of five pounds;" and a prohibition against distilling grain by any of the inhabitants, under a like a penalty.

It was also ordered "that a ferry boate bee maintained and kept att the falls att the west side of this river; a horse and a man to pay for passage 2 Guilders, a man without a horse, 10 Stivers."<sup>2</sup>

This is the earliest record of the proceedings of any Court on the Delaware. They are recorded incidentally among the proceedings of the regular New Castle Court, for the early part of 1677 (N. S.) The functions of this Court, which was intended to be held annually, were rather legislative than judicial. The order "that Highways should be cleared from place to place," seems to have been the first step taken for the establishment of roads, in the States of Delaware or Pennsylvania. It is our *first road law*.

As early as 1672, the Court of Assizes, held at New York, ordained in respect to Parochial Churches, "that y<sup>e</sup> law be attended [to]; but although persons bee of different judgments, yet all are to contribute to y<sup>e</sup> allowed minister."<sup>3</sup> Strangely as this ordinance may contrast with the liberty of conscience granted in the articles of capitulation, when the country was first

<sup>1</sup> The manner of making the roads was left to the respective inferior Courts.

<sup>2</sup> Records of New Castle; Liber A. 49, 50.

<sup>3</sup> Sec. State's Office, N. Y. "Court of Assize," ii. 323.

surrendered by the Dutch, it will sufficiently explain the order of the *Special* or *General* Court at New Castle to the Upland Court, in relation to the maintenance of the minister for the new church at Wiccaco, and the action of this Court in respect to such matters that followed.

A number of settlements had been made on the Jersey side of the Delaware, principally by the Swedes, but this year the ship Griffith, from London, arrived with a considerable number of emigrant passengers, several of whom were heads of families. They were landed at Salem, where they made a settlement. Edward, Robert and John Wade and Richard Noble arrived in this ship.<sup>1</sup>

On the 15th of May, the day after the adjournment of the Special Court at New Castle, at which the Governor presided, sundry matters of *legislation*, or rather *regulation*, that had been omitted by the Court, claimed the attention of his Excellency. These he embodied in a letter, which he directed "To the three several Co<sup>rs</sup> of delowar River or Bay." The "want of corn mills, or not keeping them in due repair," he regarded as "a great prejudice to the inhabitants and traders," and recommended the Courts "to examine the same and cause all such mills already made and the Bankes to be well fitted and kept in due repair;" others were to be built "in convenient and fitting places where none are;" and the Courts were to adopt regulations in respect to tolls or prizes for grinding, applicable alike to all millers or owners, whether of public or private mills.

The Governor next gives important directions in respect to keeping Records. Patents for lands were to be recorded in the books of the respective Courts, and patents were to be applied for by those who had taken up lands after the same had been surveyed.<sup>2</sup>

Robert Wade, who came in the Griffith with Fenwick, settled at Upland on the West side of the creek, on the same tract that had been known as *Printzdorp*, and which had been recently occupied by Mrs. Papegoya. This lady having been reinstated in the possession of Tinicum, disposed of her Upland estate either to Robert Wade or to some other person from whom he obtained his title to the property. Be this as it may, William Edmundson, an eminent minister of the Society of Friends, in travelling through the country in 1675, found Robert Wade settled at Upland, where, with a few Friends, he held a meeting

<sup>1</sup> Smith's Hist. of N. J. p. 79. See also Smith's Hist. Penna. in Reg. Penna. vi. 182. One moiety of New Jersey had been granted by Lord Berkley, one of the proprietors, to John Fenwick, in trust for Edwd. Billinge. It was under the charge of Fenwick, who was a Friend, that the colonists who came in the *Griffith* made their settlement at Salem.

<sup>2</sup> New Castle Records. Liber A. 62.

at his house. After meeting they took boat and went to Salem, "where they met with John Fenwick and several families of Friends, (who, with those at Chester,) had come from England in that year with John Fenwick."<sup>1</sup> From thence Robert Wade accompanied the travelling Friends to New Castle, where their horses had been sent, and from thence to Upland. Doubtless the House of Robert Wade, at which the meeting was held, was the famous Essex House, at which William Penn was entertained upon his first landing at Upland; but whether it was erected by Wade, or had been built by the daughter of Governor Printz, when she occupied the premises, is uncertain. The fact that Robert Wade, within, at most, a few months after his arrival in the country, had house room sufficient for the accommodation of a Friends' meeting, and was prepared to make a journey to Maryland, would suggest that he had been fortunate enough to secure a dwelling already erected to his hand.

It is not known what other members of the Society of Friends, of those who accompanied Fenwick, besides Robert Wade and his family, settled at Upland. They were the first members of that society who settled within the limits of our County or of the Commonwealth.

The special execution granted in 1672 to Mrs. Papegoya, or "Jeuffru Armigart Printz," as she is called, and which put her in possession of Tinicum, failed to satisfy the judgment obtained against Andrew Carr and his wife. Sheriff Cantwell is ordered to proceed to a full execution of the judgment.<sup>2</sup>

About this time, William Penn, as trustee, became interested in the settlement of West Jersey; a circumstance that brought to his notice the not yet appropriated territory West of the Delaware, and gave rise to the idea of planting a colony there on principles that, in all future ages, will claim the admiration of the world for their liberality.

Since the final establishment of British rule on the Delaware, Capt. Cantwell, in addition to his office of Sheriff and other appointments, had acted as the superior military officer. On the 23d of September, 1676, he was superseded in the latter office by the appointment of Captain John Collier as "Commander in Delaware River and Bay."<sup>3</sup> On the same day Justices of the Peace were commissioned for the jurisdictions of New Castle and Upland, for one year or till "further order;" any three of whom would constitute a Court of Judicature. Ephraim Herman was appointed *Clarke* of both Courts.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Smith's Hist. Penna. in Haz. Reg. vi. 182.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 423.

<sup>3</sup> New Castle Rec. A. i. p. 2. Capt. Collier was also appointed "Sub-Collector of His Majesties Customes of New Castle in delawar."

<sup>4</sup> Upland Court Rec. 37.

The Justices commissioned for Upland District were, Peter Cock, Peter Rambo, Israell Helm, Lace Andrierson, Oele Swen<sup>1</sup> and Otto Ernest Cock, being the former Justices, with the addition of the last named. They were all Swedes.

From this period to the present time, the judicial proceedings in the district embracing the limits of Delaware County, have been preserved of record. Those extending down to the commencement of Penn's administration have lately been published by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania as part of the 7th volume of its Memoirs, under the title of "the Record of the Court at Upland," with a valuable Introduction and Notes by Edward Armstrong, Esq.

The original manuscript Record is in the possession of Dr. J. Dickinson Logan, of Philadelphia. The records of previous judicial transactions, not only at Upland, but elsewhere on the river, have not as yet been discovered.

The following letter of instructions from the Governor very fully explains the character and jurisdiction of the Court :

"EDMOND ANDROS, Esqr: & Seigneur of Sausmarez, Lieut: & Govern<sup>r</sup>: Gen<sup>l</sup>: under his Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke and albaney, etc: of all the Territories of America :

Whereas, The Last Ieare att my beeing att Delowar uppon application of the Inhabitants Representing that my p<sup>r</sup>decessor Govern<sup>r</sup> Lovelace had begun to make a Regulacon for the due administracon of Justice according to the lawes of this Government, pursuant to wich I: did appoint some majistrates and made some Rules for their proceeding the Ieare e<sup>s</sup>uing or till further order; In which haveing uppon mature deliberation, by the advyce of my Councill made some alteracon, They are to Remaine and bee in force in forme following:

1. That the bookes of Lawes<sup>2</sup> Establisht by his Roy<sup>ll</sup> Highnesse and practized in New Yorke, Long Island and dependences Bee Likewyse in force and practice in this River, and precincts, except the Constable's Co<sup>r</sup>s: County Rates and some other things; Peculiar to Long Island,—and the militia as now ordered to Remain in the King; But that a Constable be Iearly in each place chosen for the preservation of his May<sup>t</sup>ies Peace w<sup>th</sup> all other Powers as Directed by Lawe.

2. That there bee three Courts held in the severall parts of

<sup>1</sup> In the Record at Albany this name is "Woolle Swaine." See Book "Warrants, Orders, Papers, 1674 to 1679," p. 213.

<sup>2</sup> This "Booke of Lawes," then generally known as the "Duke's Laws," was a collection out of the laws then in force in his Majesty's American Colonies, and first published in 1664, by a General Meeting at Hemstead on Long Island, by virtue of a Commission from the Duke of York. These laws, with some additions made at a later date, will be found in the Collections of the N. Y. Hist. Society, i. p. 307-419.

the River and Bay as formerly, to wit, one in New Castle, one above att upplands, another below at whorekills.

3. That the Courts consist of Justices of the Peace, whereof three to make a coram & to have the power of a Court of Sessions & decide all matters under twenty pounds w<sup>th</sup>out appeal, In w<sup>ch</sup> Court the Eldest Justice to p<sup>r</sup>side unlesse otherwise agreed amongst themselves, above twenty pounds & for cryme, extending to Lyfe, Limb, or banishment to admitt of appeale to the Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes.

4. That all small matters under the vallue of fyve pounds may bee determined by the Court without a Jury, unlesse desiered by the partees, as alsoe matters of Equity.

5. That the Court for New Castle be held once a moneth, to begin the first Teusday in Each month, and the Co<sup>rt</sup> for uppland and the whoorekill quarterly, and to begin the second Tuesday of the month or oftener if occasion.

6. That all necessary By-lawes or orders, not Repugnant to ye Lawes of the Governm<sup>t</sup>, made by the said Courts, bee of force and binding, for the space of one whole Ieare, in the severall places where made, They giving an account thereof to the Governo<sup>r</sup> by the first opportunity:—and that no fines bee made or imposed but by order of Court.

7. That the severall Courts have power to Regulate the Court and officers' fees, not to Exceed the Rates in the Booke of Lawes, nor to bee under halfe the vallue therein Exprest.

8. That there bee a high Sherife for the Towne of New Castle, River, and Bay, and that the s<sup>d</sup> High Sherrife have power to make an undersherrife or marshal, being a fit p<sup>r</sup>son, and for whome hee will bee Responsable, to bee approved by the Court. But the Sherrife, as in England, and according to the now practice on Long Island, to act as a principall officer for the Execution of the Lawes, but not as a Justice of Peace or magistrate.

9. That there bee fitting Bookes provyded for the Records, In which all judiciall proceedings, to bee duly and fairly entred as also publicq orders from the Governo<sup>r</sup>, and the names of the magistrates and officers authorized, w<sup>th</sup> the tyme of their admission. The s<sup>d</sup> Records to be kept in English, to wich all p<sup>r</sup>sons concerned may have free Recourse at due or sesonable tymes;

10. That a fitt p<sup>r</sup>son for Clarke (when vacant) be recommended by Each Court to the governo<sup>r</sup> for his approbation, in whose hands the s<sup>d</sup> Records to bee kept;

11. That all writs, warrants & proceedings att lawe shall be in his may<sup>ties</sup> name. It haveing been practiced in the Governm<sup>t</sup> ever since the first writing of the Lawe booke, and itt being his Roy<sup>ll</sup> Highnesses special Pleasure and Order.

12. That no Rates bee Imposed or Levys of mony made w<sup>thin</sup>

the Towne of Newcastle, River, or Bay by any, under what denomination soever w<sup>th</sup>out the approbation of the Govern<sup>r</sup>, unlesse upon Extraordinary occasion in Case of necessity, of w<sup>ch</sup> the Governo<sup>r</sup> to have p<sup>r</sup>sent acc<sup>t</sup> sent him. That upon the Levy of any Rates there be a faire acc<sup>t</sup> kept both of the Receipts and disboursments, w<sup>ch</sup> account to be Given in to the Co<sup>rt</sup> there to bee past and then sent to the Governo<sup>r</sup> for his allowance, until wich not to bee a sufficient discharge.

Whereas by this regulation there are no overzeers apointed nor Contstables Courts, but all matters to bee determined by the Justices; I: doe therefore Recomend the Composure or Referring to arbitracon<sup>r</sup> of as many matters particularly under the vallue of fyve pound as may properly be determined that way, Provided it may bee by the consent of Partees; That any p<sup>r</sup>son desiering Land make application to the Court in whose bounds itt is, whoe are required to sitt once a month or oftner if there bee occasion to Give order therein & certify to the Governo<sup>r</sup> for any Land not taken upp and Improved fitt proportions, not exceeding fifty acres p<sup>r</sup> head unlesse upon Extraordinary occasions where they see good Cause for itt, w<sup>ch</sup> Certificate to bee a sufficient authority or warr<sup>t</sup> for the surveigo<sup>rs</sup> to surveig the same and with the Surveigors Returne to bee sent to New Yorke for the Governo<sup>rs</sup> approbation; That in the Certificates be specified how much upland and meadow w<sup>th</sup> due Reguard that Each may have a proportionable sheare, according to the place they are in Landward; Given under my hand and seale in New Yorke, the 25th day of Septemb<sup>r</sup> in the 28th Ieare of his may<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, a<sup>o</sup> Dom: 1676.”<sup>1</sup> (Signed) E. ANDROSS.

The recently appointed Justices, according to the Record, held their first Court at “Upland in Delowar Riuer” on the 14th of November, 1676. After they had been sworn into office, the first act of the Court was to order “that Mr. Tom, the former Clarke, should deliver unto the present Clarke, Eph: Herman, the Records and other publiq bookes and wrytings belonging to this Court.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Upland Court Records, 39.

<sup>2</sup> This is not the only reference in the Upland Court Records to the records of a former and earlier Court.—By the Records of New Castle Court, corresponding with those of the Upland Court, it appears that several orders were made in respect to the Records of an earlier Court at that place. Being in a bad condition, the Court ordered them to be “sealed and sent to his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Governo<sup>r</sup> for his order therein.” It appears from a letter addressed by the Governor to the Justices of New Castle Court on the 14th of August, 1677, that these old Records were so sent, but returned again on account of their “confusedness or ill order,” to be copied into a book, and attested by William Tom, who was clerke at the time these Records were made. Mr. Tom died about this time, whereupon the Court of New Castle directed Ephraim Herman “to put the old Records of the Court, when William Tom was Clerke, into good order.” Mr. Tom neglected to comply with the first order of the Upland Court in respect to the old Records, whereupon the Court made a second order in November of the next

The first instance on record of the appointment of Guardians for minors was made in this Court, in the case of the children Hendrick Johnson, Dec<sup>d</sup>,—"Jan Jansen and morten morten sen," were appointed to bee "ouerzeers and guardians."

Mr. Justice Helm presented a petition to the Court "desiering to haue some recompence for haueing served the Riuer often and att sundry tymes as an interpreter w<sup>th</sup> the Indians &c. This application the Court determined to refer to Governor Andros, which they did in a letter addressed to him on the same day, wherein they also intreat that his Honor "will be pleased to confirm the order made att the Last Gen<sup>l</sup> Court here about the voolves heads," and that he will prescribe a way & order how the charges of this Court, when they sitt, may bee found, conccidering that wee all Liue att a great distance from o<sup>r</sup> Court place, and the amercem<sup>ts</sup> (by Reason of the small number of actions) amounting to Little; and that yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> will bee pleased to Impower us, so that the old debts of the Court together w<sup>th</sup> the debts sence yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> government may also be sattisfyed by the same way w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> shall prescrybe."<sup>1</sup>

The Court was held at the house of Neeles Laerson, who also entertained the justices. The account made out by the Court of the public indebtedness to Laerson for "the Charges of Keepeing of Court and Justices dyet there," establishes the fact that the former Court, of which the Records have not been discovered, was held at the same place. Laerson probably kept a public house. His charge for entertaining the Court during its present sitting, which appears to have lasted but one day, was 100 Guilders.<sup>2</sup>

The next Court at Upland was held on the 13th of March,

year, to deliver these Records to the present Clerk, which, he being sent for, promised to do; but dying shortly afterwards, it is not probable that these records were ever placed in the custody of the Court. See New Castle Court Rec. Book A. pp. 95-244; also Haz. Reg. iv. 73.

<sup>1</sup> Record of Upland Court, 46.

<sup>2</sup> The *Gilder* or *Guilder*, as used in commercial and other transactions on the Delaware about this period, has by some writers been estimated at about 40 cents of our money, the usual value of the Dutch coin of that name. This is a serious mistake, and must lead the reader to very incorrect conclusions in respect to the pecuniary condition of the early settlers on the river. The value of the Gilder during the Duke of York's government, was 6 pence, *currency*. This fact is established by the judgment of the Upland Court in the case of Thomas Kerby *vs.* Gilbert Wheeler, wherein "the Def<sup>t</sup> is allotted and ordered to pay" for 70 days work, at 50 styvers per day, "y<sup>e</sup> some of fower pounds, seven shillings and six pence." See Rec. Upland Court, 154. See also p. 164, where £5 is made equal to 200 Guilders.....Samuel Smith, in his History of New Jersey, published in 1721, says: "Eight white wampum, or four black, passed at this time, [1673] as a stiver; twenty made *what they called a Guilder*, which was *about sixpence present currency*, (p. 76). Proud, in his History of Pennsylvania, i. p. 134, in a note, says: "Six beads [of wampum] were formerly valued at a *stiver*; twenty stivers made what they called a *Guilder*; which was about six pence *cnurrency*, or four pence sterling." In large transactions, what is called a *Dutch guilder* was valued at two shillings, ten being taken as equivalent to a pound. See the Record of the trial for the recovery of Tinicum Island. (Chester Rec. West Chester, 1683.)

1677. Two cases of assault and battery were brought before this Court, but were postponed till the next. The people on the river having been apprehensive for some time of being attacked by the Indians, the Justices of Upland, at the close of the Court, held a meeting with Capt. John Collier, the Commander, "upon the news of the Simeco Indians coming down to fetch the Sasquehanno, that were amongst these River Indians." At this meeting "itt was concluded upon the motions of Rinowehan, the Indian Sachomore, for the most quiet of the River, viz.: That Capt<sup>n</sup> Collier & Justice Israel Helm goe upp to Sachamexin, (where att p<sup>r</sup>sent a great number of Simico & other Indians are,) and that they Endeauor to p<sup>r</sup>swade the Simecus, the Sasquehannos & these Riuer Indians to send Each a Sachomore or deputy to his hono<sup>r</sup> the Governo<sup>r</sup> att New Yorke, and that Justice Israel helm goe w<sup>th</sup> them; for to heare & Receiue his s<sup>d</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> Resolutions & answer to their demands."

The conference with the Indians was accordingly held at Sachamexin (Shackamaxon) from the 14th to the 18th of the same month, at a cost of 250 guilders to Upland District, "for the expenses of the Commander, Justices and Indians." It does not appear that New Castle shared any of this expense, though equally benefited with Upland. The Justices of New Castle inform the Governor that the Indians had passed by them, and had gone up the river. This may account for the whole expense of the Shackamaxon meeting being visited on Upland.

Labor at this time was seldom obtained, as now, for wages. Even mechanics sold themselves, or were sold for a specified time; their masters being responsible for their support. The change in the ownership of persons thus owing services, required the approbation of the Justices, as will be seen by the following extract from the Record of the Upland Court:—

"Mr John Test brought into Court a certaine man servant named William Still, being a Taylor by traede, whome hee the s<sup>d</sup> Test did acknowledge to haue sold unto Capt<sup>n</sup> Edmund Cantwell, for the space and tearme of foure yeares, beginning from the first of Aprill Last past; The s<sup>d</sup> William Still declared in Court to bee willing to serve the said Capt<sup>n</sup> Cantwell the aboves<sup>d</sup> tearme of foure yeares."

The following record of a case of assault and battery is given as a fair specimen of the manner in which business was transacted in our earliest Courts of Justice:—

"Justice Israel Helm, Pl<sup>t</sup>.

"Oele Oelsen (als) Coekoe, Def<sup>t</sup>.

"The Pl<sup>t</sup> Complaines that at the Plant<sup>n</sup> of Juns Justesse, in his house, hee the pl<sup>t</sup> was first w<sup>th</sup> Evill words abused by the

deft, and afterwards by him beaten, and his shirt all torne In pieces by the s<sup>d</sup> def<sup>t</sup>. and therefore desires y<sup>t</sup> the Court will inflict punishment according to the merit of the s<sup>d</sup> def<sup>t</sup>, and that hee is one of the members of the Court, hee may bee so maintained.”

“The def<sup>t</sup> sayeth that the pl<sup>t</sup> hath struck, etc.”

“The High Sheriffe, Capt<sup>n</sup> Edm. Cantwell desires that the Court will take the case in consideration, and not suffer a Justice of Peace shall be so abused !

“The Court haveing Examined into ye whole businesse, and heard the debates of both partees, together w<sup>th</sup> the Testimony of Lace Coleman, Doe Condemne the said oele oelsen in a fyne of two hundred and Ten gilders ; sixty thereof for the Poore or Church, and the remainder 150 gilders to the Sheriffe, and doe further order y<sup>t</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> oele oelsen doe humbly ask forgiveness of Justice Israell Helm and the Co<sup>rt</sup> for his s<sup>d</sup> offence.”

“The Co<sup>rt</sup> & High Sherife Conciedering that the s<sup>d</sup> oele was a poore man w<sup>th</sup> a great charge of Children ; uppon his humble submission did Remit & forgive him the one hundred and fifty gilders fyne.”<sup>1</sup>

Albert Hendrix, having served out “his Leare” as constable, was dismissed by the Court at his own request, and William orian appointed “Constable for the jurisdiction of this court” in his place. Hendrix (Hendrixon) is the first person known to have held the office in Pennsylvania.

Jurian Hartswelder, (Hartsfelder,) the Deputy Sheriff, being about to remove further up the river, resigned his office. He was succeeded by Micael Izzard.<sup>2</sup>

At the June Court of this year, an order was adopted in respect to the admission of Attorneys to plead in the Court,<sup>3</sup> but before the close of the year, it became the duty of the Court to publish a resolution of the Governor and Council, by which it was “ordered that pleading attorneys bee no Longer allowed to practize in ye governm<sup>t</sup> but for ye: depending causes.”<sup>4</sup>

The last adjustment of the dividing line between Upland and New Castle of which there is any record, seemed to fix the division between the two districts about the Christina ; but a mandate issued from the New Castle Court on 18th of September of this year, of which the following is an extract, would indicate that a different arrangement had been made :—

<sup>1</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 53.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. 57.

<sup>3</sup> In the New Castle Court, an Attorney, on his admission, was sworn “not to exact unallowed fees, not to take fees from both plaintiff and defendant, and that he will not take any apparent unjust cause, but behave as all Attorneys ought to do.” Records, p. 96.

<sup>4</sup> Rec. Upland Court, p. 58 and 82.

“To Mr. Charles Ramsey, Constable In Christeena :

You are requested in his May<sup>ts</sup> name to take a true and exact list of all the Tydable p<sup>r</sup>sons from 16 to 60 years of adge w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds, w<sup>ch</sup> is all y<sup>e</sup> north syde of Cresteena Creeke up as far as y<sup>e</sup> boght Creeke, above ole fransens house, & y<sup>e</sup> names of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tydables to bring \* \* \* \*.”<sup>1</sup>

At a meeting of Mr. John Moll, President of New Castle Court, with the Justices of Upland Court, held at Upland on the 12th of November of the following year, the above division was confirmed and extended: the *County* of Upland was “to begin from the north syde of Oele fransens Creeke Called Steen Kill, Lying in the boght above ye verdrietige hoeck, and from the said Creek ouer to ye single tree point on the East syde of this River.”<sup>2</sup> In other directions, Upland county extended as far as settlements had been made; and although the authority of the Duke of York to govern New Jersey had been resisted by Fenwick and others, it had been maintained on the ground that the sovereignty of the country did not pass to Cartaret and Berkley, the purchasers of the soil. Fenwick, for attempting to exercise authority independently of Governor Andros, had even been forcibly arrested in his own house, and sent to New York, where he was for some time imprisoned. This will account for the jurisdiction of the courts, on the west side of the river, being extended into New Jersey.

In the accounts of the country during the earlier periods of its settlement, that have come under the notice of the author, not much is said in respect to the depredations of wolves. The numbers of these animals had probably greatly increased in the neighborhood of the settlements, both on account of the increased means to obtain food that civilization had furnished, and the diminished numbers of the Indians, who had heretofore destroyed them for their skins. The depredations of these animals had now become so alarming, that it became necessary to secure their destruction by means of a liberal bounty. At the solicitation of the Justices of the New Castle Court, authority was obtained to pay 40 gilders for each wolf scalp brought in.<sup>3</sup> This, it will be seen, became a heavy item of expenditure.

It had been supposed that a tax could only be levied by the authority of a “General Court,” but the Governor, upon application being made to him for the holding of such a Court in order to authorize a levy, decided that every Court had the power “to make fitting rates for the *highways*, poor and other necessaries as is practiced in England.” The Governor had au-

<sup>1</sup> New Castle Rec. Book, A, 153.

<sup>2</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 119.

<sup>3</sup> New Castle Rec. Lib. A; also, Haz. Ann. 430.

thorized a levy of 1d. per pound on every man's estate, towards paying public expenses, but the Justices of New Castle obtained authority from his Excellency to substitute a poll tax, representing the inconsiderable value of estates, the difficulty of determining that value, and the distance of the people, as their excuse for asking the change.<sup>1</sup>

The unliquidated expenses of Upland county had by this time so much accumulated as to present an alarming aspect of indebtedness, when the means of liquidation are considered. This indebtedness embraced the following items:—

“To neels Laerson for ye Courts Expensis to this day, Except 200 gilders by Capt <sup>n</sup> Cantwell paid him before, there being no other accomodation for ye court, . . .	G. 639
To Lace Cock, for Expensis of ye Comand <sup>r</sup> and Simico Indians last spring; ye acc <sup>t</sup> being allowed by ye Court, . . . . .	250
The woolves heads in this Co <sup>rt</sup> , not all brought in yet, but computed by ye Court, . . . . .	420
To ye Clereq allotted by ye Court for his severall Extraordinary services to ye Co <sup>rt</sup> , etc., . . . . .	200
To Justice Israell helm for his severall services to ye Country as Interpreter about ye Indians, . . . . .	400
To Capt <sup>n</sup> Cantwell, w <sup>ch</sup> hee hath p <sup>d</sup> to neels Laerson for ye Courts accomodations, etc., . . . . .	200
Justice Otto Ernest for sundry Expensis on ye publicq acct. of w <sup>ch</sup> hee hath not yet brought In his acct. of particulars, . . . . .	300
Lace Cock for Expensis when his hon <sup>r</sup> ye governo <sup>r</sup> was there, . . . . .	112
Peter Rambo demands for Expensis when his hono <sup>r</sup> the Governo <sup>r</sup> was there, 800 gild <sup>rs</sup> , . . . . .	800
Capt <sup>n</sup> Cantwell proffered in Court to pay him 400 gilders w <sup>ch</sup> hee refused, soo that this is left to his hono <sup>r</sup> to judge of.	

---

G. 3321

Besides fees due for ye collecting the s<sup>d</sup> Levy.”

At the November Court of this year, the Justices decided to levy a poll tax of 26 gilders upon each Tydable (taxable) person, which included every male inhabitant in the County between the ages of 16 and 60 years, except the Justices, who were by *the Duke's laws* exempt from the payment of taxes, except for the support of the Church.<sup>2</sup> This levy was to be collected by the High Sheriff, before the 25th of the following March, and instead of money, he was authorized to receive “wheat at five,

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 73.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col. i. 318.

rye & barley at four, and Indian corn at three gilders per *Scipple*;<sup>1</sup> tobacco and pork at eight stivers, and bacon at sixteen stivers per lb., or else wampum or skins at the courant price."

The list of the Tydable persons presented to the Court on this occasion, in giving us at this distant day some idea of the number and places of residence of these early settlers, forms a most important and highly interesting part of the record. No apology will be needed for inserting the list at length.

"A LIST OF THE TYDABLE P<sup>R</sup>SONS.

*Att Taokanink (Tacony.)*

oele neelson & 2 sons, . . . . .	3	Lace Cock & servant, . . . . .	2
hans moens, . . . . .	1	Michill neelson, . . . . .	1
Erick Poulson, . . . . .	1	Andris Swen and father, . . . . .	2
Christiaen Tomasse, . . . . .	1	Oele Swensen his servant, . . . . .	1
Casper fisk, . . . . .	1	Swen Swensou & son, . . . . .	2
Peter Jookum & servt, . . . . .	2	John Stille, . . . . .	1
hans Jurian, . . . . .	1	Swen Lom, . . . . .	1
Michill fredericks, . . . . .	1	Oele Stille, . . . . .	1
Justa Daniells & servant, . . . . .	2	Andries Benckes, . . . . .	1
Jonas Juriaensen, . . . . .	1	Jan Mattson, . . . . .	1
Hend: Jacobs upon y <sup>e</sup> Isl <sup>d</sup> , . . . . .	1	dunck Williams, . . . . .	1
Erick Cock & servant, . . . . .	2	Tho: Jacobs, . . . . .	1
moens Cock, . . . . .	1	Jan Claassen & 2 sons, . . . . .	3
Lace Dalbo, . . . . .	1	Mathias Claassen, . . . . .	1
Rymer Peterssen, . . . . .	1	franek Walcker, . . . . .	1
Oele Dalboo, . . . . .	1	Will Thomasse, . . . . .	1
Andries Boen, . . . . .	1	Peter matson, . . . . .	1
Swen Boen, . . . . .	1	Jan Baelsen, . . . . .	1
Pelle Rambo, Junior, . . . . .	1	Jan Schorten, . . . . .	1
Andries Rambo, . . . . .	1	Jan Justa & 2 sons, . . . . .	3
Richard Duckett, . . . . .	1	Jonas Nealson & son, . . . . .	2
Mr. Jones y <sup>e</sup> hatter, . . . . .	1	Peter andries & son . . . . .	2
Joseph Peters, . . . . .	1	Arian Andries at Peter Ramboos, . . . . .	1
Jan Cock, . . . . .	1		
Peter Cock, Junior, . . . . .	1		
harmen Ennis, . . . . .	1		

*Calkoens Hoek.*

*Att Carkoens hoek.*

Andries homman & son, . . . . .	2	mort mortens, Junior, . . . . .	1
Pelle Erickson, . . . . .	1	Bertell Laersen, . . . . .	1
Benck Saling, . . . . .	1	moens Staecckett, . . . . .	1
Andries Sailing, . . . . .	1	hans Jurian, . . . . .	1
Laers Boen, . . . . .	1	hendrick Tade, . . . . .	1
hans Peters, . . . . .	1	andries Bertleson, . . . . .	1
Pell Puttke, . . . . .	1	Jan Bertleson, . . . . .	1
harmen Jansen, . . . . .	1	Jan Corneliss <sup>a</sup> & son, . . . . .	2
hendrick holman, . . . . .	1	mort. mortense, Senior. . . . .	1
Peter Nealson, . . . . .	1	Lace mortense, . . . . .	1
Gunnar Rambo, . . . . .	1	neels matson, . . . . .	1
		Anthony Matson, . . . . .	1
		hendrick Jacobs, . . . . .	1
		Jacob hendriex, . . . . .	1

<sup>1</sup> Scipple (Schepel) is three pecks, English. Van der Donck's Hist. N. Netherlands, in N. Y. Hist. Col. N. S. i. 158.

<i>Upland.</i>	<i>marr: Kill.</i>
Claes Schram, . . . . . 1	Jan Jansen, . . . . . 1
Robberd Waede, . . . . . 1	Will: Orian, . . . . . 1
Jan hendrix, . . . . . 1	Daniell Linsey, . . . . . 1
Rich: Bobbington, . . . . . 1	morten Knoetsen, . . . . . 1
James Sanderling & slaue, . . . . . 2	Knoet mortensen, . . . . . 1
John Test & servant, . . . . . 2	albert hendriex, . . . . . 1
Jurian Kien, . . . . . 1	Oele Coeckoe, . . . . . 1
Rich: noble, . . . . . 1	Carell Jansen, . . . . . 1
Neels Laerson & son, . . . . . 2	Oele Raessen, . . . . . 1
henry hastings, . . . . . 1	Thom: Denny, . . . . . 1
will: woodman & servant, . . . . . 2	John Browne, . . . . . 1
John hayles, . . . . . 1	Rich: fredenickx, . . . . . 1
mich Yzard, . . . . . 1	hans Oelsen, . . . . . 1
	Tho: harwood, . . . . . 1
<i>Eastern Shore.</i>	Jurian hertsvelder, . . . . . 1
oele Dircks, . . . . . 1	Andries Inckhoore, . . . . . 1
will Bromfield, . . . . . 1	Rodger Pedrick, . . . . . 1
Juns Justafs, . . . . . 1	Cristaen Claassen, . . . . . 1
Lace Colman, . . . . . 1	Jacob Clocker, . . . . . 1
hans hofman an his 2 sons, . . . . . 3	
Peter freeman, . . . . . 1	136
moens Junsen, . . . . . 1	136 Tydables in Upland Juris-
Poull Corvorne, . . . . . 1	diction."

The extreme slowness with which the population on the river increased, is a very remarkable circumstance. An approximation to the whole number of inhabitants in the Upland District may be arrived at from the data furnished by this list of taxables. The male population between the ages of 16 and 60 years, by including the Justices of the Court, a few soldiers and paupers, would probably reach 150. By making the number of females between those ages equal to the males, the whole number of inhabitants between 16 and 60 years of age would be 300. An estimate made by a comparison with census returns, would make the balance of the population about the same, and the whole population of Upland County 600. Only about two-fifths, or 240 of whom resided within the district now forming the County of Delaware.<sup>1</sup>

The Justices becoming tired of holding Court in a public house, "Capt<sup>n</sup> Hans Jergen is ordered & desired by the Court to warne his men belonging to his Company, and w<sup>th</sup> them to fitt up and finish ye house of defence att upland fitt for the Court to sitt in, against ye next Court." The site of this first Court-house, is designated on the map of "the Early Settlements."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> About this time a list of Tydables was made out in New Castle County, numbering 307, which, on the plan adopted for estimating the whole number of inhabitants, would make the population of New Castle County 1248. Forty-three of the New Castle tydables resided on the "Eastern Shore." The tax was only 12 gilders 10 stivers on each tydable; the greatest part of the amount raised being to liquidate a debt of 2,200 gilders incurred for 55 wolves' heads.

<sup>2</sup> See Rec. Upland Court, 74, also (note) p. 202, where the location of this "House of defence" is fixed "on the east side of, and at an angle to the present Front street,

In 1669 a block-house had been erected at Wicaco for defence against attacks by the Indians. This year it was occupied as a church, the Rev. Jacobus Fabritius, the installed minister, preaching his first sermon there in Dutch, on Trinity Sunday.<sup>1</sup> It is very certain that the Upland Court had not as yet complied with the order of the general Court held at New Castle in 1675, in causing "a church or place of meeting to be built at *Wickegkoo*;" as no expenditure is included for this purpose in the estimate for which the general levy was made. The block-house was probably fixed up as a place of worship by private subscription.

The Records of New Castle show that Commander Collier sat there as a Judge of the Court. The Governor being advised of his conduct in this respect, ordered him to forbear, and immediately commissioned Captain Christopher Billop as his successor. Walter Wharton was at the same time commissioned as "Surveyor in Delaware Bay and River," and Ephraim Herman "to bee receiver of Quit Rents in Delaware river in the jurisdiction of New Castle and Upland Courts."<sup>2</sup>

Since the arrival of Fenwick, owing to difficulties about the ownership of West Jersey, there had been no arrival of settlers for that province, until this year, when three vessels arrived—the *Kent*, the *Willing-mind*, and the fly boat *Martha*.<sup>3</sup> These were all well freighted with members of the Society of Friends, the greatest number of whom settled at and near Burlington,—some settled at Salem, and a few found their way to the western side of the river. Among the latter were William Clayton, Morgan Drewett, William Woodmaney, and William Oxley, and probably Henry Hastings and other Englishmen, whom we first find settled in the vicinity of Upland about this time.

Directions are transmitted to the Upland Court by the governor, to purchase from the Indians, two miles in extent along the river, from the lands previously purchased to the Falls. He also requires, by authority of the Duke, of all persons who "have or Clayme any land in Delawor River or Bay," that they make

\* \* \* \* \* the eastern line of which ran through the centre of the building, from its S. E. to its N. W. corner. If it was rectangular in shape, its size was 14 by 15 feet, \* \* \* \* \* the house of Mrs. Sarah P. Coombe occupies about 11 feet of the South end of the House of defence."

<sup>1</sup> Clay's Ann. 34. Fabritius was a man of such a turbulent disposition, that in earlier life he was wholly unfitted for the performance of his duties as a clergyman. Only two years previous to his *call* to Wicaco, he had acted the part of a ringleader in "tumultuous disturbances" at New Castle, and, being brought by a special warrant before the Governor, it was ordered that "in respect to his being guilty, and his former irregular life, [he] be suspended from exercising his functions as a minister, or preaching any more within this government, either in public or private." Tempered by age and misfortune, he appears to have conducted himself with propriety during the remainder of his life, the last nine years of which he was blind. Haz. An. 419, 420; Clay's Ann. 35.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Reg. iv. 73.

<sup>3</sup> Smith's Hist. N. J. 99-102.

a return thereof to the Clerk of the proper Court, to be by the Court returned to him. The Governor also notifies the Court of his intention to visit England, and to return again in the spring.<sup>1</sup>

The great troubles and inconveniences to which the settlers of a new country are subjected, are but little understood by persons who have always resided in old and thickly settled districts. The great annoyance suffered by the settlers on the Delaware at this period, merely from depredations committed by wolves, will be understood from the action of the New Castle Court, with a view to their destruction.

“The court taking into consideration the dayly and continuall spoyle & damadge w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> woolves commit upon the Stockes of the Inhabitants and that the said woolves (notwithstanding the former order of the laest high court allowing 40 Guilders for each woolve head), are no wayes more destroyed then before,” make an order for setting, 52 “Wolfe pitts or trap houses,” and direct who shall set them, &c.<sup>2</sup>

A provision is contained in the “Duke’s Laws” for the support of “distracted persons,”<sup>3</sup> but no direction is given in respect to the manner of securing them. As to their restoration, it was a subject that claimed but little attention in these early times. The action of the Upland Court, on a case brought before it, though certainly curious, should not be so much a matter of astonishment.

“Jan Cornelissen of Amesland complayning to ye Court that his son Erick is bereft of his naturall sences & is turned quyt madd and y<sup>t</sup>: hee being a poore man is not able to maintaine him; — ordered: that three or 4 p<sup>r</sup>sons bee hired to build a Little Blockhouse at amesland for to put in the s<sup>d</sup> madman, and att the next Court, order will bee taken y<sup>t</sup>: a small Levy bee Laid to pay for the building of y<sup>e</sup> house and the maintayning of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> mad man according to Lawes of y<sup>e</sup> government.”<sup>4</sup>

This block-house may be regarded as the first lunatic asylum in Pennsylvania. The necessity for such a building, and the order for its erection, bespeak\*at once the great deprivations to which our early settlers were subjected, and the inadequacy of the means at hand for their relief.

An abstract of all grants made prior to the establishment of Penn’s government, for land located within the limits of Delaware county, that have come to the knowledge of the author, and also a few of similar grants of land outside of it, will be given in the Appendix, *Note C*.

Some conveyances have already been noticed in the narrative, and it will be necessary to advert to a few more, with a view of

<sup>1</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 75-81.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col. i. 408.

<sup>2</sup> New Castle Rec. Book, A. 222.

<sup>4</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 102.

throwing as much light as possible on the earliest of the settlements within our prescribed limits.

“Hans Juriansen Kien, of Taokanink (Tacony) This day appeared in Co<sup>t</sup> and then & there did acknowledge a deed of conveyance bearing date the 9<sup>th</sup> day of this Instant month of March, for the making over unto his Brother Jonas Juriansen Kien, as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>: one Equall sheare and Lott of Land In quantity Equall w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sheares & Lotts of y<sup>e</sup> other Inhabitants of Upland Towne or neighbourhood, w<sup>th</sup> all and Singular the appurtenances, Lying & being in Upland aforesaid, The whole devident or tract of Land being heretofore surveiged & Laid out for y<sup>e</sup> six Inhabitants of Upland Towne, in general Contaynes twelve hundred acres, whereof the part & sheare of him the said Hans Kien, being one of y<sup>e</sup> said six Inhabitants, is two hundred acres as well cleared land as wood land, w<sup>ch</sup> said 200 was thereby sould and made over as above, together w<sup>th</sup> the housing and other appurtenances standing upon the said Hans Kien his Lott of Land Lying and being att upland Towne aforesaid near the Creeke, between the houses & Lotts of James Sanderling and Jurian Kien; the said hans Kien did aknowledge also to haue Received satisfaction for the premises from him the said Jonas; as by the said deed signed sealed & delivered by the s<sup>d</sup> hans Kien, in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of Johannsen De haes & John Addams, & bearing date as above, more att Large did apeare.”<sup>1</sup>

The above grantee, Jonas Juriansen Kien, appeared in the same Court, and acknowledged a deed of conveyance of the same premises, in consideration of “a certayne Suine of money,” to John Test, late of London, merchant, together with “a certayne new Blocq house,<sup>2</sup> by him the s<sup>d</sup> Jonas built on the above mentioned Lott, near ye water syde of y<sup>e</sup> Creeke aforesaid,” &c.

John Test, at this time a resident of Upland, appeared in the same Court and acknowledged a conveyance in fee of the same premises to Marmaduke Randell, of London, merchant.

The land at Marcus Hook was also taken up by a company of six persons, as will appear by a patent granted therefor by Sir E. Andros, (an abstract from which is given in the Appendix, *Note C.*.) as well as by the following conveyance, which was acknowledged in the next Upland Court:—

“Jan Hendricksen, of Delowar River, husbandman, appeared in Court, and then and there did acknowledge a certayne deed or transport unto Rodger Peddrick, of all his the said Jan hendricksen’s Right, Tytle and Interest of all the Land & appurtenances Lying & being on the West syde of delowar River, called

<sup>1</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 103.

<sup>2</sup> This “*new Blocq house*” was higher up the Creek than the House of Defence, but its exact location is not known.

& knowne by the name of marreties hoeck, *the whole tract of marreties hoeck Land being granted and confirmed by Pattent from the Right hono<sup>ble</sup> governo<sup>r</sup> andros, bearing date the 28<sup>th</sup> of march, 1676, unto the six possessors thereof, viz<sup>t</sup>: Charles Jansen, Oele Raessen, hans oelsen, oele neelsen, hans hofman and him the s<sup>d</sup> Jan hendrick, and contayning in the whole one thousand acres of Land; w<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> deed was signed, sealed and delivered by the s<sup>d</sup> Jan hendricks in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of Johannes De haes and Carrell Junsen, and beares date y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> day of June, a<sup>o</sup> 1678.*"<sup>1</sup>

Both Upland and Marcus Hook were settled a long time before these grants were respectively made to "*the six inhabitants*" of each place. The names of the grantees of the Marcus Hook purchase are given; those of Upland, besides Hans Juriansen Kien, were, probably, James Sandeland, Israel Helm, Rev. Laurentius Carolus Lock, (Lawrence Lock) Villus Lacie, and Niels Laerson. There were certainly other residents in Upland at the time the grant for the 1200 acres was made. This new patenting of lands by persons who had resided in the country for a long time and held their titles from former governments, was one of the impositions practiced under the Duke's authority on that class of people. They were required by law "to bring in their former grants and take out now pattents for the same from the present Governoure, in behalf of his Royall Highness the Duke of Yorke." It may have been that the inhabitants of Upland and Marcus Hook, and other settlements, respectively united in an application for a large tract of land, with the view of *saving* expenses.

A ship from Hull arrived at Burlington this year. Among the passengers was Thomas Revel, who settled for a time within our limits, and was the Clerk of the first Court of Chester County.

On the third of April a meeting of the Justices was held, "at the house of Justice Peter Cock, in y<sup>e</sup> Schuylkill."<sup>2</sup> The business of this meeting was about the same that is usually performed by County Auditors. Sheriff Cantwell appears to have been charged with both the collection and disbursement of the taxes. His allowance "for collecting & receiving y<sup>e</sup> publicq levy, etc." was 884 gilders, being very nearly one-fourth of the whole amount collected!

Part of the Record of the June Court has been lost, but the minutes of the following Court show that it was held on the 18th and 19th days of that month. This Court resolved to impose

<sup>1</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 103.

<sup>2</sup> Peter Cock resided on one of the two Islands near the mouth of the Schuylkill. See Holmes' map, also Map of the Early Settlements.

“a levy or small tackx of fyve Gilders p<sup>r</sup> head on every Tydable p<sup>r</sup>son,” the payment to be made at T<sup>r</sup>inicum, thus saving the great expense of collecting, that consumed so much of the former levy. The Court not having imposed a penalty for non-payment of this “small tax,” the Justices, upon assembling at their November Court, found that their former order had “Layne dormant,” and finding themselves “*necessiated*,” issued a new and very rigid order, “that every Tydable within the Jurisdiction of this Court, who have payed their levy Laest yeare, doe w<sup>th</sup>n the space of 14 days now next Ensuing come and pay Each of them 5 Gilders as formerly, and that they bring ye same unto Tinnecong Ysland in ye hands of M<sup>r</sup> Otto Ernest Cock; this order to bee published and fixed up att the churches of Wicaco and Tinnecong to ye end no p<sup>r</sup>son may plead Ignorance.”<sup>1</sup>

In the year 1675, Gov. Andros, among other regulations then established, made an order remitting the quit rent for the first three years on all new lands to be taken up and seated within the precincts of the Delaware. Finding that persons were taking up lands and not seating them, he issued another order in October of this year, repealing and recalling his former order except in respect to lands that had actually been seated. Lands taken up and not seated and improved, and not duly returned, to be forfeited, and to be disposed of as vacant land; that seated and improved and not returned, to be returned within six months; all arrears of quit rents since the Governor’s arrival in 1674, to be paid within the same time, and in future the payment of quit rent was to commence with the taking up of the land.

A Jury was empaneled in a case tried at this Court, being the first which appears on the Records of Upland Court, and was doubtless the first Jury that was empaneled within the limits of Pennsylvania. Though not necessary under the “Duke’s Laws”<sup>2</sup> to have more than six jurors, there were twelve empaneled on the jury in question, whose names here follow, viz:—“hans moens, dunk williams, Xtopher Barnes, Edm: draufton, Peter Yocum, Isacq Sauoy, Jan hendricks, Jonas Kien, moens Cock, John Browne, Jan Boelsen, henry hastings.”<sup>3</sup> It required only a majority of the jurors to bring in a verdict; but there is nothing to show that they were not unanimous in the present case. The Court, however, determined to be judges both of the law and the facts, “*suspended*” the verdict, and at the next Court tried the case themselves, and reversed the decision of the jury.

The subject of mills claimed the particular attention of the Upland Court. A year prior to this time, the Court had granted liberty to Jan Boelsen “to take up one hundred acres of Land

<sup>1</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 120.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col. i. 357.

<sup>3</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 107.

above the mill in amesland Kill." The mill here alluded to is the old Swedes mill erected by Gov. Printz, about the year 1644, and doubtless the most useful institution in the country. The inhabitants became alarmed at seeing land taken up "so near the mill of Carkoen creek,"<sup>1</sup> lest "the s<sup>d</sup> mill would bee Left destitute of any land to gett timber for y<sup>e</sup> use of s<sup>d</sup> mill, and upon their representation the Court ordered that 100 acres of land should be laid on the *west* syde of ye s<sup>d</sup> mill branch," for the use of the mill. The Court also ordered that the 100 acres granted to Jan Boelsen should be reserved for the mill, having first obtained his assent. The mill tract on Holmes' map is on the *East* side of the creek. It would therefore appear that 200 acres were reserved for the use of the mill, unless the tract on Holme's map is incorrectly laid down.

At the same Court, the erection of another mill was decided upon. "It being in consideracon that it was very necessary that a mill be built in the Schuykill; and there being no fitter place than the faall Called Capt<sup>n</sup> hans moenses faalls; The Co<sup>rt</sup> are of opinion that Either Capt<sup>n</sup> hans moenses ought to build a mill there, (as hee sayes that hee will,) or else suffer another to build for the common good of the parts."<sup>2</sup>

Where there are mills, there must of necessity be roads, particularly as settlements begin to be made in the interior of a country. Hence the Court "ordered that every p<sup>r</sup>son should w<sup>th</sup>in the space of twoo months, as far as his Land Reaches, make good and passable wayes from neighbour to neighbour, w<sup>th</sup> bridges where it needs, To the End that neighbours on occasion may come together. Those neglecting, to forfeit 25 gilders."<sup>3</sup>

The interests of the Church also claimed some of the attention of the Court. "Complaint being made by the Church Wardens that Neeles Laerson has taken in (w<sup>th</sup> Lotts of Land by him bought of dom: Lasse Carolus here in Upland Towne) some of the Church or glebb Land;—ordered, that Neeles Laersen shall

<sup>1</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 88. Darby creek, which empties into the Delaware below Tinicum, was for many years taken as part of Cobb's creek, and went by the names of *Mill creek*, *Carkoen creek*, and *Amosland kill* or creek. Darby creek, above the junction of the two creeks, though much the larger stream, was regarded as a branch of Cobb's creek.

<sup>2</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 115. The stream here mentioned is the present Mill creek, and the site of "hans moens faalls," at Maylandville. A draft of this property, made by David Powell in 1684, and now on file in the Surveyor-General's office, represents a mill pond and mill very near the present site of Maylandville. It was then the property of William Clayton.

<sup>3</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 119. The Upland Court does not prescribe the manner of making these roads. A few months later, the Court of New Castle made the following order: "The highways to bee cleared as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>—The way to bee made cleare of standing and lying trees, at least 10 foot broad, all stumps & Shrubs to bee close cutt by y<sup>e</sup> ground, The trees mark<sup>t</sup> yearly on both sydes—sufficient bridges too be made and Kept ouer all marshy, swampy & difficult dirty places and whatever else shall bee thought more necessary about y<sup>e</sup> Highwayes afores<sup>d</sup>." See New Castle Court Rec. Book B. p. 146.

haue his due of the 2 Lotts by him bought of s<sup>d</sup> dom: Carolus Equall w<sup>th</sup> the other Lotts in Upland, but for what shall be found that s<sup>d</sup> Neeles Laersen has taken in more, he to Leaue out againe annexed to y<sup>e</sup> other Church Lotts.”<sup>1</sup>

Capt. Billop, the present commander, seems to have been less faithful in the performance of his duties than his predecessor, Collier. He used the fort at New Castle as his own private property, converting it into a stable for his horses and a pen for his hogs. The room above the fort, which had been occupied as a Court-room, he had filled with hay and fodder; and he employed the soldiers “about his own private affairs.”<sup>2</sup> Fortunately for the Upland Court, the Captain was stationed at a distance from their seat of justice; and we do not learn that his subordinate officer, Capt. Hans Jergen, stationed at Upland, ever interfered with our Court in its full enjoyment, as a *hall of Justice*, of the recently finished “House of defence.”

These, with other complaints against Billop, were made to the Governor by the Justices of New Castle Court, who were also not disposed to spare their brother Justice, Walter Wharton, who likewise held the office of Surveyor-General. He had *married himself*, or was married contrary to law, and had not performed his duty as a Justice, in absenting himself “three following Court days.”<sup>3</sup> The former complaint was referred to the Governor, but for the neglect of his judicial duties he was fined £10 by the Court. Billop was recalled to New York by the Governor, but Wharton was removed by death, towards the close of this year.

It is probable that the marsh lands appertaining to any particular settlement along the river, were for a long time held and used as a common pasturage. That this was so in respect to Upland, would appear from a complaint being made by James Sanderling, “In behalfe of ye Rest of ye Inhabitants of Upland that Neels Laersen w<sup>th</sup> a fence stopps up the old and usuall way to the fly;<sup>4</sup> and Neels Laersen being thereupon heard,” the Court ordered the way to be leit open as formerly.

The Records of Upland Court also furnish some evidence that education of children was not wholly neglected. In the case of Edmund Draughton, plaintiff vs. Dunck Williams, deft.

“The Pl<sup>t</sup> demands of this Def<sup>t</sup> 200 Gilders for teaching this Defts children to Read one Yeaere.”

“The Cor<sup>t</sup> haueing heard the debates of both parties as alsoe ye attestation of ye witnesses, Doe grant judgm<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>st</sup> ye Def<sup>t</sup> for 200 gilders w<sup>th</sup> ye Costs.”

“Richard Duckett sworne in Court declares that hee was

<sup>1</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 121.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 451.

<sup>3</sup> New Castle Rec. Book A. 283.

<sup>4</sup> *Fly* is the Swedish word sometimes used for *marsh*.

p<sup>r</sup>sent at ye makeing of ye bargaine, and did heare that ye agreem<sup>t</sup> was that Edmund draufton should Teach Dunkes children to Read in ye bybell, & if hee could doe itt in a yeare or a halfe yeare or a quart<sup>r</sup>, then hee was to haue 200 gilders.”<sup>1</sup>

Edmund Draufton is the earliest schoolmaster within the jurisdiction of Upland Court of which any account has been preserved. The location of his school is not certainly known.<sup>2</sup>

The “House of Defence,” appears to have been built on the private property of Neels Laersen. At the first Court held this year he was ordered “to make or leaue a lane or street from Upland creeke to ye: house of defence or Country house,” or in default to be fined at the discretion of the Court. The appellation “Country house,” sufficiently indicates the uses to which the “House of Defence” was now appropriated. We have seen that its completion was urged in order that the Courts might be held there, and it is probable that it was used as a place for the transaction of public business generally. For whatever other purpose the House of Defence may have been used, it was certainly the *first Court house* within our limits.

The attention of the New Castle Court was frequently occupied with church disputes and differences. The following is the most remarkable instance of the interference of the Upland Court in ecclesiastical affairs:

“It being Represented to y<sup>e</sup> Court by the Church Wardens of Tinnageong and Wicaco Churches that the fences about y<sup>e</sup> Church yards, and other Church buildings are mutch out of repair, and that some of the People, members of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Churches are neglective to make the same Up etc: The Co<sup>t</sup> haueing taken y<sup>e</sup> premises into Consideracon, doe find itt necessary to order, authorize & Impower, and doe by these p<sup>r</sup>sents order, authorize & Impower the Respective members of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Churches, from tyme to tyme, and att all tymes when itt shall bee found necessary, to build, make good and keepe in Repair the s<sup>d</sup> Church yard fences, as also the Church and other the appurtenances thereof, and if any of the s<sup>d</sup> members upon warning doe proove neglective In the doeing of their proportion to the same, They and each of them to forfeit fifty gilders for each such neglect, to bee Levyed out of their goods and Chattels Lands and Tenements.”<sup>3</sup>

It has been *alleged* that Richard Buffington, the first male child born of English parents in Pennsylvania, was born at

<sup>1</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 131.

<sup>2</sup> As early as 1667 a patent was granted by Gov. Richard Nichols to Dunkin Williams and nine others for a tract of land “known by the name of *Passayunk*,” containing 100 aeres, and located within the bounds of the old township of Passayunk, now in the city of Philadelphia, and as Dunk Williams is a *tydable* within the district that included this grant, it is most reasonable to conclude that this primitive school was located at Passayunk. See Patent Book A. i. 329, Sur.-Gen. office, Harrisburg.

<sup>3</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 152.

Chester this year. This event was celebrated by his father, Richard Buffington, in the year 1739, on the anniversary of his 85th birth-day, by assembling all his descendants, who numbered 115, at his house in Chester; the first born, Richard, in the 60th year of his age, being among the number.<sup>1</sup>

On the 15th of December, Richard Noble was commissioned Surveyor of Upland in the place of Walter Wharton, deceased, who had held the office for both New Castle and Upland counties.

On the 28th of May, 1680, Governor Andros issued a new commission to "M<sup>r</sup> Otto Ernest Coch, M<sup>r</sup> Israel Helm, Mr Henry Jones, Mr Lawsa Cock, and M<sup>r</sup> George Brown to bee Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace in y<sup>e</sup> Jurisdiction of Upland Court or *County*, in Delaware River & dependencies." It will be perceived that the number of Justices is reduced from six to five—that two Englishmen have been substituted in the place of two Swedes, and that of the old bench only two Justices have been retained. Though it is not known that any jealousy existed between the Swedes and English, the number of Englishmen who had settled on the West side of the river, made it necessary that they should be represented on the bench. As nearly as can be ascertained, the places of residence of the Justices were as follows:—Israel Helm, at Upland; Otto Ernest Coch, at Tinicum; Henry Jones, at or near Wicaco; Lawrence Cock, at Moyamensing, and George Brown, nearly opposite to Trenton. As the Duke of York, about this time, upon the judgment of Sir William Jones, yielded his rights to the government of West Jersey, the jurisdiction of the new Justices did not extend to the East side of the river. They held their first Court at Upland on the 8th of June, and among other things ordered a poll tax of one scipple of wheat, or 5 gilders to be levied, "for defraying y<sup>e</sup> charges of this Court's sitting," to be brought unto Justice Otto Ernest, att Tinnagcong Island\*\*."<sup>2</sup>

The Justices also assumed the authority of removing the seat of justice from Upland. They say "that in regard that Upland creeke where ye Court hitherto has sate, is att y<sup>e</sup> lower end of y<sup>e</sup> County, The Court therefore for y<sup>e</sup> most Ease of y<sup>e</sup> people, have thought fitt for y<sup>e</sup> future to sitt and meet att y<sup>e</sup> towne of Kingsesse in y<sup>e</sup> Schuylkills."<sup>3</sup> It does not appear that this *first* removal of our seat of justice met with any serious opposition from the inhabitants of Upland or its vicinity.

The first Court was held at the new seat of justice, on the 13th

<sup>1</sup> Watson's Ann. i. 512.

<sup>2</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 170.

<sup>3</sup> The "Towne of Kingsesse" was located below the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad, and East of the Island road, in the late township of Kingsessing. The immediatē vicinity of the Swedes mill has been assigned as the location of this towne, but this was not situated "in y<sup>e</sup> Schuylkills." A comparison of Holme's map with p. 174 of the Upland Court Record, and also with Jonas Neelson's Will, (Reg. Office, Phila., Book A. No. 94) will be satisfactory as respects the location of this "towne."

of October. If the increased amount of law business, and the character of a considerable portion of it resulted from the removal of the Court, the Justices gained but little by the change. Among the cases tried, were three for "Slauder and defamation."

For the due preserving "of y<sup>e</sup> peace of o<sup>r</sup> Souerayne Lord y<sup>e</sup> King," &c., the Court found it necessary to appoint a constable "to officiate between the Schuylkill and Nieshambenies kill." The Court also found it necessary to appoint two "viewers of y<sup>e</sup> Highwayes & roads & fences," who resided in the same district. There was one jury trial at this Court, but the names of the jurors are not given. The Court did *allow* "of y<sup>e</sup> jury's verdict," and passed judgment accordingly.

No other Court was held till March, 1681, when nothing of importance was transacted. At the Court held in the following June, "Justice Otto Ernest Coch acquaints the Court, that hee has bought and paid of ye Indian proprietors a certaine swampy or marshy Island called by ye Indians quistconk Lying att the upper End of Tinnachkonk Island in ye river opposit andrews Boones creek; and desires y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>r</sup>s approbation. The Cor<sup>t</sup> hauing well informed themselves about y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>mises, doe allow thereof."<sup>1</sup>

There was also a jury of seven men empaneled at this Court, viz.: James Sauderlins, Will: Boyles, John Boeyar, harmen Ennis, Will: orian, andries petress and oele raesen.

The Dutch clergyman at Wicaco, "Magist<sup>r</sup> Jacobus fabritius," "not finding his dues regularly paid," upon application to the Court, obtained an order, "that y<sup>e</sup> church wardens of the petition<sup>r</sup>s church doe take care that Every one of those as haue signed and promised towards his maintaynance, doe pay him y<sup>e</sup> sumes promised, upon payne of Execution ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> defective."<sup>2</sup> This Magister did well to make sure of his pay in time. The advent of a new Government was at hand, in which such claims could not be viewed with much favor.

Roads and highways are frequently mentioned in the proceedings of the Upland and New Castle Courts, but it is not to be supposed that these ways, at this early day, were used for wheeled vehicles of any kind. The usual mode of travelling was either by water or on horseback; but the roads, such as they were, required some repairs, and hence the appointment of overseers. No taxes were laid, but those who refused to work on the highways were subjected to a fine. This practice continued for many years under Penn's Government. The imposition of a fine of 25 gilders, for neglecting to work on the roads, was among the last acts of the Upland Court under the Duke's Government.

<sup>1</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 190. This island is Hog Island of the present day.

<sup>2</sup> Rec. Upland Court, 191.

During the year 1680, William Penn had been perseveringly, but successfully negotiating with King Charles the Second and his ministers, for a grant of the territory that now constitutes our great Commonwealth. The only European settlements comprised within its limits, were included in Upland county, and were subject to the jurisdiction of Upland Court. Though Lord Baltimore, the proprietor of Maryland, was aware of every step taken by Penn to secure his grant, and, through his agents, interposed objections, it is not probable that the people included within the limits of the embryo Province, had the faintest idea that they were about to be transferred from the iron rule of the unscrupulous Duke of York, to the mild and peaceful Government of the Quaker proprietor. The patent to Penn was executed on the 4th of March, 1681, while the last Upland Court, under the Duke of York, adjourned on the 14th of June, "till y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Teusday of y<sup>e</sup> month of September,"—the very last act of the Judges being the appointment of a Surveyor and Overseer of the Highways from Poetquessing creek to the Falls of the Delaware, (Trenton,) the furthest point to which settlements had then been extended.

Information of the grant to William Penn must have been communicated officially to the Government at New York very shortly after the adjournment of the last session of the Upland Court. Governor Andros being absent, the King's letter on the subject, addressed to the inhabitants within the limits of the grant, was laid before Anthony Broekholl, the Commander, and his Council, no doubt, by William Markham, who, at the same time, submitted his commission from William Penn to be his Deputy Governor of the Province. On the 21st of June, the Commander and Council addressed a letter "To y<sup>e</sup> severall Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace, magistraets and other officers inhabitting w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> bounds and limits" of the grant to Penn, notifying them of the change in their Government, which letter was sent by Col. Markham, who, no doubt, within a few days after the date of the letter, reached his Government, and entered upon the duties of his office. This letter is the last entry made in the book containing the Record of the Upland Court.

Before parting with this record, which throws so much light on the history of the time during which it was made, and from which I have drawn so liberally, it will be necessary to make some general observations.

The territorial jurisdiction of the Court, it will have been observed, was very extensive. Except the provisional line that separated it from New Castle County, its jurisdiction at first extended to the last approaches that civilization had made on the home of the savage. Subsequently its jurisdiction was

limited to the west side of the Delaware. The earliest notice of a Court at Upland, is on the 18th of August, 1672. Evidence of the existence of Records of an earlier date than those which have come down to us, is found in these Records themselves. These commence on the 14th of November, 1676, and end at the time just mentioned. When a Court was first established at Upland cannot now be ascertained. It was, in all probability, as early as the establishment of English authority on the river, and may have been earlier. If but one Court was at first established by the English, its probable location was at New Castle. Upon the establishment of two, the natural location of one of them would be Upland. At the time our Record commences, it was one of three Courts on the river—"one at New Castle, *one above at Uplands*, another below at the Whorekill;" the latter evidently being of recent establishment. The Court established at New Castle was the most important, being held monthly; the others were to be held quarterly, "or oftener if occasion;" but that of Upland was really held less frequently.

These Courts possessed both criminal and civil jurisdiction. In criminal matters their powers were about equal to those of our Courts of Quarter Sessions, while in civil cases not involving more than £20, the judgment of each Court was final. In cases involving a larger amount, an appeal could be taken to the Court of Assizes of New York, and so of crimes of the higher grades. Parties could demand a trial by jury, but in the Upland Court this privilege was only claimed in three or four instances during the nearly five years that its Records have been preserved, and in one of these instances the verdict of the jury was wholly disregarded by the Court. By the "Duke's Lawes," no jury could "exceed the number seaven nor be under six, unless in special causes upon life and death, the Justices shall think fitt to appoint twelve." This will account for only seven men being empaneled in one of the cases where the jurors' names are given in the Record. Except in cases of life and death, the *major* part of the jury, when agreed, could give in a verdict, "the *minor* being concluded by the major without any allowance of any protest by any of them to the contrary."<sup>1</sup>

In Equity matters the Court of Upland exercised jurisdiction. It also made local regulations, which in these days would have required an Act of the Legislature. The Justices, either as a Court or a Board, performed all the duties that are now performed by County Commissioners, Directors of the Poor, and Auditors. The Court granted applications for taking up land, received returns of surveys, and had acknowledgments of transfers of real estate between parties made before it. It regulated

<sup>1</sup> *Duke's laws*, N. Y. Hist. Col. i. 358.

the affairs of the Church, and exercised a general supervision over the various concerns of the body politic—such as the repairs of highways, the maintenance of fences, the sale of the time of servants, and even to the recording of the ear marks of cattle. Besides the Court, the Sheriff and Surveyor, the government possessed no agent charged with the performance of civil duties within the County of Upland.<sup>1</sup>

A legal gentleman who has carefully examined the Record of the Upland Court, remarks “that the forms of proceeding were of a character no less primitive and incongruous than the jurisdiction of the Court, partaking rather of the nature of suits before an ordinary Justice of the Peace than those of a Court of Record. The ‘Instructions’ directed ‘all writts, warrants, and proceedings at Lawe to be in his majesty’s name.’ A *declaration*, or informal statement of the cause of action seems to have been required, and a rule was adopted directing it to be entered at least one day before the Court met. Although the technical names of actions were used in many cases, such as *action on the case*, *slander*, &c., no actual division of actions was known, these names having probably been taken from ‘y<sup>e</sup> Lawe Booke’ referred to occasionally. There does not, in fact, seem to have been any clearly drawn distinction between civil and criminal cases; a proceeding exclusively civil in its character frequently resulting in a judgment, partially at least, appropriate to a criminal case. In short, the whole method of practice was rather a dispensation of justice, as the ideas of it existed in the heads, and was tempered by the hearts of the Judges, than the administration of any positive law, written or unwritten.”

Offences, criminal in their nature, were usually punished by the imposition of a fine; the want of a jail precluded imprisonment. Corporal punishment by whipping, was, in a few instances, resorted to by the Court at New Castle, but it forms no part of any sentence of the Court of Upland contained in the Record. But this Record has been mutilated by cutting out two leaves; and as the minutes of the Court next following that of which the Record is thus defective, contains a bill of costs against parties of bad repute, in which there is a charge of 101 gilders “*for payment of the Indians that whipt, etc.*,” it may be inferred that corporal punishment was resorted to in one single instance, and that Indians were employed in its infliction. In this view of the matter, it is not difficult to account for the mutilation of the Record.

The fines imposed were sometimes remitted by the Court. This was especially the case when one of the Justices had an

<sup>1</sup> The Commander sometimes sat with the Justices: Supervisors and Constables were appointed by the Court.

interest in the matter. In one instance, a fine of 1000 gilders was thus remitted. An open acknowledgment in Court of the offence committed, or the asking of forgiveness from the offended party, sometimes constituted a part or the whole of a sentence.

The Justices were uneducated, but well-meaning men. A commendable desire to maintain the dignity of the positions they occupied had some little influence upon their acts. Otherwise, the most careful scrutiny of the Records will show that they acted with the strictest regard to justice and the preservation of the public morals.

This Record, and that of New Castle Court, give us a good idea of the condition of our people in these early times, socially and otherwise.

Common labor, per day, was worth from 50 styvers to 4 gilders, according to the season. Wheat was worth 5 gilders, rye and barley 4, and Indian corn 3 per scipple. Tobacco or pork was worth 8 styvers per lb., and bacon double as much. In 1677, Newcastle Court ordered "that the gilder pay should be recon'd ag<sup>st</sup> Tobb<sup>e</sup> in Maryland at 6 styv<sup>rs</sup> pr lb." A cow was appraised at 150 gilders, and other cattle at rather less prices.

It was the practice of the Swedes to erect their dwellings immediately on the margin of the river or tide water creeks. Up to this time, very few if any houses had been erected in any other situations,—the few English settlers following the example of the Swedes.

With the recent accession of English Friends from New Jersey, the entire population of Upland County could not have exceeded five hundred, at the arrival of Governor Markham; of these, less than one-third resided within the territorial limits of Delaware County.

It has generally been supposed that Col. Markham was accompanied to Pennsylvania by emigrants; and Proud, in his History of Pennsylvania,<sup>1</sup> leaves it to be inferred that this was the case, and that he did not arrive till near the close of the year. His commission as Deputy Governor, first published in Hazard's Annals,<sup>2</sup> is dated on the 10th of April 1681, and we find it was laid before the government at New York, previously to the 21st of June following. Col. Markham doubtless proceeded directly to his government, and entered upon the responsible duties with which he had been entrusted. He could have made but little delay; for we find that on the 13th of September,—the very day to which the old Upland Court had adjourned,—a newly organized Court for Upland County was sitting, and transacting

<sup>1</sup> I. p. 194.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 503. Mr. Hazard unexpectedly found this commission among the Records of the Secretary of State's office at Boston.

business, composed of Justices, Sheriff, and Clerk, holding their appointments under him; and on the 30th of November the Deputy Governor himself presiding over the same court.<sup>1</sup>

Governor Markham was the bearer of a letter, dated two days earlier than his commission, from William Penn, "for the inhabitants of Pennsylvania," which he was directed to read. In this letter the proprietor promises his people that they shall be governed by laws of their own making; that he will not usurp the rights of any, nor oppress his person; and in short, that he would heartily comply with whatever sober and free men could reasonably desire for the security and improvement of their own happiness. This letter is in the well-known hand of William Penn.<sup>2</sup>

The commission to Col. Markham empowers him "to call a council, and that to consist of nine, he presiding." In pursuance of this authority, he selected for that important trust Robert Wade, Morgan Drewet, Wm. Woodmanson, William Marriner, Thomas Ffairman, James Sandelandes, Will. Clayton, Otto Ernest Koch and Lacy Cock. Unfortunately, no part of the record of the doings of this council has come down to us, except their attestation, in which they say, "wee do hereby bind ourselves by our hands and *seales*, that wee neither act nor advise, nor consent, unto anything that shall not be according to our own consciences the best for y<sup>e</sup> true and well Government of the s<sup>d</sup> Province, and Likewise to keep secret all y<sup>e</sup> votes and acts of us y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Councell unless such as by the General Consent of us are to be Published."<sup>3</sup> This attestation is "Dated at Vpland y<sup>e</sup> third day of August 1681," the day on which a government was first established for the province of Pennsylvania. Upland was undoubtedly the seat of that government.

These gentlemen councillors omitted to append their "*seales*" to their signatures, and two of them did not write their own names.

Colonel Markham also bore a letter from the King to Lord Baltimore, apprising him of the grant of Pennsylvania to Penn. Being authorized by his commission "to settle bounds" between the Proprietary and his neighbors; and as it is said the King's letter required both parties to adjust boundaries,<sup>4</sup> an interview was brought about between Lord Baltimore and Markham at Upland. By an astronomical observation made during this interview, it was ascertained that even Upland itself was twelve miles south of the parallel of 40 degrees, which indicated the southern

<sup>1</sup> The early records of this Court, which had become much worn, and were difficult to decipher, have been carefully copied, and are now preserved in the office of the Clerk of the Court of Quarter Sessions, at West Chester.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Reg. i. 377.

<sup>3</sup> Penna. Archives, i. 37.

<sup>4</sup> Haz. Ann. 505, who quotes Chalmers 657, and McMahon's Maryland.

boundary of Pennsylvania. This discovery terminated the conference, and was the prelude to the protracted controversy between Penn and Lord Baltimore and their descendants, which at length resulted in the line of Mason and Dixon—a line, that for its notoriety has been compared by a late writer to the Equator.<sup>1</sup>

This discovery, it is supposed, was communicated to William Penn, and he having been an applicant to the Duke of York for a grant of Newcastle and the settlements below on the Delaware, was thereby induced to press his application more strenuously, under the apprehension that he might lose the whole peninsula, in case of failure. On the 20th of August of the following year, Penn obtained from the Duke a release of all claim to the territory embraced within the limits of his patent, and, subsequently, a release of the territory now constituting the State of Delaware.<sup>2</sup>

With the royal charter, Penn published in England some account of his newly acquired Province, with valuable suggestions and information necessary for persons disposed to become colonists under him. This paper is drawn up with much care and truthfulness. Much of it is taken up in demonstrating the importance of plantations or colonies to the mother country. The description of the Province is brief, and by no means exaggerated; valuable directions are given to those who determine to emigrate, and he concludes with a desire to all who may determine to go to those parts, “to consider seriously the premises, as well as the present inconveniences, as future ease and plenty, that none may move rashly, or from fickle, but solid mind, *having above all things an eye to the providence of God in the disposal of themselves.*”<sup>3</sup>

While the public mind in England, particularly the Quaker element of it, was thus directed to the new Province, Governor Markham was administering affairs here very much after the fashion that had heretofore prevailed. He appears to have been indisposed to make any unnecessary innovations on the established order of things. It has already been mentioned that the first Court under the new government was held on the day to which the last session of the former Court had adjourned. The first session of the new Court was not, however, at “the towne of Kingsesse,” but at Upland, where, no doubt, Governor Markham had fixed his residence. The Justices of this Court were

<sup>1</sup> Latrobe's Address before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Proud, i. 200, 202. It does not appear that the Duke of York, afterwards James II., ever held any territory west of the Delaware by a positive grant. He seems to have extended his government over it rather as a matter of convenience to the British Crown.

<sup>3</sup> Haz. Reg. i. 308.

Messrs. William Clayton, Wm. Warner, Robert Wade, Otto Ern<sup>st</sup> Cock, William Byles, Robert Lucas, Lasse Cock, Swan Swanson and Andreas Bankson; the Sheriff, John Test, and Clerk, Thomas Revell. Of the Justices, five are Englishmen and four Swedes, two of whom had been members of the former Court. The "Duke's Laws" were now inoperative. In pursuance of the Deputy Governor's instructions, all was to be done "according to the good laws of England." But the new Court, during the first year of its existence, failed to comply with these laws in a very essential particular,—persons were put upon trial without the intervention of a Grand Jury.<sup>1</sup> No provision was made under the Duke's laws for this safeguard of the citizen, and the new Justices acted for a time in accordance with former usage. A petit jury, so rare under the former Court, now participates in every trial where facts are in dispute. In criminal cases, the old practice is adhered to of making the prosecutor plaintiff.

The first case that came up for consideration was that of

Peter Errickson, Plff.,

vs.

Harmon Johnson & Margaret his wife, Deft.

An action of Assault & Batt<sup>y</sup>.

}

*Jurors.* Morgan Drewett, Wm. Woodmanson, Wm. Hewes, James Browne, Henry Reynolds, Robert Schooley, Richards Pittman, Lasse Dalboe, John Ackraman, Peter Rambo, Jr., Henry Hastings, & William Oxley. Witness, William Parke.

The jury find for the plaintiff; give him 6d. damages, his costs of suit.

In the next case the parties are reversed; the offence charged being the same, and tried by the same jurors. The witnesses were Anna Coleman, Richard Buffington, and Ebenezer Taylor. The jury find for the plaintiffs 40 [shillings] and their costs of suit.

At this first session of the Court, nine cases were tried and sixteen withdrawn; among the latter were two "for disobeying the Justice's order." In the last case tried, which was for debt, the verdict was 62 *gilders*—an evidence of the lasting influence of the ascendancy of the Dutch on the river.

It having come to the ears of Justice Lasse Cock, that he had been accused of speaking certain improper words to the Indians, proclamation was made in the Court "that if any had anything against him, they should declare it; whereupon Daniel Brenson and Charles Brigham, upon oath, together with Walter Humphrey, upon his solemn attestation, declared what they

<sup>1</sup> Many of the early criminal cases, having the form of civil actions for damages, the defendants thereby really escaped a trial as criminals, and the necessity of a Grand Jury was obviated.

heard certain Indians speak against *him* and Captain Edmund Cantwell; the said Lassey Cock, upon oath, declared his innocence, and that he had never spoken those words to the Indians, or any of that nature, was thereupon cleared by the Court."

Letters of Administration were granted by the Court to Caspar Fiske on the Estate of Eusta Daniell—security in £100, given to Robert Wade and William Clayton.

Besides the English names already mentioned, there occur, in the proceedings of this Court those of Richard Ridgeway, Francis Stephenson, Richard Noble, John Champion, Thomas Nossiter, John Wood, and William Cobb. These and many others had become residents of Upland County prior to the date of Penn's patent. Most of those who were Friends emigrated with the early West Jersey settlers, but for some reason settled on the West side of the river.

At the next Court, which was held on the 30th of November, Deputy Governor Markham presided, and James Sandelandes and Thomas Fairman, with all those who held the last Court, sat as Justices, except William Warner, who was absent. But four cases were tried at this Court; one withdrawn and one continued.

Three ships sailed from England for Pennsylvania this year; two from London and one from Bristol. No particulars of the arrival of the *John & Sarah*, which is said to have arrived first, are given; but we are informed by Proud,<sup>1</sup> that the *Bristol Factor*, Roger Drew commander, "arrived at the place where *Chester* now stands, on the 11th of December, where the passengers seeing some houses, went on shore at *Robert Wade's* landing near the lower side of *Chester* Creek; and the river having froze up that night, the passengers remained there all winter." The other ship, the *Amity*, "having been blown off to the West-Indies, did not arrive until the Spring of the next year."

Proud places the arrival of William Markham in one of these ships, with certain commissioners, whom he says were joined with him, "to confer with the *Indians* or Aboriginies of the Country respecting their lands, and to confirm with them a league of peace." It is possible that certain Commissioners arrived on board of one or more of these vessels, but they were not associated with the Deputy Governor as has been mentioned. The only purchase of land that was made from the Indians for the Proprietary before his arrival, was the large purchase on the Delaware above Shaekamaxon,<sup>2</sup> which was made by Markham alone, although the Commissioners were then in the country.

The Commissioners were William Crispin, William Haige,

<sup>1</sup> Hist. Penna. i. 193.

<sup>2</sup> Penna. Archives, i. 47-48.

John Bezer, and Nathaniel Allen. William Crispin was appointed Surveyor-General as well as Commissioner, but died before his arrival, whereupon Thomas Holme was appointed in his place. Though they appear to have been authorized to treat with the Indians and purchase their lands, their instructions<sup>1</sup> show that their main business was to fix upon the site of and lay out a city—to survey and apportion lands and city lots among the newly arrived immigrants, who had for the most part made their purchases in England. The following extract from these instructions, no doubt gave rise to the tradition that Penn had fixed on Upland or Chester as the site of his great city.

“That having taken what care you can for the people’s good, in these respects abovesaid, let the rivers and creeks be sounded on my side of Delaware River, especially Upland, in order to settle a great town, and be sure to make your choice where it is most navigable, high, dry, and healthy; that is where most ships may best ride, of deepest draught of water, if possible to load or unload at the bank or keys side without boating and lightening of it. It would do well if the river coming into that creek be navigable, at least for boats up into the country, and that the situation be high, at least dry and sound, and not swampy, which is best known by digging up two or three earths and seeing the bottom.”

The celebrated “conditions and concessions” agreed upon between Penn, and those who became “adventurers and purchasers” under him, were published in England some time before the date of the letter of instructions to the Commissioners. Thomas Holme, the Surveyor-General, did not arrive till the last of June of the following year.

Although the minutes of the Council of Governor Markham are not to be found, there is a document preserved, that shows that one of its first acts was the prohibition of the sale of strong drinks to the Indians. This paper is a petition to the Governor and Council over the uncouth signatures of Passayunk Indians, asking the removal of the prohibition, on the ground that there was no prohibition in New Castle. “and that they find it a greater ill-convenience than before, our Indians going down to New Castle, and there buying rum and making them more debauched than before.”<sup>2</sup>

It will be remembered that Robert Wade was settled at Upland in 1675, and that William Edmundson, a travelling preacher of the Society of Friends, held a meeting at his house during that year. Robert Wade was a purchaser from John Fenwick,

<sup>1</sup> For these instructions see Haz. Ann. 527-531. Also Appendix p. 637. A letter was addressed by Penn to the Indians dated on the 18th of October, couched in the most kind and conciliatory language, which was probably sent by one of the Commissioners.—See Haz. Reg. i. 576. Haz. Ann. 532.

<sup>2</sup> Haz. Ann. 531.

in England,<sup>1</sup> and it is supposed emigrated with him in 1675, but from some cause he preferred to settle at Upland, being, with his wife, among the first Quakers who settled in Pennsylvania. It is not therefore probable that a Friends' meeting was held in Pennsylvania earlier than that year,—the first being held at the house of Robert Wade. No meeting of Record was held till the year 1681, the following being the earliest minute:

“The 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 11<sup>th</sup> month 1681. A monthly meeting of Friends belonging to Marcus-hook, alias the Chester and Upland, held at the house of Robert Wade.”

These meetings for a time were held alternately at the places designated, and constituted one monthly meeting. That held at Robert Wade's eventually became “Chester Monthly meeting,” while from the Chichester, or Marcus Hook meeting, originated at first the Chichester Monthly meeting, which subsequently became merged in that of Concord.

The only Quaker heads of families that were settled at Chester and Marcus Hook, or in the vicinity of those places, before the arrival of the first ship sent out by Penn, so far as the author can discover, were Robert Wade, Roger Pedrick, Morgan Drewet, William Woodmanson, Michael Izzard, Thomas Revel, Henry Hastings, William Oxley, James Browne, Henry Reynolds, and Thomas Nossiter.

There were no other Friends then settled within the present territorial limits of our County, but quite a number were located higher up the river on the Pennsylvania side of it.

The next Court for Upland County was held at Upland on the 14<sup>th</sup> of March, 1682, which, according to the Record, is still within the year 1681. This Court was held by the same, or nearly the same Justices, Deputy Governor Markham presiding. The details of a trial that occurred at this Court are given, to illustrate the manner of conducting judicial proceedings in these primitive times:

“J—— A——, bound by recognizance to appear at this Court to answer our Sovereign Lord the King upon the accusation of Richard Noble, Peter Rambo Jun<sup>r</sup>, and Lawrence Lawrenson, who were bound over to prosecution. This Court proceeded upon indictment;<sup>2</sup> to which the prisoner pleaded not guilty: and put himself upon the tryal &c., of this Jury:”

JURORS.

“George Foreman Gent.	Albert Hendrickson
John Child	Mons Peterson
Nathaniel Allen	Wooley Rawson
Nathaniel Evans	John Cock
William Oxley	Erich Cock
John Akraman	Peter Yoakum.”

Penna. Archives, i. 57.

<sup>2</sup> There was no Grand Jury.

“Richard Noble deposed that hee, with several others, found divers peeces of burnt porke or bacon in the said A’s house; and also that hee the said Richard Noble with others found hidden in unfrequented places in an out house belonging to the said J—— A——, where, (as an Indian had before then informed them,) the said A—— used to hide porke; and further deposed that the said A—— gave out threatening words against the officers and others who came to search.”

“Peter Rambo Junr. and Lawrence Lawrenson deposed the same as above. Judith Noble deposed that the said A—— gave out threatning words against the officers who came to search.”

“Francis Walker deposed that a person who bought a peece of porke of the said A——, told him the said Walker that the said porke had a bullet in it.”

“Francis Stephens deposed that the said A—— being asked concerning a hogg’s head, (hee, the said A——, having then a headless hogg,) where the head then was, hee, the said A——, answered, hee had left the head down the river; and the said A——’s boy said noe, the hogg’s head is upon the mill att home.”

“John Hollinshead gave in his evidence before Thomas Budd, a magistrate at Burlington, which was also produced under the hand of the said Thomas Budd, being of the same import with the deposition of the aforesaid Francis Stephens.”

“Thomas Wallis gave in his evidence before the same Thomas Budd, and testified under the hand of the said Thomas Budd, of the same import with the aforesaid Judith Noble’s testimony.”

“Another examination of notorious circumstances, of a stranger who lay at the said A——’s, taken by Mahlon Stacey, a magistrate at the Falls, and signified under his hand.”

“The jury bring in the prisoner not guilty, and thereupon by order of Court is discharged.”

The following minute of the doings of the same Court, is a further proof that Gov. Markham and his Council had placed some restraint upon the sale of *strong drink*, to others besides the Indians.

“Henry Reynolds having appeared to answer for his selling strong liquors by small measure in his house contrary to the *Governor and Council’s order*; upon his submission to the Court, was discharged.”

“Overseers for the Highways nominated and elected at the Court, March 14<sup>th</sup>, 1681 [1682] for one year next ensuing, which is to be done within their respective precincts, before the last day of May next, ut sequitur:”

“Woolley Rawson, from Marcus creek to Naman’s creek.”

“Robert Wade, from *Naaman’s* [Marcus] Creek to Upland creeke.”

“William Oxley from Upland Creeke to Ammersland.”

“Mons Stawket from Ammersland to Karkus mill.”

“Peter Yokeham from Karkus Mill to Schore kill [Schuykill] falls.”

“Andreas Rambo from Schore kill falls to Tawrony [Tacony] Creeke.”

“Erick Mullikay from Tawrony Creeke to Poynessink Creek; Clause Johnson from Poynessink creeke to Samuel Cliffs.”

“John Akraman, from Samuel Cliffs to Gilbert Wheelers.”

Gilbert Wheeler's residence was in the neighborhood of Trenton, which shows the territorial extent of Upland County. The main road that required repairs appears to have crossed the Schuykill and other streams at or near the head of tide water.

On the 12th of June, messengers from Lord Baltimore, with letters to Governor Markham, arrived at Upland, but the Governor being on a visit to New York, James Sandelandes and Robert Wade dispatched a messenger to him, with the Lord Baltimore's communication, and also a letter from them, advising him that Commissioners were in waiting, ready to meet him, at *Bohemia river*.

“The grant formerly made from Governor Markham to the inhabitants of Marcus Hooke att their request for the calling the name of the said Town *Chichester*, which said grant bears date the twentieth day of April 1682, and was read and published in the Court held at Upland June the thirteenth Anno 1682, according to order as a record thereof.” This was the fourth Court held under Governor Markham's administration.

At the first Court under his government, the English currency of pounds, shillings and pence was introduced, but at this Court there was a return to the old currency of *gilders*, so difficult is it to change the established customs of a people. One verdict at this Court is for 616 *gilders*, and there are several for a less number. “*Skipps* of wheat,” also occur in the proceedings.

The next Court in order was held on the 12th of September, 1682. Governor Markham officiated as President, and was assisted by several of the Justices that have been named.

The first Grand Jury that ever sat in Pennsylvania of which there is any record, was summoned to attend at this Court. Their names, as given in the minutes of the Court, are William Clayton, Thomas Brassey, John Symcock, Tho. Sary, Robert Wade, Lawrence Cock, John Hart, Nath<sup>l</sup>. Allen, William Woodmanson, Tho<sup>s</sup>. Coebourne, John Otter and Joshua Hastings; being one half the usual number. These jurors were summoned in the case of Lassey, alias Lawrence Dalboe, and are called his “Grand Jury.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Proud, Hist. Penna. i. 240, says that the Grand Jury that sat in the case of Pickering, tried before the Council in 1683 for counterfeiting coin was the first, but this is a mistake.

The first order for filing an Administration account was made at this Court. The Administrator was directed to appear at the next or the following Court, "and bring into the Court the bills of the Creditors or other satisfaction, signifying to the Court the justness of each particular debt, and also to produce his receipts for what he hath paid."

This is the last Court held previous to the arrival of the Proprietary. Quite a number of Friends had arrived here since Markham came to the country. Among those who settled within the territorial limits of Delaware County, were Richard Fewe, John Kennerly, Thomas Cobourn, Jeremiah Collett, Richard Worrall, Henry Grubb, and John Simcock.

Before introducing the Proprietary into this land of promise, it may not be amiss to enlighten the reader in respect to the progress made in religious affairs by the Friends who had preceded him.

At a monthly meeting held at Chester the 11th of the 7th mo. (September) 1682, it was agreed "that a meeting shall be held for the service and worship of God every first day of the week at the Court house at Chester."<sup>1</sup> It was also agreed, "that there be three meetings in the week; the Western part to meet at Chichester the 5th day of the week; the middle meeting at Harold at the house of William Woodmanson the 4th day of the week, and the Eastern meeting at Ridley at John Simcocks the 5th day of the week until otherwise ordered." It was further ordered that "the monthly meeting for business be held the 1<sup>st</sup> Second day of the week in every month at the house of Robert Wade."

The world did not contain a more busy man than William Penn, from the time the charter for Pennsylvania was granted to him until he sailed for America. Besides the documents issued by him, that have already been mentioned, he incorporated a company with extraordinary powers and privileges, styled the "*Free Society of Traders*;" he published his "Frame of Government for the province of Pennsylvania, together with certain laws agreed upon in England by the Governor and divers freemen of the aforesaid Province;" he obtained from the Duke of York a release of any claims he might have to the province of Pennsylvania; and also two deeds of feoffment for the territory now constituting the State of Delaware—one being for twelve miles round New Castle, and the other for the balance of the territory below;<sup>2</sup> he wrote innumerable letters to his friends, and

<sup>1</sup> This *Court-house* was doubtless the "House of Defence."

<sup>2</sup> Although the territory west of the Delaware had been governed by the Duke of York, he at this time held no valid title to any part of it. King Charles II. made a regular conveyance to him of the country comprised within the present territorial limits of the State of Delaware, on the 22d of March, 1683; the deeds from the Duke to Penn for the same country, were executed on the 24th of August, 1682. See *Haz. Reg. i. 429-430; ii. 27.*

sundry epistles to the settlers and the Indians, besides being subjected to various importunities to part with his lands and to confer privileges on terms different from those which he had adopted and published.

With his mind thus overtaken with questions of the highest moment, would it not have been wonderful if he had committed no mistakes? Is it not strange that he committed so few? We may at this day be startled at some of the privileges granted to "The Free Society of Traders;" but may we not, with Penn's limited experience with corporations, believe in the sincerity of his assurance, that it was "a Society without oppression: wherein all may be concerned that will; and yet have the same liberty of private traffique, as though there were no Society at all." Certainly we may concede this much, when it is known that he resisted the "great temptation" of £6000 and two and a half per cent. acknowledgment or rent for a monopoly of the Indian trade between the Susquehanna and Delaware with 30,000 acres of land, the Indian title of which to be extinguished by the corporation.<sup>1</sup> Penn's ideas of government were greatly in advance of the age in which he lived. The few errors he committed were the result of surrounding circumstances. No friend of humanity can quibble over these, when he reflects upon the mighty impulse that was given to the cause of free government by his many wise and prudent measures.

Having completed his arrangements in England, Penn sailed from Deal on the 30th of the Sixth month (then August), on board of the ship *Welcome*, Robert Greenaway commander, in company with about 100 passengers, mostly members of the Society of Friends, the major part of whom were from Sussex.<sup>2</sup> Great distress was experienced during the passage, in consequence of the breaking out of the small-pox, of which loathsome disease 30 of the emigrants died. Otherwise the voyage was prosperous, the vessel arriving at New Castle on the 27th of October, 1682. On the next day, Penn having produced his deeds of feoffment from the Duke of York for the twelve miles surrounding New Castle, and also for the country below, the possession and seisin of the New Castle grant were formally given to him by John Moll and Ephraim Herman, who had been constituted attorneys for that purpose by his Royal Highness.<sup>3</sup> At the same time, a number of the inhabitants signed a pledge of their obedience to the Proprietary.<sup>4</sup> On the same day he commissioned Justices for New Castle, and constituted Markham his attorney to receive the possession of the territory below from the attorneys of the Duke.

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. 522.

<sup>2</sup> Proud. i. 204; Janney, 194.

<sup>3</sup> New Castle Rec.; Haz. Ann. 597-606.

<sup>4</sup> New Castle Rec.; Patent Book, Harrisburg, A. 2, p. 121; Haz. Ann. 598.





A letter addressed to Ephraim Herman in respect to summoning a Court to be held at New Castle on the 2d of November, and dated at Upland on the 29th of October,<sup>1</sup> shows that he had then arrived at his seat of Government. He may have arrived the day before. The fancy of the artist has portrayed the landing of Penn at Upland; but neither the hour, the day, nor the manner of his landing, is certainly known.

He landed at *Upland*, but the place was to bear that familiar name no more for ever. Without reflection, Penn determined that the name of this place should be changed. "Turning round to his friend Pearson, one of his own society, who had accompanied him in the ship *Welcome*, he said, '*Providence* has brought us here safe. Thou hast been the companion of my perils. What wilt thou that I should call this place?' Pearson said 'Chester,' in remembrance of the city from whence he came. William Penn replied that it should be called *Chester*, and that when he divided the land into counties, one of them should be called by the same name."<sup>2</sup> Thus from a mere whim, the name of the oldest town; the name of the whole settled part of the province; the name that would naturally have a place in the affections of a large majority of the inhabitants of the new province, was effaced, to gratify the caprice or vanity of a friend. All great men occasionally do *little* things.

Immediately after Penn's arrival, he dispatched messengers to Lord Baltimore, evidently for the purpose of procuring an interview and a settlement of their difficulties. He at the same time went to New York, to "pay his duty" to the Duke by way of a visit to his government. Upon his return he caused three counties to be laid off—Chester, Philadelphia, and Bucks. The precise time and manner of making these divisions will probably be ascertained when the Record of the doings of Governor Markham and his Council is discovered. The lines on either side of Chester County, it will hereafter be seen, were not very definitely fixed for some time.

In pursuance of Writs of Election sent to the Sheriffs of the several Counties, elections were held for members of Assembly. No list of the members elected has been discovered; the names of several appear in the imperfect minutes of their proceedings.

The first Assembly was held at Chester, 4th of 10th mo. (December) 1682, being the 2d day of the week. The first business was the appointment of a Committee on Election privileges, consisting of Christopher Taylor for Bucks County; President Moore for Philadelphia, John Simcock for Chester, William Clark for Deal,<sup>3</sup> and Francis Whitwell for Jones. "A

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. 599.—Clarkson says he visited New York before going to Upland.

<sup>2</sup> Clarkson's life of Penn, i. 259.—Haz. Ann. 695.

<sup>3</sup> Jones and Deal were then the names of the two counties below New Castle.

committee for Grievance" was also appointed, viz: Griffith Jones, Luke Watson, William Sample, William Yardley, and Thomas Brassey. It was Resolved that Ralph Withers "on extraordinary occasions, have leave from this house to be absent to-morrow."

Then "the house adjourned to the 10th hour to-morrow."

"About the time appointed the house sat."

"Dr. Moore, President of the Society in Philadelphia," [of Free Traders] it was reported by the Committee, "should be preferred as chairman."

"Then they called to account the Sheriff of New Castle, for undue electing a member to serve in Assembly for that County." John Moll was declared duly elected from New Castle, instead of Abraham Mann.

John Simeock and Christopher Taylor were appointed a Committee of "*Foresight* for the preparation of provincial bills."

"Then the House proceed further unto four more for the said Committee, viz, W<sup>m</sup> Clark, Nicholas Moore, President, Griffith Jones, and Luke Watson."

"It being moved that an address be sent to the Governor, by four select members, humbly to desire him to honour the house with a transmission of his constitutes; and thereupon appointed Thomas Holmes, Surveyor General, William Clarke, Thomas Winn, and Edward Southrin, should go with the aforesaid address, and make a return of his answer in the afternoon."

In the afternoon, "the Governor's answer by the four members was: that the Constitutions they desired, were not ready, but when ready he would immediately send them by one of his *servants*."

Rules and regulations for the government of the proceedings of the Assembly were adopted, some of which are not found in legislative Manuals of the present day.

"Offending members were to be *reproved* for the first offence; for the second *reproval and fine* of 12*d.*, and so for each offence not to exceed 10*s.*" A resolution was not before the House till "seconded or *thirded*." Any member presuming to pervert the sense of questions agreed to by the house, was to be "put out of the house." Two members were elected, "to inspect which party carried it by the major votes, on diversity of votes arising in the house." On the question, "whether the house now proceed or not," on a division, the noes go out; if for adjournment, the yeas. None to speak but once before the question is put, nor after but once.

Most of the rules adopted are, however, substantially the same as those now used in legislative bodies, though given in the quaint language of the day.

A question propounded by the speaker—"Whether any absolute note of distinction betwixt one officer and another should be concluded on by vote, as the carrying a white rod or reed," shows there was some disposition to follow the etiquette of the home government. This question was left in suspense.

A petition was presented, "for an act of Union" between the freemen of the three lower Counties, and those of Pennsylvania. It was *delivered* by John Moll and Francis Whitwell, in the name of the rest of the Freeholders, and "was accepted and approved of by the whole house."

The act providing for the "aforesaid Union," after being regularly passed, was carried by the President and Christopher Taylor to the Governor, in order to get "his subscription as an established law."

A petition is presented to the Governor from the Swedes, Finns and Dutch, that he "would be pleased to make them as free as other members of this province, and that their lands may be entailed on them and their heirs forever."

"The printed laws and the written laws or constitutions" were at length brought before the house, and after having been altered or amended, were finally adopted. "The power of the Free Society of Traders was also debated." This ended the second day's proceedings.

"The house met again about half an hour past seven in the morning of the 7th day of the 10th month, 1682." The Governor assuming the chair expresses himself in an obliging and religious manner to the house." After having been consulted by the President on "divers material concerns," the Governor "urges upon the house his religious counsel."

A debate, of some warmth, appears to have ensued in respect to the time to which the Assembly should adjourn; twenty-one days appears to have been fixed on, at which the members of the lower counties "were in a great strait." Two members were thereupon appointed to inform the Governor of it, who returned with intelligence that the Governor is willing "that the assembly adjourn for twenty-one days, which was done by order of the speaker."

There was probably no meeting held at the end of twenty-one days, or at any other time by this first legislature. There are no minutes of such a meeting, nor laws of that date.<sup>1</sup>

No list of members being given, the names of all the representatives from Chester County cannot be given. The following Chester County names appear incidentally in the minutes:—John Simcock, Thomas Brasey, Ralph Withers, and Thomas Usher. It would appear that the members of the "first Assembly" received no pay for their services. The next Assembly did

<sup>1</sup> Votes of Assembly.

not, however, allow a question of such vital importance to pass by without being "argued."

"The great law, or the body of laws," embracing many sections or separate laws, was passed by the first assembly, besides the act of Union and Naturalization and the act of Settlement.

All the acts except the last had been prepared and well considered, before being presented to the legislature. This act became necessary on account of the people of the several counties refusing to elect 72 members of council, and to assemble in mass to constitute the first Assembly, as had been provided for by Penn in his Frame of Government, and in accordance with the writs that had been issued to the Sheriffs of the several counties. This act fixed the number of the Council at three from each county, and the Assembly at double that number. It also provides for other matters connected with future legislation. It was no doubt prepared at Chester on the occasion, and this fact explains why the Proprietary was not ready for the Assembly when they met.<sup>1</sup>

On what was considered the most reliable tradition, it has been universally believed that this Assembly held its sittings in an old building which till recently stood on the west side of Filbert street, near the margin of Chester creek, and which was familiarly known as "the old Assembly house." It will be shown in another place that this building was erected several years subsequently to the sitting of the Assembly. It is most probable that the first Assembly sat in the "House of defence," as it was then the only public building erected in Upland of which we have any account.

Every material particular in respect to the first Assembly has been given, because its sittings were held within the territorial limits of what was then *Chester*, but is now *Delaware* county. The next Assembly under a new election was held at Philadelphia on the 12th of March following, where it continued to sit, with occasional meetings at Newcastle, while the union with the Lower Counties lasted. A list of the members of the Legislature elected each year for Chester county till Delaware county was organized, and subsequently those of Delaware county, will be found in the Appendix, Note D.

The last Court for the County of Upland, embracing all the settled parts of Pennsylvania, was held on the 12th of September, 1682. The first Court for *Chester* county met at *Chester* on the 14th of February following, but from some cause adjourned till the 27th of that month without transacting any business. At this Court there is a marked change in the aspect of things.

<sup>1</sup> For this act see Laws of Penna. fol. Appendix 4. (1762.)

The name of no Swede<sup>1</sup> remains in the list of Justices, and but two are found in the list of Jurors, and the *Mr.* that had always been appended to the names of the Justices, and to that of the Clerk and Sheriff, is now uniformly omitted.

The form of attestation for Jurors, adopted by Penn, is not given in the Records of the Chester Court. The following is recorded at New Castle, under the date of Feb. 22, 1682-3:

“The forme to bee used in y<sup>e</sup> Roome of y<sup>e</sup> oath for y<sup>e</sup> Jury as the same was delivered in Cor<sup>t</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>bi</sup> William Penn vizt.”

“You Solemnly promis in y<sup>e</sup> presence of God & this Cor<sup>t</sup> that you will Justly try & deliver in yo<sup>r</sup> verdict in all cases depending, that shall be brought before you during this session of Court according to evidence, and y<sup>e</sup> laws of this government to y<sup>e</sup> best of yo<sup>r</sup> understanding.”<sup>2</sup>

The Justices who held this Court—the first for Chester County, as it had recently been established, were John Simcock, President, Thomas Brasey, William Clayton, Robert Wade, and John Boyer; the Sheriff was Thomas Usher;<sup>3</sup> the Clerk, Thomas Revel. The Jurors summoned were William Rawson, James Browne, Jeremiah Collet, William Hewes, Walter Martin, Nath<sup>l</sup> Evans, Joshua Hastings, William Woodmanson, Thomas Cobourne, Albert Hendrickson, Joseph Richards, Edward Carter, and Thomas Vernon.

George Thompson appeared before this Court to answer the charge of being married to one Merriam Short, “contrary to the laws of the province;” but no one appearing against him, he was discharged. The officiating priest, Lawrence Carolus, did not fare so well. He was bound over to appear at the next Court for performing the marriage service for Thompson.

At the next Court, “held at Chester for the County of Chester, on the 27th of the 4th month, called June,<sup>4</sup> 1863, “William Penn, Esq<sup>r</sup> Proprietary and Governor,” presided. The names of Otto Ernest Cock, and Ralph Withers, appear among the Justices at this Court. Among the Grand and Petit Jurors there was a fair sprinkling of Swedes.

The following singular verdict was rendered at this Court:

<sup>1</sup> “Strangers & foreigners,” as the Swedes and others residing here are called, may not yet have taken the “Solemn promise” of allegiance under the recently enacted Naturalization law.

<sup>2</sup> New Castle Rec. Book A, “Old Records transcribed,” p. 287, as taken from Book C. p. 34.

<sup>3</sup> For a list of the Sheriffs of Chester County till the division of the County and subsequently those of Delaware County, See Appendix, note D.

<sup>4</sup> The year hereafter is to commence on the first of March, as will appear by the following section, from “The Great Law” enacted at the first Session of the Legislature: Be it enacted, &c., “that the days of the week, and the months of the year, shall be called as in Scripture, and not by heathen names, (as are vulgarly used,) as the first, second and third days of the week; and first, second and third months of the year, &c., beginning with the day called Sunday, and the month called March.”

“The jury find for the Plaintiff: and give him a cow and a calf, the same to be delivered within 7 days or 4£ 19s. 2d. at the choyce of the Plaintiff: or the value thereof in Porke, Beeffe or Corne in the 8th mo: next & 40s. damages & Costs of suit.”

It was “ordered by the Court that a tax for defraying the public charges be rayseed within this county; and in order to the effecting the same with Justice and proportion, three of the magistrates of the county are to meet weekly.”

“John Ward, for sundry Felons, committed to the custody of the Sheriff, and made his escape with irons upon him.” From this it may be inferred, that as yet there was no building in Chester that would rank as a jail.

This Ward had robbed James Sandelandes and George Foreman, whom the Court ordered to receive back their goods. The early judicial proceedings of the Province would indicate, that a number of professional rogues had smuggled themselves over in some of the numerous immigrant vessels that were arriving about this time, or else had made their way here from other Provinces.

The following constables were selected at this Court: “For Chichester liberty, Will<sup>m</sup> Hewes; Chester liberty, Thomas Couborn; Derby liberty, Thomas Worth; Ammersland liberty, Will<sup>m</sup> Cobb; Concord liberty, Jn<sup>o</sup> Mendenhall.”

Besides the regular County Courts, there was established in each County, another tribunal invested with the power of hearing and determining matters in litigation. The persons composing it were termed “Peace Makers,” and were appointed by the Courts. They possessed about the same power, and occupied the same position as arbitrators of the present day, but they were not appointed with reference to any particular case, and held periodical meetings. The Court orders them “to meet the first fourth day in every month.”<sup>1</sup>

Among the cares that engrossed the attention of William Penn, during his first visit to Pennsylvania, was the purchase of lands from the Indians. The boundaries mentioned in the numerous deeds to him from the Aborigines, are frequently uncertain and overlap each other; and while it cannot be doubted that he was careful to secure titles from the “right owners,” it appears to have been his policy to liquidate any other claims that might be set up, and to take deeds from the claimants, rather than to engage in litigation with savages.

One of these deeds, that gives us the Indian name of Chester Creek, and embraces nearly the whole County east of that stream, commences thus:

<sup>1</sup> The law authorizing the appointment of “Peace Makers,” was passed at the Second Session of the Assembly.

“We, SECANE & ICQUOQUEHAN, Indian Shackmakers, and right owners of y<sup>e</sup> Lands Lying between Manaiunk als. Schulkill and Macopanackhan, als. Chester River, doe this 14th day of y<sup>e</sup> fift month, in y<sup>e</sup> year, according to English account, 1683, hereby grannt and sell all o<sup>ur</sup> Right & title in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Lands Lying between y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Rivers, beginning on y<sup>e</sup> West side of Manaiunk, called Consohockan, & from thence by a Westerly Line to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> River *Macopanackhan*, unto William Penn Proprie<sup>tr</sup>” \* \* \* &c.<sup>1</sup>

The consideration is the usual quantity of wampum, blankets, duffils, kettles, guns, &c., but no rum, and to the deed are appended the peculiar marks of the grantors.

The next Court was held on the 22d of the 6th month “called August.” A civil case of vast importance, involving the title of the whole Island of Tinicum, was tried at this Court. The case stands on the record :

“Arnoldus Delagrance Pltff:	}
Otto Erns <sup>t</sup> Cock—Deft:	
The Plaintiff sues and declares as	
Heire Tynnicum Island & premises.”	

It will be remembered that Mrs. Papegoya, had sold the Island to a Mr. De La Grange, who, it appears was the father of this plaintiff. He dying soon after, his widow married Andrew Carr. Against these parties, in the Court of Assizes of New York, in 1672, Mrs. Papegoya obtained a heavy verdict, and was shortly afterwards put in possession of the Island, which she had sold to Otto Ernest Cock, previous to this date.

Abraham Man acted as attorney for the plaintiff, and John White for the defendant—neither of them being residents of the County. It was admitted that the plaintiff’s father was legally possessed of Tinicum, but that ——— amount of purchase money was paid, and that, “the Lady Armgard Prince had tryall and execution thereupon & was put in possession of the same premises, and sold the same to the Defendant.”

On behalf of the plaintiff it was set forth, “that he the said pltff. (who was heir to the said Island,) at the time of the said Tryall & Execution, was under age and in Holland, and therefore could make no defence; and further that the said Heire (this pltff:) was not mentioned in the said tryall; the action being commenced against Andrew Carre and prisecilla his wife, mistaken in the execution for the mother of the pltff: whose mother’s name was Margareta.”<sup>2</sup>

The parties appear to have entered into an agreement pending

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, i. 65.

<sup>2</sup> In the record, the suit is against Andrew Carr and Margaret Persil his wife; in the execution the name of *Margaret* is omitted.

the trial, in accordance with which the jury rendered their verdict in favor of the plaintiff, with costs and forty shillings damages; "the Pltff: paying to the Deft. Thirty seven pounds & Tenne shillings," \* \* \* "also delivering the *Block house*<sup>1</sup> & timbers in the same agreement mentioned."

The practice of acknowledging deeds in open Court, under Penn's government, commenced with this Court.

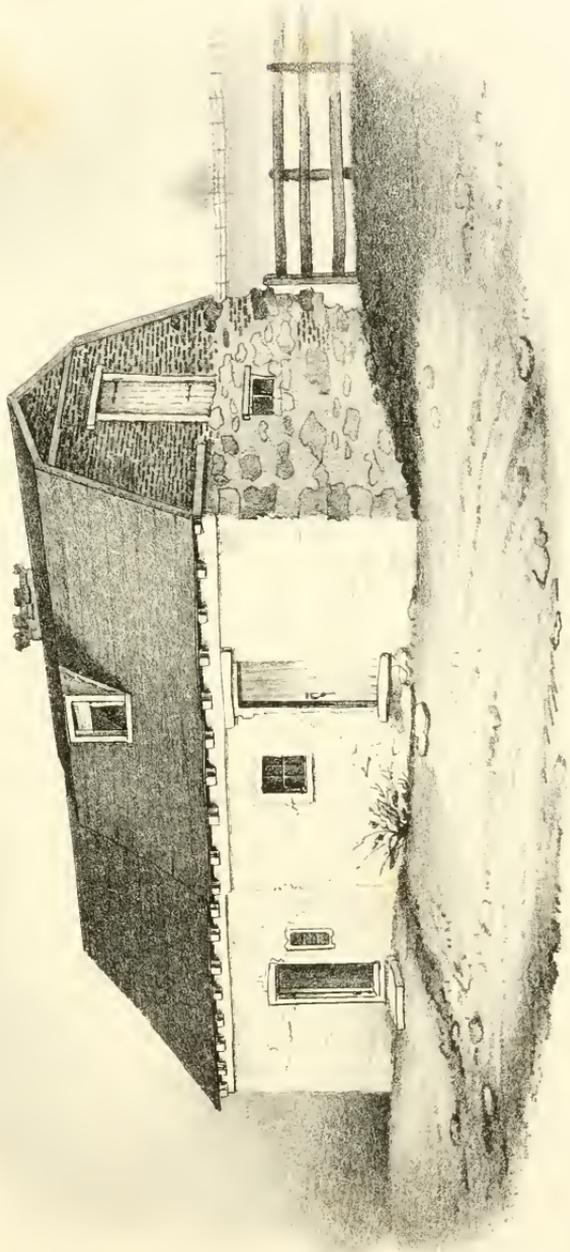
At the following Court, "held on the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> month, called October," 1683, the inhabitants of *Providence* made their application to the Court for a highway, leading to the town of Chester. It was accordingly ordered by the Court "that the Grand Jury doe meete on the 22d instant at Thomas Nossiters, there to consider the premises." This is the first time that the name of *Providence* has appeared as a division of Chester County. The Grand Jury "was empannelled to look out a convenient highway from Providence to Chester," but their report is not recorded. The name of Robert Eyre appears now for the first time as Clerk of the Court, in the place of Thomas Revel; and at the following Court, held on the 14th of December, Thomas Withers supplies the place of Thomas Usher as Sheriff. In a case before this Court, in which the plaintiff suffered a non suit, the matter was referred by the Court to the "peace makers."

From the circumstance, that several of Penn's letters, written during the winter of 1683, were dated at Chester, it is believed that he resided at that place nearly up to the 10th of March, when his first Council was assembled at Philadelphia. The members of the Council being now reduced to three from each county, those from Chester were, John Simcock, Ralph Withers and William Clayton. The second Assembly was convened at Philadelphia two days afterwards, and continued its session twenty-two days.

But little was done at this session specially relating to Chester County, except the establishment of a seal, the design of which was a *plow*. The first charter, which it was found impossible to conform with, in respect to the number of representatives, was, in an amended form, accepted from the Governor, "with the hearty thanks of the whole House."

This year the noted "Chester Mills" were erected on Chester Creek, a little above the site of the present manufacturing village of Upland. Richard Townsend, who came over with Wm. Penn, in a letter written in 1727, says, "After some time I set up a mill on Chester Creek, which I brought ready framed from London; which served for grinding corn and sawing of boards; and was of great use to us." From this it might be inferred

<sup>1</sup> It is not certainly known where this *Block-house* stood, but it is probable that it occupied the same position as the old fort, Gottenburg.



Drawn by C.P. Tholey

RESIDENCE OF CALEB PUSEY AT CHESTER MILLS

Bowen & Co. Lith. Plalada



that Richard Townsend was chiefly instrumental in the erection of these mills, which was not the case, he being only one of ten partners who furnished the means.

The partnership was established by virtue of a verbal agreement in 1682, probably before the partners left England, "for the erection of one or more water mills, by them intended to be built and erected in said Province [of Pennsylvania], and in gears, utensils and implements, proper for such an undertaking, and in all such lands buildings and conveniences as might be necessary to accommodate the same." The whole concern was divided into thirty-two equal parts, of which William Penn "was to have and bear five parts thereof, both in profit and loss;" Philip Ford, 5; John Bellars, 5; Daniel Whorley, 5; Daniel Quare, 2; John Barker, 2; Richard Townsend, 4; John Bickley, 2; Thomas Burberry, 1; and Caleb Pusey, 1. These partners agreed that Caleb Pusey should be *agent* and *manager* "of the joint concern," who accordingly, "soon after the first arrival of the Proprietary in the Province, obtained two warrants from him, for taking up lands to set the said mills upon." By virtue of these warrants two parcels of land—one on each side of Chester Creek—were surveyed for the use of the mills; the whole containing but twenty acres. "Upon or *near*" this land, Caleb Pusey, "with the advice of the said Proprietary, and such other of the said partners, as then were in the Province, in the year of our Lord 1683, did at the joint charge of all the said partners, erect a corn mill," &c. These facts are taken from the recital of a deed<sup>1</sup> for the premises, executed in 1705, and no doubt give a correct account of the establishment of what may be regarded as the first mill erected within the borders of Delaware County, unless the Swede's mill stood on the western side of Cobb's Creek. When a saw-mill was attached to the Chester mill, is not known. A further account of this early improvement, with the disasters which befel it, will be given in the proper place, as we proceed.

The peculiar population, that in three or four years was to occupy the whole territory now embraced within the limits of our County, had, before the close of 1683, gained a very permanent footing at four different points, viz: Chester, Marcus Hook, Darby and Haverford. From these points the new settlements rapidly diverged, and spread over the adjacent townships. At each of these places except Haverford the first Quaker immigrants sat themselves down in the midst, or in the vicinity of a civilized people. The Welsh, who had in their native land bargained for a separate *Barony* of 40,000 acres, being excluded from the city liberties, were forced, at once, to plunge

<sup>1</sup> Recorder's office, West Chester, Book B. i.

into the wilderness. They first occupied Merion and Haverford in 1682 with a very few settlers. These townships were rapidly filled up by the constant influx of immigrants from Wales, where the spirit of persecution against the Quakers was raging at this period; and from these townships the Welsh settlements soon spread over Radnor and the chief part of Newtown, and after a time extended over Goshen, Tredyffrin, and Uwchlan. But three settlements were made in Haverford in 1682—those of *Lewis David*, *Henry Lewis*, and *William Howell*. The number was largely augmented before the close of 1683.

Nearly all the early immigrants of mature age were Friends from conviction, and many of them had suffered persecution. Under such circumstances it cannot be supposed that their religious meetings were suspended even during their passage, much less after their arrival. But we have no positive evidence that meetings of *record* were held either by the Friends of Darby or Haverford earlier than 1684.<sup>1</sup>

Although monthly meetings had alternated between Chester and Marcus Hook, First day meetings for worship were not held at the latter place till the early part of 1683. The first appropriation, by Chester Monthly Meeting, for the support of their own poor, was made this year. No regular burying-place appears to have been established at Chester till 1683, when, after the appointment of sundry committees, and some delay, a suitable piece of ground was fixed upon, which was ordered "to be fenced about as soon as may be." The ground thus selected continues to be the burying-place of the Society to the present day.

No evidence exists of a meeting for worship being held at *Providence* earlier than the commencement of 1684, and it is not certainly known at what particular place it was held. The earliest quarterly meeting was held at Chester, the 4th of the 12th mo. (February) 1684.

The minutes of both Haverford and Darby Meetings commence in 1684; the former on the 10th of the 2d mo. (April) and the latter on the 2d of the 5th mo. (July). There is some evidence that the business of a monthly meeting had been transacted at Darby a short time prior to the date of the first regular minute. The early meetings of Darby were held at the house of John Blunston, located nearly in front of the present Friends' meeting house in Darby, and near the mill race.

Three particular meetings were united to form what became,

<sup>1</sup> A Committee was appointed in 1683, by the Chester Monthly Meeting, to invite the Friends of Darby Meeting to unite with them in their Monthly Meeting. This they appear to have done so far as to contribute to the funds of that meeting on one occasion. Some of the earliest Haverford Friends, for a time, were attached to the Philadelphia Monthly Meeting.

and was for a long time known, as "*Haverford Monthly Meeting.*" These meetings at first were "The Schuylkill," Merion and Haverford; the monthly meeting being held alternately in private houses at each of those places. The first monthly meeting was held at the house of Thomas Duckett, which was located on the west bank of the Schuylkill, a short distance above the present site of Market street bridge.

Suitable burial-places for the dead, unfortunately, were among the earliest necessities of the first English settlers. Accordingly, it is recorded, that "att our monethly meeting held at John Beevan's house at Haverford, the 9<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth [October] 1684, it was ordered as followeth :

"This meeting having taken to their consideration the necessity of a burying-place, it was ordered that Thomas Duckett and Barnaby Willcocks for Schoolkill, Hugh Robert and Robert David for Merion, George Painter and William Howell for Haverford, should view and set out convenient places for that purpose, respectively, for the meeting they belong to as aforesaid."

At the next monthly meeting, reports were made that burying-places had been laid out respectively for Haverford and Merion. The sites thus selected, with some enlargements, constitute the burial-grounds attached to these meetings at the present day. There was more difficulty in having the ground laid out at the Schuylkill; but it was eventually effected, and its site is still marked by a few dilapidated grave-stones,<sup>1</sup> that may be seen on either side of the street that passes under the Pennsylvania Railroad, west of the Schuylkill, which was laid out through it.

This monthly meeting was attached to the Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting at its commencement, and continues so attached to this day.

Chichester Meeting was established as a monthly meeting in 1684, the first monthly meeting being held at Chichester on the 17th of the 1st month, (March). At their fourth meeting, a liberal subscription was made to enable a poor man to build a house.

Christopher Taylor having removed from Bucks County to the island of Tinicum, his age, ability, and learning, at once secured him the position of Presiding Justice of the Chester Court. The names of William Wood and John Harding also appear for the first time as Justices at the Court held in July, 1684.

This Court, "considering the necessity of defraying the

<sup>1</sup> The Schuylkill Meeting was not continued very long; the burial-place in time became a public grave-yard, and passed out of the hands of the Society of Friends.

charge of the *Court-house*<sup>1</sup> and *prison att Chester* by a public levie, it was ordered that, according to law in that case provided, every man possessed of lands should pay towards the levie after the rate of one shilling for every 100 acres within this county; and every freeman should pay sixpence, being above sixteen years of age and not exceeding sixty; and every artificer not exceeding the aforesaid age of sixty, and above sixteen, 1s. 6d., by the pole, and every servant threepence; and also non-residents, having land in this County, and not occupying the same, shall pay for every hundred acres after the rate of one shilling sixpence per hundred."

This is the earliest notice of a *Court-house* contained in the Chester Court records. In what building did the Court sit, from the arrival of Governor Markham up to this time? Is it not most reasonable to conclude that it was in the "House of Defence," or "Country House," spoken of in the Upland Court Records? This building had been finished and fitted up, "fitt for the Court to sitt in," only about seven years previously, and although the Records of the Court are silent in respect to the building in which its sittings were held, the minutes of the monthly meeting show conclusively, that up to September, 1682, they had been held in an edifice that was well known as "the Court House at Chester." This being the case, is not the conclusion almost irresistible, that up to the period of the erection "of the Court house and prison," for defraying the expenses of which a levy is now being made, that the Court, as well as the "First day" meetings of the Friends, was held in the House of Defence? And in the absence of every other kind of evidence but *tradition*, is it not most reasonable to conclude that the first Assembly also sat in the same building? Additional facts will be presented in their regular order that will corroborate these conclusions.<sup>2</sup>

The appointments by the Courts of collectors "to gather the assessments" made for the erection of a Court-house and prison, and other appointments made during this year, give a good idea of the progress that had then been made in the settlement of the county, and show the municipal districts into

<sup>1</sup> The location of the "House of Defence," as correctly made out by Edward Armstrong, Esq., has been given. The evidence is conclusive that the Court-house now about being erected, was located on the same side of Filbert street, and a little north of the House of Defence.

<sup>2</sup> It may also be reasonably concluded, that Governor Markham and his Council held their sittings in the "House of Defence." The earliest mention of any building in Upland under the appellation of a *Court-house*, that has come under the notice of the Author, is contained in the Records of New Castle County. It will be found in an order from Governor Andros, in respect to taking up lands and quit-rents, dated October 25th, 1678, and is in these words:

"This order to bee forthwith published and sett up at the *Court houses* of *Upland*, *New Castle* and *Whoorkill* in the Delaware."—*Liber A.* 320.

which it had been divided. As collectors, Thomas Worth and Joshua Fearne were appointed for Darby; Mons. Stacket and William Cobb, "for Amosland & Calcoone Hook;" Thomas Usher and Jeremy Collet for Chichester; Richard Crosby and Andrew Nelson for Providence; James Kencrly and Randolph Vernon for "Ridley and in the woods;" Richard Crosby and Edward Carter for Chester; Jonathan Hayes and James Stanfield for Marple; John Minall and Thomas King for Concord and Bethel.

For Supervisors of the Highways, the following appointments were made; "from Naaman's Creeke to Marcus Hook, alias Chichester, Walter Martin; from Chichester Creeke to Chester Creeke, John Childe; from Chester Creeke to Croome Creeke, Robert Taylor." John Hendrickson was appointed for Amosland and Calcoone Hook, Michael Blunston for Darby, and for Marple, Thomas Person [Pearson].

So numerous had the live stock become that were allowed to range the woods promiscuously, that it became necessary for each farmer to have a particular mark and brand, and the law required that a record of these marks should be made. A goodly number of such records is found in the minutes of the Court, and is continued through many years. The following are given as specimens of such records made this year:

"George Maris' Cattle marks, a slit in the tip of the near ear:—his Brand Mark G. M."

"The ear mark of John Blunston of Darby, a crop in the near ear and a hole in the far ear:—his Brand Mark I. B."

At the Court held in December, 1684, "Joseph Cookson was presented by Robert Wade for taking a wife contrary to the good and wholesome laws of this Province." He was ordered "to finde security in tenne pounds," but appears not to have been troubled any further about the matter.

The first report of "the Peace Makers" was made to the Court this year, though from its date, the case had been acted on nearly a year previously. It differs but little from an award by arbitrators, except that one half of the amount awarded was to be paid "in good and merchantable wheate and rye att the common market price on this river."

The acknowledgment of deeds, as has been mentioned, was now made in open Court, and the practice was continued until the number acknowledged at a single Court became a large item of business. The following is a specimen from the minutes of the September Court of this year:

"Arnoldus Delagrange past over a deed in open Court unto Christopher Taylor for the Island commonly known by the

name of Mattinnaconk, bearing date the 2d day of the 12th month, 1684."

At the same time,

"Christopher Taylor, President, did, in open Court, deliver over a penal bond of performance for four hundred pounds at or upon the 1st day of November, 1685."

Persons charged with the higher grades of crime were not tried by the County Courts. The imaginary crime of *Witchcraft* was in those days placed among the most heinous; and hence it was that the celebrated Pennsylvania witch trial took place before Governor Penn and his Council, sitting as a Superior Court at Philadelphia. The parties, who, in that case, were the victims of this most stupid of all superstitions, resided near the mouth of Crum Creek, were in good circumstances, and for aught that is known to the contrary, were quite as respectable as their accusers.

The following is the record of the trial copied from the published minutes of the Council, "held at Philadelphia y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> month, 1683." [February, 1684.]<sup>1</sup>

"Margaret Matson's Indictm<sup>t</sup> was read, and she pleads not Guilty, and will be tryed by the Country."

"Lasse Cock attested Interpreter between the Prop<sup>or</sup> and the Prisoner at the Barr."

"The Petty Jury Impanneled; their names are as followed:— Jno. Hasting, foreman, Albertus Hendrickson, Robt. Piles, Robt. Wade, Nath. Evans, Edwd. Carter, W<sup>m</sup>. Hewes, Jer: Collet, Jno. Kinsman, Jno. Gibbons, Walter Martin, Edw<sup>d</sup>. Bezar."<sup>2</sup>

"Henry Drystreet, attested, saith he was tould 20 years ago, that the Prisoner at the Barr was a Witch, and that several cows were bewicht by her; also that James Saunderling's mother tould him that she bewicht her cow, but afterwards said it was a mistake, and that her cow should doe well againe, for it was not her cow but another Persons that should dye."

"Charles Ashcom, attested, saith that Anthony's Wife being asked why she sould her cattle; was because her mother had Bewicht them, having taken the Witchcraft of Hendrick's Cattle, and put it on their oxen; she myght keep but noe other Cattle, and also that one night the Daughter of y<sup>e</sup> Prisoner called him up hastily, and when he came she sayed there was a great Light but just before, and an old woman with a knife in her hand at y<sup>e</sup> Bedd's feet, and therefore she cryed out and desired Jno. Symcock to take away his Calves, or Else she would send them to Hell."

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. i. 93-95.

<sup>2</sup> The jurors were all residents within the district now included in Delaware County.

“James Claypool attested interpritor betwixt the Prop<sup>r</sup> and the Prisoner.”

“The affidavit of Jno. Vanculin read, Charles Asheom being a witness to it.”

“Annakey Coolin, attested, saith her husband tooke the Heart of a Calf that Dyed, as they thought, by Witchcraft, and Boyld it, whereupon the Prisoner at y<sup>e</sup> Barr came in and asked them what they were doing; they said boyling of flesh; she said they had better they had Boyled the Bones, with several other unseemly Expressions.”

“Margaret Mattson saith that she values not Drystreet’s evidence; but if Sanderlin’s mother had come, she would have answered her; also denyeth Charles Ashcoms attestation at her soul, and saith, where is my daughter; let her come and say so.”

“Annakey Cooling’s attestation about the Gees, saying she was never out of her Conoo, and also that she never said any such things concerning the calve’s heart.

“Jno. Cock attested, sayth he knows nothing of the matter.”

“Tho: Baldings attestation was read, and Tho: Bracy attested, saith it is a true copy.”

“The prisoner denyeth all things, and saith that y<sup>e</sup> Witnesses speake only by hear say.”

“After w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> gave the Jury their Charge concerning y<sup>e</sup> Prisoner at y<sup>e</sup> Barr.”

“The Jury went forth, and upon their Returne Brought her in Guilty of haveing the Comon fame of a Witch, but not Guilty in manner and forme as she Shee Stands Indicted.”

“Neels Matson and Antho. Neelson<sup>1</sup> enters into Recognizance of fifty pounds a piece for the good behaviour of Margaret Matson for six months.”

It is to be regretted that the charge given by the Governor has not been preserved, as it may fairly be presumed that it was upon his suggestions that the jury based their very righteous, but rather ridiculous verdict.

The following is a copy of the return made by the Sheriff of the election held by him for Chester County in 1684, with the omission of the recital of his warrant, &c.:

“I have accordingly made my Summons of the freeholders who hath made Choise of those persons following for the service afores<sup>d</sup> by which I thus make my return

for the provencial Concel

william wade [Wood] in y<sup>e</sup> room of Ralph withers

william Claiton for one year

for Assembly John Blunston georg maries Joshua Hastig,  
Robert wade Henry matukes Thomas usher

<sup>1</sup> Neels Matson was the husband and Anthony Neelson the son-in-law of the defendant. See Biographical Sketches in this volume.

“I Heare Declare that they was Lafully Chosen and may freely Appear to make up an Assembly according to Charter in witness whereunto I sett my hand and seale the 10<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>mo</sup> 1684.

“TH. WITHERS.”

Having established a Provincial Court, a Commission for the sale and transfer of lands, and having also conferred the Executive power of the Province upon the Council, with Thomas Lloyd as its President, Governor Penn sailed for England, on the 12<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> month (August) 1684, very much to the regret of many of the inhabitants, and arrived in England early in October. His difficulty with Lord Baltimore was the cause of his early return to his native country.

On the 6<sup>th</sup> of February following (1685), King Charles the Second died, and was succeeded by his brother James, the Duke of York and Albany, who, on the same day, was proclaimed King under the title of James II. This information was communicated by William Penn in a letter to Thomas Lloyd, who on the 11<sup>th</sup> of May laid the same before the Council. On the day following a formal proclamation was published by that body.

As yet, the boundary line between Chester and Philadelphia Counties had not been permanently established. This matter was accomplished by the following Resolution of the Council, adopted on the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1685, in pursuance of certain verbal directions left by the Proprietary.

“Whereas, the Governor in presence of John Symcock and W<sup>m</sup> Wood, was pleased to say & Grant That y<sup>e</sup> bounds of the Countys of Chester & Philadelphia should be as followed, viz :

“That the bounds should begin at the Mill Creek and sloping to y<sup>e</sup> Welsh Township, and thence to Schoolekill, &c. in obedience thereto and confirmation thereof.

“The Councill having seriously Weyed & Considered the same, have & doe hereby Agree and order that y<sup>e</sup> bounds betwixt the said Countys shall be thus ; That is to say :

“The County of Chester to begin at y<sup>e</sup> Mouth or Entrance of Bough Creek, upon Delaware River, being the Upper end of Teneum Island, and soe up that Creek, deviding the said Island from y<sup>e</sup> Land of Andros Boone & company ; from thence along the several courses thereof to a Large Creeke Called Mill Creek ; from thence up the several courses of the said creek to a W: S: W: Line, which Line devided the Liberty Lands of Philadelphia from Severall Tracts of Land belonging to the Welsh & other Inhabitance ; and from thence E: N: E: by a line of Marked Trees, 120 perches more or less ; from thence N: N: W: by the harford [Haverford] Township 1000 perches more or less ; from thence E: N: E: by y<sup>e</sup> Land belonging to Jno: Humphreis 110

perches more or less; from thence N: N: W: by y<sup>e</sup> Land of Jno: Ekley, 880 perches more or less; from Thence Continuing the y<sup>e</sup> said Course to the Scookill River, w<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Scookill River afterwards to be the natural bounds."<sup>1</sup>

This line continues to be the Eastern boundary of Delaware County to the North line of Haverford. The resolution of the Council makes the next course run easterly instead of westerly, and is probably a mistake, as Radnor township never extended further easterly than it now does.

In consequence of Christopher Taylor removing from Bucks County to Tinicum, there were four members of the Council from Chester County, viz: Christopher Taylor, John Simcock, William Wood and Nicholas Newlin.

Charles Ashcom had held the office of Deputy Surveyor for Chester County under the Surveyor-General, Thomas Holme, but the complaints against him were so numerous, and a misunderstanding having arisen between him and Holme, the Council were obliged to issue an order prohibiting him from surveying any more lands in Chester County.

At a meeting of the Council, held on the 22d of the 7th month (September), 1685, information was received from Capt. Lasse Cock that the Indians were willing to dispose of their lands between Upland and Appoquinomy. Thomas Holme, John Simcock, and the Secretary (William Markham), or any two of them, were accordingly deputed to make the purchase. The result was a deed<sup>2</sup> from about a dozen Indian Kings and Sachemakers, with unpronounceable names, executed on the 2d of October, for "all the lands from Quing Quingus, called Duck creek, unto Upland called Chester creek, all along by the west side of the Delaware river and So betweene the Said Creeks Backwards as far as a man can ride in two days with a horse." The consideration did not vary much from what was usual in such cases, except that it included 40 Tomahawks. This grant, with the one that has already been noticed, extinguished the Indian title to the whole of Delaware County.

Notwithstanding these sales of their lands, the Indians had no idea of yielding up the possession before they were required for actual occupation and culture by the whites. They roamed through the forest as freely as ever, and were, sometimes, rather troublesome to the border settlers. This year "the Complaint of y<sup>e</sup> friends, Inhabitants of Concord and Hertford [Haverford] against the Indians, for y<sup>e</sup> Rapine and Destructions of their Hoggs," was laid before the Council. Other inhabitants of the Welsh Tract, besides those of Haver-

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. i. 126.

<sup>2</sup> Penna. Archives, i. 95.

ford, joined in the Complaint; but what action was taken by the Council to abate the evil, further than to send for "y<sup>e</sup> respective Indian Kings, with all speed," to appear before them, is not known.

In the proceedings of the Chester Court for this year, several orders are made in respect to the New Court House and prison. The collectors of the levy for their erection are to "be considered, for their time and paines, twelve pence in the pound;" Joseph Humphrey and Thomas Norberry are appointed collectors of the levy for Newtown, which now makes its first appearance as a township; Darby township is to pay Lassie Dalbo, or his assigns, "seven pounds two shillings & six pence out of the assessment for the court house & prison, if they see they can soe doe with safety;" and William Dalbo, "so much as he can make appear to be due for his work done on the Court House and prison," out of the levies raised for that purpose in said township. Nor was the building to be exclusively occupied for judicial purposes and the incarceration of criminals. Its location, convenient to Chester Creek, gave it commercial advantages that were not overlooked in its construction. Hence it was ordered by the Court, "that all people that shall make use of the Court house for *Sellerage* of any Goods, shall for every Tonne pay after the rate of three shillings four pence a Tonne, for any time not exceeding a week; and for what time it shall continue afterwards, halfe soe much."<sup>1</sup>

There was another levy ordered this year, partly, no doubt, on account of the New Court-house and prison. This assessment imposed a tax of 2s. 6d. per 100 acres on lands belonging to residents, and 3s. on that of non-residents; on free male inhabitants, from 16 years of age to 60, a poll tax of 2s. 6d., and upon servants 1s. 3d. The collectors were authorized to receive this tax in good merchantable Indian Corn at the rate of 2s. 8d. per bushel, Wheat at 4s. 6d., and Rye at 3s. 6d. Before the collection was made these prices were raised to 5s. per bushel for wheat, 4s. for rye, and 3s. for corn.

A practice had now become general for constables, and sometimes for supervisors, at the expiration of their official terms, to come into Court, report "*all was well*," and receive their discharge. The following is given as a specimen of the usual minute made in such cases:

"Samuel Bradshaw, Constable for the last year for Darby, made his returne, '*all was well*,' whereupon Edmund Cartelidge was elected to serve and attested for the ensuing year."

<sup>1</sup> This court-house and prison was the first building specially erected in Chester for the administration of justice. It was doubtless built of logs, and not very well adapted to the purposes for which it was erected.

Jeremy Collett held the office of Sheriff this year. Robert Eyre was continued as Clerk. The office of "peace makers" was held by Caleb Pusey, Randall Vernon and Walter Faucit. Their sittings had become such a regular business that it was known as "*the monthly Court.*"

Heretofore the usual punishment inflicted by the Court for criminal offences, had been the imposition of a fine; imprisonment was out of the question, for want of a jail. This desideratum being now supplied, a reasonable hope might have been entertained that our Quaker Justices would have been satisfied with the incarceration of the violators of the law. But imprisonment was an expensive mode of punishment that the early settlers, most of whom were in straitened circumstances, could not have borne. Hence the law of necessity prevailed over the pleadings of humanity; and we find our County Court, for the first time, resorting to Corporal punishment, just as they had been provided with the means of carrying into effect the more mild and humane sentence of imprisonment. The first sentence, directing the infliction of Corporal punishment, was passed by the February Court of this year, and what is remarkable, the place of its execution was not at the seat of justice.<sup>1</sup> With the omission of the name, the following is the sentence pronounced:

"——— ———, being convicted of stealing money out of the house of William Browne, was ordered twelve stripes on his bear backe, well laide on att the Common Whipping post at Chichester,<sup>1</sup> the 4th Instant, between the 10th and 11th hours in the morning."

In the next case both modes of punishment are resorted to, being the first sentence of imprisonment:

"——— ———, being lawfully convicted for abusing and menacing the magistracy of this county, was ordered twenty-one lashes att the publick whipping post on his beare backe, well laid on, and 14 days imprisonment at hard labour in the house of Correction."

This sentence very clearly illustrates the ideas prevalent at this time, of the necessity that existed for maintaining the independence and dignity of the judiciary. Evidence of this feeling pervades the Court records, from those of the Upland Court, for more than half a century. At the same time another person "was fined, for his contempt of the Court, 40s., in not appearing when lawfully summoned, and for abusing the officers of the Court."

<sup>1</sup> It appears probable that means were provided in several places within the county for the infliction of corporal punishment, authorized to be inflicted by a magistrate. As late as 1732 a pair of stocks were authorized to be built in Lower Darby. (See Upper Darby Township Book.)

At the October Court, of this year, it was "ordered that the township of Chichester extend its bounds as formerly laid out by Charles Asheom, untill further order."

A sufficient number of Welsh Friends had now made settlements in Radnor to establish an independent meeting for worship in that township, the name of David Meridith, being the first that appears in the Haverford Records as belonging to that particular meeting. The early meetings of Radnor were held at the houses of John Jerman and John Evans; the first marriage in Radnor being solemnized at the dwelling of the latter on the 2d of the 3d month, (May,) 1686, between Richard Ormes, of Philadelphia, and Mary Tyder, of Radnor. Notwithstanding the line had been run between Philadelphia and Chester Counties, leaving Haverford and Radnor in the latter, the Welsh settlers of those townships had no idea of being separated from their Welsh friends of Merion, and still insisted on being included within the limits of Philadelphia County. Being attached to the Quarterly Meeting of Philadelphia, the Haverford Monthly Meeting contributed towards the erection of the Centre Square meeting-house, now being erected. The amounts subscribed by the several meetings will indicate the extent of the settlements at this time in the vicinity of each:

Radnor contributed	-	-	£1	7s.	6d.
Haverford	"	-	6	0	0
Merion	"	-	6	5	0

From the south-western corner of the County the settlements had extended up into the country as far as Birmingham, at the commencement of this year. At the close of last year (1685) James Browne conveyed two acres of land to trustees for the use "of the people of God called Quakers in the township of Chichester." On this land, without much delay, it was agreed to build a meeting-house, and some time afterwards, to fence in a grave-yard. This is the site of the present Chichester meeting-house and burial-ground. The first subscription amounted to £36 4s., and was contributed by twenty-six persons. Up to this time the monthly meetings appear to have been held at Marcus Hook, (Chichester,) but in October, 1686, a monthly meeting, for the first time, was held at Concord, and for some years afterwards, the place of holding it was varied, but it was generally at private houses—at Edward Bezer's, in Bethel; at William Brainton's, (Brinton's,) in Birmingham; at John Kinsman's, in Chichester; at Robert Piles', in Bethel; at John Harding's, in Chichester, &c.

John Symcock was re-elected a member of Council from Chester County for three years, and Francis Harrison to serve

in the place of William Wood, now deceased. David Lloyd, who appears to have just arrived in the country, presented to the Council his Commission from the Governor, as Attorney-General of the Province, dated the 24th of the 2d month (April,) 1686, and was duly qualified into office.

Our staid settlers were rarely much affected by events that were transpiring in England, but the affair of the Duke of Monmouth was too serious a matter to pass entirely unnoticed. The following order of the Court is evidence that the Justices were willing, at least, to make a *show* of their loyalty after the unfortunate result of the Duke's foray into England was known.

“Ordered that the Sheriff take into custody the body of David Lewis upon suspicion of Treason, as also the body of Robert Cloud for concealing the same, for that he the said Robert Cloud being attested before this Court, declared that upon the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of the weeke before Christmas last att the house of George Foreman, the said David Lewis did declare in his hearing that he was *accused* for being concerned with the Duke of Monmouth in the West Country.” They were both bound over to appear at the next Provincial Court.

A spirit of improvement now begins to show itself. Orders are issued by the Court for the erection of two bridges—one “to Albertus Hendrickson, Supervisor of the Highways belonging to Chester, to forthwith erect a *horse bridge* in such a place as the grand jury have already laid it out”—the other “to Bartholomew Coppeck Supervisor of the Highways for Croome Creek, to forthwith erect a bridge in the Kings road over said Croome Creek.”

Besides determining upon the sites of the aforesaid two bridges, the Grand Jury laid out and made “return of a Highway from Bethel to Chichester (Marcus Hook) sixty foote broad.” The return is given as a specimen of the manner in which roads were laid out in these very early times.

“Beginning at the side of Concord toward the river, on the street or Highway of Concord, first through the land of John Gibbons, his house on the right side—then through the land of Robert Southry late deceased, his house on the left side; thence through Robert Pile's land, his house on the right hand—then through Joseph Bushell's land, his house on the left hand—Then through Francis Smith's land—Then through Thomas Garrett's land, his house on the right hand—Thence through Francis Harrison's and Jacob Chandler's land down the point to a small branch of Naaman's Creek—Thence up the hill to the first inclosed field of Francis Harrison, the field on the left hand; then through James Brown's land, thence down to another branch of of Naaman's Creek, through Walter Marten's land up to the

point, his house on the right hand—Thence through Jeremy Collets land bearing toward the left hand, his house standing on the left hand—from thence to the lands of Chichester, beginning att the head of a small swamp, on the left hand—thence downe Crosse the King's road or Highway towards the foot of the Hill, to a lyne tree marked with 5 notches,—thence downe to the river's side, the lyne between James Brown & William Clayton Jr."

At the following Court, the inhabitants of Bethel and Concord presented a paper signifying "their good-liking of the road lately laid out by the jury to Chichester." Up to the present time a road has been continued over nearly the same ground.

Fence viewers, two for each township or district, are for the first time appointed this year. Also a lawyer, for the first time, appears in a criminal case, and "pleads as attorney to the King." This officer was Charles Pickering, who no doubt held his appointment under David Lloyd, who had been recently commissioned Attorney General. This first legal effort on behalf of the Crown, though not successful in establishing the guilt of the prisoner, did not fail to mystify the case sufficiently to induce the jury to couple with their verdict of acquittal, that he was "*guilty of suspicious circumstances in relation to the indictment;*" upon which he was bound over to appear at the next Court.

The very recently erected Court-house and prison, it may be judged, from the following minute in respect to the sale of them, did not give satisfaction:

"The Court, in behalf of the county, have bargained and sold unto Robert Wade, his heirs and assigns, the court house and prison att Chester; upon consideration whereof the said Wade doe oblige himself, his heirs Executors & assigns to defray all charges which are already due from the first erecting said houses; provided, that from the day of the date hereof to the full end and term of two years and a half, the said Robert Wade shall have liberty to reimburst what moneys he have alread received of the levie raised in this county towards the purchase and building of said houses. Upon all which this Court engage to make the said Wade a firm and sure title to said houses and to give him lawful & quiet possession." At the same time, "James Saunderlaine for himself his heirs and assigns doe promise this Court a Convenient peese of Land in the town of Chester, where they may erect a Court house and Prison, and to make a firm title to the same, to the proper use and behoof of this County."

The first Court, under the name of a *Court of Equity* for Chester County, was held this year. It was held by the Justices of the Common Pleas, under the title of Commissioners, as will be seen by the following extract from the Record:—

“ATT A COURT OF EQUITY held att Chester the 5<sup>th</sup> day in the 1<sup>st</sup> week of the 10<sup>th</sup> month 1686.

“*Commissioners* present:—John Blunstone, John Simcocke, George Maris, Bartholomew Coppock, Samuel Levis, Robert Wade, Robert Pile.—Robert Eyre Clerk.”

Only two causes were tried.

The municipal divisions of the settled parts of the County had not as yet been definitely fixed, and some appear to have been recognized by the Court that never had any established boundary, and only a very temporary existence. Up to the close of 1686, officers had been appointed for the following places: Chester, Chichester, Providence, Amosland, Darby, Bethel, Concord, Springfield, Marple, Newtown, Birmingham, Northby, and Gilead.

Chichester included both townships of that name, and so of Providence and Darby—Calcon Hook having been added to the latter township this year. *Northby* included the whole or part of Aston, and *Gilead* was probably in Edgmont. During the following year, 1687, Ridley, Middletown, Aston, Thornbury,<sup>1</sup> and Edgmont are recognized by the Court as townships, and supplied by appointment with one or more officers.

Grand Juries, which, for two or three years after the establishment of Penn's government, were hardly regarded as a necessity in the administration of justice, had now assumed an importance scarcely equaled by the Court itself. Both public wants and the neglect of official duties were promptly brought to the notice of the Court, while evil doers could scarcely hope to escape their scrutinizing vigilance. But holding office during the whole year, this vigilance, after a time, degenerated, in each Grand Juror, into a kind of Quaker Puritanical surveillance, and subjected to the exposure of judicial investigation every slight departure from strict moral rectitude. Many matters were presented that had better been rectified by the kind offices of the friends of the party; or from the evils that resulted from their exposure, been allowed to pass into oblivion unnoticed. If there was anything to make the practice tolerable, it was the impartiality with which it was exercised; the Justices of the Court and even Grand Jurors themselves were sometimes the subjects of these presentments.

At the first Court in this year the township of Chester was presented “for not finding and making a foot Bridge over the mill creek (Chester Creek), in the Kings Highway hard by William Woodmancies.”

At the same Court, Caleb Pusey “Petitioned against Thomas Coborne for setting a water mill above him upon Upland Creek.”

<sup>1</sup> The whole of the townships of Thornbury and Birmingham, as at first laid out, will be included in our narrative up to the division of the County in 1789.

But the Court "considering the premises, and finding it to be for the common good, dispenseth therewith." The propriety of erecting this mill was not wholly left to the decision of our County Court. The petition of "about three score people inhabitants of Chester County," was presented to the Provincial Council, "setting forth the great want of a Mill in their parts, and requesting a permission for Thomas Coebourne to goe forward with y<sup>e</sup> building, and setting up his mill on Chester Creek." Whereupon the Council express a willingness "to give incouragement to y<sup>e</sup> Procedure of Thomas Cobourne in the finishing of his mill that he is now about, for y<sup>e</sup> urgent necessity of y<sup>e</sup> contrey, Reserving to y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> his Proprietary Ship." This mill, it is supposed, occupied the site of what is now "Dutton's Mill."<sup>1</sup>

At the June Court, the want of a bridge over Chester Creek, on the King's road, is again presented by the Grand Jury; the same want, for Ridley and Crum Creeks, is also presented. Quite a number of persons were presented and fined for being drunk, and some for suffering others to be drunk in their houses; for selling liquor to the Indians, or for keeping an Ordinary without license. In one "liquor trial," the terms "*Punch and Tife*" are used by a witness as names for drinks then in use. Drunkenness appears to have been a growing evil, and, as at the present day, much of the time of the Court was occupied with cases connected with the illegal sale or immoderate use of liquor. The following is among the presentments of the Grand Jury this year:—

"The Grand Jury doe also present Anne Neales,<sup>2</sup> Widow, for keeping and harbouring doggs that worries and kills her neighbours Hoggs; as alsoe for deteining in her service one Indian

<sup>1</sup> Caleb Pusey made a further effort to prevent the erection of this rival mill through the instrumentality of the Commissioners of Property. The following singular mandate, issued by William Markham and Jno. Goodson, members of the board (which Cobourne disregarded), will explain the whole matter:—

"To Thos. Cobourne, of Chester County."

"Whereas we the Proprietary Deputies (upon complaint made to us by Caleb Pusey that thou wast about to set up a mill in Chester Co. to the great damage of the mill there under the charge of the s<sup>d</sup> Caleb pusey which hath been of vast charge to the owners thereof & but of little profits (yet) toward defray<sup>s</sup> any part thereof,) did on the 22<sup>d</sup> Inst. obligingly send to thee to give thee notice thereof and to desire thou wouldst, y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> following answer the s<sup>d</sup> complaint before us in the Council Room at Phil. but instead thereof thou sent a letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> inst. by w<sup>h</sup> we perceive thou dost not only contemn the proprietarys authority & endeavour to subvert his dominion over all the water and soile within this his province of Penns<sup>a</sup> as he is chief prop<sup>s</sup> thereof, but likewise intended to persist in the build<sup>s</sup> the mill afores<sup>d</sup> to the damage of the other mill and contempt of the proprietaryship"

"We therefore in the prop<sup>s</sup> name will and require thee to desist from building the s<sup>d</sup> mill (with<sup>t</sup> positive orders from the prop<sup>s</sup> for the same) or any way hinder the true course of the water of the s<sup>d</sup> Cr or any part thereof by draw<sup>s</sup> it out of its own proper channel or stop or any other way molest the same upon thy peril.—Giv<sup>n</sup> &c. 30<sup>th</sup> 5 mo. 1687." *Minutes of Property Book C.* p. 6. *Harrisburg.*—The closing paragraph was ordered to be read to Thomas Cobourn, and then "to be nailed up at the mill he is building."

<sup>2</sup> She was the widow of Neals Laerson.

boy Chato, who with the said dogg, have been found to worry & kill the neighbours hogs as aforesaid." Anne was fined 10s., although she denied the ownership of the vicious dog; and Andrew Friend<sup>1</sup> became bound "to the King and Governor in 20£ for the Indian boy's Cato's good [behaviour] towards all the Kings Leidge people."

The rapid spread of population over the whole extent of territory now included within our County, created a necessity for highways. Hence we find the Grand Jury much engaged in this and the following year in laying out roads. A road was laid out from Birmingham to Concord, from thence to the bridge near Chester mill, and from thence to Chester. This road passed "the Hamlet of Bethell." Another road was laid out, "from Edgmont to the Kings High way in Chester, being a sixty foote road;" another "from Newtown, Marple & Springfield to the landing at Amosland," and also one from Darby to Haverford. This last road was laid out "by the Grand Jury and *other neighbours*," under an order from the Court "that the township of Darby finde out a convenient High way from thence to the township of Hartford."

Neither was the Provincial Council neglectful in providing our early settlers with highways. "Upon y<sup>e</sup> Reading y<sup>e</sup> petition of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Radnor, Complayning y<sup>t</sup> part of y<sup>e</sup> road y<sup>t</sup> leades to the ferry of Philadelphia is fenced in, & more likely to be, it was Ord<sup>d</sup> y<sup>t</sup> John Bevan, Henry Lewis, David Meridith, John Evans, Barnabas Wilcox & Tho. Ducket, meet within fourteen days, to view or agree upon as conveniently as may be, a Road from y<sup>e</sup> Place aforesaid to y<sup>e</sup> ferry, and y<sup>e</sup> Like Convenient road from Darby to y<sup>e</sup> ferry aforesaid, by y<sup>e</sup> said Barnabas Willecox, Tho. Ducket, with John Blunston & Joshua fearne, by y<sup>e</sup> time aforesaid, and to return y<sup>e</sup> same &c."

The early records that have been examined in the preparation of this work, establish the fact that the wolves congregated very much in the vicinity of the settlements—that they were more numerous in the neighborhood of the Delaware after considerable settlements had been made, than when the country was first visited by the Dutch and Swedes. This is accounted for by the introduction of domestic animals, which furnished an easy prey for these voracious creatures. Their depredations had become so alarming, that this year it became necessary to order a levy for *their* destruction, as well as "other hurtful vermine."

The rate of this levy was one shilling per 100 acres upon occupied, and eighteen pence upon unoccupied lands, and a poll tax of one shilling upon freemen between the ages of 16 years and 60, and sixpence upon servants of the same age.

<sup>1</sup> Andrew Friend was the eldest son of Neals Learson by his wife Anne.

The Court, from time to time, has transacted business proper for an *Orphans' Court*, but the first Court under that name was held "att Chester on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day, in the 1<sup>st</sup> weeke, of the 8<sup>th</sup> month [October] 1687."

John Bristow was this year elected to the Provincial Council from Chester County, in the room of Francis Harrison. The Executive power of the provincial government was now vested in five Commissioners of State, any three of whom could act as deputy or Lieutenant Governor. The first to act in this capacity were Thomas Lloyd, Robert Turner, Arthur Cook, John Simcock and John Eckley.<sup>1</sup>

A history of Delaware County would be incomplete without some account of what, in ancient times, was familiarly known as "The Welsh Tract." This intended *Barony* had its origin in the desire of the Welsh purchasers of Pennsylvania lands to be seated together, and in a promise exacted from Penn before leaving Wales, that this desire should be gratified. The survey of the Welsh Tract was authorized by the following Warrant from the Proprietary:

"Whereas divers considerable persons among y<sup>e</sup> Welsh Friends have requested me y<sup>t</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> Lands Purchased of me by those of North Wales and South Wales, together with y<sup>e</sup> adjacent counties to y<sup>m</sup>, as Haverfordshire, Shropshire and Cheshire, about forty thousand acres, may be lay<sup>d</sup> out contiguously as one *Barony*, alledging y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> number allready come and suddenly to come, are such as will be capable of planting y<sup>e</sup> same much w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> proportion allowed by y<sup>e</sup> custom of y<sup>e</sup> country, & so not lye in large and useless vacancies. And because I am inclined and determined to agree and favour y<sup>m</sup> w<sup>th</sup> any reasonable Conveniency & priviledge: I do hereby charge thee & strictly require thee to lay out y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> tract of Land in as uniform a manner, as conveniently may be, upon y<sup>e</sup> West side of Skoolkill river, running three miles upon y<sup>e</sup> same, & two miles backward, & then extend y<sup>e</sup> parallell w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> river six miles and to run westwardly so far as till y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> quantity of land be Completely surveyed unto y<sup>m</sup>.—Given at Pennsbury, y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> mo. 1684."<sup>2</sup>

WILL: PENN."

"To Tho: Holmes, Surveyor-General."

In pursuance of this Warrant, the Surveyor-General, on the 4th of the 2d month (April), 1684, issued an order to his deputy, David Powell, and after reciting it he directs him "to survey and sett out unto the said purchasers the said quantity

<sup>1</sup> It appears that Nicholas Moore and James Claypool were at first appointed two of these Commissioners. See Janney's *Life of Penn*, 277; Proud, i. 377. They never acted.

<sup>2</sup> Surveyor-General's office, Harrisburg.

of land, there, in manner as before expressed, and in method of townships lately appointed by the Governor att five thousand acres for a townshipp and to be directed (for placing the villages of each Township and division of the purchasors) by Thomas Lloyd Master of the Rolls who is principally concerned therein, unto whose care and prudence is recommended the ordering and managing of this affair to the content and satisfaction of the said purchasors and make me a true return of the original field work and protracted figures, as well as the distinct quantity of each purchasor, &c."

The survey was probably made before the end of 1684. Soon after, encroachments were made by others within its limits, and particularly by Charles Ashchom, a very troublesome Deputy Surveyor. In consequence thereof the Welsh inhabitants petitioned to the Proprietary's deputies against these intrusions, who after they had "well weighed the mater, truly considered the case, and rightly understanding the Governors intention in granting the warrant," issued their mandate on the 25th day of the 5th month (July), 1687, forbidding such intrusions, and making void what had been done within the prescribed limits, which are given as follows:—"Beginning att the Schoolkill, thence running W. S. W. by the City liberties 2256 perches to Darby Creek. Thence following up the several courses thereof to New Towne Line, Thence up the said line N. N. W. 448 perches, Thence S. S. W. and by W. by New Towne, 988 perches, to a corner post by Crumb Creek, Thence down the several courses thereof 460 perches, Thence W. and by S. by a line of trees 1920 perches, Thence E. and by N. by a line of trees, 3040 perches, Thence E. and by S. 1120 perches, Thence S. S. E. 256 perches, Thence E. N. E. 640 perches, Thence S. S. E. 1204 perches, Thence E. N. E. 668 perches to the Schoolkill, Thence down the several courses thereof to the place of beginning."—The only draft of the Welsh tract that has been found in the Surveyor-General's office does not entirely agree with this survey.

The Welsh settlers not only contemplated having their settlements together, but expected to constitute one municipal district, in order that they might manage their affairs in their own way. They certainly had grounds for this expectation; and consequently when the division line was run between Philadelphia and Chester Counties, through the Welsh tract, and separating the Welsh settlements of Radnor and Haverford from those of Merion, it gave rise to much dissatisfaction, which will be noticed hereafter.

The Monthly Meeting of Chester was, this year, removed to the house of Walter Faucet of Ridley, who had been recently authorized by the Council to keep an ordinary. It would seem

strange at this day to hold a religious meeting at a public house, but at that time and under the circumstances there was a real necessity for it. A number of the persons who attended this meeting resided at the distance of ten miles. Entertainment for themselves and horses was necessary, but from their numbers, to receive it without compensation, would have been oppressive.

The settlements about Darby increased very rapidly, and the settlers being all Quakers, it became inconvenient to hold their meetings any longer at a private house. This year John Blunston, at whose house the meetings had been held, acknowledged a deed in open Court "for one acre of land in the township of Darby, to build a meeting-house thereon, to the use of the said township for ever, to exercise the true worship of God therein." The meeting-house was erected during the following year (1688). Its site was doubtless on the hill within the grounds now occupied as a graveyard. The minutes are silent as to the character of the structure, except one, which records an agreement to have it "lined within." It was doubtless built of logs. The first marriage accomplished within it, was that of John Marshall to Sarah Smith, in February, 1689. Though built in 1688, it was not finished till the next year. At a monthly meeting held in October, 1689, it was "ordered that all belonging to y<sup>e</sup> meeting, shall come every one a day, to worke at y<sup>e</sup> meeting house, and that four come a day till all the work be done."

In 1687 it was agreed by the Chester Monthly Meeting, "that Bartholmew Coppock, James Kennerly, Randal Vernon, and Caleb Pusey, do agree and contract with such workmen or men, as they shall think fit, to build a meeting house at Chester 24 foot square and 10 foot high in the walls."

On the first of March, 1688, Urin Keen conveyed, in trust, to John Simcox, Thomas Brasey, John Bristow, Caleb Pusey, Randal Vernon, Thomas Vernon, Joshua Hastings, Mordecai Maddock, Thomas Martin, Richard Few, Walter Fauset, and Edward Carter, a lot in Chester, "beginning at said Urin's lot or Garding, and so running, 60 foot along and fronting the street towards the prison house, thence down the lower edge in Chester Creek—thence along the creek 60 foot—thence to the place of beginning \* \* \* \* \* to the use and behoof of the said Chester—the people of God called Quakers & their successors forever." It might be inferred that a new meeting-house was built about this time, and upon the lot of ground thus conveyed. It will be seen, however, as we proceed, that the erection of the meeting-house was postponed for some time.

The evil resulting from the use of intoxicating drinks, being most striking among the *Indians*, the sale of it to them first

claimed the attention of Friends. A strong testimony against the practice, was about this time received from the yearly meeting. The approval of this paper was attested by the signatures of the principal male members of the Chester Monthly Meeting to the number of seventy-six. This array of witnesses does not only show the magnitude of the evil as it existed among them, but it gives some idea of the extent to which the settlements had progressed at this early period. Seventeen persons give their approval of the same testimony on behalf of Chichester and Concord Monthly Meeting.

A portion of the minutes of Haverford Meeting, at about this period, being lost, the date of the erection of the first meeting-house at that place cannot be precisely ascertained. There are however undoubted facts to show that it was erected in 1688 or 1689. The first marriage solemnized at "*Haverford Meeting House*," was that of Lewis David to Florence Jones, at a meeting held 1st mo. (March) 20th, 1690.

The Justices of the Court were in the practice of holding what they termed "*Petty Sessions*," at other places than the seat of justice. Thus in the proceedings of the regular sessions, it is recorded that "Richard Buffington was called to the bar to answer his contempt of an order of *Petty Sessions*, held on the 27<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> month last at George Foremans'—Remitted, paying his fees." George Foreman lived at Marcus Hook.

It was ordered by the court, "that Upper and *Nether Providence* and Ridley, doe for this time repair the Bridge in the King's road near Walter Fawsetts', upon Croome Creeke." The *King's road*, running from Philadelphia to the lower Counties, was located higher up than at present. It crossed Ridley Creek near Shoemakerville, and Chester Creek above Upland. It was laid out, (if laid out at all,) so as to head the tide in the several creeks.<sup>1</sup> Providence has heretofore constituted but one township.

On the 2nd of the 8th month, the Grand Jury report that they "doe lay out a street and a landing upon the creek to the corner soe far as over against the North West Corner of the court house fifty foote in breadth and from thence up to the said Chester towne for a street thirty foote in Breadthe."

One of the presentments of the Grand Jury was ——— of Concord "for travelling on the first day of the week, being the 21<sup>st</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> month in the year 1688, with a yoke of oxen and a wayne, and a horse or mare before them."

They likewise presented "the road between George Willards fence and Jonathan Hayes for being not passable; likewise the *mill way to Darby* Creek, to be cut both in the township of

<sup>1</sup> See map of early settlements.

Marple." This refers to the earliest erected mill on Cobb's Creek, known as "Haverford Mill."

The Grand Jury of this year fully maintain the character of that tribunal in these times, for vigilance and diligence. Besides what has been mentioned, and a variety of other presentments, all the roads formerly laid out were reviewed by them, without being more definitely located, or having their routes materially changed. A new road was also laid out from Thornbury to Middletown.

Notwithstanding the kind feelings that had been cultivated between the natives and the English settlers, the latter were not entirely free from apprehensions of danger. This is shown by a great alarm that prevailed this year, which was caused by two Indian women of New Jersey, communicating to an old *Dutch* inhabitant near *Chester*, the report of an intended insurrection of the Indians, which was to happen on the next fourth day of the week. Several influential Friends, being sensible that no reasonable cause for such an attack could exist, endeavored to appease the people. But the apprehension of danger, as is usual, increased the evidence of its existence. About 10 o'clock on the night preceding the dreaded day, a messenger arrived at *Chester*, *out of the woods*, and told the people that three families, about nine miles distant, were all cut off by the *Indians*. A *Friend*, then at *Chester* with two young men, about midnight proceeded to the reported scene of the outrage. They found empty houses, but no evidence of murder; their occupants under the prevailing alarm, having fled to the houses of their parents at *Ridley Creek*. The master of one of these families, being from home, had been informed that five hundred Indians were actually collected at *Naaman's Creek* in pursuit of their design to kill the English. So much was he alarmed, that as he was approaching his house, he imagined he heard his boy crying out "*What shall I do, my Dame is Killed.*" Instead therefore of going to his house, he ran off to acquaint the government at *Philadelphia*, but was persuaded to return. The report, however, soon reached the city, when a messenger was immediately dispatched to *Marcus Hook* to inquire into the truth of it. He quickly returned with a confirmation of the report in a varied form—the 500 Indians were at an Indian town on the *Brandywine*; and having a lame king, they had carried him off together with all their women and children.

The Council were sitting in *Philadelphia*, when one of them,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Proud*, from whose history this account has been substantially copied, supposes this member to have been *Caleb Pusey*, but *Caleb* was not a member of Council that year. He was a member of the Assembly in 1687. There is no reference to an Indian insurrection in the minutes of Council for 1688, but the minutes for 1689, show that considerable alarm existed on account of an anticipated attack from both the French and the Indians.

who lived in Chester County, voluntarily offered *himself* to go to the Indian encampment, provided five others were named to accompany him; and to proceed without weapons. This being agreed upon, the party rode to the place designated; but instead of meeting with 500 warriors, they found the *old King* quietly lying with his lame foot on the ground, and his head on a pillow—the women at work and the children at play. When informed of their mission, the old man was displeased, and said the Indian women who raised the report ought to be *burnt* to death; adding that the Indians had nothing against the *English*, but at the same time reminded the men, that about £15 was still due on the land that had been purchased from them; which the messengers assured him should be paid. Thus terminated the most serious *Indian trouble* that ever befell the European inhabitants of the land now embraced within the limits of Delaware County.

At the earnest solicitation of Thomas Lloyd, to be released from the cares of government, that worthy gentleman, with his associated Commissioners, was this year superseded by the appointment, by William Penn, of John Blackwell as his Lieutenant Governor.

Besides the Indian conveyances that have already been noticed, there was still another executed, in 1685, for all the lands “lying between Macopanackan als. Upland, now called Chester river or creek, and the river or creek of Pemapeeka, now called Dublin creek, Beginning at the hill called Conshohockin, on the River Manaiunck or Skoolkill, from thence extends in a parallell line to the said Macopanackan als. Chester creek, by a South-Westerly course, and from the said Conshohocken hill to y<sup>e</sup> afore-said Pemapeeka, als. Dublin creek so far as the creek extends, and so from thence North westerly back into y<sup>e</sup> Woods, to make up Two full Daies journey as far as a man can go in two dayes from the said station of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> parallell line at Pemapeeka, also beginning at the said parallell Macopanackan, als. Chester creek, and so from thence up the said creek as far as it extends; and from thence North Westerly back into the Woods to make up Two full Dayes Journey, as far as a man can go in two dayes from the s<sup>d</sup> station of the s<sup>d</sup> parallell line at y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Macopanackan als. Chester creek.”<sup>1</sup>

Some delay occurred before arrangements were made for ascertaining the western boundary of the above strangely described purchase; but when made, it will be seen by the following letter and annexed diagram, that it was not without ample preparations for obtaining the greatest possible distance out of the “two full Daies Journey:”

<sup>1</sup> Penn. Archives, i. 92.

“*Philadelphia.*” “To my very loving friends, Shakhoppoh, Secanning, Malebore, Tangoras, *Indian Kings*, and to Maskecasho, Wawarim, Tenoughan, Terrecka, Nessonhaikin, *Indian Sakemakers*, and the rest concerned.”

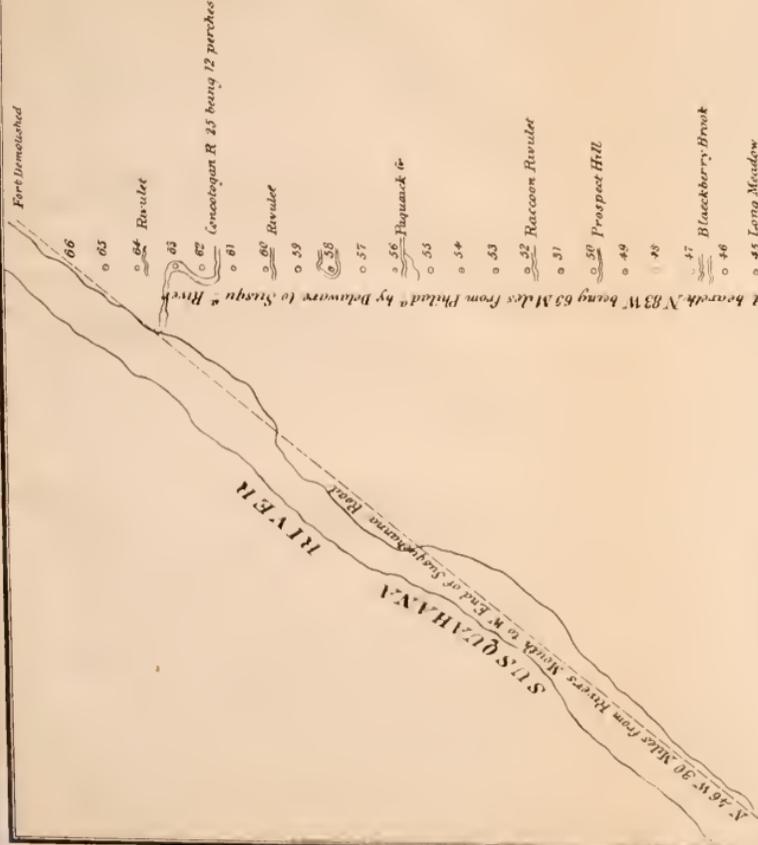
“Whereas I have purchased and bought of you, the Indian Kings and Sackamakies for the use of Governor William Penn all yo<sup>r</sup> land from Pemapeeka Creek to Upland Creek and so backward to the Chesapeak Bay and Susquehanna Two days Journey, that is to say as far as a man can go in two days, as under the hands and seals of you the said Kings may appear and to the end I may have a certain knowledge of the lands backward, and that I may be enabled and be provided against the time for Running the said two days Journey, I do hereby appoint and authorize my loving friend Benjamin Chambers of Philadelphia, with a convenient number of men to assist him, to mark out a Westerly line from Philadelphia to Susquehannah, that the said line may be prepared and made ready for going the said two days Journey backward hereafter, when notice is given to you the said kings or some of you at the time of going the said line, and I do hereby desire and require in the name of our said Govern<sup>r</sup> Penn that none of you said kings, Sakamakies or any other Indians whatsoever that haue formerly been concerned in the said tracts of land, do presume to offer any interruption or Hindrance in making out this said line, but rather I expect yo<sup>r</sup> furtherance and assistance, if occasion be herein, and that you will be kind and loving to my said friend Benjamin Chambers and his company for which I shall on the Govern<sup>r</sup>s behalf, be kind and loving to you hereafter as occasion may require.

Witness my hand and seal this 7<sup>th</sup> day of the 5<sup>th</sup> mo. called July, being the fourth year of the reign of our great King of England &c. and 8<sup>th</sup> year of our Proprietary William Penn's government.  
THOS HOLME.”

This document is certified by Jacob Taylor, as being “a true copy from the original.”<sup>1</sup> The diagram, which is without date, was probably made from a survey executed this year, and in pursuance of the foregoing notice. It shows that the line run passed directly through this County; the dwellings of four well-known early immigrants being marked on it within the limits of Delaware County.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Surveyor-Gen. office, Harrisburg, “Old Surveys and Register of Land Warrants,” Book 14.

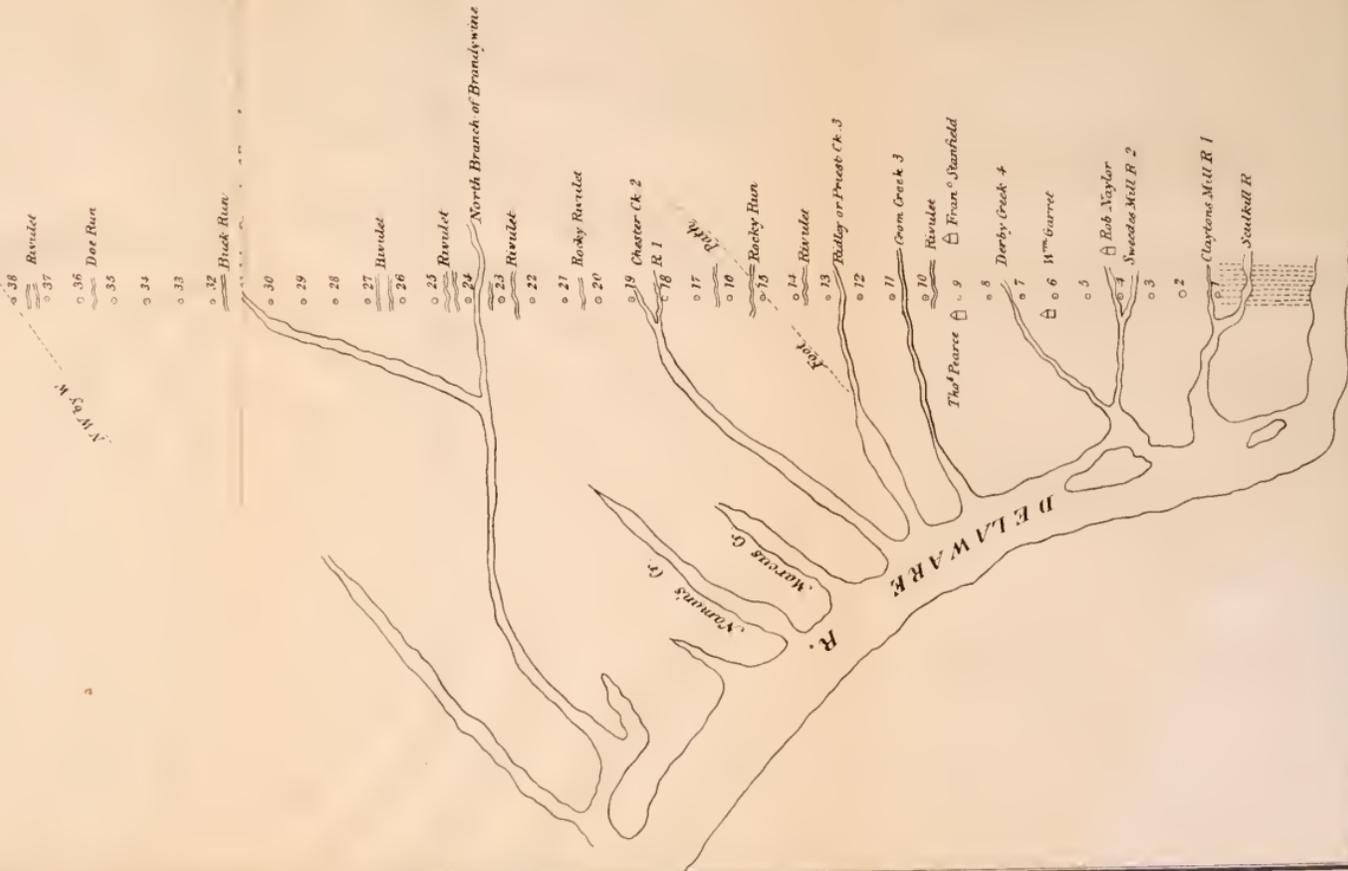
<sup>2</sup> The starting-point of the line run for the two days' walk, as indicated by the diagram, does not seem to correspond with the deed, and the course of the line, as is shown by “A map of the South East part of Pennsylvania,” by John Taylor, on file in the Surveyor-General's office, was due west. Still the walk might not have commenced at the beginning of the line, and a little variation in the course was not a matter of much consequence to the Indians. The dwelling marked “Thos. Pearce” on the diagram, was the residence of *Thomas Pearson*, the maternal grandfather of Benj. West, the painter.



**DIAGRAM**

of a line run due West preparatory to ascertaining the Western boundary of a tract of land purchased from SIKKHOPOH and other Indians in 1685.

This Road hence N 83° W being 63 Miles from Philad<sup>a</sup> by Delaware to Susque<sup>a</sup> River  
Indian title marked





Bartholomew Coppock was elected a member of the Provincial Council this year.

Towards the close of the year 1688, Governor Blackwell issued a new commission to the Justices and Sheriffs of the several counties. Those of Chester county had continued to act under their old commissions, which coming to the ears of his Excellency as he passed through Chester, he availed himself of the opportunity afforded by the next meeting of Council to reprimand John Simcock, John Bristow and Bartholomew Coppock, jr., who were Justices of the Court as well as Members of Council. After debating the matter "it was thought advisable, and agreed that a General Sessions should be called," specially for the purpose of making proclamation of the new Commissions of the Justices of Chester County. This took place on the 19th of the 1st mo., (March) 1689, when the Commissions constituting John Simcock, John Bristow, Bartholomew Coppock, jr., John Blunston, George Maris, Francis Harrison and Nicholas Newlin, Justices, and Joshua Fearn, Sheriff, were read and published in due form.

Notwithstanding the line run in 1685 between Philadelphia and Chester Counties, put Haverford and Radnor in the latter county, the Welsh inhabitants of those townships refused to recognize the validity of the division. This led some of the Justices and other inhabitants of Chester County to petition the Governor and Council on the subject. In their "*Humble petition*," they represent the county as "a small tract of Land, not above nine miles square and but thinly seated, whereby y<sup>e</sup> said county is not able to Support the Charge thereof," and after reciting the division line run in 1685, ask that it may be confirmed, so that "the County of Chester may be in some measure able to defray their necessary Charge."<sup>1</sup>

Nothing could be produced as authority from Penn for establishing the line, except verbal statements made to different persons shortly before he returned to England. The Governor required the persons to whom these statements had been made, to put them in writing:<sup>2</sup> which being done, and Holme's map examined, the Governor and a majority of the Council expressed opinions adverse to the pretensions of the Welsh inhabitants. It was asserted that the Welsh had also "denyed themselves to be any part of the County of Philadelphia, by refusing to bear any share of the charges, or to serve in the office of jury's, and the like as to y<sup>e</sup> County of Chester;—that the pretence thereof was they were a distinct Barrony, w<sup>ch</sup> though they might be, yet that several Barronys might be in one and y<sup>e</sup> same County."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. i. 263.

<sup>2</sup> These statements were made by John Blunston, Randal Vernon and Thomas Usher. Ib. 264.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. 265.

Upon the application of Thomas Lloyd for a hearing, the subject was postponed till the next day, when he, in conjunction with John Eckley, appeared on behalf of the Welsh, but not being provided with anything but verbal testimony, that Penn had intended the Welsh Tract as a *Barony* or *County Palatine*, as was contended by Thomas Lloyd, the decision of the Governor and Council was a confirmation of the original line.

It is a remarkable circumstance that Penn's warrant for laying out the Welsh Tract, already given, was not adduced in this controversy, as it certainly recognizes the idea of a Barony.

Notwithstanding the decision of the Governor and Council, our Welshmen were not yet ready to yield the point. In an election for a member of Council and six Assemblymen for Philadelphia County, 50 or 60 persons of the townships of Haverford and Radnor, gave their votes by ballot with the freemen of the said county. The Governor and Council having decided that these townships were in *Chester* County, they "resolved y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Election of Jo<sup>n</sup> Eckley (the member returned) was not a good Election according to y<sup>e</sup> Charter;" whereupon a writ was issued for another election.

In this election the freemen refused to vote by ballot, but *viva voce*, confirmed the election of John Eckley, unanimously. Some of the discussion that ensued in Council upon the validity of this procedure is given, as it explains the manner in which elections were conducted by our ancestors in these primitive times. After several members had expressed themselves satisfied with the return, "the Governor say<sup>d</sup>: The former Election has been already determined not to be a good Election, and therefore that cannot be insisted upon."

"John Curtis say<sup>d</sup>: I think it was a very fayre Election. In other places we are generally chosen by the Vote: and I think where they are unanimous, there needs no controversy."

"The balloting box is not used in any other place but this county. We are elected by vote."

"Griff. Jones answered, That was a mistake, for it is used at upland & all the Lower Countyes, by black and white beanes, put into a hatt, w<sup>ch</sup> is a balloting in his sense, & cannot be denied by the Charter when it is demanded."<sup>1</sup>

What a contrast between this simple mode of exercising the elective franchise by means of "black and white beanes," and the scrutinizing and expensive method that the dishonesty of politicians and the scramble for office have forced us to adopt in these latter days.

The Welsh troubles are now transferred from the Council Chamber to the Court at Chester. The Court made an order

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. i. 282.

appointing John Jerman Constable for Radnor, and John Lewis for Hartford, [Haverford,] but these gentlemen did not come forward to be qualified into office. At the following Court, it was "ordered that warrants of Contempt be directed to the Sheriff to apprehend the bodys of John Lewis and John Jerman for their contempt in not entering into their respective offices of Constable (viz) John Lewis for Hartford, and John Jerman for Radnor, when thereunto required by this Court."

David Lawrence had been returned as a Grand Juror from Haverford, but refusing to attend, was presented by that body and fined 10s. They also "do present the want of the inhabitants of the townships of Radnor and Hartford and the inhabitants adjacent, they not being brought in to Join with us in the Levies and other public services of this county."

At the June Court of this year, the commission of William Howell, of Haverford, as a Justice, was read and published, and "he did afterwards subscribe to the solemn declaration, prepared by the 57<sup>th</sup> Chapter of the great law of this province;" at the same Court William Jenkins, of Haverford, served as a Juror, and at the December Court, John Jerman was attested Constable for Radnor. This is the first official recognition by any of the inhabitants of these townships, that they were subject to the jurisdiction of Chester County. They seem to have given up the idea of a Barony, and with as good a grace as possible, submitted to the authority they were unable any longer to resist. By the close of the year, these townships were supplied with a full set of township officers, being the first appointed within their limits.

The King's road between Namaan's Creek and Chichester Creek, "*not being cleared of logs,*" became a subject of presentment by the Grand Jury; also "the want of a *foot* bridge over the mill creek between this County and Philadelphia, it being the King's road."

In their watchfulness over the interests of the County the want of a proper accountability on the part of disbursing officers, did not escape the notice of the Grand Jury. In a presentment they ask for an account in detail—showing payments on account of the Court-house and prison, the poor, Wolve's heads, Councilmen's fees, &c.

The Clerk is presented for extortion, and they likewise present, "as a general grievance of this County the want of a standard to try both dry measure and liquid measure," for they say "some are too big and others are something too little." They recommend the "Winchester measure."

New modes of punishment for crime are constantly introduced: T—L—, a servant, for counterfeiting pieces of eight, is

sentenced, "to stand at the public place of correction at the town of Chester, two several Court days, 3 hours each day, with a paper of his crimes, written in capital letters affixed upon his breast." This punishment became what was known as "Standing in the *Pillory*." This is the first instance of its infliction, and that name is not applied to it in early times.

It was at the August Court of this year that the appointment of a jury of *women* was made. It is the only instance found in the Record. The infliction of corporal punishment had become very general in cases of *crim. con.* When pregnancy had ensued the punishment was delayed; and it was to decide a question of doubt in a particular case that the female jury was empaneled. "They make their return that they cannot find she is, neither be they sure she is not." The result showed that the punishment was properly delayed.

The freedom of speech was very much restricted in these early times. Prosecutions for slandering the officers of the Provincial Government, or the Justices of the Court, were of frequent occurrence. In most instances the criminal expressions were nothing more than the wild ravings of drunkenness, or the boastful expressions of weak men who sought notoriety. For "speaking or uttering slanderous and dishonorable words against the life, person, and government of the chief Proprietary, William Penn, as also against the life and person of this present Governor, John Blackwell, Esq.," the defendant upon his own confession was fined £5. "For defaming John Simcock one of the people's representatives in the Council, in the words that he was drunk at the last Court at Chester, the party was bound to his good behaviour, & was to set up a paper of what his crime was."

At the June Court of this year, the Grand Jury laid out a landing place and open street for the service of the County as follows: "beginning at the Northwesterly corner of the court house to low water mark, by Chester Creek and so of the same breadth by the said creek down to the Delaware River to low water mark, thence and also from the first mentioned corner of the Court house a public street 30 foot wide through Chester town."

Appraisements of the effects of decedents were made to the Orphans' Court. The names of some articles included in the inventories, sound strangely to us of this day, and the value put on others is equally remarkable. Thus, 1 doz. trenches is valued at 1s; 4 *quaijs* at 2s; 7 petticoats at £3; one pair of stays & two green aprons, at £2 10s, and a cow and calf at £1 10, &c.

Previous to 1689 the Records of the Chester Court furnish no instance of imprisonment as a punishment for crime, for a period longer than a few weeks. This year there was a sentence for a year's imprisonment, in addition to corporal punishment.

John Simcock was re-elected to Council from Chester County, and the name of George Foreman appears as Sheriff. William and Mary were proclaimed King and Queen in 1689.

Probably nine-tenths of the population of the County were, at this time, members of the Society of Friends, and their plan of accomplishing marriages had become so common, that it came to be looked upon with favor by persons not in membership, who indeed, sometimes asked and obtained permission to be joined in marriage in that way. Chester Monthly Meetings had permitted a marriage where one of the parties to it, "owned himself to be none of us, yet was willing to submit to the order of Friends." In Haverford Meeting, marriages of persons not members appear to have been allowed, as a matter of course,<sup>1</sup> but in Chichester and Concord it appears from the following extract from the minutes of their meeting, that such parties were subjected to rather an embarrassing examination previous to permission being granted to proceed.

It was proposed by friends to the young man and woman: "1<sup>st</sup> Whether he did believe that was the truth which we professed, and walked in according to our measure—further showing that if we did not walk in the truth according to our measure given to us, we were but a community of men and women and not a Church of Christ—and then marriage would be as well by the law of the Province as among us; and your coming to us to propose your intentions of marriage and desiring our consent is as we are a church, which we cannot be without we walk in truth—Therefore whether thou dost believe that is the truth we profess, to walk in? His answer was yes he did believe it. Also the young woman was asked the same, Her answer was, I do believe it."

"2<sup>nd</sup> Whether you do believe that this way of marriage among friends is according to the order of Truth?"

<sup>1</sup> The following is a copy of the certificate of such a marriage in Haverford meeting:

"Haverford the 17<sup>th</sup> day of the ninth  
month in the year 1687."

"This is to certify all whom it may concern, that the day and year above written, Daniel Thomas late of Haverford aforesaid, together with Elenor Vaughan of the same, came to the meeting of God called Quakers, where they solemnly declared that then and there they took each other as man and woman, mutually promising faithfulness to each other in their respective stations, and so to continue until death them part. Having formerly made known their intentions to their neighbors and at several of our meetings, and further desire of certificate, who being present accordingly subscribe of names."

Lewis David  
James Thomas  
David Lawrence  
Morris Llewelin  
John Richard  
Daniel Lawrence  
Richard Hayes  
David Llewelin

Ellinor Lawrence  
Sarah Rhydrth  
Given Thomas  
francis Price  
Sarah David  
Mary Llewelin

Daniel Thomas  
Ellinor Thomas"

“3<sup>rd</sup> Whether you do believe it is your duty thus to proceed? they both answered—*yes.*”

“Friends said as Paul to the Church of the Romans—Chap. 14-1—Him that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to doubtful disputations.”

“Whereupon friends left them to proceed according to the good order of truth, they having their parents consent thereunto.”

However much the people of England were benefited by the accession of William and Mary to the Throne, to Penn the change was the source of great trouble, serious disappointments, and, no doubt, of pecuniary loss. From having been the friend and favorite of the deposed monarch, James II., he came to be a suspected person under the new government; and, without having committed any offence, he was subjected to all the inconveniences that *suspicion* brought upon its victims at this period of alarm and distrust. He was arrested, held to bail, examined, discharged, re-arrested and imprisoned; and eventually driven into retirement. But his private interests suffered most; and particularly in having his matured arrangements for returning to Pennsylvania frustrated. His interests here had been greatly neglected, especially in the collection of quit-rents. As a consequence, more stringent instructions for their collection became necessary.

The too rigid enforcement of these instructions gave rise to dissatisfaction, which, in some instances, was not without reason. This was particularly the case in the Welsh Tract, where the Commissioners insisted that the purchasers within its limits should pay the quit-rent on the whole 40,000 acres because it had been *surveyed*, or that others than Welshmen should be allowed to take up lands within the bounds of the *Tract*.

The excuse offered by the Commissioners for this stretch of their power, was the great damage the Proprietary had sustained from the want of seating and improving the Welsh Tract, and “the loss and hindrance to the well seating and strengthening the province.” These allegations were destitute of truth, for up to this period the legitimate settlements within the Welsh Tract had progressed as rapidly as in other directions; and notwithstanding the Commissioners, upon the refusal of the Welshmen to pay quit-rent on the whole Tract, granted patents to others within its bounds, the immigration from Wales was sufficiently rapid to substantially settle the whole territory allotted to them by Penn, as early as the adjoining districts were peopled.

The pathetic appeal made by Griffith Owen and other inhabitants of the Welsh Tract against the unwarrantable proceedings of the Commissioners is worthy of particular notice, as it fully explains the peculiar kind of community our Welsh ancestors

had hoped to establish in the land of their adoption. They say :

“Wee, the Inhabitants of the Welsh Tract, in the Province of Penn<sup>a</sup>, in America, being descended of the Antient Britains, who always in the land of our Nativity, under the Crown of England, have enjoyed that liberty and priviledge as to have our bounds and limits by ourselves, within the which all causes, Quarrells, crimes & titles were tryed & wholly determined by officers, magistrates [and] Juries of our own language, which were our equals. Having our faces towards these countries, made the motion to our Gov: that we might enjoy the same here, w<sup>ch</sup> thing was soon granted by him before he or we were come to these parts.”

They then recite the fact of the grant and survey of the 40,000 acres, upon which they say there were already near four score settlements, besides “several scores of their men servants who vere very desirous to have out their head land,” and that some of their friends had been here awhile, and had returned for their families, friends and relations, &c.; “and now,” they say, “to deprive these of their lands & Libertys which they depend upon when coming here, (& that in their absence,) we look upon it to be very unkind Dealing, like to Ruin many Families, as also a subtell undermining to shutt that Door against our Nation, which the Lord had opened for them to come to these Countreys, for we can declare with an open face to God and man that we desired to be by ourselves for no other End or purpose, but that we might live together as a Civill Society to endeavour to deside all Controversies and debates amongst ourselves in Gospel order, and not to entangle ourselves with Laws in an unknown Tongue, as also to preserve our Language, that we might ever keep Correspondence with our friends in the land of our nativity. Therefore our request is that you be tender not only of violating the Governor’s promise to us, but also of being instrumentall of depriving us of the things which were the chief motives and inducements to bring us here,” &c.<sup>1</sup>

The Commissioners having prejudged the case, their answer was of course not satisfactory, and the land within the Welsh Tract was thrown open for settlement to others besides the descendants of the “Ancient Britains,” but the number who embraced the opportunity was not large.

John Blunston having declined to serve any longer as a member of Council from Chester County, William Howell was elected to serve in his stead. What is remarkable in the return of this election is, that it is signed by all the Freeholders who voted, the number being 29.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, i. 108.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid i. 115. William Howell also declined serving.

Upon the petition of David Lloyd, "a road or street was laid out from his plantation to Chester Creeke to the public landing place," as follows:

"Chester, this 4<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> month 1690.—We the Grand Inquest do lay out a street 30 feet wide, the one half of this public street to be on one side the line dividing betwixt David Lloyd's and the Green L. C. one half on David Lloyd's Land, the other half on the Green's side, note that this street begins at the public landing place at Chester Creek, and ending at the further side of Joseph Richards his lot near David Lloyd's house; note also, that if any part of the 15 foot on David Lloyd his side, which is laid out for the street, it must so remain."

The street thus laid out is now known in the borough of Chester as Filbert street, and we are thereby enabled with great precision to locate "*the Green*," a plot of ground well known at this period, and for some time afterwards, by that name. This *Green* was Church land, and was no doubt secured by the Swedes in anticipation of the erection of a church at Upland. It is included in a patent<sup>1</sup> for a larger tract granted to "Rev. Laurenty Caroly minister to the Swedes," April 8th, 1669. This patent includes the whole river front from Upland Kill to "Prissers Kill," and is referred to as "the minister's land," in a patent granted to Jurian Kene on the 4th of August of the previous year.

"The Green" does not appear to have had any definite bounds till the 11th of the 7th month, (September,) 1684, when, upon a warrant of survey, a plot of nearly five acres in the form of a parallelogram, extending 12 perches along the east side of Upland Creek, and 65 perches along the river, was surveyed and laid out "unto Swedes in Upland township."<sup>2</sup> It will be seen, hereafter, how this *Church Glebe* came to be appropriated to secular uses.

John Hoskins was presented by the Grand Jury for trespassing "upon the County's land belonging to the prison house in Chester."

"James Sanderlands being called and examined about the above said land, declareth that he did give all that land on which the prison now standeth between the street and the creek, at the first beginning of this Government, for to build a prison upon."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Albany Rec. "Abstract of Patents," ii. 57. See Appendix, Note C.

<sup>2</sup> The description in the Survey is as follows: "beginning at a corner post standing by Upland Creek, being a corner of Eusta Anderson, and thence by the same S. 72° E. 65 per. to a corner post, thence S. 21° E. 12 perches to a corner post by — House by Delaware river, thence down the several courses thereof to the mouth of the said Upland Creek, thence up the same to the place of beginning." It is marked "A tract of the Sweeds in Upland township.—See Book B, No. 3, Surveyor-General's Office, Harrisburg.

<sup>3</sup> This would seem to indicate that the first prison erected was not connected with the Court-house, but doubtless stood on the same lot nearer the creek. Front street, when laid out, passed between the Court-house and prison.

This year Thomas Person [Pearson] and Peter Worrall were appointed "fence viewers," and as a consequence of this step in the road of improvement, John Thomas of Marple was presented by the Grand Jury "for keeping unlawful fences, and disturbing his neighbor's cattle."

"Bethel Hamlet" is also presented, "for not repairing the bridge in said Hamlet."

The Kings road crossing Chester creek at the head of tide, there was no public road extending directly from Chester to Chichester (Marcus Hook). With the view of rendering the intercourse between the inhabitants of those places less difficult, the Grand Jury laid out "a foot way six foot wide from Chester creek over against the common landing place . . . unto Chichester creek."

"A deed of foefment was delivered in open Court by Thomas Powell unto Peter Taylor and Randall Maylin in the behalf of several others for a parcel of land lying in Upper Providence, for the use of a burying place, bearing date the second day of the seventh month 1690." This acre now constitutes *Sandy Bank* grave-yard.

No one can examine these early Records of Chester County Court without discovering that there had been an increase in the higher grades of crime. Persons of bad character had smuggled themselves into the Province with the early settlers, or had been banished from the neighboring Counties or Provinces. With this increase of crime, more severe and more revolting punishments were resorted to. Whipping with "39 lashes well laid on his bare back *at the cart's tail*," was the sentence of a servant man in Chichester for stealing 14 dressed deer skins; and, in addition, he was directed to be sold for eight years for his fine, costs, and to repay the losses occasioned by a former larceny. Banishment for collusion with a horse thief, and a forfeiture of one half of the defendant's estate, in addition to one year's imprisonment, for adultery, were also among the sentences of this year.

At the September Court, the name of Joshua Fearne appears both as a Justice and as Clerk of the Court.

The disputes between Governor Blackwell and his Council were so frequent, that Penn was obliged to make a change in the executive department of the Government. The executive duties now devolved on the Council, with Thomas Lloyd as President. This change rendered a new appointment of Justices in the several counties necessary. The following persons were appointed for Chester County; John Bristow, John Beaven, John Blunston, Nich. Newlin, Francis Harrison, Sam<sup>l</sup>. Levis, James Sanderling, W<sup>m</sup>. Howell, Jo<sup>s</sup>. fearne.

It was resolved and ordered by the Council this year, "that each county shall henceforward Elect or give their Suffrages according to Charter, viz.: by y<sup>e</sup> ballat." This mode of election has ever since prevailed in Pennsylvania.

The Friends' Monthly Meeting of Chester, now composed of the four particular meetings of Providence, Middletown, Springfield, and Chester, became more earnest in respect to the erection of a meeting-house on the lot that had been purchased for that purpose. A committee for each meeting was appointed to collect the necessary funds, and in the commencement of the following year it was agreed, "that John Bristow and Caleb Pusey do forthwith agree with and employ workmen in the building the meeting house at Chester, (with stone) on the place that was formerly bought for that purpose; the situation of which, as also the manner of building the same, is left to their own discretion, and that this meeting do defray the charge of the same,<sup>1</sup> so that it exceed not above one hundred pounds, and that there be one convenient chimney at the least, and that the said John Bristow and Caleb Pusey do give account of what they have done."

The Welsh inhabitants of Haverford and Radnor have, at length, fully submitted to being annexed to Chester County. The names of several from those townships appear as jurors, and that of William Jenkins, of Haverford, as a Justice of the Court.

David Lloyd appeared on behalf of the recusant Welshmen, and assured the Court, "that they were willing to pay according to their proportions from the time they have been legally in this county; and after some debate it was agreed and acknowledged by David Lloyd, that the Welsh who are reputed to be within the bounds of Chester County, shall contribute towards paying the tax, the same being assessed and levied upon them as upon the inhabitants of Chester County according to due proportion & priority of residence and settlement, the inhabitants of the County of Chester indemnifying them the said Welsh from paying in Philadelphia and be at the charge of altering the patents and deeds which mention Philadelphia<sup>2</sup> instead of Chester County; provided that such their contribution to the said tax shall not be prejudicial or made use of to debar them of any privileges the Proprietor is or shall be willing and capable to grant or confirm unto them." Thus ended the Welsh difficulty; and although

<sup>1</sup> The first subscription for building this meeting amounted to £56 7s., and was made by 54 persons.

<sup>2</sup> In nearly all the early conveyances of land in Haverford and Radnor, it is described as being in the "Welsh tract," and some of them also mention that the land is in the County of Philadelphia; but the author has never seen that any alteration or change has been made in any of these old title papers.

the result was not in the end really prejudicial to the inhabitants of the two townships, it was certainly in violation of a solemn promise made to many of them before leaving their native country. The Welsh people, though placed in two municipal districts, in each of which they were greatly in the minority, did not for a long time lose their distinctive characteristics. The Welsh language prevailed for many years; and if tradition is to be relied upon, there were many Welsh Quakers who could not understand William Penn when he preached at Haverford meeting in 1700-1.

The strict impartiality with which the Grand Juries acted has been mentioned. As an instance of this impartiality, Caleb Pusey was foreman of the Grand Jury this year, and yet we find his name included in the following presentment:

“We the Grand Jury present, Richard Parker, *Caleb Pusey*, George Foreman, James Sandilands, John Hoskins & Roger Jackson, for selling Beer &c. without license contrary to law.”

The following presentment contains the first intimation of the existence in the county of the instrument of punishment to which it refers: “We [the Grand Jury] also present Edward Eglinton for breaking the *Stocks* in the town of Chester, and unlawfully letting out a prisoner against the Peace of the King & Queen &c.” It will be seen hereafter that stocks were established at other places besides Chester. Punishment by means of the stocks was mostly for petty offences, and was inflicted by authority of a magistrate or chief Burgess of the village in which they were “set up.” This punishment rarely forms any part of a sentence of the Court.

The very temporary character of the prison erected since the establishment of Penn’s Government, a period of about ten years, may be judged of from the action now taken by the Court in respect to the erection of a new one.

“The want of a prison having been presented by the Grand jury it was this Court (Oct. 1691) debated concerning the building of a *new prison* and work house for felons; and it was agreed by the Court that one should be builded, eighteen foot and twenty six foot, all builded of stone, and John Bristow and James Sandilands are intrusted and impowered by the Court as near as they can to complete the charges and make return of the same at the next County Court.” It will be seen that this order of Court was not carried into effect.

Heretofore, it has been the practice for the Justices of the Court to hold an Orphans’ Court at specified times, when the other Courts were not in session. The present mode of proceeding is now initiated, with the exception that when the Court turns its attention from other business to that properly cognizable by the Orphans’ Court, the record informs us that “An Orphans’

Court was called." This tribunal was also charged with various duties, that would be rather onerous upon Orphans' Courts of the present day. The inventories and accounts of Executors and Administrators were brought into Court for personal examination by the Justices, and, as "father of the poor," they put out apprentices. An instance occurs this year, in which two minors, a boy and a girl, were put out till they were twenty-two years of age.

Making base coin appears to have been a common offence during the early settlement of the Province. At the last Court of this year, — — of Haverford, was presented, not only for *making* base pieces of coin, but "for making stamps for others."

A road had been laid out from Marple to Chester. In 1691 the Grand Jury extended this road from a point not very distant from Rhoads' tan-yard in Marple to a point near Radnor meeting-house. As nearly as can now be ascertained, the route of this road passed along the present Springfield road to the road that passes the Drove tavern; thence by the Presbyterian meeting-house to Darby Creek, through a *valley*, the jury says, "called the dry hollow." The road then occupied the bed of the present direct road to the meeting-house; the route does not appear to have been varied in the least on account of hills. The Grand Jury also laid out a road, "from the King's road in Darby township to the landing place at Calcin Hook."

In 1691, the three lower counties were separated from the Province, much to the regret of the Proprietary. He appears, however, to have yielded his assent to the separation, by commissioning Thomas Lloyd as Governor of the latter, and William Markham of the former.<sup>1</sup>

As serious as has been the disagreements between those with whom the government had been entrusted, and which brought about its division, the elements of discord of a still more serious character, had gained a footing in the religious society to which a very large proportion of the inhabitants of the province were attached. This doctrinal feud was introduced into the Society of Friends by the teachings of George Keith, a man of ability and education, who had been an eminent minister amongst them. The Quakers of this county, always alive to every thing that affected the interest of the Society, took an active part in the controversy, and though many took sides with Keith, there was no division that resulted in the establishment of separate meetings within our limits.

In June, 1692, a meeting of *Public Friends*, in Philadelphia, issued the famous Testimony against George Keith, which was confirmed by the Yearly Meeting at Burlington, held in Septem-

<sup>1</sup> Proud's Hist. Penna. i. 357.

ber.<sup>1</sup> This document was signed by George Maris, Joshua Fearne, John Simcock, John Blunston and Walter Fawcet, ministers of the Society residing in Chester county. Previous to the time of issuing this testimony, no notice appears in the minutes of any of the Monthly Meetings of Chester County on the subject of the controversy.

Friends now begin to give their attention to the subject of schools. At a monthly meeting, held at Darby the 7th of the 7th mo. (September), it was agreed, "that Benjamin Clift is to teach scoole, Beging<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo: and to continue one whole yeare, except 2 weekes." The annual salary of this worthy teacher, as appears by an agreement for employing him another year, was but £12. He probably boarded with his employers.

Up to this time the supervisors of the highways were appointed by the Court, when the Justices ordered, "that every respective township within this county, for the future, from time to time, shall within themselves appoint supervisors and fence viewers, and make returns of the same to the County Court from time to time." Our Justices did not hesitate to legislate a little, occasionally, in these early times.

It was not uncommon for the Court to notice abusive words spoken against any of its members. This practice was in accordance with the spirit of the times, but was evidently unattended by any beneficial results. A case, such as the following, could hardly be allowed to pass unnoticed at the present time :

"J—— M—— was called to the bar to answer a presentment of the Grand Jury, for abusing John Bristow and John Simcock, two of the King and Queen's Justices of the peace, in calling them a pack of Rogues, and the Jury was called & the said M—— did then, in open Court, affirm that the said partys was two of the greatest rogues that ever came to America. Whereupon the Court gave judgment that he pay a fine of five pounds & Costs of suit, &c. The said M—— was also fined 5s. for swearing."

From the following proceedings, in respect to laying out a road in Chester, it may be inferred that a public Dial was set up in that town.

Upon petition of James Lownes, and others, the Grand Jury was authorized "to lay out a road to the Dyall post straitway to the road for the convenience of both town and country." This road was laid out and returned as follows :

"Beginning at the Dyall post and so running south 22 degrees West to low water mark; then beginning again at the Dyall post aforesaid thence running North 22 degrees East up the King's road, which said road or street is to contain thirty

<sup>1</sup> Proud's Hist. Penna. i. 365-368.

foot in breadth, and the said Dyall post is to be the western bounds thereof."

The same Grand Jury, at the same Court, made what they are pleased to term, "a return of a road to Thornbury." Being brief, the "return" is given as another specimen of the manner these early road viewers performed their duties:

"Beginning at a marked tree by Edward Carters, which was marked by a former Grand Jury, and so along a line of marked trees to John Baldwin's fence, and then by John's consent over a corner thereof through a corner of his field and so along to a black oak, being a corner of John Nield's land, and from thence down to John Nields field and by his consent over a corner thereof, and so through the creek, and up the hill, by Gilbert William's Barn."<sup>1</sup>

The order for the erection of a new jail and work-house, made by the Court in 1691, does not appear to have been enforced, and the Grand Jury again presents the want of such a building. The Court having considered this action of the Grand Inquest, "agreed forthwith to build a prison," and did "order John Simcock & John Bristow to take care for the building of the same; and that the sheriff take care to levie the fines due to the public in order to defray the charges of the prison."

The following order for a levy, made at the January Court of the following year, will show that the Sheriff had not been very successful in the collection of "*fines due the public.*"

"Whereas the Grand jury have taken into consideration, the necessity of a prison, and the defraying of the charge of the county, have unanimously agreed to lay a levie for defraying the said charges as followeth, viz: Upon every male white and black from 16 years to 60, 3s.—every 100 acres belonging to persons resident, 3s.—and upon every 100 acres belonging to persons non-resident, 4s. 6d.; and the Court considering of it agreed to the same, and doth order that forthwith warrants be issued out of the levie, the same in every township, by the respective constables, one moiety to be paid, at or before the next County Court; and the other moiety, at or before the first of the 9th month following; and the constables shall [hold] a town's meeting to make assessment for levying the same; and when account is taken of Males and Lands, to return a duplicate of the same to Chester or Darby, when we will be at both places, for the ease of the country, Justices met to receive the same, upon the 13th day of the 12<sup>th</sup> mo. next." This is the first instance in levying a poll tax, where no distinction has been made between *freemen* and *servants*.

<sup>1</sup> There appears to have been a review of this road the next year, and a still less intelligible return made by the Grand Jury, as follows, viz.: "that it shall go through John Nields field by the creek, and so by a straight line up the land of the Orphans of John Dutton as it was marked as we went along to the upper side of John Baldwins field, and he to take down two or three pannels of his fence and aslant to the line and along John Baldwin's line about twenty perches, and then as it is marked to the old road."

It might be supposed that the prompt erection of the new jail was now a matter of certainty, but it does not appear that the above levy was ever made; owing, it is probable, to the desperate condition of the affairs of the Proprietary; for it was about this time that the King and Queen took the government of the Province out of his hands, and commissioned Benjamin Fletcher the Governor of New York, to be Captain General of Pennsylvania and the territories annexed. Be this as it may, a minute of the December Court of this year shows that another levy was authorized for the erection of the new prison. It is in these words:

“The Grand Jury presented the want of a prison in the county, and they have given in their judgment, that one hundred and fifty pounds will defray the charge—the order of the Court is that there shall be a levy forthwith for the raising of the sum for the defraying of the said charge.”

At a Court of *Petty Sessions*, held at the house of John Hodgkins at Chester early in the next year, an assessment was authorized for raising £150 for defraying the charge of the new jail, “at the true value of two pence per pound upon the real and personal estates of all the inhabitants of this county, *seasable* by the first act of the *new laws*<sup>1</sup>—all freemen 6s. per head.” This is the first *ad valorem* assessment made within our limits.<sup>2</sup>

It was the custom for the Grand Jury, whose duties were about to expire, to meet and make their presentments of every presentable matter that had come to their knowledge since the adjournment of the previous Court. After naming the Justices present, Sheriff and Clerk, the minutes of each Court, at this period, proceed thus:

“After proclamation made and silence commanded, by the King & Queen’s authority, and in the Proprietary’s name, the Grand Jury was called over, and appeared and gave in their presentments and was discharged; and a new Grand Jury returned by the Sheriff was empannelled.” A less number composed a Grand Jury then than at the present day—usually about fifteen.

Some idea may be formed of the mischievously inquisitorial character of Chester County Grand Juries at this period, from

<sup>1</sup> Governor Fletcher held that the laws that had been made under the Proprietary’s charter were no longer in force, and required them to be re-enacted by the Assembly—many of them in a modified form. See Col. Rec. i. 364, &c. These *new laws* were read at the July Court, 1693, by George Foreman, a member of the Council.

<sup>2</sup> The author has seen an original warrant issued by John Bristow “to Isaac Taylor constable of Thornbury,” dated the 23d of the 11th mo. 1692, in which the following language occurs, viz: “these may certifie, that y<sup>e</sup> accounts were made up this Court, and approved by the Grand Jury, and upon ballance of the acco<sup>t</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> county is found to be in debt £183: 19<sup>s</sup>: 6<sup>d</sup>, whereof for the raising of money to defray y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Charge, & for y<sup>e</sup> building of a new prison with stone, the Cort, by & with the advice & consent of y<sup>e</sup> Grande Inquest, have unanymously agreed to Lay a levy &c.”

the fact that at one Court two newly-married couples were made the subjects of presentment because a child was born, in each case, *too soon* after marriage. In one case, besides the Court charges and a fine of 20s., both parties were sentenced "to attend at the common whipping post and for the officer to declare their offence to the people;" while in the other case the fine was 50s., but the woman only was subjected to public exposure. This was more wantonly cruel than was inflicted in the former case, and consisted in standing at the common whipping post for one quarter of an hour with a paper on her breast, thus: "I here stand for an example to all others for committing the most wicked & notorious sin of fornication."

Presentments by the Grand Jury of such cases as the above could have no beneficial result, but their watchfulness when directed to matters that concerned the public was often productive of much good, especially when seconded by the Court. A bridge over Ridley Creek having been several times presented, the Court this year imposed a fine of £5 each on the supervisors of Chester and Ridley for their neglect to repair it. Such cases were not unfrequent.

While the Courts at this period, and for many years afterwards, did not hesitate to sentence a freeman to be sold into servitude for a period of years, in order to liquidate a fine or some other dues, they were extremely vigilant in guarding servants against oppression by their masters. Upon the complaint of a servant that he had served out his time and had been turned off "without clothes fitting for a servant to have," the Court ordered his master to "*pay him*" a hat, coat, waistcoat, breeches, drawers, stockings and shoes, all new, and also ten bushels of wheat or fourteen bushels of corn, two hoes and one axe. This kind of complaint was very common, and was denominated a claim "for the custom of the country." Justice Jonathan Hayes constantly interposes his dissent to the allowance of this "*custom*."

There was another duty the Court had to perform in respect to children about being bound out to service. This duty consisted in determining their ages, and the time they should serve. This was termed "*Judging*" them. At the October Court of this year "the boys that Mauris Trent brought into the country were called up to be *judged*." There were eight of these boys, and they were probably negroes. They were ordered to serve their respective masters till they arrived at the age of 21 years.

The Grand Jury laid out the following roads this year, viz: One from the townships of Upper Providence and Edgmont "to the limestone;" one from Newtown to Haverford Mill; one from Thornbury towards Chester, and they reported *adversely*

to one application for a road, which is the first adverse report on the record.

Upon the petition of the Inhabitants of Radnor to the Lieut. Governor and Council "requesting a road to be laid out from the upper part of the s<sup>d</sup> township of Radnor unto marion ford," a warrant was directed by the Lieut. Governor to lay out the same.<sup>1</sup>

Upon petition of the Inhabitants of Chester County to the Governor and Council, setting forth that they had long suffered for want of a division line between that county and New Castle, it was resolved, "that for the present convenience of the government and not for an absolute and final proprietarie division, (but that the inhabitants on the borders of both counties may know to which of the two to pay their levies, taxes &c., and perform their countie services,) the bounds of New Castle Countie shall extend Northward to the mouth of Naaman's creek, and upwards along the S. W. side of the northermost branch, (excluding the townships of Concord & Bethell) and not to extend backwards of the northermost branch above the s<sup>d</sup> townships."<sup>2</sup>

It is a source of regret that the minutes of Haverford Monthly Meeting from the 5th mo. (July,) 1686, to the 5th mo., 1693, are wanting, because that meeting was more particular than any other in noting matters that would form interesting items for a local history. During this period, the meeting at the Schuylkill has ceased to be connected with this monthly meeting, but the register of Marriages, still preserved, shows that the connection continued till 1688. The Haverford Monthly Meeting is now composed of the three preparative meetings of Merion, Haverford and Radnor.

It has been seen that the Welsh people, of which these meetings were almost wholly composed, refused till 1690 to attach themselves to any district in which municipal government had been established; claiming a promise from the Proprietary, that they should form a separate community, with a view of deciding all controversies and debates amongst themselves in their own language and "in Gospel order." The monthly meeting was doubtless the tribunal that regulated the secular as well as the spiritual affairs of our Welsh ancestors for seven or eight years after their first settlement; nor did they wholly entrust their civil matters to the officers of the law for some time after they had submitted to a division of the Welsh Tract between the Counties of Philadelphia and Chester. Thus, at the monthly meeting held at Haverford in the 6th month (August,) 1693, it was ordered, "y<sup>t</sup> Wm. Howell, Morris Llewelyn for Haverford, David Merideth, David Evans for Radnor, Griffith Jones, James

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. i. 356.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 349.

Thomas for Merion, see y<sup>t</sup> *sufficient fences be kept* in his respective neighborhood." And again in the proceedings of the following month, this minute occurs :

"It is ordered by this meeting and consent of the inhabitants of the townships of Haverford and Radnor, in pursuance of a law in that case made y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> inhabitation of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> two townships should pay 1s. per hundred<sup>1</sup> toward y<sup>e</sup> takeing of Wolves. Wm. Howell, William Jenkins, for Haverford, and David Meredith and Stephen Bevan for Radnor, to receive y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Taxe."

Previously to the disownment of George Keith, as has been mentioned, the minutes of the several monthly meetings are silent in regard to him. Since that time he is frequently noticed, but not with respect. The first is by Chester Meeting, which orders "that [copies] of the paper written by Jane Biles as a testimony against George Keith and his company and separation and abusing friends, (which said paper being read and well approved of), be obtained," to be disposed of "for the general service of truth." The first meeting-house at Chester appears to have been completed in 1693.<sup>2</sup> A meeting-house at Radnor was also completed and brought into service about the same time.

The Society of Friends have been in advance of other religious sects in providing comfortable quarters for their horses at their places of worship. The first provision made for this purpose, of which there is any record, was at Haverford in 1694, when a committee was appointed by the meeting, "to get a stable made adjoining this meeting house."

In early times, township meetings assumed the right of enacting rules and regulations, or rather to make laws, for their respective townships. Unfortunately but few of the ancient records of our townships have been preserved. The following items have been extracted from the Darby township book :

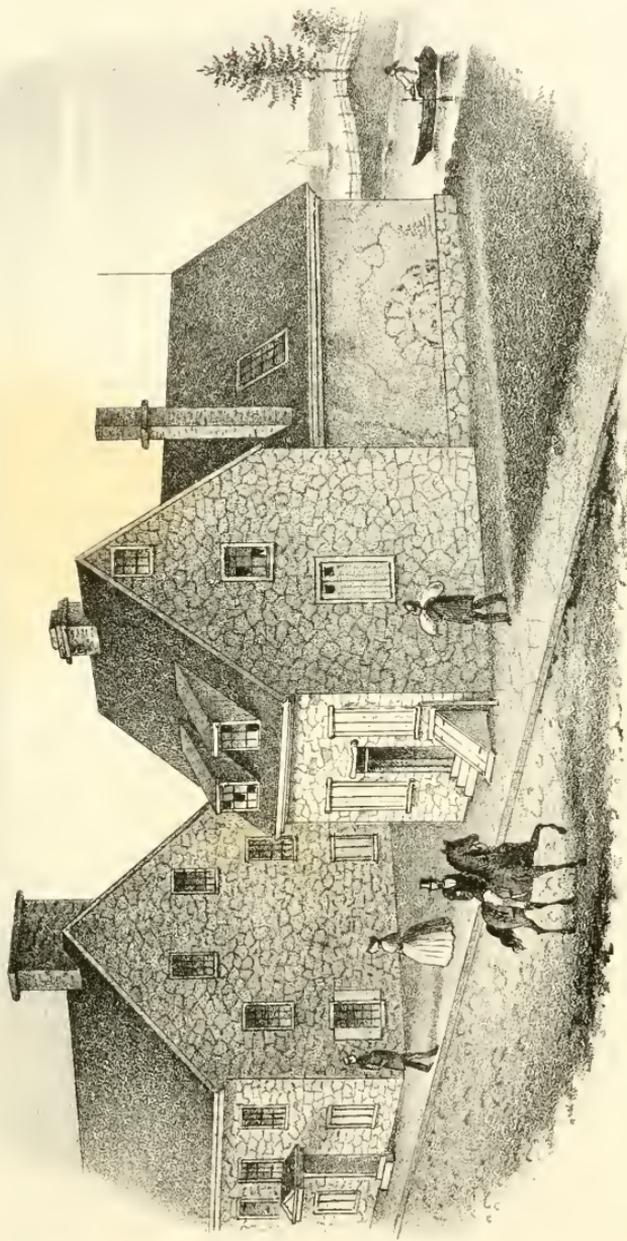
"Agreed that this meeting begin at Eleven o'Clock in the forenoon, and that the constable give notice the *first day* before."

"And it is also agreed that the said town's meeting be held on the third day of the last week in the twelfth month, (yearly) to appoint officers for the ensuing year, at which time the officers is to give up their accounts."

"Agreed that none of the inhabitants of this Town take any horses or mares either to keep in winter or summer, nor no cattle in summer except they keep them within their own fenced lands, upon the penalty of five shillings per head for every month."

<sup>1</sup> Hundred acres of land.

<sup>2</sup> This meeting-house has been torn down within a few years past. Since the earliest recollection of "the oldest inhabitant" this building has been pointed out as that in which the first Assembly of Pennsylvania held its sittings. That the main building was erected by the society of Friends at this period for a meeting-house, on a lot that had been purchased by them for that purpose, the evidence is conclusive ; and the author has failed to discover that it was used for any other than meeting purposes while it continued to be owned by the Society of Friends.



Drawn by C. P. Tholey

FIRST MEETING HOUSE OF FRIENDS AT CHESTER.

Bowen & Co lith. Philada



The above extracts are without date, but stand on the record immediately above the following. It may therefore be inferred that they were enacted at the same, or at an earlier period.

“Agreed by the Townsmen of Darby at the meeting house, upon 26<sup>th</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month, 1693-4, [Feb., 1694,] that whatever handy-Crafts men shall offer himself to inhabit in the township, shall first continue forty days as a sojourner, to have the approbation of the said township; whither he shall be received as an inhabitant or no; and that no person shall dare to receive any stranger as an inhabitant before such probation and grant of said Townsmen.

“Signed on behalf of the Town of Darby, by  
“THO. WORTH.”

“Agreed at a Town meeting 1693-4, That Tho. Worth shall as Clerk of the Town, signe all public agreements in behalf of the town, and the same shall be as binding as if every mans particular hand was at the same.”

The Court proceedings of this year are introduced by imposing upon Mary M—— a fine of “five shillings *for her lying.*”

A road was laid out “between Radnor meeting house and the Schuylkill ford;” and also one “from John Longworthy’s house to a road between Chester and Radnor.”

One Philip England claimed the monopoly of the Ferry at High street on the Schuylkill, but from some cause, the Friends of Haverford Monthly Meeting, with the assistance of some Friends of Darby, supported a Ferry in the vicinity of that kept by England, and employed a man named Nathaniel Mullinax to attend it. England petitioned to the Governor and Council to support him in his monopoly, which they eventually did, on the ground that the Ferry was the Proprietor’s right, a grant of which was held by England. The decision of the Governor was accompanied by a prohibition against all others “using anie other ferrie within foure miles distance on either side of the river, of the proprietors ferrie.”

A report made by a Committee of the Council this year, giving the amounts raised in the several counties upon an assessment of 1*d.* per pound, will give some idea of the relative progress that had been made in the different counties:

	£	s.	d.
County of Philadelphia, . . .	314	11	11
“ New Castle, . . .	143	15	00
“ Sussex, . . .	101	01	09
“ Kent, . . .	88	02	10
“ Chester, . . .	65	00	07
“ Bucks, . . .	48	04	01
	£760	16	2

At this time the settlements had spread in Chester County but little beyond the territory now included in Delaware County.

There appear to have been great losses of stock and cattle during 1694, from want of provender.<sup>1</sup>

"The want of a *Bridle road* between the broad road near James Brown's house in Chichester [Marcus Hook] and Chichester creek and from thence to Chester creek," was presented by the Grand Jury at the March term of 1695. A similar presentment had been made at the previous session of the Court. The necessity of such a road will be understood, when the reader is informed that the King's road did not, up to this time, pass through Chester, but crossed both Ridley and Chester Creeks at the head of tide; there being no bridge over the creek at Chester, and no public road from thence directly to Marcus Hook.

The Grand Inquest, after having examined the accounts of the county, recommend a levy of a penny in the pound, which was ordered by the Court, "*for finishing the prison* and defraying of the old debts & for wolves heads;" also for the relief of the poor. The Grand Jury also on this occasion performed the duty of County Auditors, and "having examined Jeremiah Collet's [the Treasurer's] accounts, finds them to be true accounts, and finds him to be indebted to the county, the sum of eighteen shillings and eleven pence, and the county to be indebted to Thomas Smith the sum of 18 pounds 19s. and 4d." The next Grand Jury held a meeting on the 2d of October, to consider the affairs of the county. The following interesting record of their proceedings is given at length:

"We the Grand Jury by the King's authority, finding that the county is in debt by the accounts that the last Grand Jury presented; that the County Treasurer is out of purse, and others in the concerns of the county charge; and that the prison is not yet finished, and several wolve's heads to pay for: We the Grand Inquest have taken it into our consideration to lay an assessment upon the county for to pay the Judges expenses, which is to be paid to Joseph Wood, Sheriff of Chester County, and what was disbursed by the said Treasurer of said county concerning the building of the prison, and to finish the said county prison, with as much expedition as may be, and the said levy to be raised as followeth:—on all real and personal estates, at one penny per pound and three shillings per head on free men, (*viz*) every acre of cleared land, and being in tillage, at one pound per acre; and for every hundred acres of rough land by the river, at ten pounds per hundred, and for every hundred acres in the woods, at five pounds per hundred; for all horses and mares from three years old and upwards, at 3 pounds; for

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. i. 481.

every colt one year old and upwards, 20 shillings; for all cows and oxen, from three years old and upwards, £2. 10s; for all cattle one year old and upwards, at one pound; for all sheep a year old and upwards, at six shillings a piece; for all male negroes, from 16 years old and upwards, to sixty, 25£ per negro; for all female negroes from 16 years old to sixty, at 20£ per negro; for Chester mill at one hundred pounds, Joseph Cobourn's at £50, Darby mill at one hundred pounds, Hartford [Haverford] mill at 20£ pounds, Concord mill at 10£ pounds; Jasper Yeates for his estate and calling 200 pounds, Caleb Pusey for his estate and calling 100 pounds, Jeremiah Collett for his estate and calling 30 pounds, Nathaniel Newlin for his calling 20 pounds; all ordinary keepers, for their callings, 20 pounds; for all handicrafts that followeth no plantation for calling, 3 shillings a piece.—Subscribed by this present Grand Inquest."

From the above extract we learn many interesting facts. There were five mills in the county at this early date, besides the Swedes' mill on the Philadelphia County line. The dates of the erection of the Chester mill, and Cobourn's mill have already been given; and a presentment of the Grand Jury made in 1688, shows that the Haverford mill was then erected. This mill was on Cobb's Creek, near the place where that stream is crossed by the road leading past Haverford meeting-house. Of the Darby mill and Concord mill, the author has not met with an earlier notice. The Concord mill occupied the site of the mill now owned by Samuel Leedom. A mill was shortly afterwards built lower down the stream by Nicholas Newlin, but not so low down as the mill owned by John Hill.<sup>1</sup>

While it is not presumed that the full value of property is given in the assessment, the relative value may be relied on as nearly correct. We thus see that cleared land, under tillage, was ten times as valuable as unimproved land near the river, and twenty times as valuable as unimproved lands further back, &c.

Maurice Trent, before mentioned, brought another set of boys into Court to be "judged." Their respective periods of servitude were accordingly fixed by the Justices. It had become a common practice at this period for servants who had run away, or in any other manner caused loss or expense to their masters, to be brought into Court for the Justices to determine, what additions should be made to their terms of servitude, as an equivalent for such loss or expense.

At this time, there was considerable *trade* at Chester, and also some at Marcus Hook. Hence we find appointments of

<sup>1</sup> From a conveyance made by Randal Malin in 1696, it would appear that a mill was erected not far from Bishop's mill about that year.

officers connected with its proper regulation. Edward Dangger was this year "attested Geager and Packer and Culler of this County of Chester."

The arbitrary rule of Governor Fletcher, under which Quakerism found but little favor, continued about two years, when the King and Queen were pleased to restore the government of the province again to William Penn, very much to the satisfaction of the people. The affairs of the Proprietary were not, however, in such a condition as to allow him to visit the country, and Thomas Lloyd having died, he again commissioned his cousin William Markham as his Deputy.

It came to the knowledge of the Concord and Chichester Monthly Meeting, about this time, that two young persons of the latter township, were engaged in certain studies and practices that, at this period, were regarded as very dangerous. The serious gravity with which the subject was treated by the meeting is really remarkable.

"Some friends having a concern upon them concerning some young men which came among friends, to their meetings, and following some acts which friends thought not fit for such as professed the truth, to follow, viz: *Astrology* and other arts, whereupon it was stated to the meeting concerning *Astrology* and other Sciences, as *Geomancy* and *Chiromancy* and *Necromancy* &c.—It was debated and the sence of this meeting is, that the study of these sciences brings a veile over the understanding, and a death upon the life."—The meeting ordered the young men, as well as their father, to be spoken to on the subject. The conference with the former is given as follows:

"Philip Roman and his brother Robert, friends of Chichester, was speak'd to about those arts and sciences above said; they seemed to disown that is mentioned except the *Astrology*. Much was said to them, but it was not received. At last they proposed to the meeting, if they thought well of it, to confer with Nicholas Newlin and Jacob Chandler, and if they could convince them that it was evil, they would leave it." The meeting accepted the offer of the young men. At the next meeting (January, 1696) the committee reported that they had conferred with the young men, and there had been "many arguments on both sides—at length, Philip concluded with us that he did not know that he should use that art of *Astrology* again, for he had denied several that came to him to be resolved of their questions already. Robert promised the same but with this reserve—*unless it was to do some great good by it*. From which belief of some great good, we could not remove him." This was not satisfactory to the meeting. Philip was required "to give forth a paper to condemn his practice of resolving questions in *Astrology*, con-

cerning lost and Gain, with other vain questions." The meeting gave out a similar paper against Robert.

The subject of these dark practices was also brought before the Chester Quarterly Meeting, which body appears to have taken a rather rational view of the subject for the times. The following is an extract from the preamble of a long testimony published by that meeting, early the year 1696.

"Whereas the meeting being acquainted, that some persons under the profession of truth, and belonging to this meeting, who professing the art of Astrology, have undertaken thereby to answer questions, and give Astrological Judgments concerning persons and things, tending to the dishonor of God, and the reproach of *Truth* and the great hurt of themselves and those who come to inquire of them; and Whereas, it is also reported that some professing truth among us seems too much inclined to use and practice *Rabdomancy*, or consulting with a *staff*, and such like things, all which have brought a weighty exercise and concern upon this meeting, as well because of the reproach, that is already brought upon the truth hereby, as also to prevent, as much as in us lies, its being further reproached by any among us that may attempt to follow the like practices for time to come, &c."

But this business did not end with the meeting. An offence so serious as the practice of *Geomancy*, could not escape the vigilance of the Grand Jury, particularly as the Foreman lived in the same neighborhood with the parties. In bringing the matter to the notice of the Court they say:

"We the grand Inquest by the King's authority, presents Robert Roman of Chichester for practicing Geomancy according to hidden<sup>1</sup> and divining by a stick. WALTER MARTIN, Foreman."

With the view of effectually eradicating the evil, it became necessary to destroy the implements of mischief by another presentment, which is thus recorded:

"We the Grand Inquest by the Kings authority presents the following books: Hidons Temple of Wisdom, which teaches Geomancy, and Scots discovery of Witchcraft, and Cornelias Agrippas teach Necromancy. WALTER MARTIN, Foreman."

Upon which "the Court orders as many of said Books as can be found be brought to the next court."

The following minute records the closing scene of this ludicrous judicial procedure:

"Robert Roman was called to answer the presentment of the Grand Jury the last Court; he appeared and submitted himself

<sup>1</sup> The blank is in the Record.

to the Bench. The order of the Court is that he shall pay five pounds for a fine and all charges, and never practice the arts, but behave himself well for the future, and he promised to do so, whereupon he is discharged for this time."

Two young men were presented at the next Court "for running a horse race on the first day of the week." They each got off with a fine of 5 shillings, thus proving that the practice of *Geomancy* in those primitive times was a twenty fold greater offence than Sunday horse racing.

"John Simcock brought in his account.—The County of Chester debtor to John Simcock, for balance of his account to the year 1695, the sum of £28 2s. John Simcock debtor to the sale<sup>1</sup> of the old Court house, the sum of £57.—By balance remains due John Simcock £28 18s." This must have been the Court-house erected in 1685, the expense of which does not as yet appear to have been fully liquidated, as William Clayton makes complaint that "there is due to him £18. 1s. 6d. for his father's salary and work on the *old Court house*." Nor is this remarkable, as by a presentment of the Grand Jury, it is shown that taxes laid on large tracts of land in 1685, for the erection of the Court-house and prison, were still due.

In 1696 a road was laid out "from David Meridiths plantation to Haverford Meeting house." This road passes White Hall and west of Haverford College. The Court orders Ellis Ellis, Supervisor of Haverford, to cut and clear the road way, "that leads to the *limestone hill* from Darby through Harford."

The several meetings composing Chester Quarterly Meeting, subscribed £85 8s. 4d. towards building a meeting-house in the city of Philadelphia. The meetings composing Haverford Monthly Meeting also subscribed, but the amount is not given. The minutes of that meeting show that the location of the meeting-house to be built in Philadelphia was "in y<sup>e</sup> second street near the market place."

The following minute from the Haverford Records, is the authority upon which the Friends' meeting at Newtown was established:

"William Lewis and some other friends having proposed to this meeting, to settle a meeting at Newtown, they are left to their freedom therein." It is dated 11th mo. 14th 1696 O. S. Before the close of the year, Thomas Jones was ordered by the meeting "to acquaint friends of Chester Meeting, that the meeting lately settled at Newton is done w<sup>th</sup> ye consent of this meeting, in order to have their approbation therein."

<sup>1</sup> The sale of the old Court-house, as mentioned at this time, appears to have been informal. It was sold subsequently in pursuance of an act of Assembly to John Simcock, but before the conveyance was made, he died, which made it necessary to procure another act of Assembly to confirm the title in Ralph Fishburn, his son-in-law and devisee.

Notwithstanding the Governor and Council, in 1694, sustained England in his claim to a monopoly of ferrying people over the Schuylkill, the following extract from the Haverford Meeting Records shows that this monopoly was not continued by the Proprietary's government when restored, and that a ferry was again kept up by the monthly meeting.

"David Evans & Daniel Humphrey are ordered by this meeting to collect twenty shillings out of each of the meetings of Haverford & Radnor and the rest y<sup>t</sup> are unpaid of the subscription towards the *ferry*, to pay Nath: Mullenex's wages."<sup>1</sup>

Notwithstanding this meeting and others occasionally gave their attention to secular affairs, there was no falling off by the members in the performance of their moral and religious duties. It is really wonderful, the amount of patient labor that was bestowed about this period in preserving the Church in its purity; in counselling and advising the rising generation, and in reclaiming the wayward. And it is even still more wonderful to see the large amounts that were appropriated to charitable purposes. This was particularly the case among the Welsh Friends. Every reasonable want was attended to. If a newly arrived immigrant, or a "*poor friend*" stood in need of a house, it was built for him; of a plough or a cow, he was provided with one. The fields of the sick and the weak were not allowed to remain uncultivated, and their pecuniary wants and other necessities were liberally supplied. Nor was their care in these respects confined to their own little communities. Wherever suffering humanity was found, our Quaker ancestors were ever ready to contribute liberally to its relief.

This year the meetings were made acquainted with the distressed condition of the people of New England; "the great want and necessity of *Friends* and *others*, by reason of the Indians making inroads upon them, burning and destroying their habitations and the lives of many, and by reason of the failing of their crops." The relief afforded was prompt and liberal. Haverford Monthly Meeting subscribed £60 14s. 11d.; Chichester, Concord, and Birmingham, £37 5s. 3d.; and Chester, £32 2s. 11d. The amount subscribed by Darby is not given.

There was a subscription made this year of £86 by the Friends of Concord, Birmingham, and Thornbury, towards the erection of a meeting-house—it is supposed at the first-mentioned place. The subscription list contains thirty-four names. From its heading, it is very apparent that some of the members were

<sup>1</sup> In 1698, there is another minute that shows that the three townships of Haverford, Merion, and Radnor, were concerned in this ferry; and in the minutes of 1699, there is a final receipt from Mullenex, which probably closed the connection of the meeting with the ferry forever.

imbued with Keithian doctrines. A list of those who contributed towards fencing the grave-yard is also given.

As travelling by land increased, the inhabitants of Chester felt more strongly the inconvenience of being located at a distance from the King's highway—the main thoroughfare of travel between the northern and southern Provinces. To bring the main road through the town, a bridge over the creek would be required, and to secure this object, "several of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> town & countie of Chester & others," presented a petition to the Governor and Council. But this petition was met by a strong remonstrance, and after the matter had been considered in "Grand Committee," that is, a meeting of the Council and Assembly together, it was put "to the vote of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> grand committee, whether a bridge should be built over the navigable part of Chester creek, as is petitioned, it was carried in the negative, *nemine contradicente*."<sup>1</sup> So ended the matter at this time.

At the July Court, a deed was acknowledged to John Simcocks, John Blunston, Samuel Levis, Jasper Yeates and Jonathan Hayes, the Justices of the County, "for all that piece of land whereon the *new court house* stands, contayning in breadth to the street twenty nine foot back to Chester creeke, unto them and theyr sucksessors for ever: the deed bearing date the ninth day of the fourth month called June An. Dom. 1697."<sup>2</sup>

A road was in 1697 laid out "from Henry Hames, (in Marple,) to Haverford Meeting House." The closing part of the report of the Grand Jury in laying out this road is rather remarkable for the evanescent character of the land marks they fixed on to identify the route they selected. When they approach the meeting-house they say: "running up the said line betwixt William Howell and David Lawrence—making the fence the middle of the road *till it comes to the fence where we pulled downe*, and so to the meeting house where we end."

ANDREW JOB, *Foreman*.

There was also a *cart-way* reported, "for the convenience of the county, from the corner of Walter Faucetts fence to Darby." This is the first laying out of the king's highway between the points mentioned.

The number of servants brought into Court to be "Judged," has greatly increased. More than thirty were brought to a single Court. In some instances the Justices direct that they shall be taught to read and write.

The Justices were exceedingly strict in seeing the law enforced

<sup>1</sup> Ccl. Rec. i. 488-493.

<sup>2</sup> This is the lot now owned and occupied by Frederick Fairlamb, Esq. It is known as the "old prison" lot.—See *Appendix, Note H*.

against persons who failed to comply with the legal enactments on the subject of marriage. In one case, the Grand Jury presented the parties and all the witnesses, and in another case one Matthew Risley was sentenced to receive thirteen lashes for *attempting* to marry persons contrary to law, although it was proven on the trial that it was a joke practiced on him—the parties being both men.

Corporal punishment is becoming more common. A man was sentenced to receive thirty lashes on his bare back, well laid on, for the larceny of one bushel of wheat.

A Grand Jury, of which George Pearce was foreman, made a presentment against a law that took the business of levying taxes out of their hands and placed it in the hands of six Assessors. They desired “that the six Assessors might be laid aside, and that the Grand Jury, which are the body of the county, may have the order of such things as formerly.”

A Provincial Court is occasionally held at Chester. At one held in October, 1698, before which there was but one case, John Moore appeared as counsel for the “*Appellant*,” and David Lloyd for the “*Appellee*.”

In the appraisement of 700 acres of land, situated in Providence, taken in execution by the Sheriff, it will be seen how little land had improved in price, independently of the improvements. The land was valued at £80; “One house, barn, orchard nursery and Garding at £160;” and the wheat in the ground at £18.

Haverford Monthly Meeting now appears to be disposed to get rid of the municipal concerns with which it has heretofore been burdened. To accomplish this object, it was concluded by the meeting “that there be a towns meeting held at Haverford to regulate matters and decide controversies, the first third day of the third month, for the townships belonging to this monethly meeting, & then to appoint meetings & adjourn the same as they think convenient.” The minutes of these town meetings have not been discovered.

The monthly meeting has been constantly held at Haverford since the erection of the meeting-house at that place. Now it is agreed to let the monthly meeting alternate among the several meetings composing it, viz: Merion, Haverford and Radnor. It still retained the name of “Haverford Monthly Meeting.”

The Friends of the Quarterly Meeting of Chester County became dissatisfied “that some Welsh Friends live within their county, and yet join with friends of y<sup>e</sup> county of Philadelphia in their monthly and Quarterly meetings.” John Bevan, William Howell, Row. Ellis and Rees Thomas were appointed by the Haverford meeting “to remind them of the conclusion made betwixt them & the Welsh friends, that their meetings should

not be separated." This effort of the Friends of the Chester Quarterly Meeting failed, and the meetings that then composed the Haverford Monthly Meeting have remained attached to the Philadelphia Quarter to this day.<sup>1</sup>

The Keithian doctrines had found more favor in the meetings that composed Concord Monthly Meeting than in any others located in the county. There was one disownment by that meeting in 1698 of a prominent member, expressly on that ground, and the minutes furnish evidence that others had quietly separated from the Society without any formal disownment. Some of these subsequently returned, made an acknowledgment of their error, and were restored to their former standing in the Society. This was also the case in other meetings, but not to so great an extent.

In Darby Meeting, a father having unreasonably refused his consent to the marriage of his daughter, the couple, after having made legal publication of their intentions, went before John Blunston, a Justice of the Peace, and also a member of meeting in high standing, and were legally married.<sup>2</sup> The parties, and the father of the bride, were dealt with by the meeting, but the part taken by the magistrate was not called in question as being an offence against the rules of the Society.

The practice of holding *preparative meetings* by the Society of Friends here, commenced about this time.

In the minutes of Darby Meeting for 1699 there are several entries in respect to the building of a new meeting-house. At length it was agreed "that a meeting house sixty foot one way and twenty foot added to the side 21 foot wide in the cleare be built." A portion of this meeting-house is still standing, inside of the grave-yard at Darby.<sup>3</sup>

The young people among Friends were very much restricted in these early times in the matter of courtship and marriage. The meeting at Haverford ordered, "that all young men among friends make known their intentions to their parents or guardians before they acquaint y<sup>e</sup> young woman's relations, and to make it known unto the woman's parents or Guardians, before they speak to them, and if any do otherwise, that they shall condemn the same before they proceed any farther. \* \* \*'" About the same restrictions, it is believed, prevailed generally in the Society.

David Lloyd presented a petition to the Council, setting forth

<sup>1</sup> In the year 1700 this question was formally brought by the Chester Quarterly Meeting before the Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting, but the latter decided to retain the Welsh meetings, though situated in Chester County

<sup>2</sup> The certificate of this marriage is recorded at West Chester, in Deed Book A, i. 223.

<sup>3</sup> A loan was authorized the next year to complete this meeting-house—an expedient rarely resorted to by the Society of Friends.

that he had purchased a small parcel of land at Chester, "called the Green, w<sup>ch</sup> Lyes very commodious for building a town. It fronts to both Chester Creek & delaware river, and is protracted, & a market place Laid out, with Streets by y<sup>e</sup> Surveyor General, as by the mapp to the said petition annex't appears."<sup>1</sup> He asked the board "to allow and confirm the s<sup>d</sup> model as the law in that case directs." But in this he was opposed by Jasper Yeates, who regarded the *Green* as *church land*, and was unwilling that David Lloyd should "obtain an act of Assembly to strengthen a pretended title of his to the *green* Lying before Upland." So the matter rested for the present.

The inhabitants of Chichester [Marcus Hook] this year petitioned the Council, "requesting a weeklie markett & two fairs in the year; after a full debate y<sup>r</sup>upon, The Leivt. Gor & Council granted y<sup>m</sup> a weeklie market on fridays, to be kept in Broad street as is desired."

Edward Shippen, Cornelius Emptson, and William Biles, as Judges, held a Provincial Court this year at Chester, assisted by the County Justices. After John Moore and David Lloyd, as attorneys, had had "several debates about the cause depending," the parties "referred the matter wholly to three Judges on the benches as arbitrators," the parties to be bound by the decision, which was immediately made.

At the June Court, Joseph Edge, the Constable of Chester, presented Henry Barnes, "for calling our Governor Penn a Rogue," &c., &c. The rest of the constables returned "all was well." For very many years, after this date, the same return was made, when a constable had no breach of the peace to report. It was also a practice to read the newly enacted laws, in open Court, immediately after the Grand Jury was called.

The last road laid out by a Grand Jury was from the neighborhood of Birmingham and Thornbury to Joseph Cobourn's mill and Caleb Pusey's mill, the report of which was made to the June Court. The same Court made the first appointment of six viewers to lay out a road in the manner now practiced. The appointment was to lay out "a convenient cart road," for Robert Smith of Darby.

The Court ordered, "that two supervisors, to witt, Thomas Fox of Darby, and Matthias Morton of Ridlye, to make good that *new road* from Walter Fawcet's fence to Darby, sixty foot wide."

If the people of Chester did fail in obtaining permission to build a bridge over the creek, they were determined to divert some share of the travel of the King's road through their town.

<sup>1</sup> This map has not been found. For the conveyance of this land to David Lloyd, the written assent of the Swedish congregation of Crane Hook to the sale, and an extract of the indemnifying bond given on the occasion, see Appendix, Note K.

With this view, Ralph Fishbourne exhibited to the October Court of 1699 a petition, "with many hands of the inhabitants of the County for a convenient road way from the west side of Chester Creek, *where the ferry is to be kept*, for to lead to the *now King's road*. The Court accordingly appointed six viewers "for to go and lay out the said road way in the most convenient place they can for the conveniency of the Inhabitants."

That dreadful scourge, the *yellow fever*, prevailed in the city of Philadelphia in 1699, producing the greatest consternation and alarm among the people.<sup>1</sup> The September Court at Chester adjourned without transacting any business, and though the cause is not given on the record, it may reasonably be inferred, that the malady had made its appearance at that place. After a very protracted voyage, William Penn arrived in the Province with his wife and family, with the avowed intention of ending his days in Pennsylvania. He landed at Philadelphia in the beginning of November, after the ravages of the fever had ceased.

When proceeding up the Delaware, Penn left the vessel, and spent one night at the house of Lydia, the widow of Robert Wade, in company with Thomas Story, who had recently arrived from a religious visit to Virginia. Before proceeding to the vessel in the morning, he crossed over to the east side of the creek in a boat, "and as he landed, some young men officiously, and contrary to express orders of some of the Magistrates, fired two small sea pieces of cannon, and being ambitious to make three out of two, by firing one twice, one of them darting in a cartridge of powder, before the piece was sponged, had his left arm shot to pieces; upon which, a surgeon being sent for, an amputation took place."<sup>2</sup>

After the government was restored to Penn, a new Constitution had been adopted under the administration of Markham, which was not satisfactory to the Proprietary. An entirely new Council was elected; and from Chester County, David Lloyd was returned for three years, Caleb Pusey for two, and John Simeock for one year. Many new laws were passed shortly after the arrival of the Proprietary, which were duly read at the opening of the March Court at Chester.

Ralph Fishbourn now appears as a Justice, and Henry Hollingsworth as Clerk of the Court. In a prosecution for highway robbery, John Moore appeared as *attorney for the King*.

That everlasting subject, the Court-house and Prison, again claimed the attention of the Court and Grand Jury, who ordered them to "be forthwith repaired for a present necessity \* \* \* \* that the two back-rooms in the prison be arched over with a brick in length, and be furnished with sufficient doors,

<sup>1</sup> Proud's Hist. Penna. i. 421.

<sup>2</sup> Clarkson, ii. 163.



Drawn by J. S. S. S.

FRIENDS MEETING HOUSE, HAVERFORD, BUILT 1700, REBUILT 1800.

Engraved by J. S. S. S.



and the whole prison to be laid over with beams close together, and planked on the top of them." Provision was also made for a pair of stocks and a whipping-post; all to be at the county's charge.

The Justices appoint "four substantial Freeholders," as Assessors to assist them in levying the necessary taxes; but the duty now performed by Assessors was then performed by the Constables, while the Justices and Assessors supplied the place of County Commissioners of the present day.

Among the presentments of the Grand Jury was that "——— did fraudulently expose peces of lead and *potshards* unto John Stubbs of this county for current silver of the Province."

The Court and Grand Jury authorized a levy towards the close of this year of 3d. in the pound, and 12 shillings poll tax. In anticipation of this duty, three of the Grand Jurors, though present, refused to serve, and submitted to a fine of 20 shillings each; it being understood that the tax was for the defence of the Province. This tax amounted to £325, and was laid by the Assemlymen and Assessors of the county, in pursuance of a law lately enacted at New Castle.

What is now known as "the old end" of Haverford Meeting-house, was built this year, at an estimated cost of £158. It was built as an addition to a former meeting-house, which was replaced by the present "new end" in the year 1800—one century afterwards. The old meeting-house was without a chimney, being warmed by a kind of stove, or furnace, placed on each side of the building, and supplied with fuel from the outside of the house. Only the top of these stoves were of iron, and the smoke escaped by flues opening on the outside of the wall, a few feet above the opening through which the fuel was introduced. Part of this arrangement is yet conspicuous in the walls of the old meeting-house.

Clarkson records the attendance of Penn at a general meeting of the Welsh Quakers at Haverford—doubtless in their then newly erected meeting-house. If tradition is to be relied on, a goodly number of our Welsh ancestors were so little acquainted with the English language, that they were unable to understand the sermon preached by the Proprietary.

On another visit to Haverford, an anecdote is recorded of the Proprietary. A little girl named Rebecca Wood, was walking from Darby, where she resided, to Haverford Meeting, when Penn, who was on horseback, overtook her, and inquired where she was going. Upon being informed, "he with his usual good nature, desired her to get up behind him; and bringing his horse to a convenient place, she mounted, and so rode away upon the

bare back, and being without shoes or stockings, her bare legs & feet hung dangling by the side of the Governor's horse."<sup>1</sup>

From the first settlement of the country up to this time, disownments from the Society of Friends were very rare. The first minuted loss of membership in Chester Monthly Meeting, occurs this year. By repeated visits, and patient careful and judicious management, nearly every offender was reclaimed and restored to his former standing in the Society. Some thus restored by careful dealing, afterwards became the pillars of the Church. The growth of the Society now appears to be rapid, both in numbers and means; new meetings are being established and new meeting-houses erected. In 1699 a new meeting-house was proposed to be erected "by the Friends belonging to Thomas Minchall's meeting, at the burying ground by Thomas Powell's." This burying ground is now known as *Sandy Bank*. The committee appointed to fix the site of the meeting-house, decided that, "the farther end of Thomas Minshall's land by the high road side," was the best location. Thomas Minshall donated an acre of land for the purpose and the meeting-house was erected and ready for use this year. It occupied the present site of Providence Meeting-house.<sup>2</sup>

Early this year a committee fixed a site "for a meeting house, for friends of John Bowater's Meeting \* \* \* \* \* upon the land or lot belonging to the meeting's burying place." This is the site of the old meeting-house in Middletown. The house proposed to be built may not have been completed before the next year.

A meeting-house was also erected at Springfield this year for the accommodation of the meeting that had been held at the house of Bartholomew Coppock. It is not known that it was occupied earlier than the 26th of the 3d month (May), 1701, when Chester Monthly Meeting was held there.<sup>3</sup>

Evidence of the existence of Episcopalian organizations within the limits of our county, now begins to dawn upon us. In the History of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts, we are told that "the Swedes and Dutch settled in this Province [Pennsylvania] had some ministers among them, but the English had none, till the year 1700; when the Reverend Mr. Evans was sent over to Philadelphia by Bishop Compton." After describing the labors and success of Mr. Evans, the author goes on to say, that "a hearty love and zeal for Re-

<sup>1</sup> Clarkson, ii. 178, as taken from Suteliff.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Powell had discontinued his membership with Friends, and, had become an active Episcopalian.

<sup>3</sup> A draft found among the papers of Isaac Taylor, the surveyor, made in 1702-3, shows that this meeting-house, which was doubtless built of logs, stood in what is now the grave-yard, and fronted on the road leading to Darby.

ligion spread so wide, that there arose soon several congregations, in other parts of the country; Mr. Evans was forced to divide his labours among them, as often as he conveniently could, till they might be formed into Proper Districts, and the ministers sent over to them."

"He went frequently to Chichester, Chester and Concord, to Montgomery and Radnor, each about 20 miles distant from Philadelphia, and to Maidenhead in West Jersey, 40 miles distant. This travelling was both fatiguing and expensive, yet he frequently visited those places, being determined by all means, to lose none of those he had gained. But Montgomery and Radnor, next to Philadelphia had the most considerable share in his labors." There is no notice of a *church edifice* at either of the places named, except Philadelphia. Mr. Evans was, in part, supported by the Royal bounty of King William and not at all by the Society.<sup>1</sup>

Since the establishment of a mill at Darby, the Swedes' mill appears to have attracted less attention. A conveyance<sup>2</sup> made this year by the widow of Neals Laerson, and her son, *Andrew Friend*, of one twenty-third part of this mill and appurtenant land, to William Cobb, shows that it had been held by a joint-stock company of Swedes. Having passed into the hands of William Cobb, the creek on which the mill was located, after a time, acquired his name.

The people of the town of Chichester [Marcus Hook], were not satisfied without the privilege of holding a Fair which, it appears they had enjoyed under the Administration of Governor Markham. "Because some complaints had been made against Fairs in general," the grant of a Fair to Chichester was made by the Council conditionally; it was to be suppressed when the Government thought fit to suppress others.

The people of the town of Chester concluded that this grant of a Fair to Chichester was intended to supersede one of the two Annual Fairs that their town had enjoyed for about eleven years, under a grant from the Governor and Council. Upon application a Fair, in the usual course, was ordered to be held, and the privilege of holding two Annual Fairs and a Weekly Market, was soon afterwards confirmed to the inhabitants of Chester by a charter from the Governor.<sup>3</sup>

It is exceedingly difficult fully to comprehend the action of the

<sup>1</sup> See p. 148 of that Hist.

<sup>2</sup> Recorder's Office, West Chester.

<sup>3</sup> The safety of both Chester and Darby from accidents by fire was provided for by legal enactment. Persons were not permitted to set their chimneys on fire to cleanse them, nor to suffer them "to become so foul as to take fire and blaze out at the top." Every housekeeper was obliged "to keep, in his or her house, a swab, at least 12 or 14 feet long, as also two leather buckets."

Court and Grand Jury on the subject of Court-houses and prisons, from the commencement of Penn's government down to this period. After much study and research the author has embodied his conclusions thereon, which will be found in the Appendix, Note H.

At the March Court, it was "ordered by the Justices and Grand Jury, that the old court house be set on sale the 6th day of the 3d month next, and in order thereto, papers be set up to give notice that it is to be sold at vandew."<sup>1</sup> And at the same Court, in respect to a prison, it was "ordered that Jasper Yeates, Ralph Fishbourn, Joseph Cobourn and Andrew Jobe be supervisors for the building of a new prison upon the ground bought of James Sanderland, and we order them to imploy workmen & to provide materials for performing and carrying on the said work, and the said Supervisors are empowered to receive the levy from the collectors as they are raised and to pay the workmen and to do all things material for the said work; and they are to build the said house 25 foot long and 18 foot wide in the clear, or thereabouts, as they see cause—the said house to front high street, and at the north corner of the ground."

At the October Court, "James Sandiland by his attorney, David Lloyd, delivered a deed to John Blunston, Caleb Pusey, Ralph Fishborn, Robert Pile and Philip Roman for a piece of land being 120 foot square in the township of Chester," for which land, the grantees at the same time delivered a declaration of trust, showing that the purchase was for the use of the county. At the same Court, it was agreed by the Justices and Grand Jury "*to repair the court house* with all possible speed, and they appoint Walter Martin, John Hoskin and Henry Worley to be supervisors and oversee the work and to agree with workmen, provide materials and finish the said work with all expedition, and to provide a pair of stocks and whipping post."

Eastown was organized as a township this year.

The new roads laid out have become so numerous, and the reports of their location so indefinite, that a further notice of them would prove tedious. It will therefore be omitted, except in very particular cases.

The tax laid for the support of the Government was very unpopular. So much so that the constables returned that the inhabitants were unwilling to pay or delayed payment, whereupon it was ordered by the Court "that a warrant be issued to the Sheriff to collect the said levy."

The establishment of Newtown meeting by Haverford Monthly Meeting has already been mentioned. This was not regarded

<sup>1</sup> This sale was made to John Simeock, and was to legalize a former sale to him.

with favor by the Chester Quarterly Meeting which had considered the connection of Haverford and Radnor Meetings with Philadelphia as an innovation on its appropriate jurisdiction. Complaint was at once made, first to Haverford, then to the Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting, and finally to the Yearly Meeting, which decided, "that Newtown Meeting may remain as it is, and may belong to Philadelphia; but for the future the Welsh Friends are not to set up any more meetings in the county of Chester without the consent of (Chester) Quarterly Meeting."

The Welsh settlements had extended into Goshen and the Haverford Monthly Meeting had already authorized or were about to authorize a meeting to be held there. The decision of the Yearly Meeting made it necessary for the Goshen Friends to make application to the Chester Quarterly Meeting, which was accordingly done, and permission was obtained in the following year, to have a meeting at Goshen, "every other first day."

Notwithstanding the jurisdiction over the Goshen Friends could no longer be claimed by the Haverford Monthly Meeting, the members of that meeting for a long time continued to extend a tender care over them, to supply their wants and to unite with them in their meetings. Even the next year the Friends of Haverford Meeting contributed £16 9s. 8d. to aid Robert William of Goshen in building a house, he having received Friends "kindly and open hearted," and keeping the meeting in his house.<sup>1</sup> At the same time £12 5s. 2d. was contributed to Cadwalader Ellis and brother, also of Goshen, "whose house had been burned by fire, and his mother and brother having lost most they had." These acts of kindness, taken in connection with a common ancestry and language, produced a more familiar and friendly intercourse between the Goshen Friends and those of Haverford Monthly Meeting, than existed between them and the monthly meeting to which they formally belonged.

The name of *Marcus Hook* had been changed to *Chichester* by Gov. Markham and his Council before the first arrival of the Proprietary. Upon petition of the inhabitants of the venerable town, the Governor by letters patent, confirmed the name of *Chichester*, and granted to the people of the place the usual privileges enjoyed by Boroughs. As this curious document has never been published it is given in the Appendix, note E.

Gov. Penn received intelligence from England which compelled him to embrace the earliest opportunity to return. The crown had become jealous of its *Proprietary* governments in America, and desired to convert them into *regal* ones. For this purpose,

<sup>1</sup> Goshen Meeting originated from the meetings held at this house. It stood about one mile east of the present meeting-house. Its proprietor, Robt. William, was familiarly known as "the King of Goshen."

a bill had been introduced into Parliament, and was only postponed at the earnest solicitation of the friends of Penn, until he should return. This rendered his early departure necessary, and he accordingly sailed from Philadelphia on the 1st of November, 1701. He never returned to Pennsylvania.

A very unpopular act was passed this year in the shape of a law directing all located lands to be re-surveyed at the expense of the Proprietary—*he exacting payment for all surplusage*, which was found to be great in this county.

Before leaving, Penn by letters patent, established a Council of State, composed of ten members, of whom Caleb Pusey and John Blunston were from this county. He also appointed Andrew Hamilton, one of the proprietors of East Jersey, deputy Governor.

The boundary line between the counties of Chester and New Castle had only been temporarily established. A warrant was granted in 1701 to run the circular line, directed to Isaac Taylor of Chester county, and Thomas Pierson of New Castle county.<sup>1</sup> The running of this circular line was no easy task. The cost was imposed on the two counties instead of the Province, and to judge from the following report of the Grand Jury on the subject, it may be concluded that the worthy surveyors were not overpaid.

“We the Grand Jury from this County, having duly considered and carefully adjusted an account of charges contracted by running a circular line dividing this County from the County of New Castle and settling the boundaries, and having duly and deliberately debated, every article of the said account, do allow the sum of twenty six pounds nine shillings due, to be paid by this County for said work.

JAMES COUPER, Foreman.”

Notwithstanding the Court and Grand Jury last year directed that the Court-house should be repaired “with all possible speed,” we find the Grand Jury of this year presenting “the necessity of a Court house, and that all such as have not paid their levy, may be forced.” They also added, that in case of emergency, for the speedy perfection of said work, “we the Grand Jury request that the Justices take care to raise money *as the law directs*, for we are sensible that law and justice cannot have its perfect course without such houses for their distribution as aforesaid.” No new Court-house, however, was erected till 1724.

From the presentments of the Grand Jury and orders made by the Court from time to time, it appears that the Court-house was,

<sup>1</sup> Recorder's office, Philadelphia, Book C. 2. No. 3.

on this occasion only *repaired*, and that a new jail was erected, the latter occupying the site, it is believed, of the building last used as a jail in Chester, and may have been part of that building. It will be seen hereafter, that at this period there was still a building known as the "old Court house."

Several roads were laid out this year. Among the number was one from "Limestone Hill to Springfield meeting House."

Among the numerous presentments made by the Grand Jury, there are several for neglecting to keep the roads in repair. Thus, the townships of Chester, Ridley and Darby are presented "for neglecting to repair the Great road between Chester and the Philadelphia County line, & for want of convenient bridges over the creeks." They also request that care be taken for a bridge "over *Mill Creek*, that parts this County from Philadelphia. In respect to the width of roads, the Court made the following order which does not appear to have been enforced:

"Ordered, that all Cart roads, laid out by order of Court, and allowed, shall be fifty feet broad, as the two roads laid out from Upper and Nether Providence to Darby and Caleb's mill,<sup>1</sup> and all others."

An Episcopal church was established this year on the site now occupied by St. Martin's church at Marcus Hook. Walter Martin, a well known inhabitant of Chichester, by a singular deed of gift, in the year 1699 conveyed to the inhabitants of Chichester an acre of ground for a church or free burying place; the inhabitants to build a church, chapel, or meeting-house, to the honor and service of God, "Quakers or reputed Quakers only excepted."

The privilege of securing the lot by the erection of a church edifice, was confined to such as owned "the two ordinances of the Sacraments of baptism, and the Lord's Supper, viz: water baptism, that is by sprinkling or dipping; and the Lord's Supper of bread and wine; and such as own the resurrection of the bodies of the dead, and own the ordinances of singing of psalms in the praise of God in the Congregation or in their families, and such as own the taking an oath on the Bible according to the laws of England, if lawfully called thereto for the confirmation of the truth."<sup>2</sup>

A record in the vestry-book of St. Martin's church shows that the lot was secured to the Episcopalians by "Sundry persons, adventurers from England, Scotland, and Ireland, into the Province of Pennsylvania, being well principled in and affected to the pure Apostolick and primitive doctrine and disci-

<sup>1</sup> That is, Caleb Pusey's mill or Chester mill. It is frequently called Caleb's mill in the Court Record.

<sup>2</sup> Recorder's office, West Chester, Book A, No. 1.

pline of the truly Episcopal and Protestant Church of England," who purchased, in 1702, an old frame house from Jane and Tobias Hendrickson, for about £5, and removed it upon the lot conveyed by Walter Martin for a church yard. It was fitted up for divine worship the same year.<sup>1</sup>

The evidence in respect to the time of the erection of St. Paul's Church at Chester is somewhat contradictory. In one account, contained in the History of the "Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign parts," the church is represented as having been *completed* in 1702, while a letter from the congregation to the Society, written in 1704, and contained in the same book, may be construed to mean that it was "not then quite finished." See *Appendix Note F*, for an account of the establishment of this church and the other early Episcopal Churches of the Bounty.

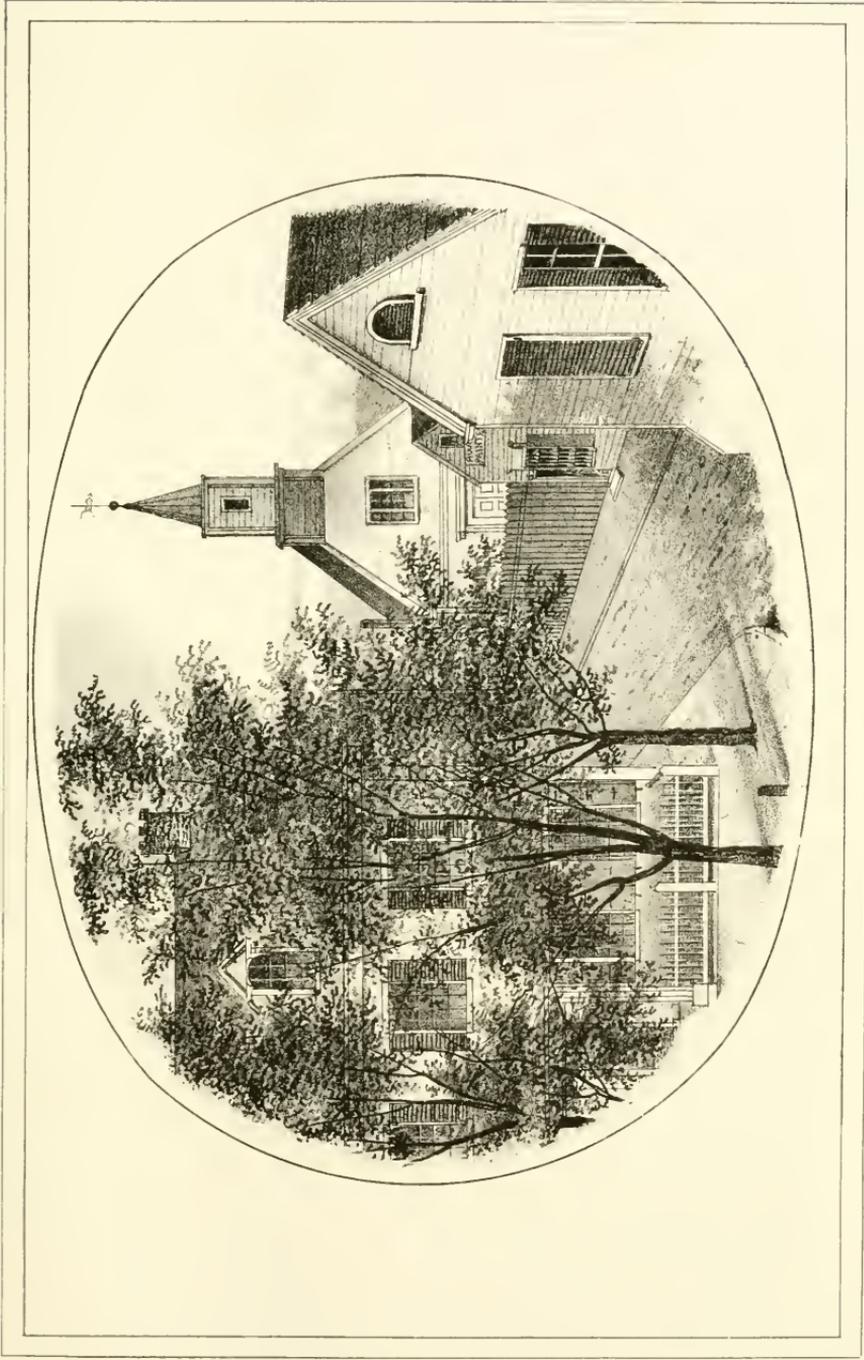
Gwynedd or North Wales, East of the Schuylkill, was settled with a later immigration of Welsh people than those who had settled Merion, Haverford, and Radnor. Many of them were relatives or personal friends of the earlier settlers of the three townships, and being Quakers, they at once united with them in their meeting affairs. The Gwynedd friends now appear at the Haverford Monthly-Meeting, as representing an independent preparative meeting in connection with it. A first day meeting, for six months is also established at Plymouth by the Haverford Monthly Meeting. In the following year Plymouth Meeting was also established as a preparative meeting.

A great difficulty had occurred among Friends in respect to the payment of a levy authorized for the support of Government. Many of them had refused to pay, on the ground, it is supposed, that some part of the money would be appropriated to military purposes. The matter was at length brought before the Chester Quarterly Meeting, which body, after due consideration, and the avowal that the Society "have been always ready and willing to assist and support civil government," did order "that all be advised not to refuse the paying any levys lawfully demanded; and if any be stubborn and not take advice by their brethren, that they be speedily dealt with, and truth kept clear."

The decision of the yearly meeting, in respect to Newtown Meeting, excluded the Haverford Monthly Meeting from extending its jurisdiction over any other meetings in Chester County. Upon application, the Chester Quarterly Meeting now authorizes the Friends of Goshen to establish a meeting "every other first day at the house of Griffith Jones."

"Chester [preparative] Meeting, proposeth their intentions of

<sup>1</sup> Article in Del. Co. Republican, Feb. 10, 1860.



From a Daguerreotype

VIEW OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, CHESTER, BUILT 1703

Bowen & Co. lith. Philada



purchasing *in the town*, which this meeting approves of, provided they preserve and keep in good order the *old Burying place.*”

King William died on the 18th of January, 1702, but it was not till the 10th of July that his successor, the Princess Anne, of Denmark, was proclaimed at Philadelphia as Queen of England.

But the most important event of the year was the legislative separation of the three lower Counties from the Province. Before leaving the country, Penn had given his reluctant assent to this separation, to take place at any time within three years. It was now accomplished, very much against the wishes of Governor Hamilton. From this time the separation was final.

It appears from the following Warrant of Survey, the original of which is filed in the Surveyor General's Office, that up to about the time William Penn returned to England, a tribe of Indians, known as the *Okecockings*, were seated within the present limits of Delaware County.

L. S.

“BY THE COMMISSIONERS OF PROPERTY.”

*Whereas* Pokias, Sepopawny Muttagooppa and others of y<sup>e</sup> nation called y<sup>e</sup> Okehocking Indians in Chester County with their families upon their Removal from their late settle<sup>ts</sup> near Ridley and Crum Creeks, have by the Proprietors ord<sup>r</sup> and appointm<sup>t</sup> been seated on another certain tract in y<sup>e</sup> said county, and on the said Ridley creek, neare y<sup>e</sup> head thereof formerly surveyed to Griffith Jones, but by him left and acquitted & now belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Proprietary: In which place the said Indians request we would grant them a certain settle<sup>mt</sup> under sure metes and Bounds, to them and their posterity in pursuance of the Proprietors engagem<sup>t</sup> in that case made before his Departure, who granted them, as 'tis credibly affirmed to us, five hundred acres in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> place; These therefore are in pursuance of the said Grant to authorize & require thee to survey and lay out to the said Pokhais, Sepopawny, Muttagooppa and others of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> nation called y<sup>e</sup> Okehocking Indians who were lately seated lower on y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> creeks & their Relations and to no other whatsoever the full quantity of five hundred acres of land in one square tract in such place within the aforesaid tract as the s<sup>d</sup> Indians shall desire: which said five hundred acres we do hereby grant to the said Pokhais, Sepopawny, Muttagooppa and others of the s<sup>d</sup> nation called the Okehocking Indians, who were lately seated as aforesaid and to their Relations & to no other, whatsoever, to have and to hold to them the said Indians for a Settle<sup>mt</sup> and to their posterity of the same nation of Indians (and no other) forever, Provided

always that the s<sup>d</sup> Indians, nor any of them shall not give Grant or attempt to sell or any way dispose of any of the said five hundred acres of land hereby granted to any p son whatsoever, But at such time as the s<sup>d</sup> Indians shall quitt or leave the said place, it shall be surrendered to y<sup>e</sup> Proprietary without any further claim of the s<sup>d</sup> Indians or any person whatsoever by or under them, their title or procurem<sup>t</sup>, and make returns into the General Surveyor's office. Given under our hands and the seal of the Province at Philadelphia the 15<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> mo. 1702.

“To ISAAC TAYLOR  
Surveyor of the County  
of Chester.

EDWD: SHIPPEN  
GRIFFITH OWEN  
THO. STORY  
JAMES LOGAN.”

This tract to which the Indians were removed, is located in the township of Willistown, in the present County of Chester.<sup>1</sup>

Early in 1703, Governor Hamilton died. The Council, with Edward Shippen as its President, administered the affairs of the Government till the end of the year, when John Evans, the newly appointed Governor, arrived.

Upon the petition of Humphrey Ellis, Daniel Lewis, and fifty-eight others, “the principal inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> Welsh Tract,” to the Council, Samuel Richardson, David Lloyd, Rowland Ellis, Wm. Howell, Wm. Jenkins, and Richard Thomas, were appointed to view certain roads that had been laid out, and “to lay out and survey one direct road of fifty foot in breadth, as convenient in all respects as may be, both to y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants and settlers of y<sup>e</sup> interjacent lands & travellers, Leading from Willm. Powell's ferry, on Schuykill & passing Haverford meeting House to y<sup>e</sup> principal part of Goshen Township, and thence continued in a direct course to y<sup>e</sup> upper settlements on Brandywine.” \* \*

The laying out of this road indicates that the settlements were rapidly progressing westward. This is corroborated by the additional fact, that the Friends of Goshen were sufficiently numerous to erect a meeting-house this year, at which the quarterly meeting ordered a meeting to be kept every first day, except the last first day in every 10<sup>th</sup>, 1<sup>st</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, and 7<sup>th</sup> months,

<sup>1</sup> See map of early settlements for the boundary of this tract. The following minute of the Commissioners of Property, under date of 7<sup>th</sup> & 8<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> mo. 1702, throws some additional light on the subject of the removal of these Indians: “The Ockaniekon or Crum creek Ind<sup>ns</sup> having removed from their old habitation before the prop<sup>s</sup> departure by his order seated by Caleb Pusey, Nicolas Pyle, Nath<sup>l</sup> Newlin & Jos. Baker on the tract in Chester county formerly laid out to Griffy Jones, but now vacant—”

“But the s<sup>d</sup> Ind<sup>ns</sup> expressing great uneasiness at the uncertainty of their settlements, pressed and several times urged the neighboring Friends, that they might be confirmed in some particular place, under certain metes and bounds, that they might no more [be] like dogs, as they expressed themselves.”

at which times it was ordered "to be kept, at David Jones' at Whiteland in the Great Valley." There was also a meeting ordered to be kept at "*the Goshen meeting house*," every sixth day. The "*Goshen meeting house*," here referred to, is the meeting place at Robert Williams, as will be seen hereafter. The next year the Whiteland Meeting was discontinued, and ordered to be held at "*Robert Williams in Goshen*."

Although a meeting-house had been erected at Springfield for some time, the deed for the ground (two acres) was not delivered till 1703. It was conveyed by Bartholomew Coppock, Jr.

The earliest record that has come under the notice of the author, in which a burying-place at Chester is mentioned, (other than that of the Quakers,) is the will of John Johnson [Jan Jansen] "of Markes Creek," dated 1684-5. He desires to be buried "in Chester alias Upland."<sup>1</sup> The testator was a Dutchman, and doubtless an Episcopalian, and hence it may be inferred, that the burying-place mentioned was one belonging to an organized congregation of Episcopalians at Chester. But the fact that the testator designates the burying-place by the name of the *town*, and not by that of the *church*, is very strong, though not conclusive evidence, that no church edifice had been erected at the time of making this will; and that the establishment of an Episcopal burying-place at Chester, by that Society, preceded the erection of a church edifice, of any kind, many years.

The ground at Chester, known in ancient times as "The Green," was church land, but it belonged to the Swedes. It was much nearer the river than St. Paul's Church. The Swedes never had a church at Chester, and the fact, that in parting with their church lands at that place, they make no reservation of a burying place, is most satisfactory evidence that no part of these lands had been appropriated to the interment of the dead. From all the facts and circumstances that have come to the knowledge of the author, he has arrived at the conclusion that the Episcopalians had no church edifice at Chester, prior to the erection of the old St. James' brick church, recently demolished, and that it was erected between the years 1702 and 1704. See Appendix, Note F.

The presentments now made by the Grand Juries have become very numerous. The necessity of a pair of stocks and a whipping-post,<sup>2</sup> in the town of Chester, is again presented, and the township of Chester is presented for not erecting the former, and for not clearing the road. In fact many of the presentments are "for not clearing the roads."

<sup>1</sup> Register's Office, Philadelphia. Book A, 324.

<sup>2</sup> The township of Chester is again presented the next year, "for not erecting a pair of stocks and whipping post in said town."

At the last Court in 1703 the Grand Jury presented "the old court house as being a nuisance to the town in case of fire, and also the chimney of Henry Hollingsworth in Chester town." In consequence of this presentment, the court "on deliberate consideration orders that the said house be pulled down, and that Jasper Yeates, Chief Burgess of the Borough of Chester, shall see the said order performed."<sup>1</sup>

Since the first settlement of the county, the sentences of imprisonment, by the Court, have been very rare. For many years past there has been none until this year, when \_\_\_\_\_ was ordered "to remain in prison till he give security for his good behaviour."

The following is a sentence on a man servant of Richard Woodward, for stealing a horse, saddle, bridle and wearing apparel from Jonathan Munrow :

"That the said \_\_\_\_\_ shall serve his said master and Jonathan Munrow, or their assigns seven years, (which time is to be equally divided betwixt them, and they to be at equal charge,) and to wear a T according to law."

"West town" makes its appearance as a township in 1703—its first constable being Richard Buffington.

The attention of the Justices was frequently called to matters that would now scarcely claim the attention of our courts. Thus, an apprentice boy complains that his master had not freely performed his duty in teaching him to read and write. The Court directs the master "to put the said servant to school one month, and to instruct his said servant another month."

An illegitimate child is brought to the Court, whose reputed father could not be found out. The Court ordered the child "to be called *John Thorley*."

Tavern licenses were granted by the Governor, but none could apply but such as were recommended by the Court. The application for these, "recommendations," were rather annoying.

At the May Court, this year, a commission from Governor Evans to Jasper Yeates, Caleb Pusey, Jeremiah Collett, Philip Roman and Jonathan Hayes was read, when they were qualified as Justices.

In the year 1701, an act was passed authorizing the erection of a bridge over Chester Creek, in the town of Chester, and ordering the justices of the county court of this county, "to lay out a road from the Kings road that leads to New Castle and Maryland, near as may be to Ralph Fishbourn—the intended place for a bridge over Chester Creek." The road was not laid out till this year, when it appears the bridge was completed.

<sup>1</sup> An act passed in 1701, for the sale of this Court-house, shows that it had been "ruinated by fire" some time before.

But another trouble presented itself; for some of the inhabitants of Chichester "did declare, they would never cut nor clear" the said road. But the Court got round the difficulty by ordering "the inhabitants of Chester with such others as are willing to assist them, at *their own proper charge*, for the more effectual answering the said law, and speedy accommodation of all travellers, to cut and clear the road as they had laid it out." The Chester people were very anxious for the road, and the work was soon accomplished, and a report thereof made to the next Court. The great thoroughfare, by land, from the north to the south now, for the first time, passed through Chester.

Application was made in 1704 to the Chichester and Concord Monthly Meeting of Friends, by John Bennet and Elizabeth Webb, "on behalf of the inhabitants of the upper part of Birmingham and Brandywine Creek," to have a meeting at the house of John Bennett. This application was granted and afterwards confirmed by the Quarterly Meeting. Birmingham meeting had its origin in the meeting thus established.

There appears to have been an unusually great rain on the first of May this year—so unusual that the circumstance is recorded in the minutes of Chester Quarterly Meeting.

What is now known in the Society of Friends as a *Preparative Meeting*, being a thing of recent introduction, Darby submits the *manner* of their preparative meeting to the Quarterly Meeting for their approbation. They also make the inquiry, Whether persons intending marriage may appear by writing at the preparative meeting. The answer was: "they may not, but by themselves or friends."

Goshen, Whiteland, Willistown, Kennet and Marlborough now appear to be organized as townships, and return constables to the court.<sup>1</sup>

The law requiring applications to the Governor, for license to keep tavern, had the effect of lessening the number of legalized public houses. Some still persisted in selling liquors without license, but through the vigilance of the Grand jury, few were allowed to escape the penalty of the law.

The Court did not, in every instance, at once cut short the traffic in liquor by persons whom they could not cordially indorse. As an instance of the leniency of the Justices in this respect, John Test was recommended to the Governor "for a license to sell strong liquors by retail for *six months* and no longer, in consideration that he now hath liquors lying on his hand, which cannot, without great damage, be vended as is supposed in much less time." John Test kept tavern in Darby.

<sup>1</sup> Shortly after this time, New Garden, Uwehlan, and Bradford were organized as townships, but the precise date is not contained in the Record of the Court.

A Supreme or Provincial Court was held in Chester this year in which John Guest and Jasper Yeates officiated as Justices. This court declined to try an indictment for Burglary, on the ground that it had no jurisdiction in the case.

Instead of Grand Jurors holding their office for a year as formerly there is now a new Grand Jury called at every court. Many of their presentments have the form of regular indictments, but others bear unmistakable evidence of having been drawn up in the Grand Jury room, of which the following is a specimen :

“We the Grand Jury do present the want of a good lawful bridge over the Sweed’s mill creek, and also over Darby creek, and also over Crum Creek, and to have the Queen’s road made good, laid out according to law through Darby township & the township of Ridley to clear the road and mend the bridges.”

At the close of the year 1705, an act was passed by the Legislature “to assure, grant and convey unto Ralph Fishbourne of Chester, Gent, one messuage, Cottage, house or Tenements and lot of land thereunto belonging, situate in Chester, in the county of Chester aforesaid, formerly known by the name of the old Court house, to hold to the said Ralph Fishbourne, his heirs and assigns forever.” This Court-house was built in 1685.—See Appendix, Note H.

Governor Evans was a young man, and was alike destitute of correct principles and good morals. He hated the Quakers, and in order to test their doctrine of non-resistance, he resorted to a trick so contemptible in character, that it should at once have insured his dismissal from office. With one *French*, who was stationed at New Castle, and others, he concerted a plot, to raise an alarm, by announcing the approach of hostile vessels. On the appointed day, (16th of May, 1706,) *French* sent a messenger to the Governor in the greatest haste, with the false news, which the Governor and others in the plot, pretended to believe, and did not fail to circulate far and wide. The Governor in order to play his part the better, rode through the streets of Philadelphia on horseback, with a drawn sword in his hand, in the greatest apparent consternation. This false alarm must have reached Chester before it reached Philadelphia, but no document has been met with in which the subject is mentioned. By evening of the same day, the untruthfulness of the story became known, and its authors were glad to hide themselves in order to avoid the just indignation of an insulted people.

The Great Southern road, as originally laid out, crossed Darby creek at nearly the same point where it now crosses—just at the head of tide. The place of crossing Crum, Ridley and Chester creeks was also at the head of tide water, and the main rout of the road had a general direction to suit these points for crossing

the creeks. A bridge had been built over Chester creek at Chester, and the road had lately been varied at that point. Upon the petition of the inhabitants of the town and county of Chester to the Governor and council,<sup>1</sup> Jasper Yeates, Caleb Pusey, Jeremiah Collet, Robert Barber and John Hendrickson, were appointed "to lay out the Queens road on as direct a line as may be from Darby to answer the bridge on Chester creek." At the same time the Council ordered, that "if there shall be occasion for building a bridge over any Navigable Creek or water, for the greater convenience of Travelling the said road, that such bridge shall be so built, that the same may in no wise hinder any boats from passing, either up or down such creek or water." The road was promptly laid out,<sup>2</sup> in pursuance of this order of Council, and the Justices of the Court at once directed the Supervisors of Chester, Ridley, and Darby to be notified by the Sheriff, to clear the same. This does not appear to have been done; for, agreeably to a draft submitted to Council in 1747, by Joseph Bonsall and John Davis, scarcely any part of the road then travelled corresponded with the road laid out in 1706<sup>3</sup>—the travelled road, except for a very short distance, being from twenty to forty perches or more south of that laid out in 1706.

By agreement between the Philadelphia and Chester Quarterly Meetings, Newtown Meeting was transferred to the latter. There was also a preparative meeting established at Nottingham this year, by the Concord and Chichester Monthly Meetings.

Under directions from the quarterly meeting, action was taken in the several monthly meetings of the Society of Friends on the subject of grave-stones. The committees appointed on that subject by Chester Monthly Meeting, found but "six small stones to the graves." It was "the sense of the meeting," that they "be sunk or taken away." At Darby, where grave-stones appear to have been more common, the request for their removal was directed to the relatives of the deceased. The task was, therefore, very reluctantly performed, and in some cases the relatives disregarded a request so much at variance with their feelings. Eventually, the subject gave rise to considerable dissatisfaction in this meeting and others.

It does not appear to have been the practice, in early times, for the Society of Friends to keep a record of the voluntary relinquishment of membership. It is therefore impossible to

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. ii. 236.

<sup>2</sup> A draft of this road is on file in the Surveyor-General's Office, and in the Secretary of State's Office, Harrisburg.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Samuel Hazard kindly furnished me with a copy of this draft, the original of which is in the Secretary of State's Office, Harrisburg.

ascertain the number who took sides with George Keith. Some of them returned to the Society, made an acknowledgment of their error, and were kindly received. Others did not, and are spoken of in the Society as *Separatists*. Between these and the Society of Friends no very friendly feeling existed. In 1703, Newtown Meeting reported to Haverford Monthly Meeting, with which it was then united, "that divers that had formerly separated from Friends, desire to join with them in their burying-place." It was the judgment of the meeting, "that they should not be concerned with them while they so continue." And again, this year, "W—— T—— of Newtown attending the funeral of a child of one of his neighbors, a *Separatist*, and one of the *Separatists* going to prayer, he unadvisedly took off his hat, which he acknowledges to be a scandal to the truth, and is sorry for it."

A proposition was made last year, to Chester Monthly Meeting, by the Goshen Friends, "for building a meeting house and having a Grave yard near Edgment road in Goshen," but no action was then taken. This year the proposition is renewed in these words:

"Friends of Goshen meeting laid their intention, of building a meeting house near Robert Williams by the Burying ground, which this meeting hath nothing to object against."<sup>1</sup> A meeting was at the same time authorized to be held once a month in Whiteland, and once in six weeks at James Thomas' in the *Valley*.

At the February Court of this year, Jeremiah Collett, constable of Chichester, was presented by the Grand Jury for neglect of duty, in not presenting Mordecai Howill, "for working and suffering his children and servants to work and do servile labor on the first day of the week." What was done with Mordecai Howill does not appear, but the poor constable, after pleading guilty, was sentenced by the Court, "to pay a fine of five shillings and his fees, and then *go Quitt*."

Heretofore, all bridges have been a township charge. All the bridges on the recently laid out Queen's road, and all bridges on roads leading to the same, are directed by the Court, to "be erected, repaired and maintained at the public charge of the County of Chester." This order of the Court does not appear to be in pursuance of any law on the subject.

<sup>1</sup> This meeting-house does not appear to have been completed till 1709, on the 31st of October of which year, a request is made by the Goshen Friends to the monthly meeting, "that the meetings kept at Robert Williams, may henceforth be kept at the new meeting house." This *new meeting house* occupied nearly the site of the present *old Goshen meeting-house*, but extended a little further west, where its foundation may yet be seen. It was replaced by a stone building in 1737, of rather larger dimensions than the present meeting-house. The original meeting-house was doubtless built of logs.

The first report of damages by reason of laying out a public road, was made to the November Court of this year. The damage was laid at £5, for "passing over Joseph Richard's *manured land*."

At the following February term, three constables were appointed by the Justices, "to attend this Court." This is the first instance of such an appointment, furnished by the Records of the Court.

The following is a part of the proceedings of a Court of Private Sessions, held in December, 1708:

"Whereas there is a necessity for a new door for the prison, being the common gaol, ordered that Henry Hollingsworth,<sup>1</sup> clerk of the said county, forthwith cause a door for the said prison to be made and grated with Iron bars on the outside, and so finished that it may be secure from either cutting or firing by prisoners." Most of us who have served as Grand Jurors, in visiting the old prison at Chester, will recollect this *grated door*.

At the May term, "Thomas Clarke appeared in open Court and was qualified attorney General for the county of Chester, according to law." This is the first appearance of such an officer, though, occasionally, an attorney has represented the Crown in a particular case.

The administration of Governor Evans was as unpopular, as the foolish conduct of a profligate young man, filled with conceit, could make it. His altercations with the Assembly were constant; but at length, that body, aided by other real friends of the Province, secured his recall. He was superseded in September, by the appointment of Col. Charles Gookin, who did not, however, arrive in the Province till the following March.

A new Commission was issued to the Justices of the several Counties. Those appointed for Chester County were, Jasper Yeates, Caleb Pusey, Philip Roman, Jon<sup>a</sup>. Hayes, Tho<sup>s</sup>. Powell, Nicholas Pile and Henry Pierce.

The constant altercations between the Governor and Council, on the one side, and the Assembly on the other, during the administration of Governor Evans, were such an impediment to legislation, that but little was effected either for good or for evil. James Logan was the leading spirit on the side of the Governor, and it cannot be doubted that he supposed he was fairly representing the interests of the Proprietary. His conduct, however, throughout, cannot at this day be defended, though it may be, in a measure, excused on account of the unmanageable character of the Governor, through whom he was obliged to act. On the side of the Assembly, David Lloyd held a similar position; and while we may regret the impetuosity of

<sup>1</sup> Henry Hollingsworth also held the office of Coroner at this time.

temper he sometimes exhibited, a fair and impartial examination of the questions discussed, will show that he was generally on what would be considered the *right side* at this day. His views were in advance of the age in which he lived, and, as a necessity, in advocating them he not only encountered the prejudices of the times, but every interest that had grown out of them. But this controversy belongs to the history of the State, rather than to that of one of its smallest Counties.

Settlements were now rapidly extending westward. New meeting-houses and mills were being erected, and new roads laid out.

Application is made to the Chichester and Concord Monthly Meeting, and by it to the Quarterly Meeting, "that the meeting of worship kept at the house of William Browne in *Nottingham*, may for the future be kept at the *new meeting house*, there built for that end and purpose, every first, and fifth days." A road is also petitioned for, to the Court, "from Thomas Jarman's mill in the Great Valley to William Davis' mill in Radnor."<sup>1</sup> The Friends of *Newtown* also have intention "to build a meeting house near Friends burial yard."

So great had been the prosperity of our Quaker settlers, that they were not only able to build their own meeting-houses, but were able and willing to aid distant communities of the same faith to erect similar edifices. Accordingly we find the Treasurer of Chester Monthly Meeting ordered "to pay eight pounds, Boston money, to Samuel Carpenter or Issac Morris, it being this meeting's proportion of one hundred pounds, that the Yearly Meeting appointed to be raised for Friends of Boston in order for their assistance in paying for their meeting house."

The Indians manifested some uneasiness about this time, which was communicated to the Governor by William Dalbo, of Gloucester County, N. J., "who acquainted him that there is a Belt of Wampum come to Conestogo, from Mahquahotonoi; y<sup>t</sup> there was a Tomahock in Red in the belt, & y<sup>t</sup> the French with five nations of Indians were designed for war, and to fall on some of these plantations." This information was duly laid before the Council, by the Governor, on the 14th of April, and also a letter he had received from Mr. Yeates, Caleb Pusey and Thomas Powell, dated the same day, "purporting that to-morrow there was to be a great concourse of Indians, those of Conestogo & those of the Jersey; that they were of opinion that it might be a seasonable opportunity for the Govr. to visit them altogether; the meeting being the greatest that has been known these Twenty

<sup>1</sup> This latter mill was at or near the site of the old mill on Darby Creek, now owned by Tryon Lewis.

years, and is to be about two miles from Jno. Warraws [Jno. Worralls], at Edgmond.”<sup>1</sup>

It was the opinion of the Board, “that the Governor with some of the Council, and as many others as can be got should go to-morrow to meet the s<sup>d</sup> Indians to inquire further of them about the said Belt of Wampum, and what else may be thought necessary.”

The Governor and others doubtless met the Indians, as here indicated, but as no report of the interview was made to the Council, it is probable the principal chiefs were not present. On the 29th of April some more alarming news was communicated to the Council, which induced the Governor to visit Conestogo and have an interview with the Red Men. He found them “very well inclined to the English,” but they complained of aggressions that had been committed on them by the white man.

The Governor, immediately on his return from Conestogo, sent Col. French and Henry Worley to ascertain more fully the wishes of the Indians. These gentlemen returned with eight belts of Wampum, and made their report to the Council on the 16th of June. Each of these belts had a particular significance. The import of three of them will be given:

The first was from their *old women*, and signified “that those implored their friendship of the Christians and Indians of this Govm<sup>t</sup>, that without danger or trouble, they might fetch Wood & Water.”

“The second Belt was sent from their<sup>1</sup> children born, and those yet in the womb, requesting that room to sport & play without danger of *Slavery*, might be allowed them.”

“The third Belt was sent from their young men fitt to hunt, that privilege to leave their Towns, and seek provision for their aged, might be granted to them, without fear of *Death* or *Slavery*.”

The last two of these belts have a significance that cannot be misunderstood. They plainly suggest the reason for the passage, in 1705, of the “Act to prevent the importation of *Indian slaves*.”<sup>2</sup>

At the election in October, of this year, the liberal party, of which David Lloyd was the acknowledged leader, was defeated

<sup>1</sup> John Worrall lived in Edgmont, but it can scarcely be doubted that this Indian meeting was held at the settlement of the Okchocking Indians, in Willistown, adjoining Edgmont. See map of Early Settlements.

<sup>2</sup> The preamble of that act is in these words: “Whereas the importation of *Indian Slaves* from Carolina or other places, hath been observed to give the Indians of this Province some umbrage for suspicion and dissatisfaction, therefore, &c.”—Gov. Markham, by his will manumits, conditionally, an Indian boy, about 3 years old, who was a slave for life—probably born in his family. See Register’s Office, Philada., Book B, 364.

throughout the province. This defeat has been attributed to a letter from the Proprietary, dated at London, 29th 4th mo. [July], 1710, which censures unsparingly, the course pursued by the Assembly. This, however, is a mistake, for the letter was not received till after the election.<sup>1</sup> The people had become wearied with the incessant controversy kept up between their representatives and the Governor and Council, and though they may not have approved of the conduct of the latter, they availed themselves of the only means in their power, to terminate the political broils which, by obstructing all useful legislation, had come to be regarded as a more serious evil than to yield to the demands of their opponents.

David Lloyd removed to Chester in 1710,<sup>2</sup> but whether before or after the election is not known. In 1712 he was chosen a representative from Chester County.

The defeat of the liberal party produced more harmonious action in the government. Still there was a considerable difference of opinion between the representatives of the people and the official dependents of the Proprietary, but each side evincing a more yielding disposition than heretofore, the progress of legislation was not materially impeded.

Towards the close of 1711 Newtown Meeting informed the Chester Monthly Meeting, "that their meeting house is near finished, and desired that their meeting may be removed from Evan Lewis' to the meeting house."

At a monthly meeting, held 28th of 2d mo. (April), 1712, the representatives of Goshen meeting "moved the request of several friends that lives at a place called Youghland, to have a meeting at the house of John Cadwaladers." This meeting was allowed to be held "every first and fifth days, except when a meeting is kept at James Thomas', they meeting once in six weeks with the Great Valley friends at James Thomas'."

Preachers among the Friends were very numerous in most of the meetings in the county about this time, and several of them were quite eminent. These were frequently engaged in making religious visits to distant places—to Virginia, Carolina, Barbadoes, Long Island, New England, and sometimes to Great Britain. Elizabeth Webb, of Birmingham, returned this year from a visit to England and Wales, with certificates of approval from six different monthly and quarterly meetings, and John Salkeld is furnished with a certificate "to visit friends in the Islands, and also in Great Britain and Ireland, or elsewhere," and in the following year John Jarman, of Radnor, asked for a

<sup>1</sup> Proud, ii. 45; Gordon, 161; Janney's Life of Penn, 514-519.

<sup>2</sup> Letter from Isaac Norris to James Logan.—Janney, 514.

certificate to visit England and Wales. Many such religious visits might be enumerated.

There appears to have been a congregation of Seventh day Baptists organized in Newtown about this period. It is referred to in a minute of Chester Monthly Meeting, in which complaint is made that a member inclines to join that sect, and hath frequented their meetings.

“A petition of a great number of the inhabitants of the county of Chester” was presented to the Governor and Council, “praying that y<sup>e</sup> Borough of the Town of Chester, in this Province may be made a *free Port*.” The matter was referred to the Proprietary, that he might “take proper methods concerning the same & Consult the Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Queen’s Customs therein.”<sup>1</sup> If this application had been successful, the *improvement* of the venerable borough would not have been left for the present generation to accomplish.

An act was passed in 1712 to prevent the importation of Negroes and Indians into this Province. The passage of this law was the first effort made to restrain the increase of Negro Slavery in Pennsylvania, but it was subsequently repealed by the Crown. This result was brought about by commercial considerations alone, regardless of the dictates of humanity or the interests of the Province.<sup>2</sup>

Wearied with his pecuniary incumbrances and the troubles that were incident to his Proprietary rights, which his increasing years and declining health rendered him less able to bear, Penn entered into a negotiation for the sale of the Province to the Queen. The price (£12,000), and other particulars of the sale, had been agreed upon, when the Proprietary was suddenly seized with a partial paralysis, from which he never sufficiently recovered to enable him formally to execute the contract.

A road was this year laid out “from Providence Lower road by *Rich<sup>d</sup> Crosby’s mill* to Edgment road.” This is the first mention of *Crosby’s mill* that has come to the notice of the author.

The following extract from the records of Haverford Monthly Meeting would seem to indicate that a pecuniary stimulant was necessary to secure a confirmation by the Crown of certain provincial legislative enactments:

“It was signified by the Quarterly Meeting that some friends disbursed money on account of getting *the affirmation act confirmed*, which are yet unpaid; and the proportion thereof befalling upon this meeting appears to be one pound, fourteen

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. ii. 546.

<sup>2</sup> A similar law was passed the same year (1712) by the Legislature of Massachusetts.—*Holmes’ Ann.* ii. 84.

shillings one penny half penny, and Thomas Jones is ordered to pay the same according to the desire and order of the Quarterly meeting ”<sup>1</sup>

Many persons have been led to believe from the date on the Friends' meeting-house at Merion, that the present edifice was erected in 1695.<sup>2</sup> That date undoubtedly refers to the first meeting-house, a temporary structure of wood erected on the same site. The present meeting-house, which has been renovated within a few years past, was erected in 1713. The following minute, adopted by Haverford Meeting on the 8th of the 8th mo. (October) of that year, is conclusive upon the subject :

“ This meeting agrees that Merion frds shall have the money lent to Rees Howell and Joseph Evans, *towards finishing their meeting house.*”

Another minute shows that “ the five pounds *old currency*, lent to Rees Howell was paid *towards finishing Merion Meeting house.*”

Haverford Monthly Meeting this year authorized a first-day meeting “ in Upper Merion at the house of Rowland Ellis, and at David Meredith's house on the fourth day of the week \* \* \*.”

In 1714 “ friends inhabiting about *Perquaming* and this side of Schulkill in y<sup>e</sup> valley being desirous y<sup>t</sup> a meeting might be allowed y<sup>m</sup> every other m<sup>o</sup>, to be & begin att Lewis Walker's house the first in 2<sup>nd</sup> m<sup>o</sup> next and thence every other month, att Joseph Richardsons house until y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> mo. next.”

Gwynedd was established as a monthly meeting in 1714. It included Plymouth, and probably other meetings.

The annual and semi-annual Fairs held at different villages had become places of so much disorder and vice, that Friends found it necessary to appoint persons to have an oversight of the youth who assembled there.

Queen Anne died on the first of August, 1714, and was succeeded by George the First, but as no official announcement of the decease of Her Majesty had been made, the legislature that met in October adjourned over till February. David Lloyd was again returned to the legislature and elected Speaker.

The circular line between the Counties of Chester and New Castle, that had been run in 1701, was not confirmed by the Legislature till 1715.

By the death of the Queen, all commissions granted during

<sup>1</sup> An affirmation act was among the earliest laws enacted by Penn, but this was annulled by Queen Anne in 1705, and consequently Friends were subjected to the form allowed in England, which was in these words: “ I, A— B—, do declare in the presence of Almighty God, the witness of the truth of what I say, &c.” Some Friends objected to this form of affirmation on account of the appeal made to the Supreme Being, and it was to remove this difficulty that the act in question was passed. The application for its confirmation was not successful.

<sup>2</sup> Hist. Collections Penna. 484; also, Retrospect of Early Quakerism, 61.

her reign expired. The following persons were appointed Justices for the County of Chester at the commencement of the reign of George the First, viz.: Caleb Pusey, Nicholas Pyle, Richard Webb, Henry Pearce, Henry Neal, Nicholas Fairlamb, John Blunston, Jr., and Richard Hayes.

Another affirmation Act was passed this year, and received the approbation of Governor Gookin. "By an act of Parliament of 1 Geo. I. the Stat. of 7 & 8 Wil. III. was made perpetual in Great Britain, and was extended to the Colonies for five years. By a provision of this latter act, no Quaker *by virtue thereof*, could be qualified or permitted to give evidence in criminal cases, or serve on juries, or hold any office of profit in the Government.<sup>1</sup> The Governor contended that this act repealed the provincial law, and had the same disqualifying effects upon Quakers here as it had in England. Most of the important offices in the Province were filled by Quakers; and the Justices of the Supreme Court hesitated to perform their duties in the face of the opinion of the Governor. Under these difficulties, criminal justice was not, for a time, administered throughout the Province.

One of the most important cases left untried, was that of Hugh Pugh, and others, for the murder of Jonathan Hayes, in Chester County. The criminals were eventually admitted to bail.<sup>2</sup>

The evidence is almost conclusive that the murdered man was the same Jonathan Hayes who resided in Marple, and who served for a long time as a Justice of the Court, and sometimes as a member of the Legislature. The murder excited great interest in the County. Three men were fined for refusing to aid the constable "in apprehending Hugh Pugh," who was charged as a principal in the murder; and so much interest attached to the case, that three persons were appointed by the Court to find a place more convenient than the Court-house for the trial of the murderers.

The subject of negro slavery had for some time engaged the attention of sundry members of the Society of Friends, and as early as 1688, a little community of German Quakers, at Germantown, arrived at the conclusion that holding slaves was inconsistent with Christianity. These people presented the subject to the monthly meeting to which they belonged, in a letter alike remarkable for the simplicity of its language and the strength of the arguments adduced against holding human beings in bondage.

But even the Society of Friends was not, as a body, quite prepared at that period to view the institution as sinful. The

<sup>1</sup> Gordon's Hist. Penna., 169.

<sup>2</sup> Col. Rec. ii. 660.

monthly meeting, though it regarded the tenor of the letter as "being *nearly related to truth*," found the questions involved therein too weighty for its decision, and, accordingly, referred the subject to the quarterly meeting, which, in like manner, and for a like reason, submitted the matter to the consideration of the yearly meeting. This body unquestionably represented the Society not only within the limits of the Province, and three lower counties, but also those settled in parts of New Jersey and Maryland. The following minute made upon the occasion should at least teach us to exercise an abundance of charity towards the people of the South who still regard the institution with so much favor:

"A paper was presented by some German Friends concerning the lawfulness and unlawfulness of buying and keeping negroes. It was adjudged not to be proper for this meeting to give a positive judgment in the case, it having so general a relation to many other parts; and, therefore, at present, they forbear it."<sup>1</sup>

Such a decision, made by other men, under other circumstances, might be regarded as a convenient shift to get rid of a disagreeable question they had not the moral courage to meet. But such a suspicion cannot attach to these early Quakers. Their faithfulness to what they regarded as the *Truth*, had been tested, in very many of them, by the severest persecution that the bigotry of the age dared to inflict. To them, it may be remarked, the institution was presented in its mildest form; and doubtless many of them had witnessed a moral improvement in the imported Africans distributed amongst them. They were *really* not prepared to give "a positive judgment in the case," but it ever after continued to be one upon which the Society was deeply exercised, until the total abolition of slavery was accomplished.

In 1696, Friends are advised by the yearly meeting, "not to encourage the bringing in any more negroes." It also gives wholesome advice in respect to their moral training. In 1711, the Quarterly Meeting of Chester declared to the yearly meeting, "their dissatisfaction with Friends buying and encouraging the bringing in of negroes." The advice of the yearly meeting only goes to the discouragement of the slave trade. The London Yearly Meeting was appealed to for advice, but none could be had, except that the importing of slaves from their native country by Friends, "is not a commendable or allowable practice." In 1714, a law was passed imposing a duty of £20 on each negro slave imported, on the ground "that the multiplying of them may be of dangerous consequence." This act was promptly disallowed by the home Government.

<sup>1</sup> Mitchener's Retrospect of Early Quakerism, 335.

This year, the Monthly Meeting of Chester had the subject of slaves again under consideration, and unanimously came to the conclusion, "that friends should not be concerned hereafter, in the importation thereof, nor buy any." This *buying*, the quarterly meeting concluded, had only reference to imported slaves. If so, the action of the monthly meeting did not go one step beyond what had already been determined upon by the yearly meeting. There is some reason, however, to believe that the term was used in a more general sense, as will be seen by a minute adopted the following year.

Up to about this period, the dealings with offending members in the Society of Friends, were, in general, for a violation of discipline, or for slight offences. No one had, as yet, been dealt with for a failure to pay his debts, and but few cases of a scandalous nature appear upon the minutes of the Society. But this generation of early Quakers, whose record for strict moral rectitude has scarcely a parallel in the annals of religious sects, was about passing away, to be succeeded by their descendants, who were mostly members by birthright, and whose faithfulness to their religious profession had not been tested by severe trials and persecutions. A greater laxity of morals is observable, though the number of cases brought to the notice of the several meetings is by no means large. To remedy this growing evil, an ill-judged public exposure of the offender was now for the first time resorted to. The following minute from the Darby Record is the prelude to this singular and rather unfeeling practice, in that meeting:

"This meeting having considered that inasmuch as the Book of discipline, directs that all papers of condemnation be published as near as may so far as the offence hath reached the ears of the people, Do upon deliberation of the matter conclude that for the future all papers of condemnations which the monthly meeting shall judge the offence to be a publick scandal, shall be read as speedily as may be at first day meeting, and published further as there may be occasion." It is but fair to state that no such paper of condemnation was issued until repeated, and re-repeated efforts had been exhausted in endeavors to reclaim the offender.

There were a few Baptists located within our limits at a very early date. It is said that one Able Noble, who arrived in 1684, "formed a society of Baptists in Upper Providence Chester County, where he baptized Thomas Martin a public Friend."<sup>1</sup> Noble appears to have been a Seventh-day Baptist, and belonged to a community that was afterwards known as Kiethian Baptists. Besides Thomas Martin, a number of bap-

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Ann. ii. 73.

tisms are recorded as having taken place at a very early period, and at various places in the County; but a highly interesting manuscript in the possession of Robert Frame, Esq., of Birmingham, satisfies me that no regular *church* of the Baptist persuasion had been organized till 1715. Meetings, it is true, were held in private houses in Chester, Ridley, Providence, Radnor, and Springfield, and baptism was performed according to ancient order, in the adjacent creeks, and even the Lord's Supper was administered, but these were the doings of variable congregations, rather than the acts of an organized church.

The paper referred to is in the nature of a constitution, and the organization effected under it, afterwards assumed the title of the "Brandywine Baptist Church," by which it has continued to be known to the present time. It will be perceived that these early Baptists used the same designation for the months and days as the Quakers. Most of them had been members of that sect; quite a large proportion were of Welsh origin.—*See Appendix, Note I.*

The minute adopted by the Chester Monthly Meeting in 1715 in respect to negro slavery, is rendered explicit by the following, adopted by the same meeting this year:

"The meeting desires the Quarterly meeting will take into their further consideration, the *buying and selling of negroes*, which gives great encouragement for bringing them in, and that no friend be found in the practice of buying any, that shall be imported hereafter."

A preparative meeting was settled at Caln in 1716, by Concord Monthly Meeting.

From orders made by the Court for the repair of the bridge over Chester Creek at Chester, it appears that its original construction with a draw was still maintained. From a similar order, "to repair y<sup>e</sup> bridge over Ridley Creek in the great new road now leading from Chester to Philadelphia," it may be inferred that it did not contain a draw.

It would appear from the Court Records of this period, that but twelve traverse jurors sometimes attended at a Court, and fifteen Grand Jurors. The sentences of the Court change from time to time, sometimes in consequence of a change in the law, at others, from the whims of the Justices.

This year a sentence for larceny to the value of £8 was, that the defendant pay four fold and costs, "and be whipped 21 lashes, and to wear a roman T of a blue colour for the space of six months not less than four inches long each way, and one inch broad, and be committed till he comply with s<sup>d</sup> Judgment." This was not an unusual punishment.

In early times the office of Sheriff was not so profitable as it

now is, and as a sort of perquisite the Sheriff was allowed to keep tavern. Hence we find Nicholas Fairlamb, a newly elected Sheriff, petitioning to the Court to be recommended for a license. In later times the tavern was kept in the dwelling apartment of the prison.

Governor Gookin had become very unpopular with all parties long before the close of his administration. He was superseded by Hon. William Keith, a Scotchman, who arrived at Philadelphia on the 31st of May, 1717, and was sworn into office the next day.

Total abstinence from the use of intoxicating drinks was not thought of in early times; but the subject of their excessive use was frequently brought before the business meetings of the Quakers. Selling rum to the Indians was attended with so many evil consequences, that it was frequently testified against by different meetings of the Society. But rum was regarded as an article of necessity. It was in general use, and was sold by Friends of the highest standing, and sometimes at the houses at which the earlier meetings of the Society were held. But the evils resulting from intoxication were too apparent to be passed over by a sect making high professions of morality, and hence we find frequent testimonies borne against drunkenness. The following is a specimen from the minutes of Chester Monthly Meeting:

“Friends being under a weighty concern for the preservation of good order at all times, and particularly in the approaching time of harvest, and it is desired friends avoid all extravagant customs and drinking to excess.”

Meetings had for a long time been held at private houses in Birmingham, but no regular meeting-house was established till 1718, when the first was erected at or near the site of the present Birmingham meeting-house. It is said to have been built of cedar logs.

A new Friends' meeting-house was also built at Radnor this year. The minutes of the monthly meeting that relate to the erection of this edifice are given, to show the cautious manner in which such enterprises were entered upon in these early times. The first minute is dated at a meeting held at Haverford, 8th mo. 10th of the previous year, and runs thus:

“A letter from our Friend Benjamin Holm to this meeting, recommending to their consideration the stirring up of frd<sup>s</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> building of their meeting house att Radnor, and with desires y<sup>t</sup> we should be concerned for y<sup>e</sup> prosperity of Truth, was read in this meeting and approved off. Likewise this meeting pursuant to Radnor frds desire acquies w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup> in building a new meeting house and this meeting appoints David Morris, David Lewis,

Edd. Rees and Robert Jones, Richard Hayes and Samuel Lewis to assist y<sup>m</sup> In y<sup>e</sup> contrivance [and] y<sup>e</sup> building Thereof, and they meet together ab<sup>t</sup> it on y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> of this instant, [and report] to y<sup>e</sup> next meeting.”

The members of the Committee all belonged to the preparative meetings of Haverford and Merion. The next meeting was held at Merion, and one of its minutes embraces the report of the Committee.

“Some friends of those appointed to assist Radnor friends In y<sup>e</sup> Contrivance of a new meeting house, then having acc<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>t</sup> they have accordingly mett and given y<sup>m</sup> Their thoughts as to y<sup>e</sup> bigness and form thereof. To w<sup>ch</sup> Radnor frd<sup>s</sup> Then there present seemed generally to agree w<sup>th</sup>.”

The monthly meetings were held alternately at Haverford, Merion and Radnor, and in course a meeting would be held at Radnor in the early part of December, 1718. This meeting was ordered to be held at Haverford, “their meeting house at Radnor being not ready.”<sup>1</sup>

The west end of the present meeting-house at Radnor was the building then erected. The date of its erection is further attested by being cut on a tablet in the east gable.

For some years, the intellect of William Penn had been so much impaired, as wholly to exclude him from any participation in the affairs of the Province. His general health gradually declined till the time of his death, which happened on the 30<sup>th</sup> of July, 1718. The news of this melancholy event did not reach Pennsylvania till October, when it was formally announced to the Assembly, which was then in Session.

Soon after the arrival of Governor Keith, the Supreme Court was so constituted as to hold a Court of Oyer and Terminer at Chester, for the trial of the murderers of Jonathan Hayes. They were promptly tried, and Hugh Pugh and Lazarus Thomas were convicted, and sentenced to be hung.

The condemned petitioned the Governor for a reprieve, until the pleasure of his Majesty the King could be known; but the Governor, who had attended the trial, and being satisfied of its fairness, was so fully convinced of the guilt of the prisoners, that he at once rejected the petition, and in doing so he was sustained by a majority of his council. The grounds taken in the appeal to the Crown were:—

“1st. Because seventeen of the Grand Inquest who found the bill of Indictment against them, and eight of the Petty Jury who found them guilty were Quakers or Reputed Quakers, and were

<sup>1</sup> As late as 1721, committees were appointed in Haverford and Merion for raising funds for the completion of Radnor meeting-house.

Qualified no otherwise than by an affirmacon or Declaracon contrary to a statute made in the first year of your Mat<sup>ies</sup> Reign.

“2ndly. Because the act of Assembly of this Province, by which Judges, Jury & Witnesses were pretended to be Qualified was made & past the Twenty eighth Day of May, in the first year of your Majestie’s Reign, which was after s<sup>d</sup> murder was supposed to be committed; and after another act of Assembly of the same nature was repealed by her Late Majesty, Queen Anne.

“3dly. Because s<sup>d</sup> act of Assembly is not consonant to Reason, but Repugnant & contrary to the Laws, Statutes and Rights of your Majestie’s Kingdom.”<sup>1</sup>

It appears from the discussion in Council, that the condemned “had for several years appeared at the head of a lawless Gang of Loose fellows, commom disturbers of the public peace.” The crime had been committed three years before the trial, during prime of which time, the accused being out on bail, behaved in the worst possible manner. The appeal made to the Crown in this case, is perhaps the only instance on record, where any exception has been taken, by a defendant tried for murder, to the presence of Quakers on the Jury.

A great alarm from piratical vessels being on the coast prevailed in 1718. Under an act of Grace, promulgated by the King, a number of these pirates had surrendered themselves, and had obtained certificates to that effect from the provincial authorities; but it was suspected that these repentant outlaws still maintained a secret correspondence with their old associates. Measures were at once adopted by the Governor and Council to rid the Province of persons so dangerous to its peace and safety.

An act passed in 1718, “for the advancement of justice, and more certain administration thereof,” removed most of the obstacles in the way of Friends participating freely in legislative and judicial concerns.<sup>2</sup> This act was confirmed by the King and Council in the following year. The act “for corroborating the circular line between the Counties of Chester and New Castle,” that had been passed several years previously, met with a different fate; for what reason does not appear.

“John Wright, Richard Webb, Henry Pierce and Henry Nayle *and their associates*,” now appear as Justices of the “General Quarter Sessions of the Peace and jail delivery.” The August Court was held by John Wright alone. At this Court, for an

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. iii. 31.

<sup>2</sup> It has been said that the privileges acquired by the Friends, in the passage of this act, “was the inducement for adopting the sanguinary rigor of the English penal law, in violation of the humane policy which had previously influenced the legislature of Pennsylvania, on the subject of crimes and punishments.”—*Laws Penna. Bioren’s Ed.* i. 130. Note.

assault and battery committed on a female, the sentence was a fine of £50, "and to stand in the pillory at Chester between y<sup>e</sup> hours of 10 and 2 on the 5<sup>th</sup> day of October, and that he give security for his good behaviour during 7 years next ensuing."

A road was laid out in 1719 from Goshen to Philadelphia, commencing "at the intersection of the Goshen mill road with the Providence road." This road passed by what was formerly known as "the Old Square," in Newtown township, and a short distance beyond that point it entered "the Great road leading to Philadelphia."

After the death of William Penn, his eldest son, William, claimed the right to administer the government of the Province, and accordingly issued a new commission to Lieut.-Gov. Keith. After consulting with his Council, and also with the Assembly, the Governor declined the new commission, and continued to act under his former appointment. This decision met with the approbation of the home Government. William Penn, the younger, died two years after his father, and after some litigation, not only the Province, but the government of it, descended to John, Thomas, and Richard Penn, the surviving sons of the Proprietary by his second wife Hannah Callowhill.

The literature of the Province, so far as the people generally were concerned, was very much restricted to religious publications. These productions were standard works or controversial writings of the Society of Friends, published in England, and sometimes republished in Philadelphia. Such books were distributed with a profuse liberality by the several monthly meetings among their members. Besides Epistles and Testimonies concerning deceased members, few original works had been published in the Province.

Haverford Monthly Meeting had maintained a direct correspondence with the Yearly Meeting of Wales, and there is not wanting other proofs in the minutes of that meeting, that the attachment of the Welsh settlers for their native land was stronger than that which obtained among the English.

Ellis Pugh, a Welsh preacher of some eminence, at first settled in Radnor, but subsequently removed to Gwynedd, where he died in 1718. He paid a religious visit to his native land in 1707, and, upon his return the following year, "a concern came upon him" to write a book, "to direct the unlearned Britains of low degree, to know God and Christ, the Life eternal;" which he wrote for the most part during his last sickness.

Though Haverford and Gwynedd now constituted separate monthly meetings, they united in the serious concern of publishing this Welsh book, each meeting having appointed a committee

of twelve on the subject. Having been carefully examined and approved, it was formally recommended to "the overseers of the Press at Philadelphia." The approbation of this tribunal, after some delay, was secured, shortly after which the Welsh edition of the book was published under the authority of the quarterly meeting. This is probably the first work ever published in America for the especial benefit of the mother country, and perhaps the only one printed in the Welsh language. This book was published in the English language in 1727, having been *translated* by Rowland Ellis, and *corrected* by David Lloyd.<sup>1</sup>

Disputes in respect to the line between Philadelphia and Chester Counties, north of Radnor, commenced in 1720, and were continued for several years.

The road leading from Philadelphia to Conestogo, through Merion and Radnor, was confirmed as far as Thomas Moore's mill, on the Brandywine, by the Governor and Council; but two roads having been laid out beyond the Brandywine, by order of the Chester Court, all orders for opening them were for the present superseded.

Two brothers, John and Edmund Cartlidge, who were born and brought up in what is now Upper Darby township, after the death of their father, removed to the neighbourhood of the Conestogo, and became Indian traders. Unfortunately, these men became embroiled with a drunken Seneca Indian at some point west of the Susquehanna, and in some way the Indian lost his life. The brothers, and especially John Cartlidge, were accused of the homicide. News of this unpleasant event having reached the ears of the Governor and Council, they regarded it a matter of sufficient moment to require prompt investigation, and accordingly James Logan and Colonel French proceeded immediately to Conestogo, with the Sheriff of Chester County, arrested the parties, and, upon Indian testimony, brought the brothers to Philadelphia. John Cartlidge held a commission as Justice of the Peace for Chester County at the time, from which office he was immediately removed; and the Government felt it necessary to enter into long and expensive negotiations with the Five Nations, as an atonement for this serious injury and insult offered to their nation.<sup>2</sup>

This year, the Particular Meetings of Newtown, Goshen, and

<sup>1</sup> A copy of each edition of this book is in the possession of the author.

<sup>2</sup> The apprehension that the death of this Seneca Indian might incite the Five Nations to make war upon the Province, induced the Governor and Council to prosecute this affair much beyond its real merits. If the Indian lost his life by the hands of the Cartlidges, it was in self-defence. They never had a trial—in fact, no reliable evidence was brought against them. What became of John is not known to the author, but Edmund returned to the Conestogo, and maintained a respectable standing in society. He was a member of the first Grand Jury of Lancaster County.

Uwehlan were constituted a separate monthly meeting, to be called *Goshen* Monthly Meeting. In these meetings the Welsh Friends were largely in the ascendancy, and on that account there was a peculiar propriety in thus uniting them in one ecclesiastical community.

The first instance of a disownment of a member by the Society of Friends, within the limits of this County, for a failure to pay his honest debts, occurs in the early part of 1722. It must be observed, however, that it was the constant practice of the Society to extend relief to members who were brought into pecuniary difficulty through misfortune.

The unsettled line between Pennsylvania and Maryland was the source of considerable difficulty. The officers of Cecil County insisted upon collecting taxes in Nottingham and other border townships, and they even went so far as to make prisoners of Isaac Taylor and Elisha Gatchel, for surveying lands in that vicinity. These gentlemen were both magistrates of Chester County, the former being also a Representative in the Assembly.<sup>1</sup>

The public *pound* at Chester had been located west of the creek, but from the following minute extracted from the proceedings of the Court, it will appear that the most public situation in the borough was now secured for it:

“Upon application of some of the inhabitants of Chester for a *pound* in the said town of Chester, whereupon the court orders, that there be a Pound erected in the *Market place* in the borough of Chester, forty foot square, well fenced with posts and railings, and a good rack in the middle of s<sup>d</sup> pound, and that Rich<sup>d</sup> Marsden be Keeper of the pound, To act, do, and perform according as the act makes mention &c.”

A pound was also ordered for Aston at the same Court—John Carter to be the keeper.

There were no less than three persons under sentence of death at this time in Chester gaol. Petitions were presented to the Governor and Council, asking that the execution of the sentence might be respited, until such time as the pleasure of the king could be known therein. This application was successful in respect to two of the prisoners, one of whom was a woman; but the third, William Battin, who had been convicted “of divers horrid complicated crimes,” was ordered to be executed “and hung in Irons in the most public place, at such time as the Governor shall appoint.”

The earliest list of taxables of the County of Chester, that has come to the notice of the author, is contained in the regular assessment of the county, made in 1722, which is still on file in

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. iii. 212-214.

the Commissioners' Office at West Chester. As the best means of showing the extent of the settlements that had been made at this early period, this assessment has been copied entire, (omitting each person's tax), so far as relates to the townships embraced within the limits of Delaware County; including, however, the whole of the townships of Birmingham and Thornbury. The rate was 3d. in the pound, and 9s. poll tax on each single freeman. (See Appendix, Note G.)

By making a proper allowance for the parts of Birmingham and Thornbury not included in Delaware County, the taxables within its present limits at this early date, numbered about 500. As servants were not taxed, it will be safe to estimate six inhabitants to each taxable, making the population of the district now included in Delaware County, at this time, about 3000. As a general rule the assessment, or valuation, was at the rate of £20 per 100 acres of land, but there appears to have been a little variation in some of the townships. The whole amount of tax imposed within our county's limits was about £278 10s.; equal to a little more than \$700.

Beyond the limits of what is now Delaware County, this ancient assessment embraced West Conestogoe township, containing 64 taxables; East Conestogoe, 147; Peque " & part of & former District," 13; Tre<sup>n</sup> y Dyfrin, 31; White-Land, 13; East-Town, 12; Willis-Town, 20; Ywehlan, 20; Charles-Town, 19; Nantmel, 18; Skoolkil, 27; West-Town, 9; Sadsbury, 20; East Nottingham, 42; Marlborough, 39; West Nottingham, 29; Kennet, 67; Goshen, 19; Bradford, 38; Caln, 33; New Garden, 94, and "the inhabitants adjacent, belonging to New Garden, 18,—making in the whole of Chester County, which then extended to the Susquehanna, the number of taxables 1345, and the population about 8,070.

The very small population of some of the least remote townships, as Westtown and Easttown, was owing to the large tracts of land held in those townships by non-residents. The large extent of territory embraced in some of the most distant townships, bordering on the Susquehanna, will account for the relatively large number of taxables returned from that region.

The wide-spread reputation of Penn's government, for freedom and religious toleration, had attracted settlers from different countries, and of different religious beliefs. A large proportion of these settled in the district now embraced in Lancaster County, while very many of the earliest settlers in Chester County, as it is now constituted, emigrated from that part of the original county of that name, out of which Delaware County was formed.

But little of local interest transpired in 1723. The act passed

by the legislature authorizing the issue of bills of credit, and making the same current, would, of course, have the effect of giving, in some degree, a fictitious value to property that would be felt in every part of the Province. This was the first paper currency issued in Pennsylvania.<sup>1</sup>

An act was also passed in 1723, to reduce the rate of interest of money from *eight to six* per cent., which has continued to be the legal rate to the present time.

Among objects for which the Society of Friends of the county contributed money in 1723, was for the finishing of Shrewsbury (N. J.) Meeting-house, "for the accommodation of the Quarterly Meeting."

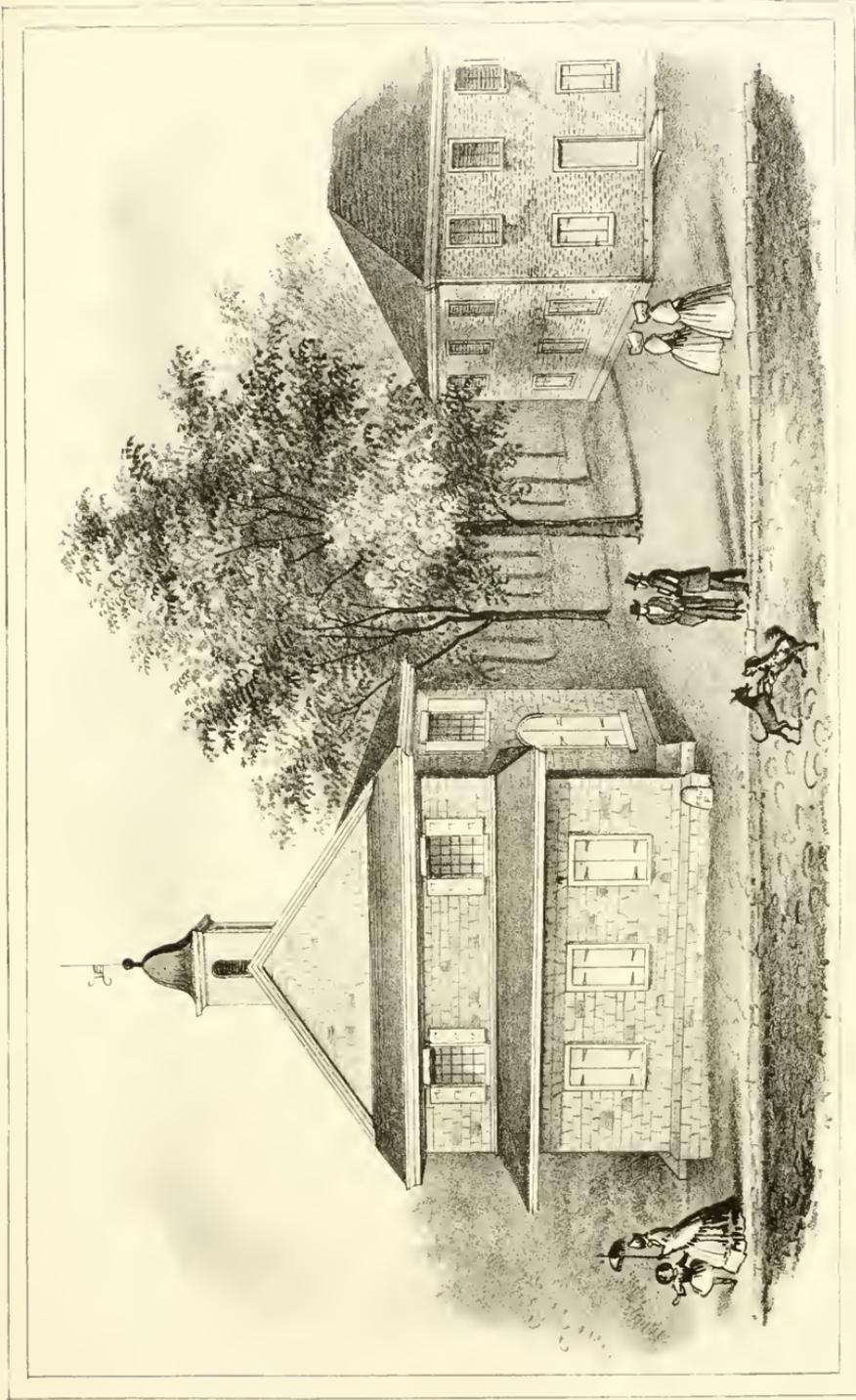
As a punishment for crimes, *standing in the pillory* has become more frequent than formerly. At the November term of the Chester Court, this year, a man was sentenced to be *sold* for three years, "to serve after the manner of a servant" for the payment of his gaol fees. Prisoners frequently petitioned to the Court for the privilege of being thus sold; from which it may be inferred that the jails of that day did not afford such comfortable quarters for malefactors as the prisons of modern date.

The ancient, but substantial building, now occupied as a Town Hall in the borough of Chester, and which was used as a Court-house up to the time of the removal of the seat of justice to Media, was erected in 1724. The small addition to the rear of the building was erected at a much later date. An act was passed this year, "to enable trustees to sell the old court house and prison, belonging to the borough and county of Chester." This sale was effected the following year, and the record shows, conclusively, that the "old court house" referred to was the one built about the year 1694, upon a lot purchased from John Hoskins, and for which a deed was executed by him to the county in 1697. The purchase money paid by the county was £8. The trustees sold the property to William Preston, of Philadelphia, Mariner, for £27.<sup>2</sup> The following extract, from the proceedings of the Court, shows that the new Court-house was, for a time, made the depository of the public records:

"At a Court of Private Sessions held at the House of John Hannum in Concord 15<sup>th</sup> of December 1724, Joseph Parker having petitioned this Court setting forth y<sup>e</sup> great danger y<sup>e</sup> Records of y<sup>e</sup> County lay in, as well by Casualties of fire, as other accidents which might happen, and refers y<sup>e</sup> same to our consideration to provide a place for keeping y<sup>e</sup> said Records in w<sup>t</sup> may be of greater security, whereupon y<sup>e</sup> Court upon mature

<sup>1</sup> Two acts were passed this year—one authorizing the issue of £15,000, and the other £30,000. Proud ii. 173.

<sup>2</sup> See Recorder's Office, Westchester, Book A, 190.



Drawn by C.P. Tholey

TOWN HALL AT CHESTER, BUILT 1724.

Bowen & Co. Lith. Philada.



consideration of the same, allows y<sup>e</sup> peticon to be reasonable, & orders y<sup>e</sup> Clerk to present y<sup>e</sup> same before y<sup>e</sup> Commissioners & Assessors of y<sup>e</sup> same County in order that they may fit a room in y<sup>e</sup> new Court house for keeping y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Records in, & when prepared order y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Clerk to transmit all of y<sup>e</sup> said Records to y<sup>e</sup> place so appropriated accordingly, and not to be removed without y<sup>e</sup> Court's direction."<sup>1</sup>

It would be difficult now to see how any additional security against casualties by fire was given to the Records, by removing them to the Court-house.

It will not be uninteresting to the reader to know in what repute our new paper currency was held in the other provinces, and also to have some light on the kind of coin then in general circulation. The following extract from a letter from Elizabeth Webb, a very intelligent public Friend of Birmingham, while on a religious visit to Long Island, Rhode Island, &c., furnishes this information. The letter is dated at "Newport on Road Island y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> mo. 1724," and is addressed to Joseph Brinton of Thornbury. After treating of religious and social affairs, she speaks of having made arrangements for the purchase of a horse, and advises her friend how to proceed in case "he hath a mind for one." "Our paper money," she says, "*will not do*, and if thou get some changed, it should be for *whole* pieces of gold for that which is *cut* will not pass but at £6. an ounce, but the Pistole goes for £1. 8s. 0d. and a Moidore at £2. 4s. and a half Pistole for 14s."

A bill was passed this year prescribing the forms of declaration of fidelity, affirmation, &c., entirely adapted to the conscientious scruples of Quakers on the subject of taking oaths. Laws of a similar character had been passed, but they failed to meet with the royal sanction, and the people were consequently thrown back on the English act, which many could not sanction. Acts passed by the Council and Assembly usually had the force of laws until they were repealed by the home government, but this one was not to become a law until it had received the approbation of his majesty. This approbation, it will be seen hereafter, was not secured without the employment of money.

A complaint was made to the Assembly by the Indians residing about the Brandywine. They represent that after the sale of their lands to Wm. Penn, "he had re-conveyed to them a tract a mile in extent on each side of the creek, the deed for which, had been burned with the cabin in which it had been deposited; and that the English had made settlements within this tract, had injured their corn, and by dams on the creek, had impeded the passage of fish." Though distrusting the

<sup>1</sup> Quarter Sessions Rec. West Chester.

Indian title, their deputies were received with respect by the Assembly, and a promise made to them that their complaints should be inquired into and redressed.<sup>1</sup>

The difficulties and disputes about the circular line between New Castle and Chester Counties were again renewed this year, but no definite result was arrived at.

The Affirmation act, before referred to, at length received the royal confirmation. The following extracts from the Records of Haverford Monthly Meeting, at once show the great anxiety of Friends on the subject, and the appliances that were used in those days to secure the royal sanction to a most just and reasonable measure.<sup>2</sup>

3<sup>rd</sup> mo. 13. "This meeting refers to the consideration of frds —getting of money to pay for negotiating y<sup>e</sup> late affirmation act in Great Britain."

6<sup>th</sup> mo. 12. "Lewis David, Thomas Thomas and Edward William are desired to take frd's contributions in Cash to defray the Charge of having the Royal assent to y<sup>e</sup> affirmation act & make report thereof to next meeting."

7<sup>th</sup> mo. 9. "The friends appointed to receive frds contributions towards having y<sup>e</sup> Royall assent to y<sup>e</sup> Affirmation act is continued and advised to press friends to bring it in as soon as may be, in order to be paid to Rich<sup>d</sup> Hill before y<sup>e</sup> yearly meeting."

10<sup>th</sup> mo. 9<sup>th</sup>. "Edw<sup>d</sup> Williams produced a receipt signed by Rich<sup>d</sup> Hill for eight pounds eighteen shillings, received of him and Thomas Thomas towards negotiating the affirmation act, for account of this meeting."

Besides the above subscription, this monthly meeting subscribed this year £5 10s. 1d. towards building Horsham meeting-house, and £10 10s. 4d. towards the redemption of the wife and children of John Hanson of New England, who had been carried off by the Indians. Chester Monthly Meeting also contributed £10 4s. for this latter purpose.

The minutes of Haverford Monthly Meeting go to show that Sewell's History of the Quakers was now in press, and that the yearly meeting had subscribed for 500 copies. Fourteen of these copies were taken by Merion and Radnor meetings. The subscription for this work had been commenced in 1723.

An application was made to the Court, by an insolvent debtor

<sup>1</sup> Gordon's Hist. Penna. 194.

<sup>2</sup> The confirmation of this act was received in the Province with so much satisfaction, that it gave rise to two addresses to the throne—one from the Assembly and the other from the Yearly Meeting. For the form of the Declaration of *fidelity* and *abjuration*, see *Proud's* Hist. Penna. ii. 191. The Affirmation was the same as that now in use, and that which has been adopted by nearly nine-tenths of the citizens of our county

in prison, "for relief from his imprisonment; and y<sup>t</sup> his creditors may accept his servitude as y<sup>e</sup> law directs, having no other way to satisfy the same." The Court directs that he shall serve his creditors four years; the persons accepting his servitude to pay the costs. But if the creditors do not accept of his servitude in the space of thirty days, then the prisoner is to be sold for four years. There was also a convict ordered to be sold for four years, for the payment of his fine, fees and expenses.

The government of the Province, in 1726, passed out of the hands of Governor Keith. His successor was Patrick Gordon, among whose earliest acts was the recommendation of the culture of silk, which he also urged in a letter to the Lords Commissioners of Trade.

The Commission of the Peace for Chester County, under the new administration, was filled up with the following names: John Wright, Richard Hayes, Henry Pearce, Nathaniel Newlin, John Wood, Henry Hayes, Isaac Taylor, Elisha Gatchell, Samuel Nutt, John Crosby, Abraham Emmett, Jun., Tho. Ried, George Assheton, Tobias Hendricks, Andrew Cornish, Mercer Brown, and Evan Lewis.

The Indians living on, or near a branch of the Brandywine, complained to the Governor and Council that their fishing was hindered by the erection of a mill and dam on that Creek, in New Castle County. It appears there was a law in the Lower Counties requiring this dam to be left open in the fishing season, which had not been complied with.

While the poor Indian was thus seeking redress from the provincial authorities for injuries inflicted upon his *fishing interest*, these authorities were imploring the home government for relief from impositions imposed upon theirs. The shad fisheries of the Delaware were largely productive beyond the home consumption, but an injudicious duty imposed by Parliament on salt, almost excluded salted shad from commerce. New England had obtained an exemption from this duty, and the application of Pennsylvania for the same was entrusted to a Mr. Perry of London. This gentleman was at length successful; and so highly did the provincial authorities esteem his services, that they rewarded them with a donation of 150 guineas.<sup>1</sup>

News of the death of the King having been received, his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales was, on the 31st of August, proclaimed King, by order of the Governor and Council. As a matter of course all Commissions were renewed. James James was added to the list of Justices for Chester County.

An addition to Providence meeting-house having been erected last year, a proposition was now made for furnishing the building with a gallery "to accommodate large gatherings."

<sup>1</sup> Gordon's Hist. Penna. 205.

It is probable the first meeting-house in Caln was erected in 1727, as that meeting had selected ground for said purpose, "upon the farther side of the valley upon the mountain," and had secured the consent of Concord Monthly Meeting "to proceed."

In 1728, considerable difficulties occurred with the Indians in the more remote settlements, which were attended with the most serious and melancholy consequences. A small band of foreign Indians called Twetchtweys appeared in the neighborhood of "the Iron works at Mahanatawny," armed with guns, pistols, and swords, committing depredations and alarming the inhabitants. As the alarm spread, the danger became magnified, and the stories of Indian murders gained credence. Under apprehensions of danger thus created, two brothers, John and Walter Winter, shot three Indians at a place called Cassea, one man and two women, and wounded two Indian girls. The news of this unfortunate event coming to the ears of the Governor, he caused the brothers, who were respectable farmers, to be arrested by the method of *Hue and Cry*, together with their neighbor, Morgan Herbert, as accessory to the murder. The prisoners were incarcerated in the noisome dungeon of the old prison at Chester, and there securely chained; but had their trial without much delay before the Justices of the Supreme Court, who then held the Courts of Oyer and Terminer for the whole Province. They were all convicted; but Herbert, upon the petition of the people of the county, and more particularly upon that of "David Lloyd, Rich<sup>d</sup> Hill and Jer. Langhorne, the Justices of the Court," was pardoned. The Justices assert in their petition, that "though in *strictness of Law*, Herbert's offence *may be adjudged murder*, yet it appeared to them, that he was not active in perpetrating thereof, but unhappily fell into y<sup>e</sup> company of those that committed it." It seems strange that the law could be so strictly construed as to convert a misfortune into a crime. The two Winters were executed; but the facts that have come down to us would warrant the belief, that in committing the homicide they acted upon the belief that the Indians were actually engaged in war against the whites.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. iii. 327, &c. Penn. Arch. i. 218, &c. For the trial, see Docket of the Supreme Court, in the office of the Prothonotary, at Media, from which the following record of the trial of the Winters is extracted:—

"Chester ss.

At a Court of Oyer & Terminer & Gaol Delivery held at Chester for y<sup>e</sup> County of Chester the 19<sup>th</sup> day of June 1728.

Before DAVID LLOYD,  
RICH<sup>d</sup>. HILL, } Esqrs 3d  
JEREMIAH LANGHORNE, } "

Dom. Rex. } Who were Indicted for murdering an Indian Woman for which  
a } they were arraigned, and pleaded *not guilty*, and for their tryal  
Jno. Winter & } put themselves upon God & y<sup>e</sup> country, and the Petty Jury being  
Walter Winter } called, and appeared, to wit, Henry Hays, George Ashbridge, Wil-  
liam Horne, Peter Worrall, George Wood, Rich<sup>d</sup> Jones, Abraham Lewis, Benjamin  
Clift, John Davis, Tho. Vernon, John Tomkins & Evan Howell, [who] upon their re-

On account of "several indecencies having been used towards the members of Assembly attending the service of the country in Philadelphia, by rude and disorderly persons," a proposition was made to change the place of meeting, and Chester was designated as the most suitable place. The Governor suggested a continuance of the sittings of the Assembly for some time at Philadelphia, but that if upon further experience the members continued of the same sentiment, he and the Council agreed that they should adjourn to Chester. This threat to remove the seat of Government no doubt had the effect of securing the members from any further indignities, and prevented Chester from being a second time the capital of Pennsylvania.

Early in 1729, Lancaster was organized as a County, without any specified boundary, except the line that separated it from Chester County. This line was run by John Taylor, aided by eleven Commissioners. The name of *Lancaster* for the new County was suggested by John Wright, one of the Commissioners, who had emigrated from Lancashire, England, in 1714, and settled in Chester, but had removed to Columbia in 1726.<sup>2</sup>

An act was passed this year authorizing the emission of £30,000, in bills of credit, and also one laying a duty on negroes imported into the Province. This latter act was repealed by the home government. The evils of slavery were apparent to many of the inhabitants of the Province, especially the Quakers, and it may be supposed that the act in question was intended more as a restraint upon the importation of slaves than as a source of revenue.

It had been a long time since the Quakers first took the subject of slavery under serious consideration, and although the action of their meetings had not resulted in anything of much practical utility, many individuals of the Society testified strongly against the practice of buying and selling of slaves. In 1729, Chester Monthly Meeting adopted the following minute, which was much better calculated to abolish the slave trade than the duty imposed by the legislature:—

"This Monthly Meeting directs its representatives to lay before the Quarterly Meeting, that as they were by the discipline prevented from fetching or importing negro slaves from their own country, whether it is not reasonable we should not be restricted from buying them when imported, and if so the Quarterly Meeting to lay it before the Yearly Meeting for concurrence." The subsequent efficient action of the Society towards the abolition

spective oath and affirmacon, do say that the af<sup>d</sup> John Winter and Walter Winter are Guilty of y<sup>e</sup> murder af<sup>d</sup> and must be hanged by the necks until they and each of them be dead."

<sup>2</sup> Hist. Lancaster Co. 240; Col. Rec. iii. 377.

of slavery appears to have had its origin in this action of Chester Monthly Meeting.

Matters of smaller moment also claimed the attention of the meetings about this time; as the practice of making large provisions at funerals, and the serving of those who attended them with wine and other liquors; the erection of tombstones, &c. Concord Meeting also bore its testimony against putting *names* and *dates* upon coffins, and decided, "that in future members should be dealt with for such idolatrous practice."

The subject of the Indian claim of one mile on each side of the Brandywine was formally brought to the notice of Governor Gordon, by a letter from *Checochinican*, a principal chief. This functionary bases the claim of the Indians upon "a wrighting for the creek of Brandywine, up to the head thereof, with all y<sup>e</sup> land a mile wide of y<sup>e</sup> creek on each side," which their brother, William Penn, was pleased to grant to them after they had sold their interest to him, but "which wrighting, by some accident was now lost." He acknowledges, however, that they had sold this land "up to a rock in y<sup>e</sup> said creek, it being in the line of the land of Abraham Marshall." Their complaint now is, that Nathaniel Newlin, a member of Assembly, who had purchased some of the land, but who had given them a writing in 1726, "that neither he nor his heirs would, in any way, disturb or molest them in the free and peaceable enjoyment thereof," had, contrary to the same, sold his land, greatly to their disgust; that they had been forbid "so much as to make use of timber growing thereon, for y<sup>e</sup> convenience of building some cabins, & further that the *town* at the Head of the Brandywine is surveyed to one James Gibbons and many more, and now has an assurance of a conveyance of the same from the Com<sup>rs</sup> of property, as he himself says by James Steel." In a postscript to his letter, the worthy chief says, that "James Logan promised to me, that James Gibbons, nor any body else, should never have a confirmation, thereof, nor any other person within our claim." What order was taken upon this letter does not appear.<sup>1</sup>

A new commission of the peace was issued in 1730, to the following persons, viz.: Richard Hayes, Henry Pierce, Henry Hayes, Elisha Gatchell, John Crosby, Abraham Emmitt, junr., Mercer Brown, James James, John Perry, James Gibbons, Joseph Pennock, Samuel Hollingsworth, Joseph Brinton, and Nicholas Pyle. The reason assigned for the new commission was, "that divers of those named in the last had declined to act," and that one George Asheton "had acted but too much."

It was ordered by the Court, with the consent of the Commissioners and Assessors of the county, "that Nathan Worley he

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, i. 239.

master and Keeper of the House of Correction or Workhouse in the borough of Chester for the term of one year, if he behave himself well which s<sup>d</sup> time is to commence on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of March next, and that the Burgesses of said borough shall from time to time, give such directions therein as they may adjudge proper."

Haverford Monthly Meeting, after having appointed a committee to aid the Valley Friends in fixing on a site for a meeting-house, at length leaves them at their liberty to build the said house "at the Grave Yard near Lewis Walker's Dec<sup>d</sup>, which was left by the said Lewis by his last will for that purpose." A temporary meeting was, from time to time, authorized by Haverford Meeting, to be held at Richard Harrisson's School-house, but it does not appear that it ever grew into a regular meeting.

The Chester Monthly had not as yet received any response to their application to the quarterly meeting, and through it to the yearly meeting, on the propriety of purchasing imported slaves. In anticipation of any action by these meetings, this monthly meeting, towards the close of the year 1730, adopted a minute that cautioned Friends "against purchasing imported Negroes, *it being disagreeable to the sense of the meeting*, and that such as are likely to be found in the practice, be cautioned how they offend therein."

The act of the Provincial Legislature, imposing a duty on imported slaves and criminals, did not meet with much favor from the home government. Instructions were transmitted to Governor Gordon against laying duties on either negroes or felons; the latter being in direct opposition to an act of Parliament "*for the further preventing Robbery, Burglary, and other felonies, and for the more effectual transportation of Felons.*"

The first mission from the Roman Catholic Church was established within the limits of Delaware County about the year 1730, or perhaps a little earlier. The mission was from an establishment of the Jesuit Society in Maryland, and was set up at the residence of Thomas Willcox, at Ivy Mills, in Concord township. The church services at the Ivy Mills Mission have been conducted in a private dwelling for a century and a quarter; at first in that of Thomas Willcox, by periodical visits of missionaries from Maryland; next at the residence of his son, Mark Willcox, and subsequently in that of the late James M. Willcox, Esq., where it was continued till the erection of the neat Catholic Church in the immediate vicinity. At first the congregation was very small and it continued so for many years, but of late the number professing that faith has become very considerable, chiefly by foreign immigration.

Pennsylvania had been peculiarly prosperous under the ad-

ministration of Governor Gordon, and at this time contained more *white* inhabitants than all Virginia, Maryland and both the Carolinas.<sup>1</sup> Its exports were large, consisting of wheat, flour, beef, pork, leather, fish, lumber, staves, &c. From this county flour and meal were important items of export, and were sometimes shipped by the millers.

The wearing of a badge by criminals, indicating the crime for which they had been convicted, as the letter T for theft, ceases about this time to be inflicted as a punishment by our Court. Confinement in the stocks has very rarely formed any part of a sentence; but still these implements of torture were maintained at Chester, Marcus Hook and Darby. At a town's meeting held in the latter township March 14th, 1732, it was agreed "that there shall be a pair of stocks built in some public place in Lower Darby, and the charges of the same shall be paid of the Town's stock now in the hands of Thomas Worth, one of the overseers of the poor."<sup>2</sup> In the absence of facts on the subject, it may be presumed that the smaller kinds of misdemeanors were punished by means of the stocks, upon the authority of a justice of the peace, a chief Burgess, or perhaps, in earlier times, upon that of a town meeting.

Licenses for keeping a tavern or an ordinary, were still granted by the Governor, upon the recommendation of the Court. Some of the reasons assigned by the petitioners for wishing to engage in the business, would appear rather singular at this time. Thus, Wm. Surnam, who has, "for divers years past lived in Middletown in good credit and esteem, near and convenient to the public road, who has for the greater part of his residence there followed the occupation of Malt making & the Brewing of Beer for a livelihood, but being greatly oppressed by travellers, and the constant visitation of his wonted acquaintances, has been (as it were) forced to give continually gratis the fruits of his labor." The application was unsuccessful.

Griffith Evans, of Haverford, was located at a convenient stage, and had a dwelling-house suitable for travellers "on the great road y<sup>t</sup> leads from the Branches of the Brandywine & Goshen & several other parts," and withal was "an ancient man and his wife also well stricken in years & subject to lameness." Griffith kept the well-established stand known as the *Old Frog* in that day. It was located a short distance above Cooperstown, in Haverford.

<sup>1</sup> This statement is on the authority of an anonymous writer of this year. It is extracted by Anderson and quoted by Proud. Other authorities make the population of Virginia alone exceed that of Pennsylvania. Perhaps the difficulty may be reconciled, by including or excluding the negro population. See Holmes' Ann. ii. 132. In a single year, (1729) 6208 immigrants arrived in Pennsylvania. Ib. 123.

<sup>2</sup> Upper Darby Township Book.

Hannah Penn, the widow of the late Proprietary, and his son, Springett, having died, John, Thomas, and Richard, his three remaining sons, became joint Proprietaries of Pennsylvania. Thomas Penn came over to the Province for the first time in 1732, and arrived at Chester on the afternoon of the 11th of August. An express was immediately sent to Philadelphia, where the Assembly and Council were in session. The Secretary of the Council was forthwith dispatched to Chester, with the compliments and congratulations of the Governor and Board to the new joint Proprietary upon his safe arrival, and "to acquaint him, that to-morrow morning they would in person pay their respects to him." Accordingly, on the next day, the Governor and all the members of Council who were able to travel, accompanied by a very large number of gentlemen, visited Chester, "waited on the Honorable Proprietary and paid him their compliments. After dinner, the Proprietary with his company, now grown very numerous, sett out for Philadelphia, near to which place he was met by the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen, with a great body of People. The Recorder, in the name of the Mayor and Commonalty of the City, made a congratulatory speech, which the Proprietary answered, &c." On the 15th of the month, the Representatives sent in their "*Humble address*," which contains much less adulation than was betrayed by the part taken by the Governor, Council and municipal authorities of the city, in the affair.

An impostor appeared in 1732 among the meetings composing Haverford Monthly Meeting of Friends, and successfully passed himself off as a Quaker preacher. His name was John Cruise, and it was not until after he had left, which was "without making satisfaction," that his true character became known. A committee was promptly appointed to caution Friends elsewhere as to his character. They eventually received word that he had removed to North Carolina, to which place the committee were directed to write, "least he should impose upon friends."

Difficulties between the people of Maryland and those of this Province were of frequent occurrence, but the scene has been shifted from the border of Chester County to that of Lancaster. Two Quakers, John Wright and Samuel Blunston, both of whom had emigrated from this County and settled at or near Columbia, were the active local managers in these troubles on behalf of Pennsylvania, and they certainly performed their part with ability and energy.

Commissioners on the part of both Provinces, with Surveyors, met at Newcastle in February, for the purpose of running the circular line, preliminary to the adjustment of the other boundaries. This resulted in nothing but angry disputes brough

about by unreasonable suggestions from the Maryland side in the controversy.<sup>1</sup> The nature of these suggestions, and the manner of conducting the controversy, will be better understood by consulting a correspondence between Benj. Eastburn, the Surveyor-General of Pennsylvania, and a Parson Jones, of Maryland, the original of which is on file in the Surveyor-General's office at Harrisburg.

An agreement having been entered into between the Proprietaries and Lord Baltimore, as to the principles that should govern in the settlement of the boundaries between the two Provinces, and between Maryland and the Lower Counties, the Governor addressed a circular letter to the Justices of Chester and other border counties, enjoining them to observe certain directions therein laid down, with the view of preserving the peace until the lines could be actually run. It was a long time, however, before this took place.

Late at night on the 19th of September, 1734, news of the arrival of John Penn, the elder brother of Thomas, was brought to Philadelphia by express from Newcastle. Early on the next morning, his brother, Thomas Penn, with a number of gentlemen, proceeded to Chester to receive him, but he did not land there until late in the evening, and remained there all night. On the morning of the 21st the party proceeded towards Philadelphia, and were met at the Schuylkill by the Mayor, Recorder and Commonalty, as in the case of his brother Thomas. John did not remain long in the country, but returned the next year to adjust some dispute that Lord Baltimore had raised in respect to the interminable boundary question.

The Yearly Meeting of Friends, in 1735, adopted various recommendations, among which may be enumerated: punctuality in the payment of debts to the Crown, and quit-rents to the Proprietors; against being concerned in lotteries; against large provisions at marriages and burials; against the importation of negroes, or the buying of them after being imported; against the frequent use of drams, and the use of strong liquors in their families, and they also repeated their former advice in respect to grave-stones. These recommendations were generally adopted by the several meetings of this County, especially that in respect to negroes, which may indeed be regarded as the first effective blow inflicted on the slave trade.

It does not appear that up to this time lotteries had been in vogue in the Province. This year the Proprietaries proposed to sell by way of *Lottery* 100,000 acres of land, and it may have been that the admonition of the yearly meeting on that subject,

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. iii. 497.

was to guard Friends against becoming the dupes of this magnificent swindle.<sup>1</sup>

Chester Particular Meeting of Friends appears to be engaged in the erection of a new meeting-house. Permission was granted to that meeting to sell their old house, which was accordingly done.<sup>2</sup>

The number of taxables in the County in 1722 was 500. The number taken from an assessment made in 1735 is 800—making the population, on an estimate of six persons to one taxable, 4800, or an increase of 1800 inhabitants in 13 years. Owing to the wretched system of farming adopted by the early settlers, the lands at first placed under culture were exhausted, and many families removed further into the interior, and encountered the task of clearing new lands, rather than remain upon those that had been exhausted, either by their fathers or themselves.

The assessment or valuation in 1735 was no higher than in 1722. The tax was about one-third less, being at the rate of two pence in the pound; the poll tax on single freemen was 6s., while in 1722 it was 9s. Upper Chichester and Upper Darby appear as distinct municipalities in this assessment, though the latter was not then organized as a separate township for all purposes. The tax for the whole county was only £160.

After an unusually successful administration of about ten years, Governor Gordon died in the summer of 1736, leaving to his successor, James Logan, who was then President of the Council, some unadjusted Indian troubles, and an almost endless series of Maryland border disputes. Logan administered the government for about two years. In the absence of a Governor, there could be no legislation, and of course no laws were passed during the administration of James Logan.

The advice of the yearly meeting against the importation of negroes, and buying them after being imported, and the advice against “the frequent use of drams, or *other strong liquors*, in families, and particularly giving them to children,” was repeated and enjoined by both Chester and Concord Monthly Meetings.

<sup>1</sup> There is a printed scheme of this lottery among the unlabeled files in the office of the Surveyor-General at Harrisburg. The proposition was, “to sell by way of lottery 100,000 acres of land, and estimate the same at the *settled price* of £15 10s. current money of this Province for 100 acres, which amounts to the sum of £15,500, and that the same be purchased by the sale of 7750 tickets at Forty Shillings each, [which] likewise amounts to £15,500.”

The quit-rent on this land was to be reduced from 4s. 2d. sterling to 1s. per 100 acres, but the usual reservation in respect to mines was to remain. There were 1293 prizes, and 6157 blanks. The land was distributed thus among the prize tickets, viz.: one of 3000 acres; 2 of 1500 each; 10 of 1000; 20 of 500; 140 of 200; 150 of 100; 250 of 50, and 720 of 25 acres each. The first ticket drawn was entitled to 200 acres, and the last to 300 acres.

<sup>2</sup> This was the building in which *tradition* has erroneously convened the first Assembly of Pennsylvania.

This advice was frequently repeated before any further steps were taken on the subject.

Bradford Monthly Meeting, to be composed of Caln and Bradford Meetings, was established in 1736 by authority of Chester Quarterly Meeting.

The crossing of the Brandywine Creek, at Chadds' Ford, was frequently interrupted by high water and ice, and the settlements had become so numerous west of that stream that the establishment of a ferry became necessary. The following paper, dated on the 30th of August, 1737, the original of which is on file in the office of the Clerk of Quarter Sessions, at West Chester, fully explains the establishment of this most necessary improvement :

“John Chadds, having petitioned the Court, setting forth that by the concurrence of the Justices and by order of the Commissioners and assessors, a ferry being erected over Brandywine creek, on the road leading from Philadelphia to Nottingham, & no rates for the same established, prays that such rates may be set for the same as to the Court may seem reasonable; *whereupon* the Court taking the same into consideration, have adjudged the rates hereafter mentioned, may be demanded & taken by the said John Chadds or his assigns or successors in the said Ferry:”

	“Every horse and Rider, four pence.
	Every single person on foot, three pence, if more, two pence each.
	Every ox, cow or heifer, four pence each.
For	Every sheep, one penny.
	Every Hog, three half pence.
	Every Coach, waggon or Cart, one shilling and six pence.
	Every empty waggon or Cart nine pence.
	Every steed four pence.

To the aforesaid rates, the justices have subscribed their names.

RICHARD HAYES,  
JOHN CROSBY,  
HENRY HAYES,  
SAMUEL HOLLINGSWORTH,  
JOHN PARRY,  
ABRAHAM EMMITT,  
CALEB COUPLAND,  
ELISHA GATCHELL,  
JOSEPH BRINTON.”

A person hailing from Beyruta, near Mount Lebanon, who called himself *Sheck* Sidi, claimed to be a Christian nobleman, and complained that he had suffered great persecution from the

Turks, succeeded in gaining the confidence and sympathy of the Yearly Meeting of Friends, and also a contribution of 20 pistoles. He was recommended to the several meetings in our county as a proper object of charity; but to what extent relief was granted does not appear. He was evidently viewed with some suspicion.<sup>1</sup>

There was much violence used by persons residing in Maryland towards those residing near the supposed line, but claiming to belong to Pennsylvania. Though mostly confined to Lancaster County, it happened this year that Elisha Gatchell, one of the Justices of Chester County, was beaten and abused by rioters from Maryland, and subsequently carried by them into the Province and detained. A warrant was issued by Thomas Graeme, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court, for their arrest.<sup>2</sup> The disagreements between the people of the Provinces had now arrived at such a pitch, caused by arrests and other indignities offered on either side, that from simple breaches of the peace, open hostilities seemed to be on the eve of breaking out. Fortunately the arrival of an order from the King and Council, on the subject of the boundary, made it the interest of each party to refrain from further hostile proceedings for the present.<sup>3</sup>

George Thomas, a planter of Antigua, was appointed Governor of the Province in 1737, but did not assume the duties of the office till August of the next year. As a consequence of the gubernatorial change, it became necessary to issue a new Commission of the Peace. The following persons were appointed for Chester County: Richard Hayes, Henry Pearce, Henry Hayes, Elisha Gatchell, John Crosby, Caleb Cowpland, Abraham Emmit, James James, John Parry, Joseph Pennock, Samuel Holligsworth, Joseph Briental, Joseph Heins, William Pim, Joseph Bonsall, the chief Burgesses for the time being, and Joseph Parker.

The order of the King and Council, in respect to the Maryland boundary, proved to be only temporarily beneficial. Complaints on both sides were renewed, and a revival of former outrages was apprehended. These were happily averted by an agreement entered into, at this time, between the Proprietaries of both Provinces.

The Friends at Darby found it necessary to enlarge their meeting-house, and accordingly "Nathan Gibson, Joseph Bon-

<sup>1</sup> This individual is mentioned by Smith, in his History of New Jersey. He is called Sheck Scidit, and is represented as a native of *Berytus*, and a prince of Syria. He had met with great misfortunes and solicited charity. He received large contributions both in Europe and this country, especially in New York and Philadelphia. p. 423. The legislature of the Province expended £37 2s. 3d. in the entertainment of this personage. Col. Rec. iv. 296.

<sup>2</sup> Penna. Archives, i. 538; Col. Rec. iv. 229. The authorities of Maryland disavowed the arrest of Gatchell.

<sup>3</sup> Gordon's Hist. Penna. 221.

sall, Samul Bunting and John Davis are appointed undertakers, to look after the said enlargement and sett the work." This was an enlargement of the old house on the hill within the graveyard.

Folly has her votaries in all ages, but the particular manner in which they make their oblations to the fantastic deity, is varied by time and circumstances. It may be inferred from a minute of Darby Meeting, that one of the modes selected at this particular period of our history, was "the *vain practice* of firing guns at marriages." As but a single instance of dealing for this grave offence is recorded, and the offender in that case made the required acknowledgment, it may be concluded, that, as a general rule, this *vain practice* prevailed among those outside of the staid Society of Friends.

Slight shocks of an earthquake had been experienced in 1726, and again in 1732. On the 7th of December, 1738, a severe shock was felt, "accompanied by a remarkable rumbling noise; people waked in their beds, the doors flew open, bricks fell from the chimneys; the consternation was serious, but happily no great damage ensued."<sup>1</sup>

The provisional agreement that had formerly been entered into between the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania and Maryland, in respect to the boundary, was directed by the King and Council to be enforced; and in compliance with this direction, and as a part thereof, it became necessary to run a *temporary* east and west line between the Provinces, fifteen miles and a quarter south of the latitude of the most southern part of Philadelphia, to the Susquehanna River, and west of that river fourteen and three-quarter miles south of the said latitude. The limited scope of this work will exclude any extended account of the survey of this line, or that upon nearly the same ground, but of much greater notoriety, known as *Mason's and Dixon's*, yet as *the line of latitude of the most southern part of Philadelphia* upon which it was based, passed through our county, it would not be proper to leave the matter wholly unnoticed.

To run this line, Lawrence Growden and Richard Peters were appointed Commissioners on behalf of Pennsylvania, and Col. Levin Gale and Samuel Chamberlaine, on the part of Maryland. Benjamin Eastburn acted as surveyor on behalf of the former, and William Ramsey on behalf of the latter. On the 8th of December a true meridian line was fixed in the city of Philadelphia, and when tried the next day, the magnetic variation was found to be five degrees and twenty-five minutes westerly. On the 11th of the month, a true west line was run to the distance of about two miles, when, from the severity of the weather, the sur-

<sup>1</sup> Smith's Hist. N. J. 427.

veying party was obliged to adjourn to the 5th of April following. Commencing again in the Spring, on the 18th of April they had progressed as far as the Widow Parnel's [Pennell's] in Edgmont, having crossed Upper Darby, Springfield, and Upper Providence, in their route. Several lines had been run before, which Mr. Peters, in a letter to the Governor, says they had crossed several times, "but not after leaving Sam<sup>l</sup>. Levis's." They are now "south of the line run by John Taylor,<sup>1</sup> and more south of the line run by the *Jersey Commissioners*." Thus far the work has gone on harmoniously. Two days later the party had arrived at James Gibbons', in Thornbury. The Maryland Commissioners became suspicious, because of the line running so far south; but after a careful comparison of Theodolites they became reconciled. On the 23d of April, both of the Pennsylvania Commissioners wrote to the Governor from an open field in West Bradford, which appears to be the point "where the line is to be set off South in order to measure the fifteen miles and a quarter." It was about thirty-one miles from the place of beginning. But they were now involved in a dispute. Col. Gale, on the authority of the Governor and Council of Maryland, claimed that the measure of the fifteen and a quarter miles should be made superficially without any allowance for the altitude of the hills, while the Pennsylvania Commissioners very properly claimed this allowance. Mr. Eastburn had accompanied the *Jersey Commissioners last December*, and had ascertained from actual calculation that the difference between the two plans of measurement did not exceed twenty-five perches. The object of the Commissioners, in now writing to the Governor, was to obtain his directions, "whether they must join with the Maryland Commissioners superficially, that is to say, without allowing for the Altitudes of the Hills, and so make them, [the Marylanders,] an absolute present of 25 perches, or proceed *ex parte*, & how far over Susquehannah, or return to Philadelphia & do no more at present."

On the 25th of April, the Commissioners again wrote to his *Honor*, the Governor, dating their letter at Wm. Webb's. They have now become extremely jealous of the Maryland Commissioners, taking Col. Gale, one of them, "to be under instructions, which they had for some time apprehended, to be inconsistent with a disposition to run a fair Line with them," and accusing him of seeking some pretext for breaking with them, in order to run an *ex parte* line. After much argument, the Maryland Commissioners agreed to allow the addition of twenty-five perches to the

<sup>1</sup> In the office of the Surveyor-General at Harrisburg there is a map of the S. E. part of Pennsylvania, in which this line is laid down, though it appears to start from the northernmost part of the city of Philadelphia.

surface measure, not knowing that this fully covered the whole difference between the two plans of measurement. This plan was determined upon before receiving the Governor's answer; the Maryland Commissioners supposing they had yielded but little in making the compromise, while those of Pennsylvania knew that the only sacrifice they had made was in form, and that they had really yielded nothing in substance.

The next disagreement was about the *chain* to be used in the measurement. It was the custom to have the two-pole chain made one inch longer, and the four-pole chain two inches longer than the exact measure, to make up for inequalities and irregularities. Col. Gale contended for the chain to be reduced to the exact measure. After much contention, and a threat on the part of the Pennsylvania Commissioners to break, and run the line *ex parte*, this point was conceded by the Maryland Commissioners; but at the same time these gentlemen set up a claim for an allowance of a half inch in every chain for the *thickness of the sticks*. They at length receded from this position, and the measurement of the meridian line was proceeded with; and at their coming out at the end of the line, the Pennsylvania Commissioners "were greatly astonished" to find themselves "no more than 20 perches more south, than the corner the Jersey Commissioners had fixed for the end of the South line." Having commenced their measurement eighty perches south of the east and west line run by the Jersey Commissioners, and having the fullest confidence in the accuracy of their work, they concluded that the Jersey Commissioners had made "too large measure in the South line by 60 perches."

From the end of the South line they immediately proceeded to run the temporary boundary line westward to the Susquehanna, where, owing to sickness and death in the family of Col. Gale, the joint commission was broken up. Beyond the Susquehanna, "to the top of the most Western hill, of a range of hills called the Kittocktinny," distant from the place of beginning about eighty-eight statute miles, the line was run *ex parte* by the Pennsylvania Commissioners.<sup>1</sup>

In running the West line from Philadelphia, the Commissioners note several points in our County and beyond it. On the evening of the first day, they left off, "in the land of Thomas Worth of Darby township;" on the 2d day "at Samuel Levis' in Springfield;" on the 3d at John Worrall's in Providence; the 4th at the widow Yarnalls in Edgemont. Here meeting with unusual attraction, they reviewed part of their work, but on the 19th of April they were on "the plantation of Jacob — in Thornbury township;" on that of Joseph Hunt

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, i. 556, 558, 568 to 576, 599, 600, &c.

in Westtown on the 20th; on Abraham Marshall's land in Bradford on the 21st, and on the 23d had reached "an old field belonging to John Newlyn, on or near its North Line," from whence they turned South.

It must not be supposed that the place of stopping had anything to do with fixing the N. E. corner of Maryland. The only object in running Westward before measuring the  $15\frac{1}{4}$  miles South, was to avoid the large streams of water, and when they had reached John Newlin's *old field*, they concluded the large waters of the Brandywine and Christina Creeks would be avoided.

In running the South line, the land of William Wickersham in East Marlborough township, and that of Hugh Steward in New Garden are mentioned. The point at which the  $15\frac{1}{4}$  miles ended was "20 perches from the road leading to Charles Tenants meeting house in Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle County."<sup>1</sup>

An inquiry made by the crown in respect to the currency of the Province, brings to light many interesting facts, and among others that the emission of bills of credit had effectually excluded specie as a circulating medium. The report on the subject from the Assembly, doubtless drawn up by John Kinsey, their Speaker, claims that obedience had been yielded to the provisions of the act of the sixth year of Queen Anne, fixing the rates of foreign coin in the British Plantations, up to the year 1720, but admits that "between which time and 1723, merchants, to make remittances to England, did sometimes purchase silver with gold at a small advance." The first act for issuing bills of credit was passed in 1723. The report goes on to say that, "it must indeed be confessed, that soon after these bills of credit were issued, as our trade very much increased, and far greater quantities of English goods were imported, the balance of our trade with Great Britain turned out in our disfavour, and as those bills were in good credit, and answered the ends of money amongst us, it was no longer in our power to keep any great quantities of silver or gold for a currency; and therefore since that time, they have been seldom used in the payment of debts, but generally bought and sold as merchandize, and shipped off to Great Britain to pay for those great quantities of goods, which are yearly imported from thence."

The ridiculous fashion of wearing hoops, as now, prevailed about this period, but it found much less favor at that time than at present, with those of the Society of Friends. Towards the close of 1739 Concord Monthly Meeting testified thus against the practice.

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, i. 602-614.

“A concern having taken hold against this meeting to suppress pride, and it seems to appear some what in women in wearing of hoope pettecoats which is a great trouble to many minds, and it is the unanimous sense of this meeting that none among us be in the practice thereof: [and that] all our overseers and other solid friends do inspect in their members and where any appear, to be guilty, do deal with them and discourage them either in that of hoops or other *indecent dress*.” In spite of all the watchfulness that this minute imposed upon the “overseers and other solid friends,” it was this year found that Caleb Burdshall and his wife had “a little too inconsiderately encouraged women wearing of hoopst petecoats.”

The celebrated itinerant preacher, George Whitefield, visited this country towards the close of 1739. After having preached to immense numbers in Philadelphia, making many converts, it is recorded that he was accompanied to Chester by 150 horsemen, and preached there to 7000 people, and again at Whiteclay Creek to 8000, of whom as many as 3000 were on horseback.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Penn returned to England this year;<sup>2</sup> the constant and violent quarrels between the Assembly and the Governor, in which Proprietary interests were frequently brought into the controversy, could not have been very agreeable to him.

At the meeting of the Legislature in October, the Governor had shown a vindictive spirit in his reply to John Kinsey, the accomplished Speaker of the Assembly. This was followed up by the issue of a new general Commission of the Peace for the several Counties of the Province, in which his Excellency exhibited a petty revenge, unworthy of his position, by leaving out the names of those Justices who had opposed his administration. As an excuse for getting rid of some of the obnoxious Quaker Justices, he said he had received a letter from Mr. John Penn with the information “that the Court at Chester had set aside a man from the Jury for declining to take the affirmation and insisting to be qualified by Oath.” John had also urged the Governor to appoint a majority of Justices in each County who “would not scruple to take, or at least administer an oath.”<sup>3</sup> If the charge against the Chester Justices was true, his Excellency could readily and directly have obtained a substantiation of all the facts, but resting alone on this circuitous hearsay testimony, the truth of the accusation may be fairly doubted;

<sup>1</sup> Watson's Ann. i. 537.

<sup>2</sup> Proud, ii. 222.

<sup>3</sup> Col. Rec. iv. 482. It was in anticipation of removal from office, by the issuing of this new Commission, that Justice John Wright of Lancaster delivered his noted Charge to the Grand Jury of that County. See Gordon's Hist. Penna. 240; Proud, ii. 222.

but it requires a large share of charity to wholly excuse the bigotry of the degenerate son of the first Proprietary, for making such a communication to the Governor.

Of the Justices appointed by the Governor in 1738, shortly after assuming the duties of his office, he left out of the new Commission for Chester County, the following names: Richard Hayes,<sup>1</sup> James James, John Parry, Samuel Hollingsworth, Joseph Briental, and Joseph Heins, and included those of William Moore, Joseph Brinton, William Webb, John Mather, Ralph Pyle, John Taylor, and Job Rushton.

That part of the road known as the *old Lancaster or Conestogo road*, west of John Spruce's land in Whiteland township, had been laid out and opened for several years, but for some reason, probably because the city, or landings on tide water could be reached by roads then in use, a survey of this important thoroughfare was not made till this time.<sup>2</sup>

At the instance of the Grand Jury and some of the *substantial* inhabitants of Chester County complaining of abuses practised in that County by the use of defective weights and measures, the Justices petitioned the Governor for the appointment of a Regulator of Weights and Measures. Isaac Taylor received the appointment. The petitioners allege, that "they have directed the purchasing of standards of brass for Weights and Measures, according to his Majesty's standards for the Exchequer."<sup>3</sup> These standards were procured by Thomas Morgan, and cost the County £17 12s. 11d.<sup>4</sup>

The Jail and Court-house both appear to have been subjected to some renovation about this time. An order was passed by the Commissioners in favor of Nathan Worley "for £10, for planks for flooring the *two dungeons* East side of the prison and laying the floors &c.;" and one in favor of Thos. Morgan "for £5 11s. 6d. for 150 lbs spikes for laying the *Dungeon's* floors." There was also an order of £5 for plastering and ceiling the prison; and one of £26 for repairing and painting the Court-house and prison, and another of £14 4s. for a well in the work-yard. Still other repairs were made the next year.

The business of the County was transacted at this period by three Commissioners, elected as they now are. In laying taxes they were assisted by six persons called Assessors, who were chosen annually. The duties now performed by township Assessors was then performed by the Constables. The tax for this year was laid at the house of John Chadds in Birmingham; the

<sup>1</sup> Deceased.

<sup>2</sup> For the courses and distances of this road, see Col. Rec. iv. 503.

<sup>3</sup> Col. Rec. iv. 507.

<sup>4</sup> Commissioners' Rec. West Chester. A pair of scales was purchased the next year.

rate being 2*d.* in the pound and "6*s.* a head upon freemen." The house of John Chadds was favored with the meetings of the Commissioners for several years.

No less than three persons offered to serve the office of County Treasurer, gratis, in 1741. The Commissioners appointed Joshua Thompson, one of the number, but Joseph Brinton, the late Treasurer, complaining that he still had unsettled business in the office, and being willing to serve at the same cheap rate, Thompson relinquished the office in his favor, upon the condition, however, that he was to hold it during the year following.

A proposition was made to the Commissioners for a ferry on the Brandywine "on the road from Concord to Maryland by the erection of wharfs, where the creek overflows, & renders peoples landing very difficult."

In the trial of criminal cases, it appears to have been the practice, since the early settlement of the Province, only to employ counsel in those of serious import. In these cases the most able counsel in the Province were engaged. The following minute from the Commissioners' books shows the amount of compensation *allowed* in such cases:

"Allowed John Kinsey Esq<sup>r</sup> an order on the Treas<sup>r</sup> for the sum of £3 12*s.* being his fees as Kings attorney at the tryall of James O'Donnelly and Richard Graham, 26<sup>th</sup> of May last."

Besides the counsel, there was another officer specially employed for trials in the Oyer and Terminer, as will be seen by another minute:

"Allowed John Ross, Gent. an order on the Treasurer for the sum of three pounds ten shillings, for officiating as clerk of the Crown at a Court of Oyer and Terminer held at Chester, for the tryal of James O'Donnelly & Richard Graham, the 26<sup>th</sup> of May last."

Richard Graham was sent away in "*the Privateer*," for which additional fees were allowed.

Considering the scarcity of money in these early times, the amounts collected by the Quakers in their meetings, for charitable and other purposes, is really astonishing. Haverford Monthly Meeting contributed in 1741 £35 6*s.* 10*d.*, and Concord meeting £21 10*s.* 6*d.* toward the relief of the sufferers by the great fire at Charleston, S. C.

A controversy brought before Chester Monthly Meeting in 1742, between Thomas Dell of the one part, and John Crosby and Peter Dicks of the other, reveals the fact, that previous to this time the latter had erected a forge on Crum Creek. The precise location of this early forge cannot at this time be designated.

The ferry established on the Brandywine at Chadds' Ford not proving to be remunerative, except when connected with the business of tavern-keeping, John Chadds therefore "presented a petition, (signed by himself and a considerable number of inhabitants of Chester County,) to the Commissioners and assessors, setting forth that pursuant to an agreement made with their predecessors in the year 1737, he built a boat and suitable appurtenances for the conveying of people and carriages over Brandywine creek, with the money that he borrowed of the county for that purpose, the sum of which was 30 pounds, and it being evident as y<sup>e</sup> petitioner conceives, that the profits of the said ferry, will not without some consideration, compensate for the charge thereof, and that the Honorable Justices, hath at last August Court, thought proper to deprive him the s<sup>d</sup> John Chadds from keeping a house of entertainment, near the s<sup>d</sup> ferry, which he had done heretofore: They therefore request that the said John Chads may be acquitted & discharged from the payment of the sum of money above mentioned, and also from the care and management of s<sup>d</sup> boat and appurtenances, and some other person appointed to act therein in his stead." The petition does not appear to have been granted, for in two years thereafter John Chadds had paid the £30, with the interest remitted, and is again reinstated in his business of tavern-keeping.

The fairs authorized by law were not sufficient to satisfy the desires of the public in this respect. Charles Connor and five others were this year bound over for holding a fair at Birmingham, but it does not appear that any further proceedings were had in the matter.

How customary it was at this period for criminals to receive corporal punishment by whipping, as a part or the whole penalty for their wrong-doings, may be inferred from the two following minutes taken from the Commissioners' books:

"Allowed John Wharton an order on the Treasurer for four shillings for making a new *whip*, and mending an old one for the use of the County."

"Allowed Isaac Lea an order on the Treasurer, for the sum of 8 shillings, being for *two new whips*, and mending an old one; for the County's service."

Benjamin Hayes, of Haverford, who had served the Commissioners as Clerk for many years, "*presented a petition desiring to be discharged from his office.*" John Wharton was appointed in his place.

Tench Francis was allowed £5 for his services as Attorney-General in Chester County.

Application was made to the Commissioners for a bridge over Chester Creek, "with a draw or sliding bridge for convenience

of sloops, shallops, or other craft, to pass through the same," but it was decided to repair the bridge *without* the draw. It was agreed to pay 16s. per hundred for white oak plank, and 10s. for white oak scantlin, delivered, to be used in this work.

War having been declared by England against France, the Governor issued his proclamation on the 11th of June, advising the people of the Province of this change of relations between the two countries, and enjoining all persons capable of bearing arms, "forthwith to provide themselves with a good Firelock, Bayonet and Cartouch box, and with a sufficient quantity of powder and ball." The fitting out of privateers was also recommended. The tenor of the proclamation was rather calculated to increase the alarm incident to approaching hostilities; but the Governor had been so successful in his management of Indian affairs, and by joining in a grand treaty held at Lancaster immediately after the publication of the proclamation, in which both Virginia and Maryland, and also the Six Nations, were represented, the Province was really secure from any immediate attack, except by sea. This relieved our Quaker population from the dreadful apprehension of Indian hostilities, but not from constant importunities to furnish supplies to carry on the war, till the capture of Louisburg, on the island of Cape Breton, which happened in 1745. Even after this period, both men and money were in great demand by the home Government for some time.

An act was passed in 1747, granting £5000 for the King's use. This amount was raised by an issue of paper money, but this issue did not increase the amount previously authorized, but supplied the place of old and defaced bills, no longer fit to circulate.

On the 5th of May, 1747, the Governor advised the Assembly of the death of John Penn, one of the Proprietors, and, at the same time, announced to that body his intention of returning to England, which event soon after followed, leaving the Government in charge of the Council, with Anthony Palmer as President. Mr. Palmer had not been long at the head of the Government, before the Province was thrown into a state of alarm by the arrival of an express from New Castle, bringing news of the presence of a privateer in the bay, with 100 French and Spaniards, who had committed sundry depredations along the coast. No laws could be passed in the absence of a Governor; but the Council was willing to risk the responsibility of providing for the defence of the Province, provided they could have the assurance of certain leading members of the Assembly, that, upon the arrival of a Governor, a bill for the payment of the expenses incurred should have their support.

No satisfactory assurance was given, and no effective defensive measures were adopted. The whole responsibility of this non-resistance policy, in a time of such great danger, did not rest with the Quakers alone, their views on the subject of war being endorsed by the Moravians and other German sects. This pacific policy doubtless led to the capture of a large number of vessels in and about the mouth of the bay, but it may well be doubted whether the loss of property sustained would not have been more than counterbalanced by the loss of life in case armed resistance had been made.

The repair of the road between Cobb's Creek and Gray's Ferry was neglected by the Supervisors, under the belief that it had never been regularly laid out, which was probably true. Upon the petition of George Gray, the keeper of the Ferry, and others, to the Council, all difficulty was obviated by the appointment of suitable persons to survey and have a proper return of the road made.

At the same time, upon petition, persons were appointed to lay out the balance of the road, according to former surveys, to New Castle line, but finding that the travelled road did not occupy the ground upon which the road had been laid out, a final report was not made till July, 1748. The survey appears to have been made by the Surveyor-General, and varied but little from the bed of the old road. The width adopted for the road laid out at this time was sixty feet, except in the towns Darby and Chester.

The piratical depredations committed by the enemy in the Delaware became more alarming this year than ever before. One privateer even ventured above New Castle, and in passing, exchanged a few shots with that place. The British sloop-of-war Otter was then at Philadelphia, but, unfortunately, it was not in a condition to repel these aggressions of the enemy. Efforts were made to fit out another vessel, and although the Assembly agreed to provide money to defray the expense of such defensive measures as might be adopted, even if they did not approve of those measures; yet moneyed men did not feel sufficient confidence to induce them to make the necessary advances. Every effort was made by the Council to procure cannon, and at length some were obtained from New York, and batteries established along the river. One of these was called the "Great Battery," which was probably located near the present site of the Navy Yard.

In this emergency a *home guard* was organized, not only in the city, but in the several counties, composed of citizens who voluntarily associated for the defence of the Province. They were denominated "Associators," and furnished their equipments

at their own expense. Chester County furnished a regiment of Associators, for which the following gentlemen were commissioned as officers: Colonel, Andrew McDowell; Lieut.-Colonel, John Frew; Major, John Miller, and Captains, Job Ruston, William Bell, Joseph Wilson, Henry Glassford, William Boyd, William Reed, William Porter and William Clinton.<sup>1</sup>

Fortunately these preparations for defence were not needed. Preliminaries for restoring a general peace were signed at Aix la Chapelle on the 19th of April, and proclaimed here in August.

The year 1748 was one of great sickness, not only in the city of Philadelphia, but throughout the Province.

James Hamilton, a son of Andrew Hamilton, received the appointment of Lieutenant-Governor, and assumed the duties of the office in November.

In the autumn of this year, Peter Kalm, the Swedish naturalist, arrived at Philadelphia, and after remaining a short time in that city, passed through our county on a visit to Wilmington. On his return to Philadelphia he spent some time at *Chichester*, "a borough on the Delaware, where travellers pass the river in a ferry." He adds, "they build here every year a number of small ships for sale, and from an iron work which lies higher up in the country, they carry Iron bars to this place and ship them." The environs of Chichester, he says, "contain many gardens, which are full of apple trees sinking under the weight of innumerable apples." About noon our traveller reached *Chester*, "a little Market town which lies on the Delaware. The houses stand dispersed. Most of them are built of stone, and two or three stories high; some are, however, made of wood, in the town is a church and a market place."

"About two English miles behind Chester," our author remarks, "I passed an iron forge, which was to the right hand by the road side. It belonged to two brothers, as I was told. The ore, however, is not dug here, but thirty or forty miles hence, where it is first melted in an oven, and then carried to this place. The bellows were made of leather, and both they and the hammers, and even the hearth, but small in proportion to ours. All the machines were worked by water." The location of this forge<sup>2</sup> must have been on Crum Creek, just below where it is crossed by the post road, while that mentioned in connection with Chichester was probably located on Chester Creek, at or near Glen Mills, and was owned and carried on by John Taylor.

Up to this period the forests preserved the same open appearance and freedom from underwood which they presented at the

<sup>1</sup> For a full list of officers, see Col. Rec. v. 210, 246.

<sup>2</sup> This forge is supposed to be the one before mentioned as belonging to Peter Dicks, but Peter Dicks resided in Nether Providence, which leaves the matter in doubt.

time of the first arrival of Europeans. This was originally caused by the annual burnings of the Indians, and now unwisely continued by the whites, though the practice was restricted by legislative enactment. In describing the country through which he passed, our learned traveler (Kalm) remarks that the greater part of it is "covered with several kinds of deciduous trees; for I scarcely saw a single tree of the fir kind, if I except a few red cedars. The forest was high but open below, so that it left a free prospect to the eye, and no underwood obstructed the passage between the trees. It would have been easy in some places to have gone under the branches with a carriage for a quarter of a mile, the trees standing at great distances from each other, and the ground being very level."<sup>1</sup>

Agreeably to a report made by a committee of the Assembly in 1749, the whole amount of paper money in circulation at that time in the Province was £85,000.

Among the troubles to which our goodly ancestors were, about this period, subjected, was the depredation committed by the legions of squirrels with which the forests swarmed. To mitigate the evil, an act was passed authorizing the payment of 3d. per head for the destruction of these voracious animals. This premium was sufficient to induce a large number of persons to engage in squirrel shooting as a regular business, and the consequence was, that the amount paid in the whole Province this year for squirrel scalps was £8000, showing that 640,000 of these creatures had been killed.<sup>2</sup>

This large amount rendered bankrupt nearly every County Treasury in the Province, and made it necessary to reduce the bounty one half, by another Act of Assembly.

In pursuance of an Act of Parliament, having for its object the restriction of the manufacture of iron in the British American Colonies, Governor Hamilton issued his proclamation,<sup>3</sup> requiring the Sheriffs of the several counties to make a return to him, of "every Mill or Engine for slitting and rolling of Iron, every plating forge to work with a tilt hammer, and every Furnace for making Steel which were erected within their several and respective counties," on the 24th day of June, 1750. In pursuance of this proclamation, John Owen, the Sheriff of Chester County, certifies "that there is *but one* Mill or Engine for slitting and rolling iron within the county aforesaid, which is situate in Thornbury Township, and was erected in the year one thou-

<sup>1</sup> Kalm's Travels into N. America. i. 155-167.

<sup>2</sup> The number of squirrels killed in Chester County, in the year 1749, was 159,779, as returned to the Commissioner, the pay for which, at 3d. per head, amounted to the sum of £1918 18s. 1d. The same year 402 foxes, and 588 crows were killed in the county, upon which bounty was claimed.

<sup>3</sup> Col. Rec. v. 459.

sand seven hundred and forty six, by John Taylor the present Proprietor thereof, who, with his servants and workmen, has ever since until the 24th day of June last, used and occupied the same." The Sheriff also certifies, "that there is not any plating forge to work with a tilt hammer, nor any furnace for making Steel," within the County of Chester.<sup>1</sup>

As has been mentioned, the iron works of John Taylor occupied nearly the present site of the Glenn Mills of the Messrs. Willeox; but it is a little remarkable that the iron works within two English miles of Chester, mentioned by Peter Kalm, in his journey from that place to Philadelphia, should have so suddenly gone into disuse. The existence of such works, in 1748, at the point mentioned, cannot be doubted, for the Swedish naturalist was too accurate an observer to have been mistaken in a matter of this kind.

Labor in Pennsylvania was, at this period, of three kinds: free hired labor, bought servants for a term of years, and slaves for life. The wages of the first class for a year, with food and lodging, in the country, was about £16 for a man, and from £8 to £10 for females. The second class consisted of such persons as annually came from different countries of Europe to settle. Real or supposed oppression brought many of them here, but most of them were very poor, and came to better their fortunes. Being without means to pay their passage, which was not more than from six to eight pounds sterling for each, they, by agreement with the captain of the ship in which they arrived, were sold for a term of years to pay this small amount.

The usual term of service was four years, and the price advanced for that term, appears at this period to have been about £14, which would leave a surplus for the *redemptioner*, unless it was used in the payment of charges by the government. Children were frequently sold for a longer period to pay the passage-money of their parents. At the expiration of their terms of service, each was supplied with a new suit of clothes, as is now, and was then, the case with apprentices. Some of these foreigners who were possessed of sufficient means to pay their passage, preferred being sold, as the period of service afforded them time to learn our language and the ways of the country, and at the end of that period, the funds they brought with them were invested in the purchase of a permanent home.

This kind of labor being the cheapest, and within the means of a majority of the settlers, it appears to have been substituted for that of the African slave, and at this period had nearly put an end to the importation of slaves into the Province. It was, however, more used further in the interior than within the limits

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, ii. 57.

of our county, the earliest settlers having been more liberally supplied with negroes.

The third kind of labor was that of the negro slave. The price of negro men at this time was from £40 even to £100 in rare instances. The few who were now imported, were brought from the West Indies, as it was found that in transporting negroes from Africa directly to the more northern Provinces, their health suffered more than when gradually acclimated, by being taken first to the West Indies, and from thence further north. Even at this period the Quakers and others had manumitted a considerable number of their slaves. The law that made it obligatory on the master to provide for the maintenance of the slave during life, was an obstacle to emancipation, as it was found that manumitted negroes became indolent, and in their old age were liable to become chargeable.<sup>1</sup>

The proportion of negroes to the white population within the limits of our county was much greater at this period than at present. The precise proportion is not known, but in the city of Philadelphia, in 1751, the blacks exceeded one-third of the whole population.<sup>2</sup>

In the computation of time throughout Great Britain and its dependencies, up to the 31st of December, 1751, what was known as "old style," continued to be used. The change to our present mode of computation was effected by an Act of Parliament, entitled, "An Act for regulating the commencement of the year, and for correcting the Calendar now in use." The numerical designation of the months adopted by the Society of Friends, which made March the *First Month*, was legalized by an Act passed by the Provincial Assembly in the ninth year of the reign of Queen Anne.

Action by the Yearly Meeting of London was immediately had on the subject, which was adopted by that of Philadelphia; and as this action explains the whole subject, including the numerical designation of the months used by the Society of Friends, it will be given entire, as found in the records of Chester Monthly Meeting:

"Agreed that as by the late Act of Parliament for regulating the commencement of the year, that it is ordered that the first day of the Eleventh month next, shall be deemed the first day of the year 1752, and that the month called January shall be successively called the first month of the year, and not the month called March as heretofore hath been our method of computing.

<sup>1</sup> See Kalm's Travels, i. 387-395, where the subject of labor in Pennsylvania at this period is more fully discussed.

<sup>2</sup> The population of Philadelphia was estimated at about 11,000 whites, and 6000 blacks. Holme's Ann. ii. 187.

“That from and after the time above mentioned, the Eleventh month, called January, shall thenceforth be deemed and reckoned the First month in the year, be so styled in all the records and writings of Friends, instead of computing from the month called March according to our present practice, and Friends are recommended to go on with the names of the following months numerically, according to our practice from the beginning, so that the months may be called and written as follows:—That January be called and written the first month, and February called and written the second month, and so on. All other methods of computing and calling of the months unavoidably leads into contradiction.

“And whereas, for the more regular computation of time, the same act directs that in the month now called September, which will be in the year 1752, after the second day of the said month, eleven numerical days shall be omitted, and that which would have been the third day, shall be reckoned and esteemed the 14th day of the said month, and that which otherwise would have been the fourth day of the said month, must be deemed the 15th, and so on. It appears likewise necessary, Friends should conform themselves to this direction and omit the nominal days accordingly.”

From the commencement of this work the author has conformed his dates to the new style so far as to make the year commence with the first of January, but no allowance has been made for the eleven days that are to be omitted under the present mode of computation.

Standing in the Pillory was rarely resorted to as a mode of punishment by the Justices of Chester County. At the February term of this year, one Owen Oberlacker, alias John Bradley, upon being convicted of “speaking seditious words,” was sentenced to stand in the Pillory one hour, with the words, “*I stand here for speaking seditious words against the best of Kings,*” wrote in large hand, to be affixed to his back.” In addition to this punishment, twenty-one lashes upon his bare back were to be inflicted the same day.

It was in 1753 that the French invaded Western Pennsylvania, in pursuance of their grand scheme to secure the possession of the valley of the Mississippi. Though in a time of profound peace, the news of this hostile movement filled the country with consternation and alarm, for it was well known that a war would be inevitable. To our Quaker population, though generally out of harm’s way, the news of this invasion was especially unwelcome. From experience they had learned that there were those among their young men who would go out to the battle, and should they return, it was rarely to enter that fold from which they had strayed.

Still the Society of Friends pursued the even tenor of their way, regardless of the storm that was gathering around them. Their meetings, their religious missions to distant places, their visitation of families, and their formal marriages were continued. The Friends of Chester Monthly Meeting even selected this period as the time "to build the old end" of the Providence meeting-house, "with stone, and to make other necessary repairs." This "old end," now to be supplied with a stone structure, was probably the first erected meeting-house at the place indicated.

In accordance with notice given to the Proprietaries, in 1753, Governor Hamilton resigned his office the following October. He was succeeded by Robert Hunter Morris, of New Jersey.

The events occurring in America in 1754, induced both the English and French governments to send troops to aid in the defence of their American possessions. Those from England were sent by way of Virginia, but did not arrive until the spring of 1755. In conjunction with a considerable number of colonial troops, they were placed under the unfortunate General Braddock, and constituted the expedition defeated by the French and Indians near Fort Du Quense. The prudent conduct displayed by Washington on this occasion may be regarded as the commencement of the glorious career of this great man.

On the morning of the 18th November, 1755, a severe shock of an earthquake was felt throughout this region of country.<sup>1</sup> It lasted about two minutes. It was felt along the coast for a distance of 800 miles, being most severe in the vicinity of Boston.

The disputes between Governor Morris and the Assembly, in which the Quakers still had a majority, were constant, and unfortunately were not conducted with that spirit of moderation and forbearance that should have prevailed in a period of so much difficulty and danger. The Assembly could not vote money specifically for carrying on the war, and in providing means "*for the king's use*," they desired to issue an additional amount of paper money. This was opposed by the Governor under Proprietary instructions. Another difficulty arose in providing for the assessment of a heavy land tax. The Assembly included the Proprietary lands in the assessment, and the Governor so far forgot himself as to accuse that body with having included these lands for the purpose of defeating the bill; especially did he censure Dr. Franklin, whom he regarded as the author of this measure.<sup>2</sup> Notwithstanding the alarming condition of the country, there were those who endeavored to stir up sedition. For

<sup>1</sup> Smith's Hist. N. J. 436.

<sup>2</sup> Col. Rec. vi. 600. Dr. Franklin, in speaking of Gov. Morris, says: "His administration was a continual battle, in which he labored hard to blacken the Assembly, who wiped off his coloring as fast as he laid it on, and placed it in return thick upon his own face."

that offence, one John Costello was this year convicted by the Court at Chester and sentenced to stand in the pillory one hour, on two successive days, wearing the insignia of his crime, as in the case of Owen Overlacker.

No act could be passed by the Assembly to compel persons to take up arms in defence of the Province, or to organize the militia for that purpose, but the Quakers threw no obstacle in the way of those whose scruples did not prevent them from performing military duty, and even went so far as to enact a law "for the better ordering and regulating such as are willing and desirous to be united for military purposes within this Province." The appropriations for "*the king's use*" were, indeed, by no means niggardly. An act granting £60,000 was passed this year, and one for £30,000 in the year following. Such acts continued to be passed, from time to time, while the Quakers still maintained their ascendancy in the Assembly.

Of those who joined the military service from this County, I have seen no record, except that of those who happened to belong to the Society of Friends; they were dealt with and disowned. Of these Radnor Meeting furnished the largest number—no less than eight young men in full membership with that particular meeting left their homes and went into active military service in 1756.

Previous to this time there appears to have been a difference of opinion in the Society of Friends upon the subject of Preparative Meetings being meetings of Record. The representatives from Haverford Monthly Meeting to the quarterly meeting brought back a proposal, "that Preparative meetings should be meetings of Record." After being considered for some time, the question was referred to a future meeting, which adopted the following as a part of a more extended minute:

"The proposal of having the Preparative meetings, meetings of record, has been under our consideration and is left so; there being some different sentiments thereon; We agreeing, (and some are in the practice,) that it would be convenient to keep records of the affairs belonging to each particular meeting, such as repairing of Meeting houses, &c."

At the following monthly meeting, which was held at Merion on the 14th of May, the representatives who had attended the quarterly meeting brought the following minute from that meeting, which appears to have settled the question:

"After consideration of the reports from the several meetings, respecting the principle of establishing preparative meetings, this meeting agrees that it will be of advantage to have such meetings. And each monthly meeting is therefore desired to appoint them where they are not already settled; and it is

agreed they have power *to keep a record of such things as come before them, as they may think necessary.*"

The Delaware Indians had been so far seduced by the French, as to engage in committing the most barbarous atrocities against the frontier inhabitants of Pennsylvania. The Six Nations still remained friendly, and it was hoped that through the instrumentality of this powerful combination of savages, the Delawares could be brought to terms of peace. The Quakers used every effort to bring about this result, but the Governor unwisely made a formal declaration of war against the Delawares; and not to be behind the savages themselves in cruelty and atrocity, a proclamation was issued offering a premium for prisoners *or scalps* taken from their Indian enemy.

A reconciliation was, however, soon brought about, through the instrumentality of Sir William Johnson, the Six Nations, the Quakers, and a few of the Delawares who remained faithful.

Although England and France had been engaged in hostilities in their American possessions for about two years, yet until May of the present year no formal declaration of war had been made between the two Governments.

As Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, Robert Hunter Morris was succeeded by William Denny, towards the close of August.

The British ministry, in discussing some matters connected with the defence of the Province, had intimated an opinion adverse to Quakers acting as members of Assembly. A number of this Society was, nevertheless, elected,<sup>1</sup> but four of them immediately sent in their resignations. Two of these, Peter Dix and Nathaniel Pennock, were from Chester County. This appears to have placed those having no conscientious scruples on the subject of taking up arms, in a majority in the Assembly, but still the want of harmonious action between that body and the Governor, was not diminished. The future angry disputes between the parties, conclusively demonstrate that Quakerism was but a small item in the serious obstacles to harmonious legislation. The representatives of the people, without distinction of sect or party, knew their rights, and determinedly asserted and maintained them against all doubtful claims of prerogative, either by the Crown, the Proprietaries, or the Executive. The doctrines that eventually led to a separation between the Colonies and the Mother Country, had their origin in these and similar disputes.

So captious had the Governor become, that it seemed almost

<sup>1</sup> The Germans are accused of voting for Friends as members, seeking in their religious scruples "a protection against taxes and military labors."—Gordon's Hist. Penna. 339.

impossible for the Assembly to shape a Militia or Money bill to suit the views of his Excellency. At length that body resolved that it appeared to them "that the Governor is determined to withhold that protection from the people of this province, which a proper Militia bill might afford them, unless we will present him with such a bill as will enable certain designing men to *subvert the Constitution and deprive the inhabitants of every liberty they think worth enjoying.*"

In the matter of an application for the removal from office of one William Moore, a Justice of the Peace, and Judge of the Court of Chester County, questions affecting the respective prerogatives of the Assembly and the Governor were discussed at great length and with considerable ability.<sup>1</sup>

The following is a list of persons recommended to the Governor by the Court for license as tavern keepers for 1757, within the townships now composing the County of Delaware :

Chester, Aubrey Bevan,	Middletown, Joseph Talbot,
“ James Mather,	Newtown, John West,
“ David Cowpland,	Concord, John Hannum,
“ John Hanly,	Birmingham, Wm. Jones,
Chester, tp., Wm. Miller,	“ Henry Hayes,
Chichester town, Hannah Clayton,	Ridley, Mordecai Thompson,
“ Mary Kain,	“ Edwd. fits Rudolph,
“ John Kerlin,	Radnor, Aubrey Harry,
Chichester tp., James Stroud,	“ Thomas Tucker,
Darby town, Hannah Wood,	“ Richard Barry,
“ William Donaldson,	Springfield, Mordecai Taylor.
“ John Rudolph,	
Darby tp., Barbara McCullough,	
Haverford, Anna Miller.	

The foregoing appears to be a full list of the retailers of ardent spirits for the townships now embraced in Delaware County, though several of the townships appear to have been without a licensed house.

By the Treaty of Utrecht, the French inhabitants of Nova Scotia were to remove with their effects in one year ; but choosing to become British subjects, (except in the matter of taking up arms against their own countrymen,) rather than to part with their property, they had determined to remain. Their presence being now regarded as dangerous to the people of Nova Scotia, the Government determined to disperse them among the other Colonies, where their presence would be less objectionable. A large body of these Frenchmen (known as *French neutrals*), with their families, were sent to Philadelphia, where for a time

<sup>1</sup> In the excitement produced by this angry discussion, both parties were led into the adoption of arbitrary and unjustifiable measures—the Assembly into the imprisonment of Moore for contempt in disregarding the summons and for abuse of a former Assembly, and the Governor into a farcical trial and flattering acquittal of him, after he had been fairly condemned by the Assembly. See Col. Rec. vol. vii.

they were supported, partly at the public expense, and partly by private charity. Actuated by compassion for the distressed condition of these poor people, the Assembly as soon as possible passed an act providing for their distribution throughout the counties of Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, and Lancaster. Three Commissioners were named in the act for each county, to make this distribution, and to transact other business connected with the comfort of these poor Frenchmen. The Commissioners for Chester County were Nathaniel Pennock, Nathaniel Grubb, and John Hannum.

The overseers of the poor were obliged to receive these poor creatures, and to provide for their immediate wants; but the Commissioners were authorized to put them in a way to support themselves, by the purchase of stock, &c., which was to be paid for out of a public loan recently authorized by the Assembly. But one family could be located in a township.

Notwithstanding this kind treatment, some of these Frenchmen, by their misconduct, subjected themselves to the suspicion of having evil designs against the Government. Six were arrested and imprisoned by authority of the Governor, two of whom resided in this county, Paul Bujauld at Chester, and Jean Landy at Darby.

For some cause, an enumeration of the members of the Roman Catholic Church was made in 1757. The number (who took the sacrament) in the Province was 1365, of whom only 120 resided in Chester County.

In early times it was usual for religious meetings to commence at noon, or sometimes at one o'clock, P. M. The time of commencing Darby week-day meeting of Friends, was this year changed from twelve to eleven o'clock.

Public attention now became almost wholly engrossed with making preparations for the prosecution of the war and the defence of the Province. Of these, the limited scope of our work will only permit a notice of such as have a local interest.

In the course of the discussions that ensued, several articles appeared in a Dutch newspaper, published at Germantown by Christopher Sower, which were supposed to be aimed against the King and the Government. In consequence, fourteen Highlanders, from a regiment lately arrived at Philadelphia, were dispatched to the printer, with a written order to meet General Forbes "at the tavern sign of the Buck on the old Lancaster road."<sup>1</sup> Sower repaired to the place indicated, and being subjected to an examination by Gen. Forbes and the Governor, who

<sup>1</sup> This tavern was located in the N. E. corner of Haverford township, and up to the completion of the railroad to Columbia, continued to be regarded as one of the most noted public houses in our county.

was there in person, he was dismissed. Sower had resided in the Province thirty-four years, and urged, in his defence, that he had been instrumental in inducing many persons to settle in the Province, and therefore was in duty bound to support its welfare. The General gave him "a serious warning, for the future, not to print anything against the King or Government."

At the time of his interview with the German printer, General Forbes was probably on his Western expedition, which resulted in the recapture of Fort Du Quesne.

The war was still more vigorously prosecuted in 1759, in the autumn of which year Quebec was captured by the British and provincial forces under General Wolf. In carrying out the plans of the campaign, a large number of wagons was required to be furnished by the several counties in the Province. The number required from Chester County was sixty-six.

William Denny was superseded in the office of Lieutenant-Governor of the Province by James Hamilton, who for a second time was appointed to that office, and assumed the duties thereof in November, 1759.

The degree and kind of punishment inflicted upon criminals have varied very much at different periods. In very early times the infliction of fines for ordinary offences was generally resorted to. From 1714 to 1759, most of the sentences embraced whipping, as the chief or only item of punishment for such offences, and usually consisted of "twenty-one lashes on the bare back well laid on." In a few instances, the number of stripes was a few more or less. Standing in the pillory was rarely adopted as a punishment during this period, and imprisonment not at all. The wearing of the Roman T ceased about the year 1720.

The subject of buying and selling negroes, and the treatment of those held by members of the Society of Friends, now begins to claim the special attention of the meetings of that sect. A member of Chester Meeting is dealt with for having bought and sold a negro; but having made the proper acknowledgment is not disowned. In reply to the query on the subject, Haverford Meeting says, that "one friend hath purchased a negro, and we believe those who are possessed of them, supply them with the necessaries of life, but we fear the necessary duty of instruction and information in this important affair, is too much neglected by some of our members."

The death of King George II. occurred on the 25th of October of this year; but his grandson and successor, George III., was not proclaimed in Pennsylvania till the 21st of January of the following year. In the new Commission for Justices, that it became necessary to issue, the following is the list for Chester County: Thomas Worth, Samuel Flower, John Miller, Isaac

Davis, Edward Brinton; Chief Burgess of Chester, Alexander Johnson, John Morton, John Culbertson, William Clingham, William Parker, Timothy Kirk, John Hannum, John Price, Roger Hunt, John Fairlamb, George Currie, Henry Hale Graham.

The County tax about this period was levied at the rate of 2*d.* per pound, and six shillings on each freeman. The amount raised at that rate appears to have exceeded the wants of the County, for the Commissioners and Assessors, "upon inspection of the affairs of the County that properly came under their notice, find no necessity for raising a tax this year." This announcement was no doubt a very gratifying one to the tax payers of the County.

Incorporations of meadow companies commenced about this period; under what kind of an arrangement the several parties interested in meadow lands along the Delaware, contributed their proportionate share of the expense towards maintaining the banks, before these acts of incorporation were obtained, is not now well understood. It must have been by means of a private understanding.

War with Spain was declared on the 4th of January, 1762. This created a greater alarm for the safety of the Province, and especially for Philadelphia, than had previously existed, as Spain was then in possession of a powerful navy. The Governor forthwith convened the Assembly, and the members being sensible of the weakness of the Province, the House immediately appropriated £23,500, which appears to have been the Parliamentary allotment for 1759. Five thousand pounds were also appropriated for the erection of a fort mounting twenty cannon on Mud Island, near the mouth of the Schuylkill. The fortification, hurriedly erected during this period of alarm, and which bore the name of the island upon which it was erected, has been supplied by the respectable fortress now known as *Fort Mifflin*, being so named in honor of Governor Thomas Mifflin.

The large number of negroes imported about this time became alarming to the people. The Assembly of Pennsylvania had enacted a law imposing a prohibitory duty on their introduction, which was repealed by the Crown. Other Colonies, including Virginia and South Carolina, had enacted laws to restrain the importation of slaves, but these enactments failed to receive the royal sanction. "Never before had England pursued the traffic in Negroes with such eager avarice."<sup>1</sup>

Pitt resigned his position as head of the British ministry, and was succeeded by the Earl of Egremont—a most unfortunate

<sup>1</sup> Bancroft, iv. 421.

change for Colonial independence. A treaty of peace between England and France was concluded towards the close of this year, but was not proclaimed in Philadelphia till the 26th of January, 1763. Peace with Spain soon followed, leaving our ancestors none but Indian enemies to contend with.

John Penn arrived at Philadelphia on Sunday the thirteenth of October, having been appointed to supersede James Hamilton, as Lieut. Governor. The day of his arrival is distinguished "by the occurrence of a severe shock of an earthquake, accompanied with a loud roaring noise, which greatly alarmed, not only the inhabitants of Philadelphia, but of the surrounding country. Most religious congregations were assembled for worship at the time, and much confusion, but little injury happened from their efforts to escape from the buildings, which they feared would fall upon them."<sup>1</sup>

The interior inhabitants of Pennsylvania had suffered so severely from the Indians during the war, and their feelings against the whole race had become so much excited, that they were unable or unwilling to draw any distinction between those who had been hostile to the English and those who had acted as their allies. The latter were suspected of communicating intelligence to the former. Under this unjust suspicion, a number of armed men from Paxton and Donnegal townships in Lancaster County, inhumanly murdered six Indians of Conestogo Village, and subsequently fourteen of the same tribe who had been placed in the workhouse of Lancaster for safety. Emboldened and hardened by their successful butchery, these excited but deluded men, threatened to proceed to Philadelphia and destroy the Moravian Indians, 140 in number, who, upon the news of the Lancaster outrages, repaired to that city for safety. To render them more secure, the Governor had removed them to Province Island at the mouth of the Schuylkill. Becoming alarmed, however, at the reported fury of their enemies, they, with their two Moravian ministers, petitioned the Legislature to send them to England. This being impracticable, the Governor sent them to New York, in order to be placed under the protection of Sir Wm. Johnson, who had charge of Military affairs in the Colonies; but Governor Colden of New York declined to admit them into that Province, and they returned back to Pennsylvania under an escort of two military companies. The return of these Indians again aroused the fury of their enemies, who in great numbers immediately marched towards Philadelphia. The Indians, in the meantime, had been lodged in the barracks, which were well fortified, and a formidable array of soldiers went out to meet the insurgents. Find-

<sup>1</sup> Gordon's Hist. Penna. 413.

ing the ferries well guarded they proceeded to Germantown, and learning the extent of the preparations made to oppose their progress, they at length listened to the advice of some prudent persons sent out to meet them, and, with the exception of two of their number, who remained to represent their grievances to the government, they all returned peaceably to their homes.<sup>1</sup> Perhaps the older settlements of the Province were never thrown into a greater state of alarm than that produced by these insurgents. Dr. Franklin had a large share in bringing about the favorable result that has been mentioned.

John Penn had arrived from England and had assumed the duties of Lieutenant-Governor, just before the Indians were murdered at Lancaster. When the insurgents approached Philadelphia, his Excellency became so much alarmed that he fled for safety to the dwelling of Dr. Franklin.<sup>2</sup>

The people of the border settlements had suffered severely from the barbarous cruelty of the savages, and can be excused for entertaining feelings of revenge, but they can find no justification for cruelly venting those feelings against innocent parties, simply because they were Indians. It is probable that the inhuman mode of warfare practised against the Indians, very greatly sharpened their natural cruelty towards the whites. Heavy rewards had been offered for Indian scalps, and dogs were employed in hunting and pursuing them.<sup>3</sup> Truly the government was not wholly guiltless of having trained the minds of the "Paxton boys" for the cruelty practised by them against the Indians.

Lotteries had for many years been resorted to for the purpose of raising means to build churches, endow schools, build bridges, &c., &c., but the Legislature seeing the evils that resulted from them, passed an act for their suppression. This act was repealed by the Crown; but the Quakers, at least, were not disposed to allow the Mother Country to rivet such evils upon their sect. They had ignored the traffic in negroes, and from a minute of Concord Meeting we find them this year dealing with a member "for being concerned in lotteries."

But it was in vain that the Quakers warred against the evils resulting from lotteries. Other sects, and particularly the Epis-

<sup>1</sup> Gordon's Hist. Penna. 405.

<sup>2</sup> Franklin's Memoirs.

<sup>3</sup> "It will be necessary to give early notice to the Troops that the Governor and the Commissioners, have agreed to allow three shillings per month to every soldier who brings a *strong dog*, that will be judged proper to be employed in discovering and pursuing the savages, and recommend to procure as many as they can, not exceeding ten per company, Each dog is to be kept tied and led by his master." *Col. Boquet's mem: for equipments of the Penna. troops, &c.* See Penna. Archives (1764) 180.

copalians, appeared not to have become awakened to those evils, for in a single year (1765) eight Episcopal churches, one Presbyterian and one Lutheran church, received aid from this authorized system of gambling. Of the Episcopal churches, three were of this County, viz: St. Paul's at Chester, St. Johns in Concord township, and St. Martin's at Marcus Hook.<sup>1</sup>

The act of the British Parliament for charging certain stamped duties in the American Colonies, known as the "*Stamp Act*," was passed in 1765. In October of this year a vessel bringing a supply of stamps arrived at Philadelphia, but the opposition to the law was so great that it could not be enforced. The excitement produced throughout the British Colonies was unparalleled, and the discussions that resulted, it is known, led to the Revolution.

The Indian troubles ceased with a general treaty of peace entered into in 1765 with Sir William Johnson; but it was through the instrumentality of Col. Boquet that the Indians were humbled and brought to terms.

The new Commission for the county of Chester embraced the following names: William Moore, Thomas Worth, Samuel Flower, John Miller, Isaac Davis, Edward Brinton, Alexander Johnson, Jno. Culbertson, Will. Clingham, Will. Parker, John Hannum, John Price, John Fairlamb, Henry Hale Graham, Wm. Boyd, Rt. Riley, James Hunter and James Evans.

The frequent dealings with members about this period by our local Friends' meetings, for buying and selling slaves, at once show what a very common article of traffic the negro had become, in this our favored land. and the firm determination on the part of that Society, that with their members, at least, the traffic should cease and determine for ever. Some were now prepared to go a step further than they had already gone, and to enjoin the manumission of all slaves as a religious duty. In this movement, Chester Monthly Meeting took the lead, as it had done in the earlier movements of the Society on this delicate subject. That meeting had already appointed a committee to visit such of its members "as keep slaves, and endeavour to convince them of the inconsistency of the practice, and advise them of the proper time and manner of setting them at liberty." This committee, after having visited all who kept slaves, made their report this year. They found "a disposition in many they visited to release their slaves, and one has been set at liberty since their appointment. They believe that if Friends can be continued to advise and treat with those that do not see clearly

<sup>1</sup> Gordon's Hist. Penna. 411. St. John's Church Records.

the necessity of doing to others as they would have others do unto them, it may be profitable."<sup>1</sup>

All the meetings had committees to inquire into the treatment of slaves held by Friends; whether they were taught to read, and encouraged to attend meetings, &c. Reports were generally favorable.

The odious Stamp Act was repealed on the 18th of March, 1766, the news of which event, when it reached America, caused unbounded demonstrations of joy. Though the Quakers generally would not have violently resisted the execution of the law, they shared with others the joy produced by the tidings of its repeal. The French and Indian wars had been happily terminated, and the controversy with the mother country appeared now to be the only event that could again give rise to the "wars and fightings," which had already become a snare to many youthful members of the Society. Regarding the repeal as the harbinger of a protracted peace, our local meetings with renewed vigor set about purging the Society from a variety of evil practices, which for some time had claimed its serious consideration. Next to dealing in and holding slaves, intemperance and the sale of intoxicating drinks, and being concerned in lotteries, were the most prominent.

The most important event of 1767 was the final determination of the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Maryland—Mason and Dixon's line. The final deed, under which this very protracted controversy was eventually closed, was executed on the 4th of July, 1760.<sup>2</sup> Under this deed Commissioners were appointed, who at once engaged in the work assigned to them, by tracing, with the aid of the best surveyors they could find, the east and west peninsular line, and the twelve-mile circle around New Castle. The work was accomplished by means of sighting along poles, and measuring with the common surveyor's chain, as nearly horizontal as possible.

The slow progress of these surveyors induced the Penns and the then Lord Baltimore to agree with Thomas Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, "two Mathematicians or surveyors," to complete the work. These gentlemen arrived in Philadelphia on the 15th of November, 1763, and immediately commenced the survey. The peninsular line had been run, and the tangent-point had been fixed by their predecessors with so much accuracy that they

<sup>1</sup> Notwithstanding this apparent desire to do even and exact justice to the African race, there was a law at this time in force in Pennsylvania that established a special tribunal for the trial of negroes charged with the higher grades of crime, which proves conclusively that the rights of the two races were not generally regarded as equally sacred. The record of a single trial under this law at Chester, given in the Appendix, *Note L*, will explain the whole matter.

<sup>2</sup> Address of J. H. Latrobe, 26.

were adopted by Mason and Dixon—the tangent-line, to use their own language, “not passing one inch eastward or westward” of the post marking the tangent point set in the ground by those whom they superseded.<sup>1</sup> It will be remembered that the starting-point of the line run in 1739 was on the meridian of this tangent fifteen and a-quarter miles south of the southern part of the City of Philadelphia. The agreement now fixes it at fifteen miles. Having ascertained this point, the learned surveyors proceeded slowly but surely in running and marking the line that bears their names. In the autumn of 1767 their labors were suddenly brought to a close, by the command of the Six Nations of Indians, after they had reached a distance of 244 miles west of the Delaware.

The stones intended to permanently designate the boundary were not planted till the following year.

The year 1768 was another year of jubilee for our good people, for the Commissioners and Assessors, “after inspecting into the affairs of the county, find no necessity for raising a tax this year.” This announcement may be regarded as more singular, in having been made at a time when great apprehension existed of the breaking out of an Indian war, in consequence of the most inhuman murder of ten Indians at Middle Creek, in Cumberland County, by one Frederic Stump.

An act was passed in 1768 “for regulating the fishery in the river Brandywine.” The object of the act was to regulate the dams so that the fish could pass up.

The practice of advertising, by candidates, for the office of sheriff, which commenced in Philadelphia in 1744, was probably introduced about this period into Chester County. The following is a specimen of the advertisement then in use.

*“To the Freeholders, and others, Electors for the Borough and County of Chester,*

GENTLEMEN:

When I reflect on the honor done, and confidence placed in me by the freemen of this county, for a number of years past, it affords me a matter of joy, and emboldens me at this time, to offer myself as a candidate for the Sheriff’s office, for which purpose I humbly request your votes and interest at the ensuing election, which kindness, Gentlemen, shall be gratefully acknowledged and kept in remembrance by your assured friend.

RICHARD BAKER.”

Sheriffs were elected annually, and for some years past John Morton, the signer of the Declaration of Independence had held that office. Jesse Maris was the successful candidate this year,

<sup>1</sup> Address of J. H. Latrobe, 33.

though he did not advertise. He gave security in £3,000, under a recently enacted law, the security previously to this time having been much smaller.

After the repeal of the stamp act, the British Parliament passed, almost unanimously, an act imposing duties on certain articles imported into the colonies. This act involving the same principle as that just repealed—taxation without representation—met with the same opposition. Under a belief that it was the amount of the tax, rather than the principle involved in imposing it, to which the colonists objected, assurances were given in 1769, that five-sixths of the taxes should be repealed. In the following year the whole was abolished, except 3d. per pound on tea.<sup>1</sup>

This produced only a temporary lull in the great political storm that for some time had been gathering; for the right of taxation by the mother country was still maintained.

The road from the Schuylkill at Province Island, through Tinicum, was probably laid out this year; persons, upon petition, having been appointed for that purpose by the Governor and Council, though their report does not appear on record.

A road from the "Middle ferry" to Strasburg, passing the Boot tavern, and the Ship tavern, was laid out in 1770. The route adopted for this road through Delaware County, was nearly on the same ground that is occupied at present by the West Chester road. The Commissioners for laying out this road were John Morton, John Sellers, James Webb, Joseph Fox, Jacob Lewis and Danl. Williams.

The Commission of the Governor having been renewed, a new Commission for Justices was required. The following is the list for Chester County, viz.: William Moore, Thomas Worth, John Morton, Isaac Davis, Alexander Johnson, William Clingham, William Parker, John Hannum, John Price, Henry Hale Graham, Richard Riley, Charles Cruikshanks, Richard Baker, James Gibbons, James Moore, William Swaffer, Evan Evans, Thomas Hockley, Joseph Pyle, Thomas Temple, and Warwick Miller. Members of Council were ex-officio Justices of the Peace.

As early as 1734 some small quantities of silk had been made in Pennsylvania, probably from our native mulberry. About this period the subject was revived, and great efforts were made to introduce the culture on a large scale. Premiums were offered to the persons who should bring the greatest weight of cocoons to a public filature established in Philadelphia. In 1771 the quantity brought to this establishment from Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Delaware, chiefly by ladies, was 1754 lbs. 4

<sup>1</sup> Gordon's Hist. Penn. 457.

oz., of which Chester County produced 335 lbs., brought in by the following named persons:

	LBS.	OZ.		LBS.	OZ.
Grace Beal . . . . .	4	11	Sarah Dicks . . . . .	47	10
Mary Parker (Darby) . . . . .	10	0	Catharine Evans . . . . .	14	00
Mary Pearson (Darby) . . . . .	51	11	Mary Jones . . . . .	19	12
Abigail Davis (Chester) . . . . .	3	3	Jane Davis (Chester) . . . . .	28	12
Sarah Fordham (Darby) . . . . .	6	0	Jacob Worrall . . . . .	2	0
Ann Cochran (Darby) . . . . .	25	12	Margaret Riley . . . . .	11	10
Rachel Hayes (Darby) . . . . .	13	12	John Hoops (Chester) . . . . .	23	10
James Millhouse . . . . .	52	00	Henry Thomas (Chester) . . . . .	8	6
Ann Davis . . . . .	2	15			
Elizabeth Bonsall . . . . .	7	0		335	0
Mary Davis . . . . .	2	4			

It is probable that the white mulberry tree, (*Morus alba*,) was introduced into this county at this time. It is now fully naturalized, especially in the eastern part of the county, where there are trees three feet in diameter.

On account of the death of his father, which happened in 1771, Lieut. Governor John Penn returned to England, and before the close of the year was succeeded by Richard Penn; James Hamilton, President of the Council, having acted as Governor in the meantime.

The best men in the county did not, at this period, hesitate to assume the duties of county offices. Thus we find Anthony Wayne, who subsequently became one of the great generals of the Revolution, and John Morton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, the former as an assessor, and the latter as a Justice of the Peace, uniting with the County Commissioners in letting out, by contract, the building of a county bridge. It was the bridge over Little Crum Creek, on the road between Darby and Chester. The bridge was let at £210; is a stone arched bridge, and is still standing, an enduring monument of the integrity of those concerned in its erection.

At a subsequent meeting "the consideration of the rebuilding the Flat for carrying persons over the Brandywine coming before the board, they agree that it should be done, with all convenient speed, and appoint John Webster & Thomas Taylor to procure the same as soon as they can at the most reasonable terms." This flat was used at Chadds' Ford.

The excitement of the people produced by the illegal and turbulent proceedings of the Connecticut claimants, was, at this period, even greater than that produced by the arbitrary measures of the mother country. This controversy, though suspended during the Revolution, was not ended till 1802, when it was rightfully decided in favor of Pennsylvania.

The several Monthly Meetings of the Society of Friends, of

our county, appear now to be engaged more earnestly in freeing their members "from the evil practice of holding slaves." Through the instrumentality of visiting committees, a considerable number of Friends had been induced to liberate their servants for life, or to enter into an obligation to free them at a certain age; though slave-holding at this time was not a sufficient cause for disownment. Nor was it held by all the Meetings that even selling slaves placed the offender *quite* beyond the care of the Society, for, in a case brought before Darby Meeting, and clearly made out, the offender was regarded as being "under censure of the minute of our Yearly Meeting of 1758," and in the testimony adopted, they "refuse to permit him to sit in our meetings of discipline, or be employed in the affairs of Truth, or receive from him any contribution towards the relief of the poor or other services of the Meeting."

Great opposition was made to the road laid out in 1770 from the Middle Ferry to Strasburg in Lancaster County, partly on account of supposed mistakes in making the return. As a consequence it was not opened, and this year, in pursuance of instructions from the Governor and Council, it was reviewed by the Commissioners who laid it out, but they do not appear to have made any material change in the route, though it is designated much more particularly in the second survey.<sup>1</sup>

John Penn, who had formerly acted as Governor, and who, in consequence of the death of his father, had become one of the Proprietaries, returned to the Province in 1773, and assumed the duties of administering the government.

From a message by the Governor to the Assembly, it would appear that £15,000 had been appropriated for building fortifications "for the security and defence" of Philadelphia, and that the whole amount had been expended in the purchase of Mud Island, and in the erection of a fort thereon; the work having been executed in accordance with "the opinion and advice of a skillful engineer, recommended by General Gage." The Governor regarded the work as having been done "in a masterly manner." The object of the message was to urge the Assembly to make provision for finishing the work. A temporary fortress had been erected on this island at a former period, but the structure now erected was the beginning of, and constitutes a material part of the present Fort Mifflin.

We now approach the most momentous period of our history as a people—a period embracing the events that severed us from the mother country, and gave us a separate national existence. The limited scope of this work will only permit a notice of such

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. x. 113.

of these events as occurred in our midst, or in our immediate vicinity.

By the passage of the Boston Port Bill, the people became aroused to the necessity of adopting active measures in defence of their liberties. Meetings were held in Philadelphia, from which emanated a circular to the people of the several counties of the Province. This circular was addressed to Francis Richardson, Elisha Price, and Henry Hayes, of Chester County, who immediately issued the following call for a meeting of the people of the county :

“To the Freeholders and others, inhabitants of the County of Chester, qualified by law to vote for Representatives in General Assembly,

“Gentlemen :

“The large, and very respectable committee for the City and County of Philadelphia, have wrote to us, the subscribers, requesting that a committee might be chosen for this county as soon as possible, to meet the committee from the other Counties of this province, at the city of Philadelphia, on the 15th day of this instant, to deliberate on matters of the greatest weight and importance, not only to us, but to all America. And we are now assured, that on the account of the Indian disturbances, his Honour the Governor has found it necessary to call the Assembly to meet, in their legislative capacity, on Monday the 28th of this instant ; and we also find, that it is not only the opinion and request of the said committee for Philadelphia, but also the opinion and desire of a number of respectable persons of this county, coinciding with our own opinions, as lovers of civil and religious liberty, that the committees of the several counties of this province, should meet at Philadelphia, on the said 15th of this instant, in order to assist in framing instructions, and preparing such matters as may be proper to recommend to our representatives, at their meeting the Monday following.

“We have therefore thought proper on mature deliberation, and by the advice of a number of gentlemen of this county, to appoint Wednesday the 13th instant, at one o'clock in the afternoon, as a proper time for the inhabitants of this county to meet at the Court House in Chester, to choose a number of our best and wisest men as a committee for this county, as shall be judged necessary to meet the other committees, at the time and place above mentioned, for the purpose aforesaid, and for such other purposes, as may then be deemed useful and necessary. And we sincerely hope, that the good people of this county, will give their attendance on that day, and calmly and heartily join with

[us] in doing the business proposed, which we earnestly wish and desire may answer the good proposed, and the good purposes intended by it.

Chester July 4th 1774.”

The following is the record of the proceedings of the meeting :

“ At a meeting of a very respectable number of the Freeholders and others, inhabitants of the County of Chester at the court-house on Wednesday the 13th of July, 1774, in consequence of public notice for that purpose given, Francis Richardson Esq. Chairman.

“ This Assembly, taking into their serious consideration, the present critical and alarming situation of American affairs, and the unhappy differences now subsisting between Great Britain and her Colonies, do agree and resolve as follow, viz :

“ 1. That the inhabitants of this county do owe, and will pay all due faith and allegiance to our lawful and rightful sovereign Lord George the Third, king of G. Britain, and the dominions thereunto belonging.

“ 2. That it is an absolute right, inherent in every English subject, to have free use, enjoyment and disposal of all his property, either by himself or representative, and that no other power on earth can legally divest him of it.

“ 3. That the act of Parliament lately passed for shutting up the port of Boston is unconstitutional, oppressive to the inhabitants of that town, in its consequences dangerous to the liberties of the British colonies; and that therefore, we consider our brethren at Boston as suffering in the common cause of America.

“ 4. That the protection of the liberties of America is an indispensable duty, which we owe to ourselves, who enjoy them, to our ancestors who transmitted them down, and to our posterity who will claim them at our hands, as the best birthright and noblest inheritance of mankind.

“ 5. We do agree with the Committee of the City and County of Philadelphia, that a Congress of Deputies from the said Colonies is the most profitable and proper mode of procuring relief for our suffering brethren, obtaining redress, preserving our rights and liberties, and establishing peace and mutual confidence between our Mother country and her Colonies, on a constitutional foundation.

“ 6. The inhabitants of this County ought and will cheerfully adopt, adhere to, and assist in executing all and singular such peaceable and constitutional measures, which may hereafter be agreed upon and determined by the said general Congress.”

“7. It is our opinion that it would conduce greatly to the restoration of the liberties of America, should the Colonies enter into a solemn agreement not to purchase any goods, wares or merchandize imported from Great Britain, under such restrictions as be agreed upon by the Congress. We, for our parts, sensible of the great advantages which must arise from promoting economy and manufacturing among ourselves, are determined to use as little foreign manufactures of what kind or quality soever, as our necessities will permit until the several acts of the British Parliament, injurious to American liberty, be repealed.

“8. That as our brethren at Boston are now suffering in the cause of America, it is the duty of the inhabitants of this County, in common with the neighbouring Colonies, generously to contribute towards their support; and therefore the Committee hereafter appointed, are requested immediately to open and set on foot a subscription for the said sufferers, and the money arising therefrom to be laid out and expended as the said Committee, or a majority of them, shall judge best to answer the benevolent intention.

“9. That the following persons, to wit, Francis Richardson, Elisha Price, John Hart, Anthony Wayne, John Sellers, Hugh Lloyd, William Montgomery, Francis Johnston, William Parker, Richard Riley, Thomas Hockley, Robert Mendenhall, and John Fleming or a majority of them, be and they are hereby appointed a Committee for this County to meet and correspond with the Committees of the several Counties of this and the other Colonies, and to join in such measures as to them shall appear necessary for the public good.<sup>1</sup>

“FRANCIS JOHNSTON, Clk. Com.”

There had been some correspondence between the Philadelphia Committee and influential persons in the several Counties of the Province, a month earlier, at which time it was not expected that the Governor would convene the Assembly. Delegates from the several County Committees convened at Philadelphia, and engaged in the preparation of a series of general resolutions, to be laid before that body, which met shortly afterwards. The Assembly, acting in harmony with similar bodies in the other Colonies, appointed deputies to the general Congress that convened at Philadelphia on the 14th of September following. The whole number of deputies was fifty-five, of whom eight were from Pennsylvania, and of these, two, viz., Charles Humphreys and John Morton, resided in the district now constituting Delaware County.

<sup>1</sup> Haz. Reg. iii. 38.

On the 20th day of December following, we again find, "a very respectable number of the inhabitants of the County of Chester, convened at the Court-house in the borough of Chester," for the purpose of choosing a Committee "to carry into execution the Association of the late Continental Congress." The following persons were chosen, viz.: Anthony Wayne, Francis Johnston, Richard Riley, Evan Evans & James Moore, Esquires, Hugh Lloyd, Thomas Hockley, David Coupland, John Hart, Sketchley Morton, Samuel Fairlamb, Isaac Eyre, John Crosby, Nicholas Dichl, Jesse Bonsall, Aaron Oakford, Benjamin Brannan, John Talbot, Joseph Brown, Samuel Price, John Crawford, John Taylor, Lewis Gronow, Edward Humphreys, Henry Lawrence, Richard Thomas, Wm. Montgomery, Persifer Frazer, Thos. Taylor, John Foulke, Robert Mendenhall, Joseph Pennell, George Pierce, Nicholas Fairlamb, Samuel Trimble, Charles Dilworth, John Hannum, George Hoops, Joel Bailey, John Gilliland, Joseph Bishop, Jr., John Kerlin, Edward Jones, William Lewis, Patrick Anderson, Joshua Evans, Thomas Hartman, Dr. Branson Van Leer, William Evans, Joseph Cowan, Thomas Haslep, Patterson Bell, Dr. Jonathan Morris, Andrew Mitchell, Thomas Buffington, James Bennett, Joseph Musgrave, Wm. Miller, Richard Flower, Walter Finney, James Simpson, David Wherry, James Evans, Thomas Bishop, William Edwards, Jona. Vernon, Jr., Lewis Davis, Sr., Jos. Gibbons, Jr., and Thomas Evans; which Committee were "to be and continue from this time until one month after the rising of the next Continental Congress, with full power to transact such business, and enter into such associations as to them shall appear expedient."

After the appointment of the above Committee, they proceeded to appoint a Chairman and Secretary; when Anthony Wayne, Esq., was selected for the former, and Francis Johnston, Esq., for the latter office. The Committee then passed the following resolves unanimously: "1st. That any twelve or more of the said Committee, meeting upon due notice, be empowered to enter upon and transact all such business, as shall come under their consideration; *provided*, the majority agreeing shall not be less than twelve."

"2d. That the present unhappy situation of public affairs in general, and of this Province in particular, renders it highly necessary that a Provincial Convention should be held as soon as possible; for which purpose twelve persons shall be appointed, out of the said Committee, as delegates to attend the said Convention, at such time and place as shall be generally agreed on."

The Committee then adjourned, to meet at the house of David Coupland, in the Borough of Chester, on the 9th of January, 1775.

Agreeably to one of the resolves of the first meeting of the people of Chester County, subscriptions were circulated for the relief of the suffering people of Boston. The Society of Friends, acting in a meeting capacity, did not hesitate to contribute to the same object. Chester Monthly Meeting contributed £70 "for the relief of Necessitous inhabitants of Massachussetts Bay and Provinces adjacent." Darby Meeting paid £33 14s. "for the relief of the poor and distressed in New England," while Haverford Meeting responded to the request of the meeting for sufferings, "that Friends should contribute liberally for the relief of friends or others (in the New England Government), who are or may be reduced to indigent circumstances, in this time of public calamity," and in a short time had the satisfaction to receive "an affecting account of the state of the poor of these Provinces, and of the distribution of the donations sent from hence."

In this connection it may be remarked, that the period under consideration was one of great tribulation with the more staid members of the Society of Friends. Their tenets imposed a condition of perfect neutrality, and this was generally adhered to; but many, and among them men in high repute for their intelligence, took an active part in opposing the arbitrary measures of the mother country. The effect of allowing their members to participate in the commotions of the times was foreseen, and the most kindly caution was repeatedly administered by the visitation of Committees. It will be seen hereafter that these efforts were generally, though not wholly, unsuccessful.

The proposed *Provincial Convention* assembled at Philadelphia on the 23d of January, 1775, and continued its sessions until the 28th. The following ten delegates from Chester County appeared at the first meeting of the Convention: Anthony Wayne, Esq., Hugh Lloyd, Richard Thomas, Francis Johnston, Esq., Samuel Fairlamb, Lewis Davis, William Montgomery, Joseph Musgrave, Joshua Evans, and Persifer Frazer. The absentees were Thomas Hockley and Thomas Taylor.

The proceedings of the Convention were unanimous, and the object of one of its first resolves was "to procure a law prohibiting the future importation of slaves into the province."

No record of a meeting of the Chester County Committee, on the 9th of January, the day to which they adjourned, has been found; but they are again assembled on the 20th of March, pursuant "to *adjournment* and public notice," showing that an intervening meeting had been held. This meeting was held at the house of Richard Cheyney in East Caln, when, on motion, it was "*ordered*, that Mr. Hockley, Mr. Johnston, Mr. Gronow, Mr. Lloyd, Mr. Frazer, Mr. Moore, and Mr. Taylor, be and they are

hereby appointed a Committee to essay a draught of a petition to present to the General Assembly of this Province, with regard to the manumission of slaves—especially relating to the freedom of infants hereafter born of black women within this Colony—and do make report of the same to this Committee at its next meeting.”

On motion, “ordered, that each member in this Committee, will use his utmost diligence in collecting the several sums of money subscribed for the use of Boston, and pay the same into the hands of Anthony Wayne, Esq., Treasurer, at the next meeting of the Committee.”

The Committee then adjourned, to meet at the house of David Cowpland, in the borough of Chester, on Wednesday, the 31st of May next.

The following extract from their proceedings shows that the Committee met at an earlier day than that to which they adjourned.

“In Committee, Chester, May 22, 1775.

“Whereas it appears very necessary, in order to avert the evils and calamities which threaten our devoted country, to embody ourselves and make all the military preparation in our power; and it appears absolutely impossible to carry this laudable design into execution, without observing the greatest order, harmony and concord, not only under the laws of civil government, but also while under arms and in actual duty,—we therefore unanimously recommend the following Association, to be entered into by the good people of this County:—

“We, the Subscribers do most solemnly resolve, promise and engage, under the sacred ties of honor, virtue, and love to our country, that we will use our utmost endeavours to learn the military exercise and promote harmony and unanimity in our respective companies; that we will strictly adhere to the rules of decency, during duty; that we will pay a due regard to our officers; that we will, when called upon, support with our utmost abilities the civil magistrate in the execution of the laws for the good of our country, and that we will at all times be in readiness to defend the lives, liberties, and properties of ourselves and fellow countrymen against all attempts to deprive us of them.

“Extract from the minutes.

“By order of the Committee,

“FRANCIS JOHNSTON, Sec’y.”

The following is the next call for a meeting of the Committee:—

“CHESTER COUNTY, September 7, 1775.

“The Committee of Chester County are desired to meet at the sign of the Turk’s Head, in the township of Goshen,<sup>1</sup> on Monday, the 25th inst., at Ten O’clock, A. M., on business of consequence; at which time and place the board of commissioners and assessors are requested to attend.

“By order of the Committee,

“ANTHONY WAYNE, Chairman.”

“In Committee, Chester County, Sept. 25, 1775.

“Whereas some persons, evidently inimical to the liberty of America, have industriously propagated a report, that the military associators of this County, in conjunction with the military associators in general, intend to overturn the Constitution, by declaring an Independency, in the execution of which they are aided by this Committee and the board of Commissioners and Assessors with the arms now making for this County; and as such report could not originate but among the *worst* of men for the *worst* of purposes,—This Committee have therefore thought proper to *declare*, and they do hereby *declare*, their abhorrence even of an idea so pernicious in its nature; as they ardently wish for nothing more than a happy and speedy reconciliation, on constitutional principles, with that state from whom they derive their origin.

“By order of the Committee,

“ANTHONY WAYNE, Chairman.”

The strong language of this disclaimer against any intention of favoring independencce, and the desire expressed for a reconciliation with the mother country, sounds strange at this day, yet there can be no doubt that, up to this late period, it was the prevailing sentiment, even among those who were most strenuous in their opposition to the measures of the home government.

After having provided for the election of a new Committee for the ensuing year by the people of the several townships, on the 2d of October, the Committee adjourned to meet at Chester on that day, but we have no record of the proceedings of that meeting. Whether the complexion of the Committee was changed by the election is not known, but we judge it was not, from the proceedings of the next meeting.

“CHESTER, Oct. 23rd, 1775.

“Pursuant to public notice given, the Committee met at the house of David Cowpland, in the borough of Chester. On motion *ordered*, that each member of this Committee do immediately make return to the Chairman, of the quantity of Powder

<sup>1</sup> Now West Chester.

which he already has or may collect within his district, together with the price and the name of the owner thereof, that the same may be paid for.

“On motion *resolved*, that Anthony Wayne, Francis Johnston, and Elisha Price, Esqrs., Mr. Richardson, Mr. Knowles, Mr. Lloyd, and Mr. Brannan, be and they are hereby appointed a Committee of Correspondence for this County.<sup>1</sup>

“By order of the Committee,

“FRANCIS JOHNSTON, Sec’y.”

The second meeting of Congress was in May, 1775. At the close of the first meeting of that body, it was hoped and believed by many that a second meeting would not be necessary; that the representations made to the home government by the representatives of all the Colonies, would bring the desired relief. But this was a delusion, for before Congress met, hostilities had actually begun. From this time onward, for seven long years, war measures and the events of the war engrossed public attention. Only those of a local character will be noticed.

A Committee of Safety was appointed by the Assembly on the 30th June, consisting of twenty-five members, of whom Anthony Wayne, Benjamin Bartholomew, Francis Johnston and Richard Riley were from Chester County. This Committee was especially active in providing for the defence of the Province, and particularly for that of the city of Philadelphia.

Each county was required to furnish a certain number of *Firelocks*—the quota for Chester County being 600. These were manufactured by a man named Dunwicke, and were ready to be proved by the 6th of October.<sup>2</sup> Gun-boats were constructed; ammunition provided; companies, battalions and regiments were organized, and breastworks hastily thrown up. These defences were mostly in the neighborhood of Fort Mifflin. In addition, two tiers of chevaux-de-frize were thrown across the main channel of the Delaware; one opposite the upper part of Hog Island, near the Fort, and the other nearly opposite the Lazzaretto.<sup>3</sup> The following resolution, adopted by the Committee on the 16th of November, directs additional tiers to be sunk, but it does not appear that any barrier to the navigation of the river was placed so far down as Marcus Hook.

“*Resolved*, that one or more tiers of Chevaux-de-frize be sunk above those already sunk, near to Fort Island.”

“That two tiers of Chevaux de-frize be sunk for the further

<sup>1</sup> The foregoing minutes of the proceedings of the Chester County Committee were copied from the *Pennsylvania Packet*, (a newspaper published in Philadelphia at the time) by Dr. William Darlington, of West Chester, and kindly furnished by him.

<sup>2</sup> Col. Rec. x. 356.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. 334.

security of this Province in the channel opposite or near to Marcus Hook."<sup>1</sup>

In an official report on the condition of the Province, made by the Governor to the Earl of Dartmouth, the population is estimated at 302,000, of whom 2000 were negroes. The colored population was greatly under-estimated, or the report was only intended to include free blacks. The value of the several offices, in sterling money, in the Province, is also set down in the report. Those held by persons residing in Chester County are given as follows:

John Morton, Esq., Assistant Justice of the Supreme Court,	£100
Henry Hale Graham, Prothonotary, Register, Recorder, &c.,	120
Nathaniel Vernon, Sheriff,	100
John Bryan, Coroner,	20

Towards the close of the year, there was a reorganization of the Committee of Safety made by the Assembly. All the names from Chester County contained in the first appointment are included in this, with the addition of that of Nicholas Fairlamb; the whole number of members being increased to thirty-two.

The county assessment of that part of Chester County now constituting the County of Delaware, for the year 1775, makes the number of taxables in that district 1622, and by estimating five inhabitants to each taxable, our population, at this interesting period of our history, amounted to 8110. The taxables of the several townships were as follows: "Aston, 71; Bethel, 30; Chester, 168; Upper Chichester, 57; Lower Chichester, 85; Concord, 104; Upper Darby, 100; Darby, 90; Edgmont, 67; Haverford, 71; Marple, 75; Middletown, 88; Newtown, 77; Nether Providence, 48; Upper Providence, 58; Ridley (including Tinicum), 149; Radnor, 98; Springfield, 60; Thornbury, 61; and Birmingham, 69."<sup>2</sup>

The rate of the assessment was two pence in the pound, and six shillings on single freemen; and the tax for the whole county only amounted to £310 13s. 9d., distributed among the townships as follows: Aston, £14 16s. 9d.; Bethel, £8 13s. 3d.; Chester, £26 1s. 3d.; Upper Chichester, £8 19s. 6d.; Lower Chichester, £10 14s. 11d.; Concord, £23 2s. 1d.; Upper Darby, £27 4s. 3d.; Lower Darby, £14 11s. 3d.; Edgmont, £13 12s. 6d.; Haverford, £11 1s. 3d.; Marple, £14 6s. 7d.; Middletown, £20 13s. 6d.; Newtown, £14 14s.; Nether Providence,

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. x. 404.

<sup>2</sup> An allowance has been made for the parts of Birmingham and Thornbury now included in Chester County.

£8 16s.; Upper Providence, £8 12s. 9d.; Ridley (including Tinicum), £34 10s.; Radnor, £17 13s. 6d.; Springfield, £13 15s. 3d.; Thornbury, £12 6s.; Birmingham, £6 9s. 2d.

At a meeting of the Chester County Committee, held on the 26th of December, (1775,) regulations were enacted to secure a perfect organization of the Associators, agreeably to a vote of the Assembly. At the same meeting it was also "*Resolved*, that Anthony Wayne, James Moore, Francis Johnston Esq, Dr Samuel Kenedy, Caleb Davis, William Montgomery, Persifor Frazer, and Richard Thomas, Gentlemen, or any five or more of them, be appointed, and they are hereby appointed, to represent this county, (if occasion be,) in Provincial Convention for the ensuing year."<sup>1</sup>

The Committee of Safety held its sessions almost daily in Philadelphia. Their duties were arduous in the extreme. It is indeed difficult to comprehend how a body of men could control and direct such an amount of business, in all its details, as was brought under their notice. Some idea may be gained, in respect to their doings, by a detail of such of their transactions as relate more particularly to this county or its vicinity.

Four battalions of Continental troops were ordered by Congress to be raised in Pennsylvania. At the request of that body, the Committee recommended proper persons for officers. Anthony Wayne received the unanimous recommendation of the Committee for the office of Colonel. On the 17th of January, the Committee resolved, "that Col. Wayne, Col. Johnson, M<sup>r</sup> Bartholomew & M<sup>r</sup> Reiley, be a committee to examine the Firelocks, Cartridge boxes, Knapsacks &c. as ordered by the Assembly to be provided by Chester County \* \* \*."

The two tiers of chevaux-de-frize that had already been laid were not regarded as sufficient. Others were constructed at Gloucester, and on the 13th of March it was resolved by the Committee, "that John Cobourn be employed to take the Chevaux-de-Frize, when launched at Gloucester, and sink them in their proper places near Fort Island, and that he be authorized to procure anything for the purpose, hire persons under him, on the best and cheapest terms, and that he draw on this board for the expense."

Saltpetre for the manufacture of gunpowder was the great desideratum of the times, and great apprehensions were entertained in regard to the possibility of obtaining a sufficient supply for a successful defence of the Province. The following advertisement shows the extraordinary means adopted to insure a supply of this necessary article :

<sup>1</sup> Pennsylvania Packet.

“*To the INHABITANTS of the County of CHESTER.*”

“Pursuant to the recommendation of the Committee of Safety for the Province of Pennsylvania, to the Committee for Inspection for the County of Chester, Benjamin Brannan, Walter Finney, and John Beaton were appointed to attend the saltpetre manufactory in the City of Philadelphia, in order to perfect themselves in said art: We having complied therewith do hereby give notice to all those whose public virtue and patriotic spirit would excite them to such a valuable and necessary undertaking at this crisis of time; that attendance will be given at the house of Benjamin Brannan in Darby,<sup>1</sup> on the 23rd and 24th of February; at the house of Mr. Cochran in East Fallowfield on the 27th and 28th; at the house of Mrs. Whitby [Withy] in the borough of Chester, on the 1st and second of March; at the house of Mr. Hood in Oxford, on the 4th and 5th; at the house of Mr. Miller in Birmingham on the 6th and 7th; at the house of Mr. Powell in Newtown on the 8th and 9th; at the house of Mr. Bell in Kennet on the 12th and 13th, and at the house of Walter Finney in New London on the 14th and 15th of said month, in order to teach and instruct all persons who may please to apply at the times and places above mentioned.

“BENJAMIN BRANNAN,  
WALTER FINNEY.”

“N.B. The times and places in the North West district are not yet appointed.”<sup>2</sup>

The “North West district” was visited by Mr. John Beaton the other member of the Committee of Inspection, who made his appointments at six different places, and spent two days at each place, in giving instruction in the art of making saltpetre.

About the 4th of March the Chester County Committee petitioned the Assembly for a change in the articles of the Military Associations. The principal change asked for was, that the Associators be furnished with Arms. The petition is signed by Anthony Wayne as chairman of the Committee.

On the 29th of March, upon application of Col. Wayne, an order was drawn by the Committee of Safety in favor of the Chester County Committee for £500, for purchasing Arms on account of Congress.

Under the apprehension of an attack being made by water, every precaution was used to guard against it. Neither pilots nor pilot-boats were allowed to pass the chevaux-de-frize, and the persons specially appointed to conduct vessels through the opening in that obstruction, were not permitted to go below Chester.

<sup>1</sup> Now Upper Darby.

<sup>2</sup> Pennsylvania Packet.

Provincial troops were rapidly recruited and organized along the river—so rapidly that, upon a representation made by Col. Miles, “that there is not a sufficient number of houses in or about the towns of Chester & Marcus Hook, to quarter the troops now raising for the defence of this Province,” the Committee of Safety on the 13th of April *Resolved*, “that Col. Miles do procure for the use of the said troops, 100 good tents, on the most reasonable terms in his power.”

On the 17th of April, upon the application of Caleb Davis, an order for £1500 was drawn by the Committee of Safety in favor of the Commissioners and Assessors of Chester County, “for the payment of *firelocks*, &c., made in that County for the use of the Province.”

An application was made to the Committee of Safety by the Chester County Committee, for 850 lbs. of powder, in addition to the 400 lbs. on hand, and lead enough for the whole, and also for 1500 flints, to be distributed among the Associators, “in order to supply them with 23 rounds per man.” This supply was to be sent to the care of Nicholas Fairlamb.<sup>1</sup>

The Committee had judged rightly of the danger to be apprehended from armed vessels coming up the Delaware. “In consequence of intelligence received on the 29th of April, that the *Roebuck* Man-of-war is aground upon Brandywine [shoals], Capt. Reed was ordered with the provincial Ship *Montgomery*, to proceed down the river and Bay, and join the Commodore who is already on his way, with the armed Boats, in order to take or destroy her \* \* \*

The Provincials had quite a fleet of armed boats and other craft on the river at this time. A list with the number of men on each, made up to the first of May, is as follows:

The Washington, . . .	50 men,	The Bull-dog, . . .	39 men,
“ Franklin, . . .	38 “	“ Ranger, . . .	37 “
“ Congress, . . .	37 “	“ Warren, . . .	22 “
“ Effingham, . . .	22 “	“ Dickenson, . . .	35 “
“ Burke, . . .	24 “	“ Hancock, . . .	48 “
“ Camden, . . .	39 “	Floating Battery, . . .	116 “
“ Chatham, . . .	24 “	Ship <i>Montgomery</i> , . . .	117 “
“ Experiment, . . .	31 “		—
	—		414
	265		265
			—
			679

The *Roebuck* was a vessel of 44 guns. She succeeded in getting from her perilous situation without being captured. There was also another British war vessel in the Bay—the *Liverpool* of 28 guns—which likewise escaped, but the presence

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, iv. 730.

of the Provincial fleet prevented them from ascending higher up the river than the neighborhood of Wilmington. Here on the 8th of May both vessels were attacked by the Provincial fleet under the command of Capt. Reed. Col. Miles, with 100 riflemen, had repaired to that vicinity, with the view of rendering any assistance in his power, and witnessed the engagement. At 4 o'clock on that day, he writes from the river bank near Wilmington, to the Committee of Safety: "Our boats and the two men of war have been engaged for two hours at long shot. I believe there is no damage done on either side, tho' I suppose three or four hundred shot have passed between them. \* \* \* Our boats fire much better than the other vessels, but in my opinion engage at too great a distance."<sup>1</sup> \* \* \*

There was disappointment expressed at the failure of the Gondolas or armed boats, to capture or destroy the Roebuck; and those in charge of the expedition, to screen themselves from censure, attributed their want of success to a deficiency of supplies, particularly of ammunition; thus casting the blame on the Committee of Safety. This body very promptly asked the Assembly, "to promote such an inquiry as shall satisfy the public where the blame & misconduct is justly chargeable." Perhaps an item in the instructions sent by the Committee to Capt. Reed—"to be careful in exposing any of the Boats to capture or destruction"—had as much to do in causing the failure of the expedition as the want of supplies.

From the following orders, adopted by the Committee on the 7th of May, it may be inferred, that a considerable land force was at this time stationed at Chester:

"Robert Towers was directed to deliver to Colo. Samuel Miles, for the use of the Provincial troops under his command 1000 pounds of gunpowder and 2000 pounds of Lead, or as great a part thereof as is in store." At the same time 20,000 cartridges for muskets, "for the use of the Associators of Chester County," were directed to be conveyed there "agreeably to Col. Miles direction." And on the next day, the Commissary was directed, "to send down to Chester, for the use of the Provincial troops under Col. Miles, Sixty Firelocks." These guns were sent under the protection of a guard.

After procuring a supply of saltpetre, the next great necessity of the country was to have it manufactured into powder. There was no powder-mill in the Province before the Revolution broke out. An official report made on the 3d of June, shows that the first powder-mill put in operation was that of Doctor Robert Harris, "on Crum Creek, about three miles from Chester." It began to work about the 23d of May. The dimensions of the

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, iv. 748.

mill house were 30 by 20 feet, with a head and fall of  $8\frac{1}{2}$  feet. The drying house was 20 by 15 feet, "neither floored nor plastered." The Doctor had received one ton of saltpetre and 500 lbs. of sulphur. He expected to deliver one ton of powder on the first of June, "and the same quantity weekly."

Another mill, of much greater dimensions, was at this time about being erected, at the public expense, on French Creek, "about four miles above Moore Hall." It was expected to be ready to work on the 25th of June. On a branch of French Creek still another small mill was in the course of erection, and also one on Swamp Creek, in Bucks County.<sup>1</sup>

Lead was also in great requisition—so much so, that all the leaden clock weights, draught weights, &c., were required to be given up for military purposes. Six pence per pound was allowed for the lead thus taken.

On the 21st of May the Committee of Safety adopted a memorial to Congress, asking for aid in the completion of the defences of the Delaware. They speak of the large sums appropriated for that object by the Provincial Assembly under the direction of the Committee—that they caused "thirteen Arm'd Boats or Gondolas to be built, equip'd and manned, and have since built fitted and Manned, a large Ship, Floating Battery, several Guard Boats, and a great number of fire Rafts; erected fortifications on deep water Island; raised a large artillery Company for their defence, and sunk Chevaux-de-frize in the channel of the river; That the Assembly have raised two Battalions of Riflemen and one of Musquetry, stationed on the banks of the river Delaware.

"That the Committee perceive, after all these exertions, greatly surpassing, as they believe, any that have been made on this Continent, at an expense merely Colonial, that their defence is still imperfect, and far unequal in their idea, to the probable force, that may soon be employed against this colony.

They ask Congress to make an appropriation for the erection of an additional Floating Battery, and also for a fortification to be erected at Billingsport, on the Jersey shore. Congress made an appropriation for this latter work, but it was executed under the supervision of the Committee of Safety; a boom erected there was also a Continental charge. The works on Fort Island were also strengthened about this time, as a requisition was made on Col. Miles for a working force of one hundred men for that purpose. To these were allowed, over and above their pay "a quart of 18s. *Beer* each working day."

On the 17th of June, Col. Atlee, who had been stationed at Chester, was directed by the Committee to order his whole Battalion to be quartered in the Barracks of the city. This order

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, iv. 765.

would indicate less apprehension of an immediate attack by way of the river; but the Committee still continued to increase its defences, in order to be prepared for such an attack. The two tiers of chevaux-de-frize already sunk, having been built in great haste, were probably of defective construction. Be that as it may, we now find two additional tiers in the course of construction—one to be sunk opposite Billingsport, and the other in a range with the piers of the Fort.<sup>1</sup>

The proximity of Hog Island to the Fort made it necessary to guard against the enemy landing upon it in case of an attack upon the Fort. This was to be effected by overflowing the island with water. To be prepared for such a contingency, on the 19th of June “Mr. Abraham Kinsey, Tenant at Hog Island, was informed by the Committee of the necessity of laying that island under water on the near approach of the Enemy, and at the same time was assured, that whatever injury he should sustain in consequence, would be hereafter made good to him by the Publick.”

It now became known that New York, and not Philadelphia, was to be attacked, and in consequence, on the 2d of July, Col. Miles was requested to march his Battalions immediately to Philadelphia.<sup>2</sup> Letters were, at the same time, dispatched by the Committee, “to the Colonels of the different Battalions of the Counties of Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester & Lancaster, requesting they would hold themselves in readiness to march at an hours warning, with their battalions to the city.”

The representatives from Pennsylvania, in Congress, on the 4th of July, when the vote was taken on the Declaration of Independence, were John Morton, John Dickinson, Robert Morris, Benjamin Franklin, Charles Humphreys, Edward Biddle, Thomas Willing, Andrew Allen and James Wilson. Of these gentlemen Messrs. Morton and Humphreys resided within what is now Delaware County. At the time the vote was taken Morris and Dickinson were absent. Of those present from Pennsylvania, Franklin, Wilson and Morton voted for the Declaration, and Biddle, Allen, Willing and Humphreys against it.

The Convention<sup>3</sup> to form a State Constitution for Pennsylva-

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. x. 606 and 648.

<sup>2</sup> Col. Saul. Miles was in command of two battalions, numbering 971, officers and men. Col. Atlee commanded one battalion of 444, officers and men, and probably Captain Thomas Proctor's company of artillery, numbering 117, officers and men. Penna. Archives, iv. 780.

<sup>3</sup> This Convention had its origin in an assembly called “the Provincial Conference,” which was convened in pursuance of a resolution of Congress recommending a change in the form of State governments. It met at Philadelphia on the 18th of June. The members from Chester County were, Colonel Richard Thomas, Major William Evaus, Colonel Thomas Hockley, Major Caleb Davis, Elisha Price, Esq., Mr. Samuel Fairlamb, Colonel William Montgomery, Colonel Hugh Lloyd, Richard Riley, Esq., Colonel Evan Evans, Colonel Lewis Greno, Major Sketehley Morton and Captain Thomas Levis.

nia met at Philadelphia on the 15th of July, and at once assumed the whole political power of the State; almost their first act being the appointment of Delegates to Congress. For this important trust, John Morton, Benjamin Franklin, Robert Morris, James Wilson, George Ross, James Smith, Benjamin Rush, George Clymer and George Taylor were selected. So it appears that only the four first named were members of Congress at the adoption of the Declaration, though all signed that instrument, when engrossed on the 2d of August following.

The names of the members of the Convention from Chester County were, Benjamin Bartholomew, John Jacobs, Thomas Strawbridge, Robert Smith, Samuel Cunningham, John Hart, John Mackey and John Fleming.

The military organizations in Pennsylvania, known as *Associators*, were constituted into fifty-three battalions. These assembled by representatives in convention at Lancaster on the 4th of July—the day Independence was declared—“to choose two Brigadier Generals to command the Battalions and forces of Pennsylvania.” Daniel Robertdeau and James Ewing were elected.

The delegates to this Convention from Chester County were: Major Culbertson, Colonel Montgomery, Lieut.-Col. Gibson; Captains Wallace, Scot, Gardiner; Privates Cunningham, Boyd, Denny, Culbertson, and Fulton.<sup>1</sup>

On the 22d of July the duties of the *Committee of Safety* were closed, the Convention, then in session, having appointed another body of men, with the title of the *Council of Safety*, upon whom devolved nearly the same duties that had been exercised by the *Committee*.

Most of the small vessels employed in guarding the Delaware were stationed at the Fort, but it appears that certain guard boats were moored in Darby Creek; and from the inconvenience of obtaining provision from the Fort, on the 26th of July it was ordered by the Council of Safety, “that Mr. Sketchley Morton<sup>2</sup> do supply the said boats with provisions until further orders.” Mr. Morton’s bill for supplies furnished, amounted to £8 7s. 8½d.

The troops that had been stationed at Marcus Hook and Chester, and recently ordered to Philadelphia, did not remain long in that city. The following letter at once shows the destination of those troops, the condition in which a portion of them had been left before their removal to the city, and the humanity of their commanding officer:

<sup>1</sup> Hist. Lancaster Co., 405.

<sup>2</sup> Sketchley Morton was a son of John Morton, the signer of the Declaration of Independence.

“PHILADELPHIA, July 10th, 1776.

“D<sup>r</sup> Sir:

“At the time I left Marcus Hook, there was a number of men inoculated for the Small Pox, w<sup>ch</sup> were left under the care of Doct<sup>r</sup> Davis, but being ordered to the Jerseys, it became absolutely necessary that the Doct<sup>r</sup> should go with the troops—those sick men still remain at the Hook, under the notice of Doct<sup>r</sup> Chapman—but I should be much obliged to you, (as I know no other person upon whom I can so well depend,) if you would be kind enough to see that those men are served with every necessary provision, while they remain there, for which you will be satisfied. I hope you will not refuse this trouble, otherwise the poor men will possibly suffer.

“I am, Sir

w<sup>th</sup> much Esteem

your H,ble Servt.

SAML. MILES.”

Col. Miles, with his regiment, crossed New Jersey, was at the unfortunate battle of Long Island, and taken prisoner. It would be interesting to follow him in the forlorn effort to defend New York, but that is forbidden by the limited scope of this work.

The following extracts from a letter dated at Kingsbridge, on the 22d of September, addressed by Capt. Patrick Anderson, to Dr. Franklin, sufficiently attests the shattered condition of Colonel Atlee's battalion of musketry, after the battle of Long Island:

“Immediately after our defeat on Long Island, the command of the Musketry Battallion devolved upon me. I found the number of men remaining fit for duty to be about 200, but most of their baggage & some even of their arms and accoutrements Lost, and having no field officers left, applied to Lt. Col. Broadhead for his advice and assistance; soon after he informed me the General ordered him to annex our Battalion to the Rifle Reg<sup>t</sup>. which I at that time complied with in expectation of further instructions from the Convention or Council of Safety, as Col. Broadhead wrote you concerning it. Want of necessaries sowered the men's minds. Deficiencies in their stipulated rations hath increased it, & neglect of punctual pay<sup>t</sup>. of their pay hath caused their meeting and Desert in great numbers, with arms, &c. So that there is now only scarce Eighty three remaining & they still think if they are taken prisoners, they will not be exchanged, while any prisoners from the Continental army is in the enemy's

hands."<sup>1</sup> On the 1st of August there had been 397 men in this battalion under pay.

General Washington was obliged to retreat across New Jersey, and was closely followed by the British army. The Roebuck was again in the Bay. Every effort was now made for the defence of Philadelphia, the situation of which had become imminently perilous. Troops were mustered into service, defences were erected, munitions of war were provided, and army supplies were collected from every available quarter. Chester County contributed her full share towards providing for this emergency.

From a few of the minutes and resolves of the Council of Safety, relating more particularly to Chester County, a good idea may be formed of all the defensive and other measures adopted at this time.

On the 4th of October; it was resolved "that Mr. William Evans be desired to purchase all the coarse cloths, blankets, and stockings in Chester County."

November 14th, "Intelligence was received by express that several hundred transports had sailed from New York, & steered their course to the southward & expected to be intended for this city; whereupon the council wrote a circular letter to the commanding officers of the Battalions of Militia, earnestly requesting them to march their respective Battalions to this city immediately."

"*Ordered*, That the owners of cattle and other stock near the river side, make the necessary preparations for removing the same, at least five miles from the river, on the shortest notice, as it is Probable that this board may be under the disagreeable necessity of giving the most preremptory orders for their removal, and to see that the same be punctually and suddenly complied with."

November, 23rd, "*Resolved*, That the salt now in the possession of the Council of Safety, be immediately sent to the Committee of the several Counties in the following proportions, to wit: \* \* \* \* \*"

The share of Chester County was eighty bushels.

"The Committees are to sell it to the people at the rate of 15s. pr. Bushel, and in no greater quantity than half a bushell to any one family; they are to make as equal distribution as they can, according to the necessities of the people, for which purpose they are to require a declaration of what quantity they are possessed of more than their just proportion of this necessary article, at a time of such very great scarcity of it."

Dec. 4th. "An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbit in favour of

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 27.

Dr. Robert Harris, for £58, for making powder for Congress, to be charged to his Acco't."

"Mr. Towers was directed to deliver Dr. Robert Harris one ton of Salt Petre, & Sulphur in proportion, to make into Gun powder."

"Mr. Nesbitt to pay Jno. Morton £3—6—0, for wharfage of the Floating Battery *Arnold*, in March last."

"Resolved, That Thomas Marle be employed to fix the Boom to the Piers at Fort Island, and to be stationed there to have the care of it, to receive orders, and to be subject to the commanding officer at that station, and he is to employ a sufficient number of hands, and do this business without any delay."

Dr. Thomas Bond proposed "instituting Hospitals for the sick in Darby, Chester, Marcus Hook, Wilmington & Newcastle." "I think," he says, "the water carriage from Trenton to those places would save much carting, and this plan much better than one proposed of sending the sick to East Town, [Easton] Bethlehem, Nazareth, Reading, &c."

The successful attack made by General Washington, on the night of the 25th December, on a body of Hessians encamped at Trenton, and the capture of a large number of them, with a great number of guns and military stores, at once turned the tide of events, at this period, in favor of the American cause, and relieved our people from any immediate apprehension of the presence of the enemy.

As nearly as can be ascertained, up to the close of the year 1776, the several meetings of the Society of Friends within what now constitutes Delaware County, had disowned eighty-one members for being concerned in military affairs. But three or four were reclaimed who had taken up arms. The minutes of the meetings during this period show an increased activity in visiting such members as continued to hold slaves, and generally with good success. Many slaves were emancipated by members of the Society about this time. A more lively testimony was borne by the meetings than heretofore against the use of alcoholic drinks. Early in the following year, "friends are advised and desired to avoid being concerned in the distillation of grain, or selling grain to such as distil, or purchasing the produce thereof."

The year 1777 was the most eventful period of the revolution-ary war. To the people of this County it was a period of the direst calamity. Circumstances placed the seat of war in our midst, and the events of the year being adverse to the American cause, our people, almost without discrimination or exception, were subjected to the ravages and plunder of the successful invaders of our soil.

Though relieved from the apprehension of an immediate attack on Philadelphia, the Council of Safety did not slacken their efforts in providing for the defence of that city. Early in January an order was issued to County Committees of the nine counties nearest the city, to furnish 38,000 bushels of horse-feed for the army. The apportionment of Chester County was 4000 bushels.

The suspicion that Gen. Howe intended to attack Philadelphia by water, was confirmed by the arrest of one James Molesworth,<sup>1</sup> who had been sent on from New York to secure pilots to conduct the British fleet up the Delaware. Subsequent movements of Howe rendered it difficult to decide whether he would carry out this intention, and made it necessary to embrace a wider scope in providing for the defence of the city.

On the 25th of April, at the request of Congress, a call was made for 3000 militia, one-half of whom were to be encamped at or near Chester. Each soldier was to be provided with a blanket, but if blankets cannot be *purchased*, "they must be *impressed*." At this time the number of men returned in Chester County capable of bearing arms, was 5000.

It was required of the Committees of the Counties of Philadelphia, Chester and Bucks, "to take an inventory of all the flour, wheat, Rye & Indian Corn, Oats, Beef, Pork, Horses, Neat Cattle, Sheep, Hogs, &c., also wagons, carts, &c. in said Counties." The ostensible object of this inventory was to have the articles removed in case of any sudden alarm; but it is probable that a desire to know what amount of provisions and means of transportation could be made available for our army, was at the bottom of this enumeration.

The defences on the Delaware were submitted to the inspection of a French engineer named De Coudray. In his report he utterly condemns the works at Billingsport and Fort Mifflin as almost useless. Of the fort at Red Bank he says, "This fort is better conceived, directed and executed than either of those above mentioned. It does the more honor to Col. Bull, [who superintended its erection] as he had no other assistance than natural good sense, unenlightened by theory." He, however, also condemns this fort for the object for which it was constructed, and recommends a radical change in the plan and construction of that at Billingsport. The fort at Red Bank, Fort Mifflin, and all the gun-boats, floating batteries, fire-ships, and chevaux-de-frize, were constructed wholly at the expense of Pennsylvania; the fort at Billingsport alone having been erected at the charge of the United Colonies. A considerable amount of money was expended in remodeling this latter fort, but it appears never to have answered any valuable purpose.

<sup>1</sup> Molesworth was executed on the 31st March, 1777.—*Penna. Packet*.

Upon the application of General Schuyler, of the Continental army, an order was issued by the Board of War<sup>1</sup> for the collection of 4000 blankets in Pennsylvania for the use of the Continental troops. These blankets were to be collected from the inhabitants "in such quantities as is proportionate to the number they have in the family, and the stock of blankets they may be possessed of; for which blankets they shall be paid the full value, according to an appraisement to be made of them." The proportion to be furnished by Chester County was five hundred.<sup>2</sup>

Early in June, General Howe, commander of the British forces at New York, showed a disposition to advance by land across New Jersey, and to take possession of Philadelphia. On the 14th of that month he actually made an advance by two columns, which led General Washington to believe that this was his real intention. This information being communicated to Congress the same day, that body *ordered*, "That the 2nd Class of the Militia of the County of Philadelphia, *Chester*, Bucks, Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Berks, & Northampton, be ordered to march to the places to which the first class of the said counties respectively are ordered, and that the third class be got in readiness to march, and also that the 1st and second classes of the City Militia, be ordered to march to Bristol, & the 3rd Class hold themselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice." This order was promptly responded to by the Supreme Executive Council of the State, who issued a circular letter to the *Lieutenants*<sup>3</sup> of the counties named, "to forward the first Class of Militia immediately, and to hold the second class in readiness to march at the shortest notice." Forty wagons were also ordered to be sent from Chester County, thirty from Philadelphia, and thirty from Berks.

But it so turned out that the marching of Howe was intended to draw General Washington from the strong position he then occupied, and in that event to give him battle, which he declined to do as our troops were then posted. Washington wisely refused to risk his army in an open field fight, and Howe would not venture to cross the Delaware, leaving so large a force as that commanded by Washington in his rear, so that Philadelphia was again relieved from being attacked by the way of New Jersey. The policy of the British general was understood in

<sup>1</sup> The *Board of War* consisted of nine persons, and was constituted by the Supreme Executive Council, March 13, 1777. Col. Rec. xi. 181.

<sup>2</sup> Penna. Packet.

<sup>3</sup> There was a *Lieutenant* appointed for each county, who, with a number of *Sub-Lieutenants*, appear to have had the general management of military matters in their respective counties. Colonel Robert Smith was the *Lieutenant* of Chester County.

the course of a few days, and, as a consequence, on the 25th of June the order for the marching of our local militia was suspended.

Besides the regular army and militia, there were at this time, independent companies of volunteers. On the 11th of June, Benjamin Brannen, Esq., one of the Sub-Lieutenants of Chester County, informed the Council, "that there were several companies of Artillery Men formed in that county, and requested that they may be furnished with a piece of Artillery proper for exercising the men, and also a few pounds of powder for practicing the Firings with." A proper piece, and twelve pounds of powder were ordered to be furnished.

The militia appear to have been divided into eight classes. When a class was called out, many belonging to it could not, or would not go. The deficiency was made up by the employment of *substitutes*, either taken from the other classes, or from those not subject, by law, to the performance of military duty. These substitutes were procured by means of a bounty, which was paid by the State, to be remunerated by the fines imposed on delinquents, and varied from £15 to £50, for two months' service. In some regiments the number of substitutes nearly equaled the number of those regularly drafted. The system of employing substitutes, at high rates, was much complained of by the officers of the regular army, who regarded it as a serious obstruction to recruiting by enlistments.

It having become apparent that General Howe had definitely changed his plan for gaining possession of Philadelphia, the marching orders for all the militia, except those of Philadelphia and Chester County, were countermanded. News of the embarkation of a large British force, at New York, very reasonably suggested the idea that the attack on the Capital of Pennsylvania would be by way of the river Delaware; and doubtless that was the plan of General Howe when he sailed. Every effort was accordingly made for the defence of the river. The modification of the works at Billingsport, recommended by De Coudray, was ordered by Congress to be carried out, under the direction of the authorities of Pennsylvania. Much labor was expended at this point, while Fort Mifflin, (but recently known by that name,) and the earth work at Red Bank were strengthened and improved. Some other points were fortified. One of these was near the mouth of Darby Creek,—doubtless on the Island of Tinicum.

Agreeably to some general suggestions made by the commander-in-chief, a survey of the grounds bordering the river, to the distance of four miles from its banks, was ordered by the Council. The surveyors were instructed to note particularly

the great roads, even beyond four miles; "the several places where an enemy may land, and the kind of ground adjoining, whether marshy, hilly, open, or covered with woods, and where there are several heights near each other, remarking their altitudes and distances apart;" the streams of water, "as high up as the tide flows, and the places where they may be forded or passed by bridges—where there are swamps near the river, or roads—their kinds and sizes." Passes of difficulty to an army, were to be accurately surveyed and well described. The surveyors were directed to enter upon their duties immediately, and with as much secrecy and dispatch as the case would admit, and all persons were requested to be aiding and assisting them in the service.

The duty of making the survey from the Schuylkill to Christina Creek was assigned to Nathan Sellers.<sup>1</sup>

On the 27th of July, certain information was received by the Council of the approach of the British fleet towards the Delaware Bay. This news produced the highest degree of excitement among the people, and induced the authorities of the State to redouble their exertions to ward off the threatened blow.

A draft of the militia of Philadelphia County had marched before harvest into New Jersey; one from Bucks had guarded the fords of the Delaware for two months; a second class from Bucks, two from the City, and one from Chester, had occupied for some time and assisted in finishing the defences of the Delaware between the city and Chester. On the 28th of July, Congress made a requisition on the Executive Council of Pennsylvania for 4000 militia in addition to those already in service; in response to which, the Council, on the same day, ordered one class to be immediately called into service from the city, and one class from each of the counties of Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Berks, and Northampton; also a detachment of artillery from the City of Philadelphia, equal to three-eighths of the whole. Most of these troops were directed "to march immediately for Chester."

The persons appointed to drive off the cattle from the borders of the Delaware,<sup>2</sup> on the approach of the enemy, were reminded of the importance of their trust, and of the necessity of holding themselves in readiness for the performance of it when the expected emergency should happen. Caleb Davis, who had been recently appointed Prothonotary, &c., for Chester County, was directed to remove the County Records from the town of Chester

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 441.

<sup>2</sup> The persons upon whom devolved the duty of driving off the live stock in Chester County, were: Saml. Levis, Wm. Kerlin, Sketchley Morton, John Pearson, Nicholas Deihl, Isaac Hendrickson, Isaac Serrill, Harvey Lewis, and Ja'c. Richards.—*Col. Rec.*

to a place of greater security.<sup>1</sup> On the 31st of July, *certain* information was received of the fleet approaching and entering the Delaware Bay to the number of 228 vessels of war and transports. Arms were wanted for the Militia that had been called out, and as an expedient for supplying them, those persons who had refused to take the oath of allegiance were directed to be disarmed, "and their arms made use of by those who are willing, at the risk of their lives, to defend their liberty and property."<sup>2</sup>

On the same day, circulars were again issued by the Council to the County Lieutenants, giving the news of the approach of the fleet, and exhorting them to use every exertion to have the Militia at Chester as soon as possible. Volunteers from the classes not called were cordially invited "to step forward on this great and important occasion, before it may be their turn to go into the field in the class to which they belonged. The persons appointed to drive off the cattle and other live stock from the neighborhood of the river, were also notified of the appearance of the enemy at the Capes of the Delaware, and of the near approach of the hour when the execution of their trust could no longer be delayed. At the same time they were advised that Congress had likewise committed to their care the removal of wagons and carts. The works at Billingsport were hurried on towards completion, and every arrangement within the means of the Council was made to resist the invaders.

Persons were appointed to take an account of all the wheat, flour, grain and other stores in the County of Chester within twenty miles westward of the river Delaware. Other gentlemen were appointed in the western part of the county, "for the purpose of Billetting, and providing for the poor that may be removed out of the City of Philadelphia." Suspected persons were also to be removed into the interior of the State.

So confidently was the enemy expected to approach Philadelphia by the Delaware, that the different detachments of the regular army, under Washington, were ordered to march to the vicinity of the city, and requisitions had been made on several counties for wagons to be used in the transportation of army stores. After entering the bay, Gen. Howe found the

<sup>1</sup> Henry Hale Graham had for a long time held the offices of Prothonotary, Register, Recorder, &c., for Chester County. Thos. Taylor was appointed as his successor, and on the 26th of March was qualified to perform the duties of these offices, but he does not appear to have assumed those duties, for on the 4th of April Benjamin Jacobs was selected by the Council for the same trust, who, if he assumed the duties thereof, never obtained the possession of the Records, for on the 11th of June, Caleb Davis was qualified as Prothonotary, &c. Up to the 28th of July the Records were still in the possession of Henry Hale Graham, when Caleb Davis was authorized by the Council "to enter the dwelling and out houses" of H. H. Graham, take possession of the books and papers of the county, and remove them to a place of safety.

<sup>2</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 472.

navigation for such an immense naval armament more difficult than he had expected, retraced his steps to the ocean, having determined to make his approach by the way of the Chesapeake. This movement was not at first understood by our people, for no tidings were received from the fleet until the 8th of August, when it was seen some leagues south of Delaware Bay, but soon again disappeared, having been prevented from entering the Chesapeake by contrary winds, until the 16th of that month. It was not, however, until the 22d that the Council was advised of the presence of the enemy in the Chesapeake.

In this period of uncertainty, Washington abated not the least in providing for the defence of the city. On the 15th of August we find him giving directions for the improvement of the defences of the Delaware. More chevaux-de-frize were to be sunk, or "the left bank of Fort Island fortification supported by a good battery capable of resisting the cannon of the ship." The effect of the disappearance of the enemy upon the Executive Council was different. They dreaded expense, and especially unnecessary expense. An order that had been issued for wagons was countermanded on the 8th of August, and less diligence appears to have been used in forwarding the Militia. Up to the 16th of August, agreeably to the report of Col. John Evans, only about 1000 Militia had arrived at Chester, and there was no shelter for more, "all the empty houses being occupied." These troops were from the counties of Berks, Cumberland, Lancaster and Chester. The following letter from the Council to some of the Pennsylvania delegation in Congress, still further exhibits the great anxiety of that body to avoid expense, and may serve to explain the policy that lessened the efficiency of the Militia when called into actual service:

"PHILADELPHIA, 20th Augt. 1777.

"Gent:

"Council desire, that you will represent to Congress that the Militia last called out in this State, have been rendezvousing at Chester, and are still arriving there. As this is the season for sowing winter corn, on which this county greatly depends, & labourers are become very scarce, they are sensible that great distress must ensue upon continuing these people embodied. In this circumstance, it will afford very sensible satisfaction to the Council, as well as relief to the industrious Inhabitants, if public affairs may admit of the dismissing of part of the Militia, especially as they are very deficient in Arms, & blankets, & totally unprovided with tents."

Two days later, when news of the approach of the enemy by way of the Chesapeake was received, a very sudden change took

place in the measures adopted by the Council. The threatened danger was at hand. Economy yielded to necessity, and the Council at once resumed the work of preparation with vigor, which had been unwisely slackened during the short period that the enemy remained invisible. Additional troops were ordered to Chester, and an equal number to Downingtown; the militia from Northampton that had been ordered to proceed northward, were now directed to proceed to Lancaster "with all possible expedition," and in pursuance of a recommendation of Congress, all disaffected persons were ordered to be arrested and sent into the interior.

The fleet passed up the Elk river as far as the ships could be navigated with safety, and on the 25th of August landed about 18,000 men, "in good health and spirits, admirably supplied with all the implements of war, and led by an experienced general, of unquestionable military talents."<sup>1</sup> On the day before Howe landed, the American army passed through Philadelphia and marched towards the Brandywine. Being deficient in the means of transportation for army baggage, a pressing request was made upon the Council to supply the deficiency. This request was promptly responded to by an order upon the Justices of the Counties of Philadelphia and Chester; each county being required to furnish twenty-five wagons with four horses each.

General John Armstrong was placed in command of the militia at Chester. In a letter to the President of the Council, dated at that place on the 29th of August, we are informed that out of the "chaos" in which Gen. Armstrong had found things at that place, he had then forwarded 1,800 men; that in concert with Gen. Potter he had formed a rifle regiment [battalion], and placed at the head of it Col. Dunlap, "a prudent man, and not unacquainted with the business of a partisan." This rifle battalion, consisting of three hundred privates, which was to march from Marcus Hook the next day, and one hundred and fifty sent from Billingsport the same day, were exclusive of the number above mentioned. The head quarters of Gen. Washington were now at Wilmington, where these troops united with the regular army. On the first of September, the militia that had been called out in Lancaster County were also ordered by Gen. Washington to join his army at Wilmington.

Up to the 3d of September, the enemy had made but little progress towards Philadelphia. Gen. Maxwell had advanced with a body of light troops to Iron Hill, in Pencader Hundred, Delaware, where on that day he was attacked by a column of the British army, led by Lord Cornwallis, and driven beyond White Clay Creek, with a loss of forty killed and wounded.<sup>2</sup> Up to the

<sup>1</sup> Marshall's Life of Washington. i. 153.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. 155.

5th of September, the main body of the American army had remained in the vicinity of Wilmington, where some works had been thrown up. On that day, the whole body was removed to Newport, and occupied a position between that place and Red Clay Creek, except Gen. Irwin's brigade, which remained at Wilmington in charge of the works at that place. According to the best information that could then be obtained, the British troops were spread over a "considerable space of country, but in a detached way, from Couch's Mills to some part of Nottingham."<sup>1</sup>

Pursuant to a recommendation of Congress, a call was made by the Executive Council, on the 6th of September, for 5,000 militia in addition to those already in the field. They were ordered to rendezvous on the heights of Darby, "with what arms they have or can procure, and otherwise equipped in the best manner they may be able." These equipments, including blankets, in case they were taken by the enemy or otherwise unavoidably lost, were to be paid for by the State.<sup>2</sup>

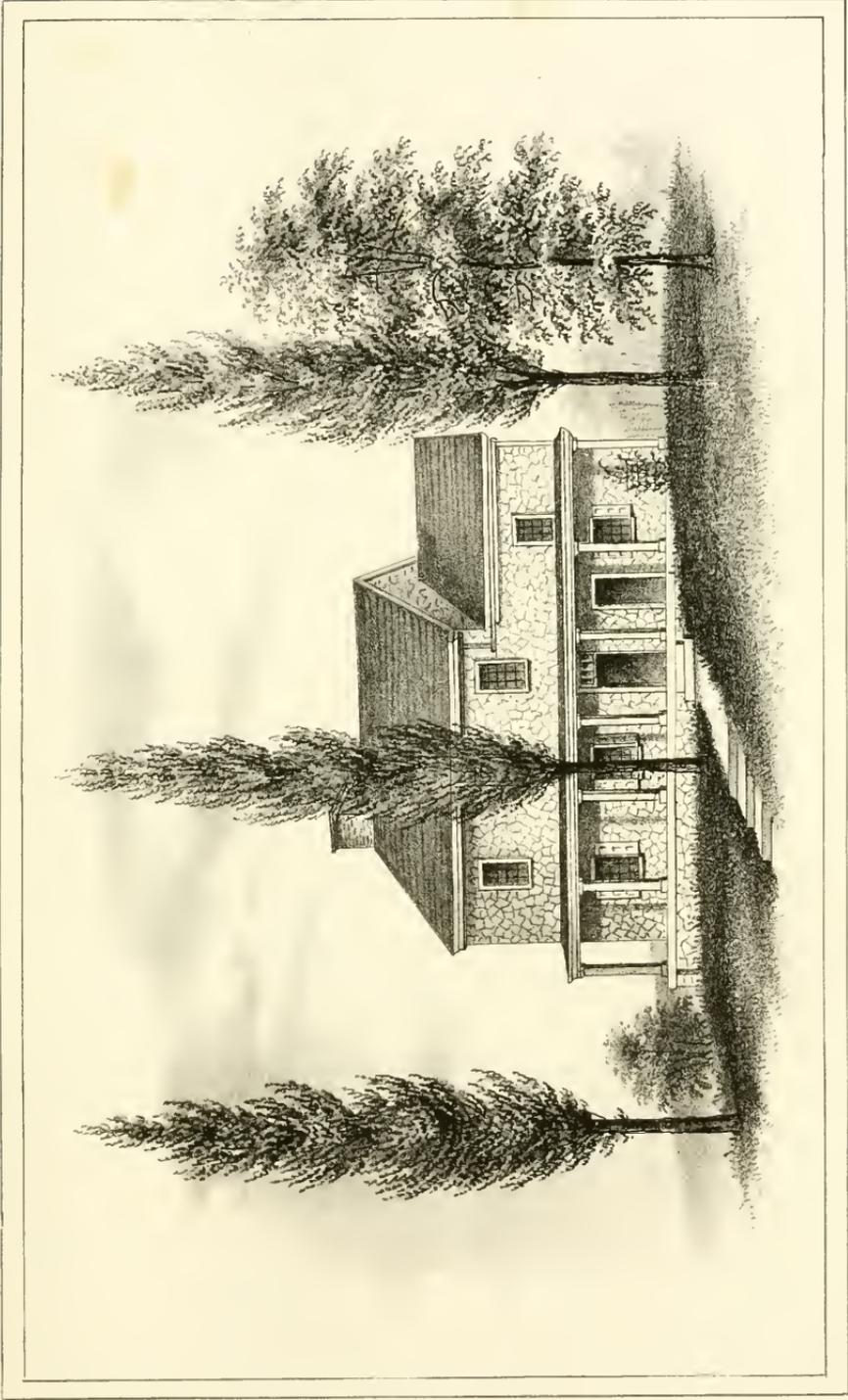
In order to strengthen the army, Gen. Washington had withdrawn nearly all the troops from the defensive works on the Delaware. The *Navy Board* became apprehensive "that some parts of the enemy's fleet would soon attempt to invade the city," and on the 5th of September communicated its plans of defence to the Executive Council. Hog Island and the meadows were to be laid under water; flats and boats should be provided to make a bridge from Fort Island to Province Island; ninety or one hundred men should be put in the fort at Darby Creek; four pieces of cannon should be got to Billingsport; some person to be put in charge of the fort at Fort Island, and thirty men to be ready to be put on Bush Island. In pursuance of these suggestions, Col. Jehu Eyres, with two companies of militia artillery, was ordered to repair to the works that have been named, where, in conjunction with the commanders of the fleet, he was to exert himself "to take, burn, sink or otherwise destroy the enemy's ships or vessels that may attempt to invade this or the neighbouring States." He was promised a reinforcement of militia from Buck's County.<sup>3</sup>

Information having been communicated to the American camp at Newport, that the enemy had disencumbered themselves of all heavy baggage, General Washington at once determined to put his army in a like condition. A requisition was made by the Quartermaster-General, on the 7th of September, upon the Exec-

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 587.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 592. The Council regarded this call for militia as unnecessary, in which opinion Gen. Armstrong concurred. *Ib.* 598.

<sup>3</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 590.



Drawn by C P Tholey

HEAD QUARTERS OF GEN. WASHINGTON AT THE BATTLE OF BRANDYWINE.

Bowen & Co Lith., Philadelphia



utive Council for a sufficient number of teams, for the removal of all baggage except blankets and a few small clothes. These teams were "to be placed in the rear of the divisions, and immediately on an alarm, the tents and small packs left with the men, were to be sent over Brandywine."<sup>1</sup>

Up to the 8th of September, the opinion was entertained by Gen. Armstrong that the British would probably re-embark on the Delaware, cross over, and land at some convenient point on the Jersey shore, march up to the chevaux-de-frize, accompanied by the vessels of force, which he expected would bombard Philadelphia.<sup>2</sup> On the very day that Gen. Armstrong communicated this opinion to the Council, a movement of the enemy proved that it was not well founded. Gen. Washington had strengthened the position he then occupied, and, regarding it as probable that the fate of Philadelphia would be there decided, he had resorted to every means in his power to encourage his troops and stimulate them to the greatest exertions. But the movements of the enemy indicated a design to turn the right of the American army, and to cut off all communication with Philadelphia. Washington decided at once to change his ground, and that night crossed the Brandywine, and took a position behind that stream at Chadds' Ford. General Maxwell was posted west of the ford on the road, and Gen. Armstrong was assigned a position on the east side of the Brandywine, about two miles below, which enabled him to guard two fords, now known as Pyle's Ford and Corner Ford. In order to fortify the position at Chadds' Ford, a breast-work was hastily thrown up on the bluff bordering on the flat ground a little north of the main road. Part of the main army was stationed above the ford to guard other passes.

This division of the American army has been estimated, numerically, at 15,000, including the Pennsylvania Militia, commanded by Gen. Armstrong. Chief Justice Marshall, who was present at the battle of Brandywine, estimates the effective force of the Americans at 11,000, including the Militia, and assigns his reasons why there should be such a large number of men unfit for military duty.<sup>3</sup> Thus posted, and with this small body of effectives, Washington patiently awaited the approach of the greatly superior force of the enemy.

On the evening of the 9th, Howe marched in two columns which united early next morning at Kennet Square; after which he advanced parties on the roads leading to Lancaster, to Chadds' Ford, and to Wilmington.

The account of the noted Battle of Brandywine, which happened on the next day, will be mainly that given by Chief Jus-

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 596.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. 598.

<sup>3</sup> Marshall's Life of Washington, i. 154.

tice Marshall in his *Life of Washington*, with the addition of a few details, properly omitted by that author, but which it may be well to preserve in a strictly local history of that event.

“The armies were now within seven miles of each other, with only the Brandywine between them, which opposed no serious obstacle to a general engagement. This was sought by Howe, and not avoided by Washington.

“In the morning of the 11th, soon after day, information was received that the whole British army was in motion, advancing on the direct road leading to Chadds’ Ford. The Americans were immediately under arms, and placed in order of battle for the purpose of contesting the passage of the stream. Skirmishing soon commenced between the advanced parties; and by ten o’clock Maxwell’s corps, with little loss on either side, was driven over the Brandywine, below the ford. Knyphausen, who commanded this column, paraded on the heights, reconnoitred the American army, and appeared to be making dispositions to force the passage of the creek. A skirt of woods, with the stream, divided him from Maxwell’s corps, small parties of whom occasionally crossed over, and kept up a scattering fire, by which not much execution was done. At length one of these parties, led by Captains Waggoner and Porterfield, engaged the British flank guard very closely, killed a captain with ten or fifteen privates, drove them out of the wood, and were on the point of taking a field-piece. The sharpness of the skirmish, soon drew a large body of the British to that quarter, and the Americans were again driven over the Brandywine.”<sup>1</sup>

About eleven in the morning information reached General Washington, that a large column of the enemy, with many field-pieces, had taken a road leading from Kennet Square, directly up the country, and was marching to fords higher up on the Brandywine. This information was given by Col. Ross, of Pennsylvania, who was in their rear, and estimated their numbers at 5,000 men.

On receiving this information, Washington is said to have determined to detach Gen. Sullivan and Lord Stirling to engage the left division of the British army, and with the residue of his troops to cross Chadds’ Ford in person, and attack Knyphausen. Before this plan could be executed, counter intelligence was received, inducing an opinion that the movement of the British on their left was a feint, and that the column of Lord Cornwallis, after making demonstrations of crossing the Brandywine above its forks, had marched down the western side of that stream to unite itself again with Knyphausen.

Various and contradictory reports were, from time to time,

<sup>1</sup> Chief Justice Marshall was an eye witness to this skirmish.

received. Even light horsemen, specially sent to reconnoitre, had failed to get sight of the enemy, and, by their report, succeeded in deceiving their General to such an extent that he was unwilling to credit correct intelligence when it arrived. This intelligence was brought about 2 o'clock by Mr. Thos. Cheyney, a Justice of the Peace of the neighborhood. Being unacquainted with the squire, Washington, at first, discredited his story, and it was not until the excellent character of Esq. Cheyney, and his devotion to the American cause, had been made known to the General, that he yielded a reluctant belief in the important intelligence he communicated.<sup>1</sup>

The division of the British army under Cornwallis had taken a very long and circuitous route, crossing the Brandywine considerably above its forks—the west branch at Trimble's Ford, and the east branch at Jefferis' Ford. As soon as Washington became convinced that a large division of the enemy had crossed the Brandywine above, he immediately made a change in the disposition of his force.<sup>2</sup> The divisions commanded by Generals Sullivan, Stirling and Stephens, advanced farther up the Brandywine, and fronted the British columns marching down that stream. The division commanded by Gen. Wayne remained at Chadds' Ford, to keep Knyphausen in check, in which service Maxwell was to co-operate. Greene's division, accompanied by Gen. Washington in person, formed a reserve, and took a central position between the right and left wings.

The divisions detached against Lord Cornwallis formed on an advantageous piece of ground above Birmingham Friends' Meeting-house, chiefly within what is now the lawn surrounding the dwelling of Mrs. Pepper; both flanks being covered with a thick wood. Stirling's detachment advanced to within a short distance of the meeting-house, where he awaited the approach of the enemy. After waiting for some time, the near approach of the British was announced, when Stirling endeavored to secure the highest ground in the immediate vicinity of the meeting-house, but when he reached that point the British had so nearly gained it, that he could not have formed before they would have been upon him. In this dilemma he threw a small force into the graveyard, which was enclosed with a stone wall, for the purpose of giving the enemy employment until he could form

<sup>1</sup> The earnest manner of the Squire probably had its influence in convincing the General. In reply to his doubtings, it is said the Squire exclaimed, "take my life, General, if I deceive you." It is also said that the General required him to alight from his horse and make a draft of the roads. *Hist. Chester Co. by J. J. Lewis, Esq.*

<sup>2</sup> Gen. Sullivan, who commanded the right of the American army, has been much censured for failing to obtain correct knowledge of the diversion of a part of the British forces at the Battle of Brandywine, that resulted in our defeat. The charges made against that officer, and his defence, will be found in the Bulletin of the Hist. Society of Penna. vol. i. No. 8.

his men on the rising ground in the rear. This body, after having made an obstinate resistance, rejoined the main division.<sup>1</sup>

Unfortunately, Sullivan's division, in taking its position, took too large a circuit, and was scarcely formed when the attack commenced. The battle began about half-past four o'clock, and was kept up warmly for some time. The right having been formed under the enemy's fire, first gave way, and by its flight exposed that flank of the remaining divisions to a galling fire. The line continued to break from the right, and in a short time was completely routed. The right wing made some attempts to rally, but being briskly charged, again broke, and the flight became general.

Upon the commencement of the action on the right, the reserve division under Washington and Greene pressed forward to the support of that wing; but before its arrival the rout was complete, and nothing could be done but check the pursuit. For this purpose, the 10th Virginia regiment, commanded by Col. Stephens, and a regiment from Pennsylvania, commanded by Col. Stewart, (neither of which had been in action,) were posted advantageously on the road taken by the defeated army. Though dispersed by Gen. Howe, these regiments did good service in putting an end to the pursuit. To the same end Gen. Greene contributed largely. Placing himself at the head of Muhlenberg's brigade, in the rear of the retreating army, he kept up, especially from his cannon, so destructive a fire, as greatly to retard the advance of the enemy. At one time, it is said, he opened his columns for the fugitives and closed them against their pursuers. Arriving at length at a narrow defile, strongly secured on its right and left by thickets or woods, he immediately halted, sent forward his cannon, that they might be out of danger, in case of being compelled to a hasty retreat, and formed his troops, determined to dispute the pass with small arms, notwithstanding the vast superiority of his assailants. He effected his purpose with complete success, for though he was dislodged by Howe, the pursuit was abandoned.

When the American right was found to be fully engaged with Lord Cornwallis, Knyphausen made real dispositions for crossing the Brandywine. Chadds' Ford was defended by an intrenchment and battery with three field-pieces and a howitzer; this division of the army being under the command of Gen. Wayne. After some resistance the work was forced, and the defeat of the right being known, the left wing also withdrew from the ground.

The whole American army retreated towards Chester—arriving there by different roads and at different times in the night.

<sup>1</sup> Hist. Chester Co.

The loss on the side of the British was one hundred killed and four hundred wounded; among the former was a young man named Percy, said to be a relative of the Duke of Northumberland.<sup>1</sup> The loss on the side of the Americans was nine hundred killed and wounded. Among the wounded was the Marquis de la Fayette. As but few Americans were killed or wounded in the retreat, the inequality in the loss sustained has been attributed to the inferiority of their arms; many of their muskets being wholly unfit for service.

Gen. Howe has received great applause for the plan of this battle, which, but for one circumstance, was the very best that could have been adopted. The circuit taken by the division under Cornwallis was too great. Had Gen. Washington received early and correct information of the wide separation of the two divisions of the British army, he would have crossed the Brandywine with his whole force, and made an attack on Knyp-hausen with almost a certainty of success, and could have been ready to meet the division under Cornwallis by the time it arrived, or upon some future day as best suited his convenience.<sup>2</sup> To one acquainted with the distance and the ground traveled over by the detached wing of the British army, the taking of such a wide circuit, appears like a serious mistake on the part of Lord Howe, and one that would have changed the fate of the day, but for the extraordinary combination of circumstances that kept Washington in ignorance or in doubt in respect to the extent and character of the movement, until it was too late to take advantage of it.

Upon the arrival of Gen. Washington at Chester, he addressed the following letter to Congress, by whose order it was published:

“CHESTER, September 11. 1777. Twelve  
O’Clock at Night.”

“Sir:

“I am sorry to inform you, that in this day’s engagement, we have been obliged to leave the enemy masters of the field. Unfortunately the intelligence received of the Enemy’s advancing up the Brandywine and crossing at a ford about six miles above us, was uncertain and contradictory, notwithstanding all my plans to get the best. This prevented my making a disposition adequate to the force with which the enemy attacked us on our right; in consequence of which, the troops first engaged were obliged to retire, before they could be reinforced.—

<sup>1</sup> Tradition converts this young man into a Lord Percy, but that is a mistake. See note to Joseph Townsend’s account of the battle of Brandywine, p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Jefferis’s Ford at which Cornwallis crossed the East Branch of the Brandywine is six miles above Chadds’ Ford.

In the midst of the attack on the right, that body of the enemy that remained on the other side of Chad's ford, crossed it and attacked the division there under the command of General Wayne, and the light troops under General Maxwell; who after a severe conflict, also retired. The Militia under the command of General Armstrong, being posted at a ford about two miles below Chad's, had no opportunity of engaging.

"But though we fought under many disadvantages, and were from the cause above mentioned, obliged to retire, yet our loss of men is not, I am persuaded, very considerable; I believe much less than the enemy's. We have also lost seven or eight pieces of cannon according to the best information I can at present obtain.—The baggage having been previously moved off is all secure; saving the men's blankets, which being at their backs, many of them doubtless are lost:

"I have directed all the troops to assemble behind Chester, where they are now arranging for the night.—Notwithstanding the misfortunes of the day, I am happy to find the troops in good spirits; and I hope another time we shall compensate for the losses now sustained.

"The Marquis La Fayette was wounded in the leg, and General Woodford in the hand. Divers other officers were wounded and some slain, but the numbers of either cannot now be ascertained.

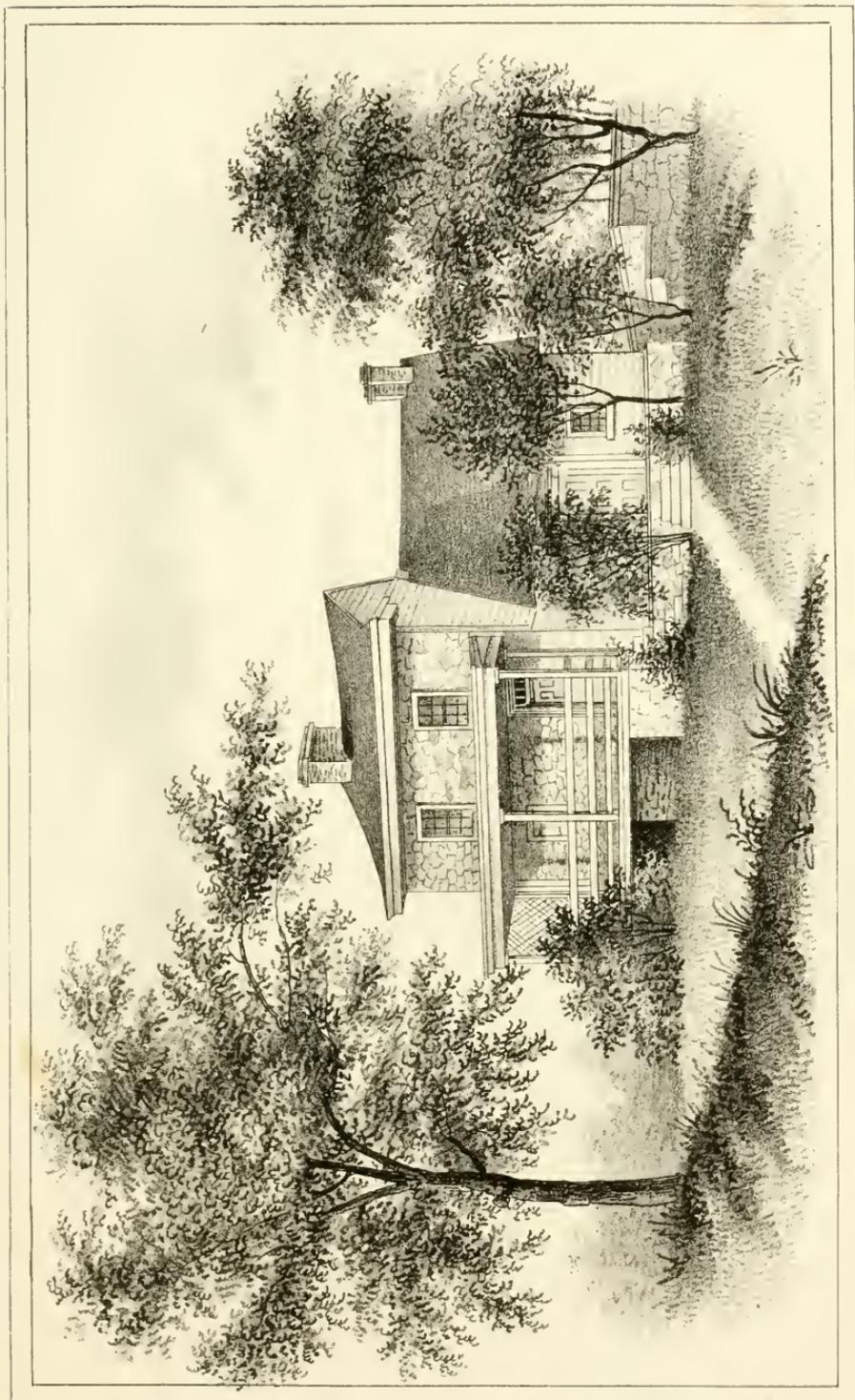
"G. WASHINGTON.

"P. S. It has not been in my power to send you earlier intelligence; the present being the first leisure moment I have since the engagement."

On the next day, the American army marched through Darby to Philadelphia, where it was probably joined by straggling parties who had not reached Chester: one of these, accompanied by a wagon load of the wounded, with a surgeon, reached Gibbons' tavern in Springfield about ten o'clock on the night of the battle. Here their wounds were dressed and their wants supplied with everything the house could afford. They left early in the morning, for fear of being overtaken by the enemy.<sup>1</sup>

While the American army was stationed on the Brandywine, Washington occupied the dwelling of Benjamin Ring, a mile from Chadds' Ford, as his headquarters. This house is now owned and occupied by Joseph Harvey, and has undergone some modifications since it was occupied by the "father of his country." The annexed lithograph represents the appearance the building then presented, as nearly as those who had been acquainted with it could convey the same to the artist, with the exception that it then had what is called a *hipped* roof.

<sup>1</sup> Related by Mary Ash, aged 96 years, now deceased.



Drawn by C.P. Tholey

HEAD QUARTERS OF LA FAYETTE AT THE BATTLE OF BRANDYWINE.

Dowen & Co Lith. Philada



The quarters of La Fayette were at the dwelling of Gideon Gilpin, who was still living in the same house when La Fayette visited this country in 1825. The procession that accompanied the General to the Brandywine battle-ground, stopped in front of the house while he paid his respects to old Gideon, who was then on his death-bed. This property is now owned by Samuel Painter, who has erected a neat mansion near the old house, which yet remains in nearly its former condition.

A little above the road leading from Dilworth's town to Brandywine, on the descending ground, there stood a small house occupied by a man named Brown at the time of the battle. When Brown discovered that the Americans were retreating, followed by the British, he ran out of his house, and huzzaed for King George at the top of his voice. An American rifleman within hearing, indignant at his treachery, shot Brown just as he re-entered his dwelling, the ball passing through the fleshy part of his arm.

At the time of the battle, Edward Brinton, Esq., then an aged man, owned and occupied the property of the late Edward B. Darlington, on the road leading from Dilworth's town to the Brandywine. When that division of the American army that met the British at and near Birmingham Meeting-house was retreating, closely followed by the enemy, and before the firing had ceased, a number of British officers stopped at the house of Squire Brinton, set out the dining table, and drank ten or a dozen bottles of wine in a very short space of time; after which some of them passed into another part of the house where the old gentleman was sitting. One of these officers said to him, "Well, old gentleman, what do you think of these times?" The Squire replied that he did not approve of *all* the measures of the Americans, but that he thought the acts of the British Government had been cruel and oppressive. To this the officer replied: "Indeed, old gentleman, I think so too, and had it not been for your *declaration of independence*, I never would have drawn my sword in America."<sup>1</sup>

In the fight at Birmingham Meeting-house, a party of the Americans for a time occupied a position inside of the rear wall of the grave-yard. A number of the British fell here. The killed of both armies who fell in the vicinity of the meeting-house, were buried in the grave-yard which partly surrounds it; their remains occupying one common grave just inside of the gate, and on the side of it next to the meeting-house.

<sup>1</sup> This anecdote was communicated to me by Thomas Darlington, Esq., now in his 79th year. Mr. Darlington is the grandson of Edward Brinton. I am indebted to Mr. D. for several facts of local interest connected with the battle of Brandywine, and other matters in that neighborhood.

The meeting-house was used as a hospital while the British army remained in the neighborhood.

A Major Furgesson, who was the commander of a small corps of riflemen attached to the British army, mentions an incident which he says took place, while he lay concealed in a small skirt of wood in front of Knyphausen's division. In a letter to Dr. Furgesson, he writes: "We had not lain long when a rebel officer, remarkable for a huzzar dress, passed towards our army, within one hundred yards of my right flank, not perceiving us. He was followed by another dressed in dark green and blue, mounted on a good bay horse, with a remarkably high cocked hat. I ordered three good shots to steal near to them; but the idea disgusted me; I recalled the order. The huzzar, in returning, made a circuit, but the other passed within a hundred yards of us; upon which I advanced from the woods towards him. Upon my calling, he stopped; but looking at me, he proceeded. I again drew his attention, and made a sign to him to stop, but he slowly continued on his way. As I was within that distance at which, in the quickest firing, I could have lodged half a dozen balls in or about him before he was out of my reach, I had only to determine; but it was not pleasant to fire at the back of an unoffending individual, who was acquitting himself very coolly of his duty, so I let him alone. The day after, when I was telling this story to some wounded officers, who lay in the same room with me, when one of our surgeons, who had been dressing the rebel officers, came in and told me that General Washington was all that morning, with the light troops and only accompanied by a French officer in a huzzar dress, he, himself, dressed and mounted in every way as above described. I am not sorry that I did not know at the time who it was." The good genius of Washington never forsook him.<sup>1</sup>

The young man, Percy, supposed to be a relative of the Duke of Northumberland, before mentioned, was killed near the meeting-house. The following anecdote is related of him: "When he had arrived, with the regiment he accompanied, in sight of the Americans ranged in order of battle upon the heights near Birmingham meeting-house, he surveyed the field around him for a moment, and then turning to his servant, handed him his purse and his gold watch to take charge of, remarking, 'this place I saw in a dream before I left England, and I know I shall fall here.' The coincidence was striking and remarkable—the event verified the prediction. His name is not mentioned in the British official account of the battle, because he held no commission in the army. He was merely a volunteer."<sup>2</sup>

The place where La Fayette received his wound, as pointed

<sup>1</sup> Hist. Chester County.

<sup>2</sup> Ib.

out by himself in 1825, was on the high ground a little northwest of the new frame public school-house. It occurred while Washington, in person, and the worthy young Frenchmen were endeavoring to rally some of the retreating regiments. Some hard fighting took place at this point.

For two days after the battle of Brandywine, the chief part of the British army lay encamped about Dilworth's town. During this time Gen. Howe had his headquarters at the house now owned and occupied by George Gilpin. It was probably occupied by a person of the same name at that time.

On the day after the battle, a detachment of the British army, under Gen. Grant, marched to Concord meeting-house, where Lord Cornwallis, with the balance of the army, joined him on the 13th. From this point the main body of the army moved to Village Green and encamped, leaving a detachment at Concord to guard the wounded left at the meeting-house. Another detachment was sent to Wilmington, to which place some of the wounded were also removed.

The encampment at Village Green was the largest ever established within the limits of Delaware County, extending from Mount Hope to the lower part of what is now Village Green, where Gen. Howe had his headquarters in the old brick house still standing. There is evidence that the British were in possession of the town of Chester, four miles from this encampment, on the 13th of the month.<sup>1</sup> The depredations committed on the property of the people within the bounds of this County, by the British army under Gen. Howe, between the time of the battle of Brandywine and his evacuation of Philadelphia, were enormous. Many families were stripped of every article they possessed, and left in a state of perfect destitution.<sup>2</sup> It is but fair to infer that many of these enormities were committed against the wishes of the commanding General, as the Tories were frequently great sufferers, though the Whig families suffered the most. The British army had not before occupied a district of country so rich as this in agricultural products, nor one in which each farm-house was so well stored with everything that could minister to the real comforts of life. An abundant field was presented from which these reckless freebooters did not fail to gather a rich harvest, leaving little to glean, when time and opportunity was afterwards afforded them to finish their wicked work. The plundering was by no means confined to articles that would be useful to the army; every article of female apparel was taken from some houses, and the furniture carried away or destroyed.

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 616.

<sup>2</sup> For an official statement of the losses sustained by each person, made in pursuance of an Act of Assembly, see Appendix, Note J.

While the army lay at Village Green, a tragic event occurred that goes to show that Gen. Howe had become alarmed at the extent of these enormities, and was determined to put an end, at least, to *unlicensed* plunder. Three Hessians one night started on a plundering expedition, crossing Chester Creek into Middletown township, and entered the dwelling of Jonathan Martin, now the property of Bennet Temple. They compelled Mr. Martin to show them through the house, and to point out such articles as they wanted. Miss Mary Martin, the daughter of Mr. Martin, then aged about 18 years, and afterwards the wife of William Sharpless of Middletown, reprimanded them for their conduct, which provoked one of them to inflict a slight wound upon her with his bayonet. Not satisfied with the plunder obtained at Mr. Martin's, they proceeded to the house of a Mr. Coxe, in Chester township, now the property of Thomas McCall, where they appropriated such articles as they found suited to their taste, among which was a silver watch. Mr. Coxe had a daughter about the same age as Miss Martin. On the following day, these two young girls proceeded to the headquarters of General Howe and made their complaint to him personally. He promised that if they could point out the men, they should be punished. The troops were at once formed into line, when the girls passed along and pointed out the robbers; after which they retired to some distance. The officers then put the troops through various evolutions, leaving the men in different positions. The same men were again pointed out by the girls as the guilty parties. This operation was again repeated with a like result. The men were then searched, when some of the stolen property was found upon them. They were tried by a court martial and all convicted. Two of them were sentenced to be hung, and the third to perform the office of executioner. Upon whom the extreme penalty should be inflicted, the question was decided by casting lots.

The sentence was carried out to the letter. The two men were hung on the limb of an apple-tree on the property owned by George L. Nield, in Aston; and what is remarkable, they were allowed to remain hanging after the army moved away.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Dutton, upon whose property part of the army lay, was then in his ninth year, his father being deceased. Upon the arrival of the army, he was subjected to a close examination

<sup>1</sup> This story was received from two different sources—from Thomas Dutton, now in his 94th year, who has a distinct recollection of the encampment, and of many circumstances connected with it; and from Mr. Joseph Mancil, aged 80 years, to whom it was communicated by his wife (now deceased) who had received it from Mrs. Sharpless (formerly Miss Martin) with whom she had resided. The only difference in their narratives respects the number of men. Mr. Mancil names but two, both of whom were executed, while Mr. Dutton insists, that three were convicted, and two executed, as has been mentioned.

to ascertain the proclivities of his family—whether his father or elder brothers were rebels. Finding nothing objectionable in the family, the officers treated his mother kindly, with the exception, that they appropriated to themselves her eatables rather too freely. They notified her that “the butter, cheese, and milk they *must* and *would* have, whether she received pay or not.” They paid for everything; and upon the eve of their departure, notified her to secure every species of property from the depredation of the camp followers; to bolt and bar every window and door, and not to admit one of them on any pretence whatever, “as they would steal everything they could lay their hands on.”

A few days after the battle of Brandywine, four or five hundred of the American wounded soldiers were taken to Ephrata, in Lancaster County, and placed in a hospital. Here the camp fever set in, which, in conjunction with the wounds of the soldiers, baffled the skill of the surgeons. One hundred and fifty soldiers died, and were buried at this place. They were principally from the Eastern States and from Pennsylvania, with a few British, who had deserted and joined the American army.<sup>1</sup>

When General Washington retreated to Philadelphia, the main body of his army encamped near Germantown, where he allowed his men two or three days to rest. On the 15th of the month he marched up the Lancaster road, and halting at the Buck tavern, in Haverford township, he despatched a letter to the Council, urging a supply of blankets for the troops. On the same evening he reached the Warren tavern, where, hearing of the approach of the enemy by the way of Goshen meeting-house, he resolved to give him battle, for although the conflict on the Brandywine had been sanguinary and disastrous, the troops were by no means discouraged. In fact the opinion generally prevailed that the loss on each side was nearly equal, and the British had gained but little more than the battle-field.

Howe, anxious to give battle, on the next day marched towards the American army. Some skirmishing occurred between the pickets, but a rain-storm of almost unprecedented violence set in, and separated the two armies. The Americans retreated to the Yellow Springs, where they discovered that scarcely one musket in a regiment could be discharged, and that scarcely one cartridge-box was fit for use. This state of things suggested the precaution of moving to a greater distance. The army accordingly retired to Warwick Furnace, where a supply of ammunition was obtained, and soon after crossed the Schuylkill, except the division under General Wayne, consisting of 1500 men, which was dispatched to the rear of the British army, where he

<sup>1</sup> Hist. Lancaster County, 218.

was to join General Smallwood, who was in command of a body of militia. On the evening of the 20th of September, Wayne was encamped on the ground now marked by the "Paoli Monument," a pedestal erected in commemoration of the serious disaster of that night. General Howe, having been informed by Tories residing in the neighborhood of the exact position of Wayne's encampment, dispatched General Gray with an adequate force to capture the whole party. Cautiously approaching in the dead of the night, and probably guided by some local enemy of the American cause, he drove in the pickets with charged bayonets, and at once rushed upon the encampment. "Wayne instantly formed his division; and with his right sustained a fierce assault, directed a retreat by the left under cover of a few regiments, who for a short time withstood the violence of the shock." The total loss of the Americans has been variously estimated at from 150 to 300, while the British only admit a loss of seven.

When the attack commenced, General Smallwood was within less than a mile of Wayne's encampment, a circumstance unknown to General Gray. But his militia gave way on the approach of a party of the British returning from the pursuit of Wayne, with the loss of but one man.

Some severe animadversions on this unfortunate affair having been made in the army, General Wayne demanded a court martial, which, after investigating his conduct, was unanimously of the opinion, *that he had done every thing to be expected, from an active brave and vigilant officer*; and acquitted him with honor.<sup>1</sup>

Having already been led into a detail of events happening beyond the limits of our County, a further notice of the particular movements of the two armies will be omitted. The British crossed the Schuylkill on the 22d, and entered Philadelphia on the 26th of September, from whence both Congress and the Executive Council had adjourned to Lancaster only a few days before.

The next object of Washington was to prevent the army at Philadelphia from receiving supplies from the fleet. The works on the Delaware have already been noticed. Immediately upon the entry of the British into Philadelphia, an effort was made by the armed vessels appearing in front of the city, to deter them from erecting defences. This movement resulted in the loss of a frigate called the Delaware, which ran aground and was captured by the enemy.

After the battle of Brandywine, Lord Howe, who commanded the fleet, sailed to the mouth of the Delaware, and several light

<sup>1</sup> Marshall's Life of Washington, i. 161.

vessels entered the river. Among them was the Roebuck, whose commander, Capt. Hammond, was rather familiar with our waters and their defences. Upon his suggestion, Gen. Howe sent a detachment from Chester across the river under Col. Stirling to attack the fort at Billingsport in the rear. This was accomplished on the 2d of October without resistance; the small party in charge having first spiked the guns and destroyed the barracks. The site of this fort was regarded by an engineer as the best on the river; much money had been expended in reconstructing it so as to accord with his views; a tier of chevaux-de-frize had been laid across the channel opposite to it, and yet it is left without even an apology for a garrison for its defence. The capture of this fort placed it in the power of the enemy to make a passage through the obstruction in the channel, and to bring their vessels within striking distance of Fort Mifflin.

While a division of the British army was over the river, engaged in the capture of Billingsport, Washington regarded it as a favorable opportunity to make an attack on the troops stationed at Germantown. This happened on the 4th of October. On the same day Billingsport was abandoned by the British, having, it is probable, received news of the attack made on their troops at Germantown. Before evacuating the fort they destroyed every destructible thing left by their predecessors, and so injured the works as to render them almost useless for military purposes. As yet, however, they had not succeeded in floating any considerable part of the chevaux-de-frize, nor in making an available passage through them, being foiled in their efforts, both by the strength of the obstruction and the spirited attacks that were made by the water craft from above. On the evening of the 6th the enemy's vessels, nine in number, fell down to Chester, where they remained till the appearance of the main body of the fleet, which anchored below New Castle on the 8th.

The defence of this obstruction might have been still more successful, but for the great defection that occurred among the seamen by whom the galleys, floating batteries, and other craft were manned. After the loss of Billingsport and the frigate Delaware, a despondency ensued, that induced large numbers, both officers and men, to desert; some of whom went over to the enemy. Desertions also occurred from Fort Mifflin, and Red Bank was nearly forsaken by the militia, to whom its defence had been entrusted. "This desponding temper in the troops was checked by the battle of Germantown, and by throwing a garrison of Continental troops into the fort at Red Bank, now called fort Mercer." The militia of New Jersey were relied on to reinforce the garrison, but were not forthcoming with the expedition required at this critical time; Lieut. Col. Smith in a

letter, earnestly requested a reinforcement of Continental troops. In consequence of the representations of this officer, Col. Angel, of Rhode Island, with his regiment, was ordered to Red Bank, and Lieut. Col. John Greene, of Virginia, with about 200 men, to Fort Mifflin. Previous to the arrival of these reinforcements, the effective force at Fort Mifflin was reduced to 156 men, and that at Red Bank did not much exceed 200.<sup>1</sup>

In order to prevent Gen. Howe from obtaining supplies for his army in the well-cultivated district west of the Schuylkill, Gen. Potter with 600 militia was ordered to scour the country between that river and Chester. Congress had also adopted a resolution subjecting to martial law and death all who should furnish provisions or certain enumerated articles, and who should be taken within thirty miles of any place occupied by the British troops.<sup>2</sup>

A battery was erected at Webb's, now Penrose's Ferry, near the mouth of the Schuylkill, but this was soon silenced by the galleys under Commodore Hazlewood. On the night of the 10th of October a party of over 100 men crossed over at the ferry, and threw up a redoubt opposite and within two musket-shots of the block-house on Fort Island. As soon as discovered on the morning of the 11th Commodore Hazlewood ordered three galleys to attack this hastily-built redoubt, and also one of the floating batteries to play on it, which they did so warmly that the enemy dared not fire a shot.

"After about two hours the enemy held out a flag, and the soldiers appeared on the bank with their muskets clubbed." When the Commodore and Col. Bradford, who with several boats went off to take the prisoners on board, had succeeded in securing about fifty of them, Col. Smith, who was in the block-house, seeing some British soldiers coming from the house of Adam Guyer, imprudently fired two shots at them, which caused the balance of those who had surrendered to run off, take possession of their battery again, and fire on their captors. It was at first supposed that the soldiers coming from Guyer's were mere stragglers, but it afterwards turned out that the British were there in force, and had just arrived to reinforce the party at the redoubt. The prisoners captured were one lieutenant, one ensign, and fifty-six privates.<sup>3</sup>

The reinforcement sent to the enemy's redoubt was large, but the galleys and floating battery renewed their attack upon it in the afternoon. Failing to make much impression that day, on the morning of the 12th a party of about 150 men were landed from the fort on Province Island, with the intention of taking the redoubt under the fire of the three galleys and the floating

<sup>1</sup> Marshall's Life of Washington, i. 173.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* i. 172.

<sup>3</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 663.

battery; but the number of the enemy proving to be much greater than was expected, under cover of the redoubt, and discovering a party equal to their own from the direction of Adam Guyer's, the Americans were obliged to return to the fort, with the loss of two men killed and five wounded. From this time the enemy continued to throw up works at several places in the meadows.

The enemy's ships had taken a position near Billingsport, and had succeeded in removing one of the chevaux-de-frize. On the night of the 12th, the Commodore went down "with two chains of fire rafts to drive them away from that place," which being effected, he returned with his armaments to the fort. Several conflicts ensued at this point from day to day, the enemy succeeding, by degrees, in removing portions of the obstruction in the channel.

The army under Gen. Washington was now in the most destitute situation for the want of clothing, blankets, &c., besides which, no provision had been made for the recruits coming in. A strong appeal was made by Gen. Washington to Congress for supplies, who, in turn, had the matter brought to the notice of the Executive Council. The following order from that body sufficiently explains the means resorted to, to obtain a portion of these supplies, without which the army could not have been continued in the field:

"In Council, Lancaster, October 21, 1777.

"Ordered,

"That Col. Evan Evans, Col. Wm. Evans, Col. Thomas, Col. Gibbons, Capt. Thomas Levis, Capt. William Brooks, and Capt. Jacob Rudolph, be authorized and required to collect without delay, from such of the inhabitants of the County of Chester as have not taken the oaths of allegiance and abjuration, or who have aided or assisted the enemy, arms and accoutrements, blankets, shoes and stockings, for the use of the army; that they appraise the same when taken, according to their quality, allowing at the rate of three pounds for a new single blanket, and give certificates for the same to the owners; that they call to their aid the militia of this Commonwealth, who are hereby ordered to obey and assist them in the execution of this order; and that they deliver the same, so taken, to the order of the Clothier General, or his agent, with whom they are to correspond in the discharge of this business."<sup>1</sup>

The Quakers having generally refused to take the oath of allegiance and abjuration, were, no doubt, great sufferers from the

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 691.

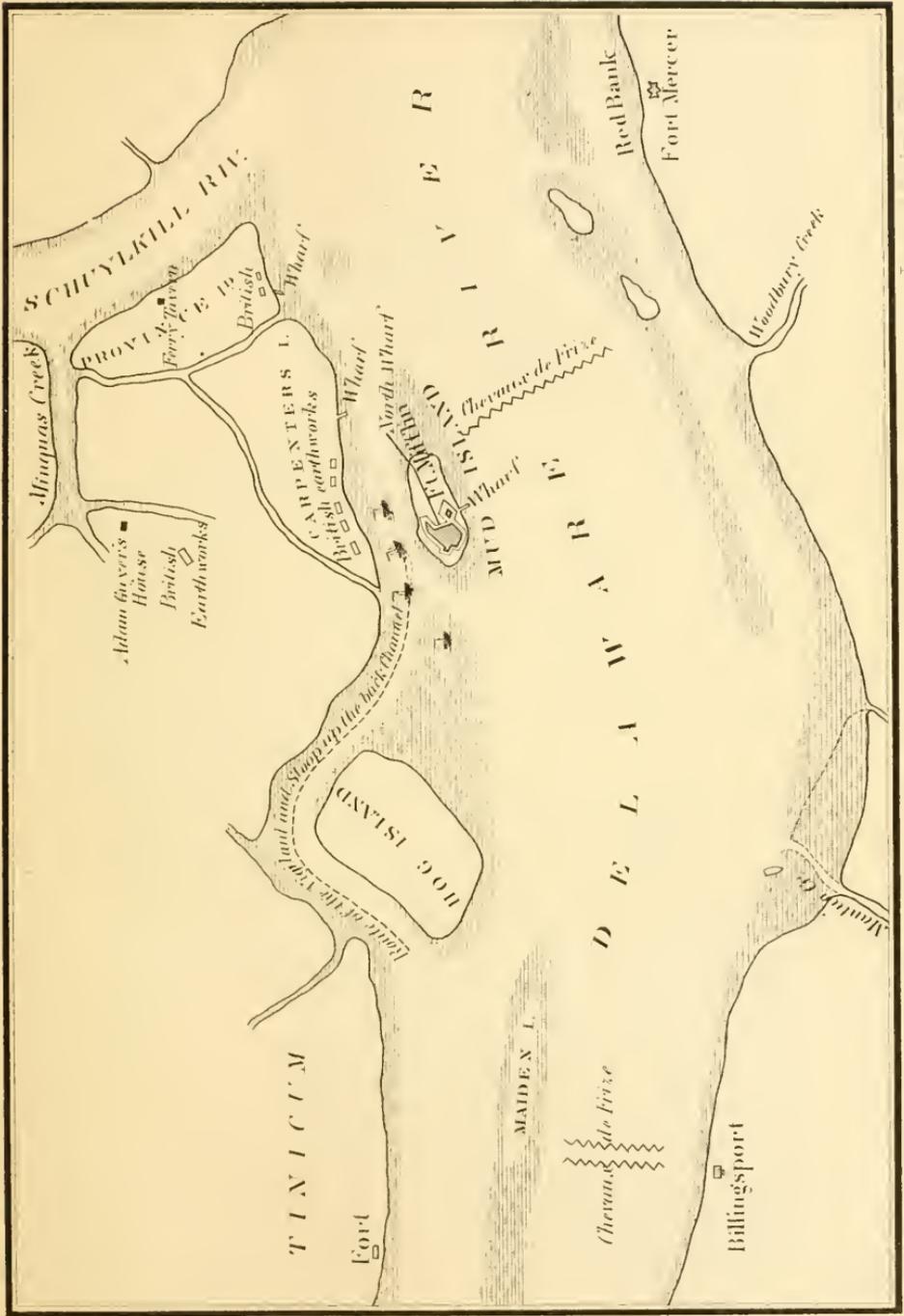
enforcement of this order; for, in addition to the inconvenience of parting with articles provided for family use, their conscientious scruples would not permit them to receive the proffered compensation.

It was not until the middle of October that the enemy had so far succeeded in removing the obstruction in the river between Billingsport and Hog Island, as to afford a narrow and intricate passage through them. In the mean time, the fire from the Pennsylvania shore had not produced all the effect expected from it; and it was perceived that greater exertions would be necessary for the reduction of the works than could safely be made in the present relative position of the armies. Howe, therefore, withdrew his troops from Germantown preparatory to a combined attack by land and water upon forts Mercer and Mifflin.

In pursuance of his plan for securing the control of the Delaware, Howe, on the 22d of October, detached Count Dunop with 1200 Hessians, to capture the fort at Red Bank, orders having been issued for a simultaneous attack to be made on Fort Mifflin by water. The out-works at Red Bank were too extensive for the garrison, but to obviate the difficulty, an inner embankment, eight or nine feet high, "boarded and fraized," had been thrown up. The attack was made about four o'clock in the evening upon the outworks, after a summons to surrender had been answered by a reply of defiance. The garrison maintained its position for a time, but upon the near approach of the enemy, fell back behind the inner work. The Hessians, supposing themselves in possession of the fortress, rushed forward in some confusion, when the Americans, from their second, but more secure position, poured upon the advancing masses such a destructive fire, that they were forced to retire as rapidly as they had approached. The loss of the Hessians was estimated at 400, including Count Dunop and his second in command, while the whole American loss, in killed and wounded, was only thirty-two men. The garrison had been re-enforced from Fort Mifflin, and was aided by the galleys which flanked the Hessians in their advance and retreat.<sup>1</sup>

Early on the same day, several of the enemy's ships passed the lower chevaux-de-frize, and awaited the assault on Red Bank before opening upon the galleys and floating batteries. At the appointed signal the action on the river commenced, part of the manœuvring of the enemy's ships being intended to draw off the galleys that were aiding in the defence of Red Bank. The ships that came up were the *Augusta*, a new 64, the *Roe-buck*, 44, two frigates, the *Merlin* of 18 guns, and a galley carrying a 32-pounder. These were driven back by the galleys and

<sup>1</sup> Marshall's Life of Washington, i. 174.





floating batteries, without having accomplished any material part of their mission; but in going down, the *Augusta* and *Merlin* ran aground, owing, it is said, to some change having been caused in the channel by the artificial obstructions. The unfortunate situation of these vessels was not known to the Americans that night, but failing to get off at flood tide, their helpless condition was fully understood early in the morning, when they were furiously set upon by twelve galleys and two floating batteries, under the command of Commodore Hazlewood. The *Roebuck*, two frigates and a galley, attempted to defend the disabled vessels, but it was to little purpose, for so fierce and terrible was the fire from the American fleet that the *Augusta* was soon in flames, and blew up about noon, making so terrific an explosion that great apprehensions were entertained at the Head Quarters of the army—now at Skippac—for the safety of the fort, as the explosion was attributed to the blowing up of the magazine. The action was still continued with the other vessels, but the enemy was forced to give way, first setting fire to the *Merlin* which also exploded. It is supposed the *Augusta* lost 150 or 160 men in killed and drowned; the *Roebuck* was driven from her station, having six killed and ten wounded. The fire-ships that had been prepared with so much care and expense, were sent against the enemy's vessels; but the combustibles being ignited too soon, they served no valuable purpose. Two guns, clothing and other plunder, were obtained from the wreck of the *Augusta* the next day.<sup>1</sup>

A brisk cannonade was kept up against Fort Mifflin by the batteries on the Pennsylvania shore during both days, which was responded to in the best manner that the condition of the fort and circumstances of the garrison would permit. It was commanded by Lieut. Col. Smith of Maryland. The batteries on the Pennsylvania shore had been reinforced and supplied with provisions, just before these attacks on the forts and galleys. Gen. Greene with a large body of men was detached to attack what was supposed to be an escort of provisions, &c., for these batteries. What was supposed to be an escort proved to be a large detachment, which proceeded no further than Gray's Ferry; the wagons with provisions, one hundred and thirteen in number, in the mean time were allowed to pass unmolested, and return by way of the *Blue Bell*. When Gen. Greene arrived at the bridge he found the post evacuated and the bridge torn to pieces. Some works, however, had been commenced by the enemy, and some huts built, which the detachment destroyed and then returned to camp.<sup>2</sup>

Gen. Potter, who, with a body of militia, was detailed to

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 708-721.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* 701.

scour the country between the Schuylkill and Chester to prevent supplies reaching the enemy, exhibited considerable daring in the performance of his duties. In a letter to Council dated on the 27th of October, he speaks of having in one day, in company with a few horsemen, visited the upper, middle and Gray's Ferries, Tinicum Island and Carpenter's Island, where he viewed the enemy's works, and saw what he calls an *Abess work* thrown up in Guyer's orchard. After this visit to the meadows, he learned that a small breast-work had been thrown up at Boon's dam and mounted with one gun. On the next day, in company with Generals Reed and Cadwalader, he visited Darby and Chester. At and below the latter place, sixty of the enemy's ships were lying. He informs the Council that he had put a stop to the transportation of marketing to the enemy, and had removed all the beef cattle and flour from this part of the country.<sup>1</sup>

The garrison at Fort Mifflin had been subjected to very severe duty, expecting at any moment to be attacked by the troops in the intrenchments on the Pennsylvania shore, and from the enemy's ships in the river. Washington had determined not to divide his army so as to be unprepared for another general engagement, in case Howe should afford him an opportunity, until the troops should arrive from the North, which, since the surrender of Burgoyne, were confidently expected. He did, however, parsimoniously divide three hundred Pennsylvania militia between this fort and Red Bank. Gen. Varnum was also stationed with his brigade near Woodbury, with instructions "to relieve and reinforce the garrisons of both forts as far as his strength would permit."

After the repulse at Red Bank, and the loss of the two war vessels, Gen. Howe became more careful in his movements. While he still persisted in his plan of opening a communication with the fleet by the Delaware, his preparations were such as would secure that object without any unnecessary exposure of his troops. Having completed his preparations, the large batteries on Province Island and on the margin of the river below, now well supplied with heavy guns, opened on Fort Mifflin early in the morning of the 10th of November, and kept up a constant fire during five successive days. "The block houses were reduced to a heap of ruins, the palisades were beaten down, and most of the guns were dismounted and otherwise disabled." The barracks were so much injured that the troops, when an interval of firing afforded them an opportunity to take a few moments repose, were obliged to lie on the earth, now rendered muddy by having been intentionally, but unadvisedly, flooded by opening the sluices. At night a large force was required to

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, v. 718.

repair, as much as possible, the damages of the day; and being under a constant apprehension of an attack by a storming party, little opportunity was afforded for repose, and but for the relief afforded by Gen. Varnum, the duties would have been too arduous to bear.

It was the opinion of both Col. Smith and Gen. Varnum, that the garrison could not withstand an assault, and Gen. Washington believing that none would be made until the works were battered down, gave orders for the defence of the place to the last extremity, which were literally obeyed. These orders, which have the appearance of being severe under the circumstances, were probably induced by the report of Major Feury, a French Engineer, who believed the place was still defensible. Col. Smith was wounded on the second day of the siege, when the command devolved upon Col. Russell and subsequently upon Major Thayer.

On the 14th a floating battery of the enemy was silenced, but on the 15th "the assailants brought up their ships as far as the obstructions in the river permitted, and added their fire to that of the batteries, which was the more fatal, as the cover for the troops had been greatly impaired. The brave garrison still maintained their ground with unshaken firmness. In the midst of this stubborn conflict, the *Vigilant* and a sloop of war were brought up the inner channel, between Mud and Province and Carpenter Islands, which had, unobserved by the besieged, been deepened by the current in consequence of the obstructions in the main channel; and taking a station within one hundred yards of the works, not only kept up a destructive cannonade, but threw hand grenades into them, while the musqueteers from the round-top of the *Vigilant* killed every man that appeared on the platform."<sup>1</sup>

An effort was made by the galleys to drive these vessels away, but it could not be accomplished on account of the batteries on the Pennsylvania shore. With these vessels in the inner channel, it was impossible to continue the defence of the fort, and accordingly, about eleven o'clock on the night of the 15th, it was evacuated, the garrison retiring to Red Bank. Before leaving they set fire to the barracks, and moved off the cannon and stores. No troops ever behaved with more firmness—the fort being perfectly riddled before it was evacuated.<sup>2</sup>

The loss at the fort is not officially reported, but it was not considerable before the last day of the conflict. It is reported that Lord Cornwallis confessed that the enemy "lost a great

<sup>1</sup> Marshall's Life of Washington, i. 178.

<sup>2</sup> The mark of a cannon ball having passed through an old brick house one mile from the fort, supposed to be Guyer's house, is still visible.

number of brave fellows," at the same time calling the site of the fort, "a cursed little mud island."<sup>1</sup>

The loss on board of the galleys and other craft, constituting the American fleet, on the 15th, was thirty-eight killed and wounded. It cannot be denied that this fleet rendered much more effective service in defence of the chevaux-de-frize, and against the passage of the enemy's vessels, than all the forts put together. The vessels chiefly belonged to Pennsylvania, and were in the service of the State. From that cause, or some other, a misunderstanding existed between the officers of the fort and those of the fleet, which probably led Gen. Washington to underrate the importance of the latter in defending the obstructions placed in the river. The vessels were at no time fully manned, and on the last day's engagement several were not brought into action, partly from the want of men to work them, although the commander, from time to time, had implored Washington to furnish him with the necessary reinforcement.<sup>2</sup>

After the evacuation of Fort Mifflin, it was decided by a conference of land officers, that the upper chevaux-de-frize could still be defended by holding Red Bank and the Jersey shore, notwithstanding a council of naval officers had concluded that the galleys could not be very serviceable with the fort in the hands of the enemy. It was determined by Washington to make the effort, and accordingly General Greene was detached with a considerable body of troops to reinforce Fort Mercer, and to conduct military affairs in that neighborhood.

Gen. Howe having completed a line of defence from the Schuylkill to the Delaware, and a reinforcement of troops from New York having arrived at Chester, he felt strong enough to place an army in New Jersey sufficient to reduce Fort Mercer without jeopardizing his troops in Philadelphia. Accordingly, at noon on the 17th, Lord Cornwallis crossed the Middle Ferry with 3000 men, and taking the Darby road, proceeded to Chester. At the Blue Bell they came upon a guard of Gen. Potter's scouts, and captured about thirty-three men, with a loss of one Captain, one Sergeant-Major, and three privates, killed, and several wounded. Being joined at Chester by the reinforcement from New York, his Lordship, with the united force, embarked on board of transports the next day, and on the 19th disembarked at Billingsport. Some little skirmishing occurred; but General Greene learning how greatly the force of the enemy exceeded his, recrossed the Delaware, and Fort Mercer was evacuated without an effort to defend it; while the fleet, waiting

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, vi. 23.

<sup>2</sup> As a means of defence, the banks of all the Tinicum meadows were cut, and the tides permitted to enter, but the exact time when this was done is not known.

for a favorable opportunity, passed the city at night, without being molested, except a few vessels which were burnt to prevent them from falling into the hands of the enemy. Thus, after a protracted effort of six weeks, the British General succeeded in forming a junction with the fleet.

But little occurred within the limits of our County during the winter, which was now at hand, except sundry depredations committed by foraging parties sent out by the enemy, and the skirmishes that ensued when those parties came in contact with the American scouts that were constantly on the watch for them. In a letter from Gen. Potter, dated at Radnor on the 28th of December, one of these encounters is thus described: "On Monday last the enemy came out with a view to forrage; they encamped along the road from Gray's Ferry to the heights below Darby. There was a detachment sent down from our army to this place, who with Morgans Riflemen and the Militia went down to their lines and kept them close therein. On Tuesday we took thirteen of their light horse and ten of their horsemen, the next day two more of their horses and their riders. They have been prevented from plundering the inhabitants as they usually do. \* \* \* \* \* We had one killed and two wounded. We have taken upwards of twenty prisoners, and a number of deserters have come in. They have carried off a large quantity of Hay from the Islands, and Darby. \* \* \* \* \*"<sup>1</sup>

It sometimes happened that some of our militia scouts were captured by the enemy, when not sufficiently on their guard. About this period, such a party, under the command of the late Gen. Wm. Brooke, of Haverford, who was then a captain, were one night taking their ease in a house, late the property of George Swayne, a mile below Darby, when the house was suddenly surrounded by a larger party of the enemy. Brooke, determined not to be taken, leaped from a window and ran, but in getting over the fence into the road, found that a partial dislocation of his knee, to which he was subject, had happened. Putting his foot through the fence, and giving his leg a quick extension, the joint was brought into a proper condition, when he hastily made his escape.

Chester County, about this period, was infested with a bold and daring outlaw named James Fitz Patriek, but who generally went by the name of Fitz or Fitch. He was the son of an Irishman in low circumstances, and learned the blacksmith trade with John Passmore, a worthy citizen of the County. He joined the militia at the breaking out of the war, and accom-

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, vi. 141. It appears that the American party had been specially sent by Gen. Washington to destroy the hay and prevent it from falling into the hands of the enemy. Marshall's Life of Washington, i. 213.

panied the battalions that went to New York, but soon deserted and returned to his native county, where he was arrested, and afterwards confined in Walnut street prison in Philadelphia. Being released on condition of joining the Continental army, he soon deserted again, and once more returned to his native County, and went to work. Here he was arrested by two soldiers sent for the purpose. He obtained permission from the soldiers to visit his mother, but while there, seized his rifle and set them at defiance. He had now become so much offended at the Americans, that he determined on being revenged, and accordingly, when General Howe landed at the head of Elk, Fitz repaired to him; probably received some appointment, and doubtless, from his knowledge of the country, rendered him essential service. He was present at the battle of Brandywine, and afterwards accompanied the British army to Philadelphia. While the enemy remained in that place, he, in company with one Mordecai Dougherty, from the neighborhood of Doe Run, and others, employed his time in capturing good Whigs and in stealing horses; carrying them within the British lines. One Lieut. Joseph Lucky, and Peter Burgandine, were among the number thus captured. It was believed that these desperadoes were secreted and supplied with provisions by certain Tories of Newlin and neighboring inhabitants of Chester County.

After the evacuation of Philadelphia by the British army, Captain Fitz, as he was generally called, established his head quarters on the Valley Hill, in the neighborhood of the present village of Coatsville, and commenced, on his own responsibility, a depredatory war upon the Whigs of Chester County. After having plundered his victims of their property, it was his custom, and appeared to be his delight, to flog and otherwise abuse them. So numerous and high-handed were the atrocities committed by him, that his presence caused as much alarm in some neighborhoods as that of the British army.

On one occasion, Fitz and Dougherty went into the harvest field of one James Shield, where Archibald Hambleton was reaping, and Fitz told Shield that he had *borrowed* his watch, a pair of silver buckles and shoes. Shield insisted that he should return them; but Fitz returned for answer that it would depend on *his* behaviour towards him. Hambleton was then taken prisoner, and carried to his father's house, where they robbed him of a rifle, powder-horn and shot-pouch; after which, Fitz got the Bible, and forced him to swear "that he would not follow or betray him, or disturb any of his neighbours or friends on his account, and if he did, he would come and burn their house, and likewise the houses of the Rebels in the neighbourhood." They both threatened the lives of several persons in the neighborhood, whom they named.

Captain Fitz frequently fell in with armed men, but before making himself known, he would seize an opportunity to disarm them. Having placed his pursuers in his power, he would tie them to trees and flog them. On one occasion, about fifty men were in pursuit of him, who incautiously parted with their arms while taking refreshment in a tavern. Fitz discovering their position boldly came in upon them, commanded them to keep their places, which command they dared not disobey. He then called for a glass of liquor, drank it, backed off with his rifle pointed towards the men, till he arrived at a safe distance to run.

On one occasion, a meeting was held for the purpose of adopting measures for his arrest, which he attended in disguise. After dark, a militia captain volunteered, with much boasting, to capture Fitz, which being overheard by the bandit, he at once decided to put the bravery of the boaster to the test. Taking a candlestick from the mantel, he invited the young man aside, remarking that he would show him how he might secure *Fitz*. When at some distance from the company, he demanded the watch of his victim, at the same time snapping the candlestick, and assuring him that he was Fitz. Obtaining possession of the watch, he tied the captain's hands behind him, and sent him back to the company.

Fitz was at length captured by Capt. Robert McAfee, of Edgmont, assisted by a young woman named Rachel Walker. Having entered the dwelling of Mr. McAfee, Rachel, who was up stairs, was made acquainted with his presence by the screams of a boy who said, "Capt. Fitz was there." Upon coming down stairs, Fitz asked her how she did, and expressed his sorrow at the disturbance he had made. She went up stairs to secrete some valuables, when Fitz drove the balance of the family, consisting of Capt. McAfee, his father and mother, and the above mentioned boy, up stairs also. He then proceeded to plunder the house. The manner of his capture is thus given by Rachel before the Council: "Fitz told McAfee *to prepare for a march*; laid down his sword and pistol, and raising his foot to the bedstead, in order to put up at the heels a pair of pumps taken from Capt. McAfee; she winked at McAfee to seize Fitz; he seemed to decline; she winked again, and on seeing McAfee's motion as if to seize Fitz, she also sprang forward and seized him." Fitz in the struggle, this heroine says, seized a pistol, "which she griped in his hand and prevented him from firing it; that she afterwards took the pistol and stood sentry at the door." A reward of \$1000 had been offered for the arrest of Fitzpatrick by the Executive Council, which was equally divided between Rachel and Capt. McAfee.

Fitz was captured in the latter part of August, and was con-

victed at Chester, upon his own confession, of burglary and larceny, on the 15th of September, and was sentenced to be hung. The time for his execution was fixed on the 26th of the same month; but before the day arrived he nearly succeeded in making his escape, "having filed off his irons, and got out of the dungeon." He was in consequence removed to Philadelphia for safe keeping, but succeeded twice in removing his handcuffs before the day of execution.<sup>1</sup> It is not known that his accomplice Dougherty was ever arrested.

The American army having retired into winter quarters at the Valley Forge, and that of Gen. Howe being fortified within contracted lines in the city and liberties of Philadelphia, but little occurred within our limits during the winter, except repeated depredations committed by foraging parties sent out by the enemy. While Gen. Potter remained in command of the militia stationed between the Schuylkill and Chester, the depredations of these parties were greatly restrained, but at his earnest request he was superseded by General Lacey in January, after which, the operations of the militia appear to have been chiefly confined to the country between the Schuylkill and Delaware.

There was an outpost of the Valley Forge encampment in Radnor, on the property now belonging to Tryon Lewis. About seven acres of heavy timber had been cleared, near the middle of a large tract of woodland, by the troops stationed here; this was afterwards cultivated, and was well known in the neighborhood as "the camp field." Radnor Friends' meeting-house, which is more than half a mile distant from this camp ground, was occupied in connection with it, probably as officers' quarters, and for a hospital. The records of the Society show that they were deprived of the use of their meeting-house early in the year, "in consideration of its being occupied by soldiers," and that it required considerable repairs before it was put in a condition for holding a monthly meeting, which was not till near the middle of 1780.

It is probable that during the winter and spring, most of the scouting parties that served to restrain, in a measure, the foraging of the enemy within our limits, and at the same time to prevent disloyal farmers from carrying their produce to the city, were detached from the outpost at Radnor. The inhabitants of the townships on the Eastern margin of the County suffered severely while the enemy occupied Philadelphia, and numbers of the Whigs were captured and carried off as prisoners.

Notwithstanding the punishment of death was denounced against those who furnished aid and comfort to the enemy, still a large amount of marketing reached the British lines, and those

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Packet. Col. Rec. Penn. Archives. Hist. Chester County.

engaged in its transportation, when captured by the American scouts, were rarely subjected to any other punishment than the forfeiture of their goods and the imposition of a fine. In default of the latter, a good whipping was sometimes substituted. In the townships nearest the city, even some of those who were not disposed to favor the enemy, engaged in this traffic; for while persons at a distance had no temptation but British gold, these had no alternative but to carry their produce within the lines of the enemy and receive its value, or have it taken without compensation.

It is a singular circumstance, and one not easily accounted for, that such a bold and efficient officer as Gen. Wayne, and one so perfectly acquainted with the country west of the Schuylkill as he undoubtedly was, should not, at this particular juncture, have been assigned a position where his local knowledge would have been so valuable in defending the inhabitants of his native county from the aggressions of the enemy. But his command was encamped during nearly the whole winter and spring at Mount Joy, in Lancaster County, a point so distant that even the advice that his local knowledge would have enabled him to give, could not be made available.<sup>1</sup>

But our people were not subjected to the depredations of the enemy alone. The necessities of our army at the Valley Forge had become so great that Congress had authorized the Commander-in-chief to seize provisions for its use at any place within seventy miles of his headquarters. Washington reluctantly yielded to the overwhelming necessity that induced Congress to confer this unusual authority upon him; but he did yield, and in order that the present year's crop should be made available for the pressing necessities of the army, he had, early in the winter, issued a proclamation enjoining and requiring all persons residing within seventy miles of his head-quarters to thresh out one half of their grain by the first of February, and the other half by the first of March, under the penalty of having all that remained *in sheaves* after the last mentioned period seized by the Commissaries and Quartermasters of the army and *paid for as straw*.<sup>2</sup> The necessities of the army were too great to await the times specified in the proclamation; and the General was obliged to keep parties of his troops threshing grain to prevent his supplies from failing. Certificates were given for the property

<sup>1</sup> Gen. Wayne is said to have commanded a foraging expedition "with orders to seize every article proper for the use of the army within fifteen miles of the Delaware, and to destroy the forage on the islands between Philadelphia and Chester."—(*Marshall's Life of Washington*.) To the author this appears to be a mistake.

<sup>2</sup> It has been erroneously supposed by some that this proclamation for threshing was in order to procure straw for the use of the troops. The cry from the camp was incessant for *food and clothing*.

taken for the American army, payable in Continental money, but unfortunately for the credit of the government, this currency was never redeemed. The Friends generally refused to receive compensation for what was taken from them for war purposes.<sup>1</sup>

On the 10th, 11th and 12th days of December, 1779, Cornwallis, with a detachment of the British army, made a sally from Philadelphia into Darby, Haverford and Radnor, and at that inclement season of the year stripped many families of all their provisions, their stock and provender, and many articles of household furniture. These outrages were premeditated; were committed under the eye of the General and by his authority, and many of them were against persons who had never raised a hand against the home government. For unfeeling brutality they scarcely have a parallel in civilized warfare.

Many of the Whigs were captured at this time, and many had been captured previously and carried to Philadelphia, where they were detained as prisoners till the enemy evacuated the city, but after that event the tables were turned; for now the Tories, who had given aid and comfort to the enemy, or who were suspected of having done so, were seized and tried as traitors, their property confiscated, and a few were executed. No one who resided in what is now Delaware County suffered the extreme penalty of the law.

The Commissioners of attainder for Chester County, appointed in pursuance of an Act of Assembly, were William Evans, Thomas Cheyney, Patterson Bell and John Hannum. The number charged with having "knowingly and willingly aided and assisted the enemies of the State and of the United States of America, by having joined their armies at Philadelphia," who resided in what is now Delaware County, was about fifty, while only about forty persons were actually attainted of treason.<sup>2</sup>

Several classes of the militia were called out in the year 1778, but many refused to turn out, and also refused to pay their fines. When the goods of these defaulters, such as horses, &c., were levied upon and sold, they would be frequently stolen from the purchaser, which rendered the collection of fines very difficult.

In 1777 but little tax was collected in this part of the country. The presence of the enemy rendered its collection very difficult in some places, and the robberies committed by them made collections impossible in others. Many collectors refused to serve, and paid their fines during the period of the Revolution, but

<sup>1</sup> Some account was kept by the Friends of their losses by the contending armies. The author has only seen that kept by Haverford Monthly Meeting. The amount recorded against the Continental army is small, and was generally taken "for substitute money."

<sup>2</sup> Penna. Archives, x. 250.

more particularly in the years 1777 and 1778. Two taxes appear to have been laid the latter year, but the Commissioners of Chester County reported to the Council on the 29th of May, that "they had not been able to get a return of property from near one third of the townships—the township assessors having refused or neglected to act," owing, as the Commissioners supposed, to the proximity of the enemy. The delinquents were fined, and writs issued to the Sheriff, but, for the same reason, these writs were not executed. The aggregate of the taxes laid upon the townships now included, or partly included, in Delaware County, amounted to £3059 18s. 4*d.*, but a large proportion of it was never collected, or if collected was received in certificates for articles that had been taken for the use of the army.

In the minutes of a meeting of the County Commissioners, "held at the sign of the Ship in East Caln, Jan<sup>y</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1778," the following entry occurs:

"The Board appointed Sketchley Morton, David Cloyd and the Clerk to remove the press and chest of books, papers &c from Chester to James McClellans in Sadsbury."

The next meeting of the Board was held at the house of James McClellan on the 26th of the same month, when "the committee appointed to remove the records from Chester, reported that they had removed the same according to order & presented their bill of expense," &c.

During the occupation of Philadelphia by the enemy, the armed galleys and other craft that escaped up the river were sunk by order of Gen. Washington to prevent them from being captured, but after the evacuation they were put afloat again, and some of them fitted up for active duty. Mud Island fort and Billingsport were both to be put in repair and to be re-occupied; the former was to be supplied with two and the latter with four heavy guns. The Council employed Col. John Bull to direct the workmen and to complete the works, and agreed to pay him "three pounds per day and forage at Billingsport for one horse."

The evacuation of Philadelphia by the British was the dawn of returning prosperity in this section of our country. Up to this time Pennsylvania had suffered more from the war than any other State; more of her men had been captured or lost, and no district had been so thoroughly plundered as that which had been overrun by Gen. Howe, between the Head of Elk and Philadelphia. From this time till the end of the war, our people suffered no serious inconvenience beyond what was common all over the country. Troops were frequently called out, heavy taxes were laid, and wagons with teams were impressed into service; but really the greatest amount of inconvenience suffered

by the people generally, resulted from the great depreciation of the paper money authorized by Congress. Early in the year 1779, it had depreciated so much that the price of every article had become almost fabulous, and yet it had not then reached its lowest point. A barrel of flour was sold for £20, and a bushel of salt for £15; a journeyman blacksmith was paid £8 per day, and the price for shoeing a horse all round was £4.

The County Commissioners encountered very great difficulties in levying taxes. The moderate fines that the law had imposed upon officers for neglect of duty when the currency was good, failed to secure the services of those whose duty it was to assess and collect the taxes. By a minute made by the Board of Commissioners and County Assessors for Chester County, at a meeting held on the 18th of January, it appears that "from the greatest number of townships" no return of taxable property had been made. The assessment was consequently postponed till the 26th of April; the Commissioners in the meantime having borrowed money, and the legislature having enacted a law imposing fines on delinquent assessors and collectors more in accordance with the inflated character of the currency.

Many of the small vessels composing the Pennsylvania fleet were sold; but still encouragement was given for fitting out privateers. Garrisons were kept, both at Fort Mifflin and Billingsport, at the expense of the State; but the object appears to have been more for the prevention of smuggling, and to enforce the temporary embargoes that were from time to time laid, than to guard against any apprehended attack from the enemy.

The crew of the brigantine *Holker*, to sail as a privateer, appears to have been enlisted at Chester by Capt. Davis Bevan, who probably commanded the vessel. Most of the enlistments were made in July, 1779, as appears by the receipt book of the captain, now in possession of the Delaware County Institute of Science. The bounty paid by Capt. Bevan for a single cruise was from \$50 to \$100, most probably Continental money.

Before the close of the year 1779, Continental money had depreciated enormously. Commissioners appointed by the Assembly to purchase provisions for the French fleet, in October, fixed the price of good merchantable wheat at £15 per bushel, and that of flour at £42 per cwt. The price of salt before the end of the year was £30 per bushel. The rates of toll for crossing the floating bridge over the Schuylkill, at Market street, were, for a single person, 2s. 6d.; for a horse, 5s.; horse and chair, 22s. 6d.; chariot or phaeton and pair, 37s. 6d., &c.

In November, an act was passed by the Assembly for raising the sum of \$2,500,000 monthly, during eight months, in the year 1780, for the supply of the Treasury of the United States, and

the Treasury of this State. In the County of Chester, the taxes of two and three months were assessed and collected at one time. The following is the copy of an assessment for two months, on the townships which now compose Delaware County, including the whole of Birmingham and Thornbury:—

	£	s.
Aston, . . . . .	2,110	0
Bethel, . . . . .	1,484	6
Birmingham, . . . . .	4,123	14
Chester, . . . . .	5,600	2
Chichester, Upper, . . . . .	2,489	6
"    Lower, . . . . .	3,386	0
Concord, . . . . .	5,837	10
Darby, Upper, . . . . .	4,943	2
"    Lower, . . . . .	3,395	12
Edgmton, . . . . .	3,500	4
Haverford, . . . . .	2,910	14
Marple, . . . . .	3,393	4
Middletown, . . . . .	5,221	0
Newtown, . . . . .	3,792	16
Providence, Upper, . . . . .	1,922	14
"    Lower, . . . . .	1,769	16
Ridley, . . . . .	6,458	10
Radnor, . . . . .	3,698	18
Springfield, . . . . .	2,503	12
Thornbury, . . . . .	5,459	6

Aggregate tax for two months, £74,003 6

In connection with one of the taxes levied this year, there was a small money tax laid on the several townships, to be paid in coin. This tax bears no regular proportion to the tax in continental paper laid upon the same townships, and no regularity is observed in the amounts laid upon different townships. The principle upon which it was laid is not understood.

Many of the assessors and collectors appointed refused to enter upon the duties of their respective offices, notwithstanding the fine usually imposed was £500. It frequently became necessary to distrain in the collection of these enormous taxes, and where no goods could be found, the collectors did not hesitate to cut and sell timber to the amount of the tax. The minutes of the Commissioners record a case of oppression, by reason of too much timber being cut by an unscrupulous collector.

Though the amount of these taxes was vastly greater in appearance than in reality, still their collection operated very oppressively upon many, and in some cases led to a resistance against their forcible collection. In one instance, in Chester

County, a collector named William Boyd, while discharging his duties was murdered by John and Robert Smith, probably brothers. Determined to make an example of the perpetrators of this outrage, the council at once offered a reward of \$20,000 for their apprehension. They were shortly afterwards arrested, had their trial at Chester on the 26th of June, and being convicted were sentenced to be hung. It rested with the Council to fix the day of execution. The matter was brought before that body on the 30th of June, when the sentence of the Court was ordered to be carried out on *Saturday* the first of July, being the next day. The murder occurred about the 12th of May.

To persons who had been plundered by the enemy and who had paid their taxes, small amounts were paid upon orders granted by the Commissioners from time to time. Many of these orders appear on the books of the Commissioners, but how the amount payable to each person was estimated, does not appear.

The Continental money had depreciated so much before the middle of 1780 that £2400 were paid for six head of cattle, and £700 for twenty head of sheep.

The year 1780 is memorable in the annals of Pennsylvania for the passage of the act for the gradual abolition of slavery in this State. This act, which was passed on the first of March, provided for the registration of every negro or mulatto slave or servant for life or till the age of thirty-one years, before the first of November following, and also provided "that no man or woman of any nation or color, except the Negroes or Mulattoes who shall be registered as aforesaid, shall at any time hereafter be deemed, adjudged or holden within the territories of this Commonwealth, as slaves or servants for life, but as free men and free women." The servants of members of Congress, foreign ministers, and persons passing through or sojourning not longer than six months were also made an exception.

The registry for the County of Chester, in pursuance of the provisions of this act, was carefully made, and is now kept in the office of the Clerk of the Court of Quarter Sessions at West Chester. The name, age and time of service of each negro or mulatto, and also the name of the owner and township in which he or she resided are given. The following list, made out from this registry, shows the number of slaves registered in the several townships now constituting Delaware County:

	Slaves for life.	For a term of years.
Aston, . . . . .	13	1
Bethel, . . . . .	0	0
Birmingham, . . . . .	0	0
Chester, . . . . .	16	1
Chichester (Upper), . . . . .	0	0
Chichester (Lower), . . . . .	12	1
Concord, . . . . .	7	0
Darby (Upper), . . . . .	2	0
Darby, . . . . .	2	0
Edgmont, . . . . .	5	0
Haverford, . . . . .	24	2
Marple, . . . . .	2	0
Middletown, . . . . .	7	1
Newtown, . . . . .	1	0
Providence (Upper), . . . . .	0	0
Providence (Lower), . . . . .	0	0
Ridley, . . . . .	34	3
Radnor, . . . . .	0	0
Springfield, . . . . .	10	5
Thornbury, . . . . .	3	0
Tinicum, . . . . .	8	2
	146	16

In the remaining townships of Chester County there were registered 316 negro and mulatto slaves for life and nine for a term of years.<sup>1</sup>

It must not be supposed that no greater number of slaves for life than 146 had been owned in Delaware County. The Quakers a short time before, had liberated all their slaves, and some other persons, not members of that Society, had followed their example. But few slaves advanced in years were registered, and it cannot be supposed that masters would register such as they intended to emancipate. Of the 162 registered, 100 were minors.

The records of some of the meetings of the Society of Friends are imperfect in respect to the number of slaves manumitted; but judging from such records as came under his notice and from other facts within his knowledge, the author has arrived at the conclusion that the number of slaves held within the limits now comprising Delaware County, at the breaking out of the Revolution, was not less than 300.

<sup>1</sup> A farmer in East Nottingham registered "an Indian Girl named Sarah, aged 24 years, a slave for life," and also an Indian servant man till he arrived at the age of 31 years.

The county records do not appear to have been returned to Chester for some time after the enemy left these parts. On the 30th of June the Commissioners of Chester County granted an order on the Treasurer to pay Thomas Taylor, Esq., £135 "for hauling the records belonging to the Register's and Recorder's office, from Westown to John Jacobs, thence to Joseph Parker's Esq, and from thence to Westown again."

The rapid diminution in value of the Continental money is elucidated by the two following orders granted by the County Commissioners :

Sept. 3d, 1779. "Ordered that the Treasurer pay to Joshua Vaughan Gaoler £1663 3s. 2d. for the repairs of the Gaol and court house, maintaining State prisoners &c."

Nov. 18th, 1780. "Ordered the Treasurer to pay Joshua Vaughan £3127, it being in lieu of a pay order granted Sept. 3rd 1779 for £1663 3s."

Notwithstanding the great extent of Chester County, its seat of justice had continuously remained, since the establishment of Penn's government in 1681, at the town of Chester, on its south-eastern border. An effort was now made to secure its removal to a more central situation, and the fact that this effort was made during the continuance of the war, and before the people had recovered from the depredations committed by the enemy, is conclusive evidence that those of the remote parts of the county were keenly alive to the injustice they suffered from the location of their seat of justice.

This early *removal* effort resulted in the passage of an Act of Assembly "to enable William Clingan, Thomas Bull, John Kinkead, Roger Kirk, John Sellers, John Wilson and Joseph Davis, to build a new court-house and prison in the County of Chester, and to sell the old court-house in the borough of Chester." These gentlemen, or any four of them, were authorized by the terms of the act to purchase a piece of land, "situate in some convenient place of the county," and to build or cause to be built a court-house and prison thereon. The act contains no restriction in regard to the location of the new seat of justice, beyond a strong expression in the preamble against the inconvenience of its present location; nor was any time specified within which the Commissioners should purchase and build.

A majority of these gentlemen were probably opposed to a removal of the county seat, and did not enter upon their duties with much energy. They, however, took the first step in the business, by purchasing a lot of land in the township of East Caln for the accommodation of the buildings. The Commissioners had a wide discretion, which they may have abused, or they may have been discouraged from proceeding further by

objections urged against the site they had selected. Certain it is, that this site was not the favorite one of some of the most active removalists. From some cause the matter was delayed till the year 1784. When that period in our narrative is reached the subject will be resumed.

As the township of Tinicum has become an institution in our Commonwealth of some note, about election times, it may not be amiss to explain the manner in which the island acquired an independent municipal existence.

On the last Tuesday of May, 1780, a petition was presented to the Justices of the Court of Quarter Sessions, at Chester, signed by "the inhabitants, owners and occupiers of land in the Island of Tinicum," setting forth: "That the inhabitants of the Island aforesaid, as a part of the township of Ridley, have heretofore paid a great part of the tax for the support of the roads in said township, and also maintained and supported the roads on the Island at their own cost and charge, without the least assistance from the other part of the township: And whereas the dams on said Island made for the purpose of preventing the tides from overflowing the meadows belonging to your petitioners, were in the year 1777 cut and destroyed with a view of retarding the progress of the enemy at that time invading this State, whereby the roads on said Island were greatly damaged, to the very great prejudice of your petitioners, and as it is not in our power to derive any assistance from the inhabitants of the other part of the township, we conceive it to be a hardship to be obliged to support their roads."

The petitioners, twenty-three in number, then go on to request the Court "to divide the Island of Tinicum from the township of Ridley, and make a *distinct township of it*," with power to choose officers, raise taxes, &c., &c.

The petition was laid over till the August Court, when, on the 31st of that month, the new township was "*allowed*." Since that time the people of the Island have exercised all the privileges belonging to the inhabitants of an independent township, except the election of constable, the number of resident eligible freeholders being too few to fill that office regularly, without compelling the same person to serve the office more than once in fifteen years.

On the first of February, 1781, Council fixed the rate of Continental money at \$75 for one dollar of specie; and on the 15th of May ordered that, after the 1st of June following, nothing but specie or its equivalent paper should be received for taxes. This brought about a great change in public affairs throughout the country. Taxes that had been assessed in thousands of pounds,

now scarcely reached hundreds;<sup>1</sup> but the people, though apparently relieved from heavy impositions, found even greater difficulty in meeting the demands of the tax collector than before, so great was the scarcity of the precious metals.

The money orders of Council now generally directed payment to be made in specie, or in paper issued by the State, provision for the redemption of which had been made. Province Island, which belonged to the State up to this period, was divided into lots and sold, the proceeds of the sale being appropriated for the redemption in part of this paper.

But little property was confiscated within the limits of Delaware County. The largest portion was on Tinicum and Hog Islands, the property of Joseph Galloway, who was never a resident of the county.

On the 8th of April, 1782, near the entrance of the Delaware bay, the remarkable action took place between the Pennsylvania ship *Hyder Ali*, commanded by Captain Barney, mounting sixteen six-pounders, and carrying one hundred and ten men, and the British ship *General Monk*, mounting twenty nine-pounders, and carrying one hundred and thirty-six men. The *Hyder Ali* had sailed down the Delaware as a convoy to several merchant vessels. Upon approaching the Capes, Capt. Barney discovered a frigate and other vessels of the enemy inside of the Capes, whereupon he signalled the merchantmen to return. In order to prevent a successful pursuit by the enemy's ships, he determined to occupy their attention for a time. The frigate not being able to reach the position of the *Hyder Ali*, she was immediately engaged by the *General Monk*, at close quarters. Capt. Barney, by a *ruse de guerre*, in giving an order in a loud voice, so as to be heard by the enemy, but which, by a private understanding with the helmsman, was to be construed differently, acquired for his ship a raking position, which soon gave him the victory. Another *ruse* was necessary to avoid pursuit by the frigate. The British flag was again run up on the *Monk*, while that of the *Hyder Ali* was struck, giving the appearance of a British victory, while both vessels followed, as if in hot pursuit of the defenceless merchantmen. Capt. Barney did not know the extent of his victory till he was out of reach of danger, when he ascertained that the loss of the enemy was twenty killed and thirty-three wounded; the first lieutenant, purser, surgeon, boatswain, and gunner being among the former, and Capt. Jackson, the commander, among the latter. In his trip up the Delaware he captured a refugee schooner called the "Hook 'em Snivey."

<sup>1</sup> In 1780-81, two poor-taxes in Chester township amounted to £4,156 16s. Continental money, while the next tax was £55 19s. 3d. in "good money."—*Township Book*.

Capt. Barney left his own ship at Chester, and proceeded in his prize to Philadelphia with the wounded and prisoners, Capt. Jackson being placed in the family of a Quaker lady, who nursed him like a sister until he had recovered from his wounds.<sup>1</sup>

On the 15th of April, 1783, a cessation of hostilities was proclaimed by the Council, but a definite treaty of peace was not concluded till the 30th of November.

Up to the commencement of the Revolutionary War, the Society of Friends had maintained a controlling influence over public affairs in Pennsylvania. In the controversy with the British Government, which preceded the breaking out of hostilities, many members of the Society warmly espoused the American side of the question. An armed resistance against the tyrannical measures of the mother country had but few advocates in the beginning, and the idea of an independent government had scarcely gained an ascendancy among the people of Pennsylvania, when the Declaration was made. The Society of Friends having ever maintained a testimony against war and bloodshed, it was not to be supposed that its members would advocate a policy, (then a doubtful one,) certain to produce this result.

When it became necessary to resort to "carnal weapons," the Quakers, who had before been active, withdrew from the controversy, and a very large majority of the Society assumed and maintained a position of passive neutrality throughout the war. Still there was a considerable number who openly advocated a resort to arms. Even within the limits of this little County, one hundred and ten young men were *disowned* by the Society for having entered the military service in defence of their country.<sup>2</sup> Doubtless the Society furnished its proportion of Tories, but the number was greatly exaggerated at the time by those unacquainted with Quakerism. Such persons construed their testimonies against war, and their dealings with members who participated in it, as indirectly favoring the enemy. Their refusal to pay taxes exclusively levied for war purposes, was especially viewed in this light.

It has not been discovered that more than two Quakers residing within the limits of Delaware County joined the British army. This small number, contrasted with the large number who entered the American service, may serve to indicate generally the direction of the latent sympathy of the members of the Society who remained faithful to their ancient testimonies. Besides those who entered the military service, there were many members of the Society who openly lent their aid to the American cause.

<sup>1</sup> Life of Com. Barney, as quoted in Haz. Reg. x. 132.

<sup>2</sup> Records of the several monthly meetings.

The minutes of the meetings in this County, throughout the whole course of the war, abundantly show that, as a Society, the Quakers were perfectly passive. If they dealt with and excommunicated those of their members who engaged in military affairs, they were equally strict and impartial in the treatment of other offences against their discipline. Those members who continued to hold slaves received an unusual share of attention during the war, and such as did not promptly emancipate them were disowned. The use or sale of intoxicating drinks, the distillation of grain, being concerned in lotteries, and indeed almost every species of vice, received a greater share of attention during the war than at any former period.

Even Gen. Washington at one time harbored the unjust suspicion that *plans* "of the most pernicious tendency were settled" at the general meetings of the Quakers; and while the British occupied Philadelphia, issued orders to prevent the country members from attending their yearly meeting, on that ground. These orders required their horses, if fit for service, to be taken from them; but Gen. Lacey, to whom the orders were issued, in his turn gave orders to his horsemen "to fire into those who refused to stop when hailed, and leave their dead bodies lying in the road."<sup>1</sup> In a military point of view it may have been very proper to prevent all intercourse with Philadelphia at the time, but the idea that the Quakers would originate any treasonable plot at their yearly meeting was utterly groundless.

After lying dormant for four years, the *removal question* was again revived by the passage of a Supplement to the original Act. By this Act the names of John Hannum, Isaac Taylor, and John Jacobs, were substituted in place of the original Commissioners, and they were endowed with the same authority, except that they had no power to erect the new Court-house and prison "at a greater distance than one mile and a half from the Turk's Head tavern, in the township of Goshen, and to the west or south-west of said Turk's Head tavern, and on or near the straight line from the ferry, called the Corporation Ferry, on the Schuylkill, to the village of Strasburg." This restricting clause is said to have been introduced at the instance of Mr. Hannum, the first named Commissioner, who was then a member of the Legislature, under the belief that the restriction would include his lands on the Brandywine; and as these lands were near the "straight line" from the ferry to Strasburg, they would present a strong claim to be selected as the site of the new county town. Actual measurement excluded Col. Hannum's land from competition, and the Commissioners, who were all active removalists, at once contracted for a tract of land near the Turk's Head tavern, and commenced the buildings.

<sup>1</sup> Principles and Acts of the Revolution, 334.

“But the walls were scarcely erected, when the winter set in, and suspended the operations of the workmen, and before the season permitted them to re-commence building, the law authorizing the Commissioners to build was repealed. This new Act of the Legislature, procured, as is thought, by the influence of some of the members from the southern section of the county, was passed on the 30th of March 1785. The people generally in the neighborhood of Chester, had been violently opposed from the beginning to the projected removal, and a number now resolved to demolish the walls already erected. Accordingly a company assembled, armed and accoutred, and having procured a field-piece, appointed Major Harper commander, and proceeded to accomplish their design. A few days before this expedition left Chester, notice of its object was communicated by some of the leaders to the neighborhood of the Turk’s Head, and preparations were immediately made for its reception. In this business Col. Hannum was particularly active. He directly requested Col. Isaac Taylor and Mr. Marshall to bring in what men they could collect, and began himself to procure arms and prepare cartridges. Grog and rations were freely distributed, and a pretty respectable force was soon upon the ground. The windows of the court-house were boarded upon each side, and the space between filled with stones; loop-holes being left for the musquetry. Each man had his station assigned him; Marshall and Taylor commanded in the upper story—Underwood and Patton below, while Col. Hannum had the direction of the whole. All things were arranged for a stout resistance.

“The non-removalists having passed the night at the Green Tree, made their appearance near the Turk’s Head early in the morning, and took their ground about 200 yards south-east of the Quaker meeting house. Here they planted their cannon and made preparations for the attack. They seemed, however, when every thing was ready, still reluctant to proceed to extremities; and having remained several hours in a hostile position, an accommodation was effected between the parties, by the intervention of some pacific people, who used their endeavors to prevent the effusion of blood. To the non-removalists was conceded the liberty of inspecting the defences that had been prepared by their opponents, on condition that they should do them no injury; and they on their part agreed to abandon their design, and to return peaceably to their homes. The cannon which had been pointed against the walls was turned in another direction, and fired in celebration of the treaty. Col. Hannum then directed his men to leave the court-house, and having formed in a line a short distance on the right, to ground their arms and wait till the other party should have finished their visit to the

building. Here an act of indiscretion had nearly brought on a renewal of hostilities. For one of Major Harper's men having entered the *fort*, struck down the flag which their opponents had raised upon the walls. Highly incensed at this treatment of their standard, the removalists snatched up their arms, and were with difficulty prevented from firing upon the Major and his companions. Some exertion, however, on the part of the leaders, allayed the irritation of the men, and the parties at length separated amicably without loss of life or limb."

The foregoing account of this almost-a-battle, is extracted from the History of Chester County, by Joseph J. Lewis, Esq., published in the Village Record, in the year 1824. It has come to the author traditionally, that the attack of the Chester people was instigated by the removalists proceeding with the buildings after the passage of the Suspension Act, and that a promise to desist from the work was a prominent article in the treaty of peace—a promise that was only kept while the attacking party remained in sight and hearing. The attempt by the non-removal party to batter down the unfinished buildings, was a high-handed outrage which rendered those engaged in it amenable to the laws. The fact that they were allowed to escape with impunity is rather corroborative of the idea that the attack was not altogether unprovoked, and renders it probable that the cause for it assigned by tradition is the true one.

The Suspension Act had probably been procured by misrepresentation, or in some underhand manner. The representation "that a general dissatisfaction and uneasiness did prevail and subsist among the greater part of the good people of the County of Chester" with the intended removal of the seat of justice "from Chester to the Turks Head in Goshen township," as contained in the preamble to that act, was doubtless untrue. At all events, at the next session of the Legislature, the removalists were enabled to show "that a great part of the good people of said County were much dissatisfied with the courts of justice remaining at the borough of Chester, and readily obtained an act to repeal the suspending act. The title of this act, which was passed on the 18th of March, 1786, is remarkable for its phraseology. It commences thus: "An act to repeal an act, entitled An act to suspend an act of General Assembly of this Commonwealth, entitled A supplement to an act entitled An act to enable William Clingan, Thomas Bull, &c." By this act the vexed question was finally settled, though its passage was not effected without the most spirited and bitter opposition. It may not be amiss to let the good people of West Chester know in what estimation the site of their town was then held by the non-removalists. In one of the missiles addressed to the Legislature, it is de-

scribed as "that elegant and notorious place vulgarly called the *Turk's Head*, (by some called West-Chester) a place as unfit for the general convenience, and much more so, than any one spot that might be pointed out within 10 miles square of the above described place—(except towards the New Castle line)."<sup>1</sup>

The removalists became jubilant over their long delayed victory, and gave vent to their feelings in sundry songs and ditties, couched in language not the most tender towards the vanquished party. One of these, entitled "*Chester's Mother*," has been preserved in the Directory of West Chester for 1857.

On the 25th of September, 1786, an act was passed "to empower the Sheriff of the County of Chester to remove the prisoners from the old gaol, in the town of Chester, to the new gaol in Goshen township, in said county, and to indemnify him for the same."

The first removal act authorized the sale of the old Court-house and jail at Chester upon the completion of the new buildings at the *Turk's Head*, but this sale was not consummated till the 18th of March, 1788, when William Kerlin became the purchaser of the property.

The first Court held in the new Court-house commenced on the 28th of November, 1786, before William Clingan, William Haslet, John Bartholomew, Philip Scot, Isaac Taylor John Ralston, Joseph Luckey, Thomas Cheyney, Thomas Levis, and Richard Hill Morris as Justices.

In 1783 an agreement was entered into between Pennsylvania and New Jersey, in respect to the jurisdiction of the river Delaware and its islands. In 1786 an act was passed distributing the islands assigned to Pennsylvania among the several counties bordering on the river. Up to this time the jurisdiction over Hog Island was doubtful, but it had been exercised by Philadelphia County. By this act, that Island was permanently annexed to Chester County, and attached to Tinicum township.

The people of the borough of Chester and vicinity, who had been deaf to the complaints of the inhabitants of the remote parts of the County, on account of their distance from the seat of justice, and who had for years strenuously opposed granting them any relief, were not slow to learn from experience that those complaints had not been wholly groundless, though their distance from the new seat of justice did not compare with the distance of most of the removalists from the old one. The people of the southeastern section of the County had been favored in fixing upon the *Turk's Head* as the site of the new seat of justice, for several other parts of the County were still much more remote from that place. "The inhabitants of the borough

<sup>1</sup> MS. in possession of the Del. Co. Institute, in the handwriting of Davis Bevan.

of Chester and the south-eastern parts of the County," however, became restive under their new relation to the seat of justice, and by their petitions, "set forth to the General Assembly that they labored under *many and great inconveniences*, from the seat of justice being removed to a great distance from them," and prayed that they might be relieved from the said *inconveniences*, "by erecting the said borough and south-eastern parts of said county into a separate county."

Unfortunately for the pecuniary interests of a large majority of the inhabitants of the part of the County mentioned, the Assembly regarded their petition as "just and reasonable," and by an act passed on the 26th of September, 1789, authorized a division of the County of Chester, and the erection of a part thereof "into a new County." The first section of this act provides that all that part of Chester County lying within the bounds and limits thereafter mentioned, shall be erected into a separate County: "Beginning in the middle of Brandywine river, where the same crosses the circular line of New Castle County, thence up the middle of the said river to the line dividing the lands of Elizabeth Chads and Caleb Brinton, at or near the ford commonly called or known by the name of Chad's ford, and from thence, on a line as nearly *strait* as may be, so as not to split or divide plantations, to the great road leading from Goshen to Chester, where the Westown line intersects or crosses said road, and from thence along the lines of Edgemont, Newtown and Radnor, so as to include those townships, to the line of Montgomery County, and along the same and the Philadelphia County line to the river Delaware, and down the same to the circular line aforesaid, and along the same to the place of beginning, to be henceforth known and called by the name of DELAWARE COUNTY."

By this act the townships of Birmingham and Thornbury were divided; but provision was made, that the parts falling in each county should each constitute an independent township, and each new township should retain the name of the original township from which it was taken.

The petitioners for the new county, to make things sure, had contracted in advance with Mr. Kerlin, the owner of the old court-house and prison, for the purchase thereof, "at a price far beneath what such buildings could be erected for, which they were willing and desirous should be conveyed for the use of the [new] county, on repayment of the sum agreed upon." Henry Hale Graham, Richard Reiley, Josiah Lewis, Edward Jones, and Benjamin Brannin, or any three of them, were constituted trustees by the act, to take assurances and conveyances of the property, "for the use of the inhabitants." A conveyance of the old building with the appurtenant grounds was accordingly executed

on the 3d of November following, when at the same time a declaration of trust was executed by the gentlemen above named. The price paid by the County for the property was £693 3s. 8d.

By the same act, John Sellers, Thomas Tucker and Charles Dilworth, or any two of them, were appointed Commissioners, "to run and mark the line dividing the counties of Chester and Delaware," in the manner before mentioned. A draft in possession of the author, doubtless prepared from the surveys made by the Commissioners, presents several interesting facts which it may not be amiss to notice.

A straight line was run from the starting point on the Brandywine to the intersection of the Goshen road by the Western line, which is six miles three quarters and fifty-four perches in length; whereas the crooked line, between the same points, passing along the boundaries of the farms, cut by the straight line, and now forming the division line between the two counties, has a length of eleven miles one quarter and nineteen perches. On a line perpendicular to the above mentioned straight line, the court-house at West Chester is only three miles three quarters and fifty-eight perches distant. The bearing of this perpendicular line is N. 46° W.

It is charged, in a note on the draft, that a member of the Legislature, while the act for a division of the County was under consideration, asserted that no part of the straight line run by the Commissioners "would come nearer West Chester than six miles."

The court-house at West Chester lies nearly due north from the commencement of the division line on the Brandywine, and is a little over five miles distant from that point; whereas it was alleged at the session of the Legislature at which the act was passed, that the distance was nine miles.

From the intersection of the Goshen road and the county line to West Chester, the distance in a direct line is four miles three quarters and sixty perches nearly, and the course N. 85° W. The shortest distance from the street road to West Chester is 935 perches.

It also appears from the draft that another division line had been proposed. This commenced at the mouth of Davis's or Harvey's run on the Brandywine, and ran so as to include the whole of Thornbury township in Chester County.

The average gain to the whole people of the new county, in the way of convenience in reaching their seat of justice, did not exceed four miles; and when it is considered that the whole population of the new county at that time (1790) was only 9,483, and many of the land-holders really poor, in consequence of the war and the exhausting system of agriculture that had been

pursued, it is truly wonderful that our ancestors ever consented to this division, which necessarily subjected them to all the increased municipal burdens incident to a small county.

The first election for the County of Delaware was held at the usual time in October, 1789, when Nicholas Fairlamb was duly elected Sheriff, and Jonathan Vernon, Coroner. On the 12th of October, John Pearson, Thomas Levis, Richard Hill Morris, and George Pearce, were duly commissioned, by the President and Council, Justices of the Court of Common Pleas of the same county. The appointment of a President of the Court was delayed till the 7th of November, when the position was unanimously conferred upon Henry Hale Graham. It was soon discovered, however, that the appointment of Mr. Graham was illegal, as he did not then hold a commission of Justice of the Peace; whereupon, the President and Council "revoked and made null and void" the commission they had granted to him, commissioned him a Justice of the Peace, and then appointed him President of the several Courts of the new county.

The first Court for the County of Delaware was held February 9th, 1790. No Orphans' Court business appears to have been transacted till March 2d, following.

On the 2d of September, 1790, a new constitution was adopted for Pennsylvania. John Sellers and Nathaniel Newlin represented Delaware County in the Convention, by which that most important document was framed. Under this constitution, Justices of the Peace ceased to sit as Judges of the Courts. The courts were about this time organized as they now are, with a President and two Associate Judges.

On the 9th of April, 1792, an act was passed to incorporate the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike Road Company. The work of making the road was immediately commenced, but was not completed till 1794. It cost \$465,000, or about \$7,516 per mile. This important road passes only about four miles through Delaware County. It was the first turnpike road constructed in America.<sup>1</sup>

The making of this turnpike seems to have inspired the people along the Brandywine with the idea that an easier and cheaper mode of transportation for their produce, and for that brought along the road, to tide water, would be found in a canal and lock navigation by that stream. Accordingly an act was passed in 1793, concurrent with one passed by the Legislature of Delaware, author-

<sup>1</sup> When the books were opened for subscription to the stock of this turnpike, so great was the anxiety of the people to obtain stock, that the Commissioners were obliged to close the doors and windows against the crowd that pressed upon them. The applicants were obliged to have recourse to lots to determine who should subscribe first.—*Hist. Chester Co.*

izing a Company to be incorporated, with authority to make this improvement. The navigation was to extend up each branch of the Brandywine to the point where it is intersected by the Lancaster turnpike road. It is believed that no part of this improvement was ever made.

For some years past the different meetings of the Society of Friends have had the subject of schools for the more careful and guarded education of their youth, under very serious consideration. From the extreme difficulty of finding suitable teachers, the progress made in the establishment of these schools was at first slow, but up to this period several had been established on a proper basis. Each monthly meeting had a committee specially appointed on the subject, who from time to time reported upon the condition of the schools under their charge. As early as 1788, Concord Meeting had three schools, and notwithstanding the difficulty of the times, the committee express the belief that there were no Friends' children amongst them "but what received a sufficiency of learning to fit them in a good degree for the business they are designed for." Three schools had also been established within the limits of Chester Monthly Meeting—one at Darby, one at Haverford, and one at Radnor. These schools, though established for the benefit of Friends' children, were open to those of every denomination, and being the best then established, were generally well patronized by them. By the constant care bestowed upon these schools, they were greatly improved in after years, so that at the time of the establishment of our general system of education by common schools, several of them were in such excellent condition that it was reasonably doubted whether any benefit would result from the change.

The proper education of the colored population also claimed a share of the attention of the Society. Many had been recently set free, and their helpless condition presented a very strong claim upon those who had been foremost in the work of emancipation.

In early times the general election for the whole county of Chester, was held at the Court-house in Chester. Before the Revolution, Chester County was divided into three election districts, called *Chester*, *Chatham*, and *Red Lion*—the places at which the election was held. Chester district embraced nearly the same territory that is now included in Delaware County. After the division, the people of the whole county continued to vote at Chester till 1794, when an Act was passed dividing the County of Delaware into four election districts. This Act constituted the townships of Concord, Birmingham, Thornbury, Aston, Bethel, and Upper Chichester, the *second* election dis-

trict—the election to be held at the house of Joshua Vernon, in Concord; the townships of Newtown, Edgmont, Upper Providence, Marple, and Radnor, the *third* election district—the election to be held at the house then occupied by William Beaumont, in Newtown; and the townships of Darby, Upper Darby, Haverford, Springfield, and Tinicum, the *fourth* election district—the election to be held at the house then occupied by Samuel Smith, in Darby. The people of the remaining townships still held their election at Chester, and those townships composed the first district.

It was during the year 1794 that the general government was under the necessity of organizing a military force to quell a rebellion in the western part of Pennsylvania, known as the “Whiskey Insurrection.” This county furnished one company, which was commanded by Capt. William Graham.<sup>1</sup>

The class of laborers known as *redemptioners*, and who consisted of Dutch and Irish immigrants, who were sold for a term of years to pay their passage, were much employed about this time. So much were these servants in demand at one period, that persons engaged in the traffic as a business, who would buy a lot on shipboard, and take them among the farmers for retail. But some of these dealers, who were usually denominated “*soul drivers*,” would go themselves to Europe, collect a drove, bring them to this country, and retail them here on the best terms they could procure—thus avoiding the intervention of the wholesale dealer. One of this class of drivers, named McCulloch, transacted business in Chester County about the time of the division. A story is told of him being tricked by one of his redemptioners in this wise: “The fellow, by a little management, contrived to be the last of the flock that remained unsold, and traveled about with his owner without companions. One night they lodged at a tavern, and in the morning, the young fellow, who was an Irishman, rose early and sold his master to the landlord, pocketed the money, and marched off. Previously, however, to his going, he used the precaution to tell the purchaser, that his servant, although tolerably clever in other respects, was rather saucy and a *little* given to lying—that he had even presumption enough at times to endeavor to pass for master, and that he might possibly represent himself so to *him*. By the time mine host was undeceived, the son of Erin had gained such a start as rendered pursuit hopeless.”<sup>2</sup>

In the winter of 1795, a great ice freshet occurred in the streams of this County, doing considerable damage. The creeks were raised to a greater height than at any previous flood within the recollection of the oldest inhabitants; and yet this freshet

<sup>1</sup> Directory of Chester.

<sup>2</sup> Hist. Chester County.

was one foot less in height than the ice freshet of 1839, and eight feet three inches below the great flood of 1843, as accurately measured at Sharpless' Mills, on Ridley Creek.

The use of intoxicating drinks, and consequently drunkenness, was probably increased by the Revolution. Certain it is, that the Quakers, the moral reformers of the age, about that period, set about the discouragement of the manufacture, sale, or use of these drinks by their members, in a spirit of earnestness not before exhibited. For a long time their success was only partial. A belief prevailed that severe labor, particularly that of harvest, could not be performed without the use of stimulating drinks, but even at this early day, "many Friends had declined using thereof in harvest." That practice was not, however, generally laid aside, and was continued for many years afterwards; yet members of the Society refrained from the distillation or sale of spirituous liquors.

In 1797, subscriptions for the establishment of a boarding-school, to be under the care of the yearly meeting, were circulated among the several monthly meetings of this County, by committees appointed for that purpose. Liberal subscriptions were made; and the result of the undertaking was the purchase of a tract of 600 acres of land in Westown township, Chester County, and the erection of a building 55 by 110 feet, four stories high, including the basement, at a cost of \$22,500. The first pupils were admitted in the 5th month, 1799. The main building was subsequently enlarged, and many other improvements have been made to the premises since that time. Westown school is not within the limits of our County, but many of our people of both sexes have been educated there. Since the division of the Society of Friends, the school has been exclusively under the management of that branch of it termed *Orthodox*.

The burden of supporting the bridges over our numerous streams, and particularly those on the Southern Post-road became too great for our small County to bear. As a means of relief, an act of Assembly was procured in 1799, authorizing the Commissioners to erect toll-gates on that road, and to collect toll from persons traveling thereon. The rates of toll authorized for passing over the road were, for a stage-coach or pleasure carriage with four wheels and four horses, twenty-five cents; the same with two horses, fifteen cents, and with two wheels, ten cents. Carriages of burden were charged about one-half these rates. The act expired by its own limitation at the end of five years.

On the 8th of May, 1803, our good people had a rather unwelcome visitant, so late in the season, in the shape of a snow

storm. The snow covered the ground, though the greater part of it melted as it fell. On the next morning still water was frozen into ice a quarter of an inch in thickness, and the ditches and ponds of water in many places were frozen over.

On the 13th of February, 1804, an act was passed "to provide for the erection of a house for the Employment and Support of the Poor in the County of Delaware." This act provided for the election by the people of seven persons to fix upon a site for the County house. The gentlemen chosen selected the property adjoining the present town of Media, upon which the old Poor-house now stands. The selection made was generally regarded at the time as injudicious, on account of the exhausted condition of the land that was chosen; but the location of the new seat of justice adjoining the property, made it a very profitable investment for the County. The original farm consisting of 137 acres, was purchased for less than \$33 per acre; subsequently an additional small tract was bought for about \$100 per acre. The chief part of this property was sold in two tracts—46 acres at \$250 per acre and 112 acres at \$341.50 per acre.

Up to the time of the completion of the new Poor-house, the poor were supported in the several townships by boarding them in private families under the charge of two overseers of the poor for each township. This office was abolished as soon as the poor were removed to the newly erected building.

From 1804, till the breaking out of the war between the United States and Great Britain, nothing worthy of particular notice occurred. Owing to the European war that raged during this period, the commerce of our country was benefited, and there was an increased demand for its agricultural products. Our County fully shared these advantages, and the result was an effort on the part of our farmers to improve their lands and thereby to increase their products. These lands, in many places, had become exhausted by a system of bad farming that is generally adopted in new countries, and it was not then uncommon to see large tracts abandoned for agricultural purposes, and left unenclosed. These exhausted tracts generally received the appellation of "old fields." The use of gypsum and lime as manures now began to be introduced, the former, at first, working almost miracles, by the increased productiveness it imparted to the soil. It was soon discovered, however, that its effect was greatly diminished by repeated applications, and as a consequence it became less used; while lime, though slow in developing its benefits, soon became the general favorite with our farmers, and deservedly so, for it cannot be denied that it was owing to its extensive and continued application, combined with

a better system of farming, that much of the land of this County has been brought from an exhausted condition to its present state of fertility and productiveness.

The declaration of war by our government in 1812 against Great Britain, created no greater alarm in our community than was common over the whole country. It was not till the summer of 1814 that apprehensions of immediate danger were seriously entertained. The appearance of the British fleet in the Chesapeake aroused the Philadelphians to the adoption of measures for the defence of their city. The approaches by land were to be defended by a series of earthworks which were hastily erected. The most distant of these defences from the city was located in this County between Crum and Ridley creeks, so as to command the Southern Post-road.

The danger of Chester was still greater than Philadelphia, and the means of defence much less, although an extensive earthwork had been thrown up immediately below Marcus Hook, and mounted with cannon, so as to command the river. As a measure of precaution the public Records of the County of Delaware were kept packed up, ready for removal to a place of greater security in the interior.

In October, an encampment of several thousand militia was established on the high grounds immediately back of Marcus Hook. The men composing it were drafted from the southeastern part of Pennsylvania. Of these Delaware County furnished two full companies of 100 men upon two separate drafts, the second of which was regarded as illegal. The first company was convened at the "*Three Tuns*," now the Lamb tavern, in Springfield, on the 14th of October, and marched to Chester that day. Its officers were, Capt. William Morgan, 1st Lieut. Aaron Johnson, 2d Lieut. Charles Carr, and Ensign, Samuel Hayes. This company remained at Chester two weeks waiting for their camp equipage, before repairing to the encampment at Marcus Hook. During this time the men occupied meeting-houses and other public buildings.

The second company arrived at camp about two weeks later. It was commanded by Capt. John Hall, Lieutenant and Ensign Robert Dunn. John L. Pearson of Ridley held the office of Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment to which the above two companies belonged.

The danger of an invasion of the State by way of the Delaware or Chesapeake having passed away, the encampment was broken up early in December. The two Delaware County companies with others were marched to Darby, where, for two weeks, they occupied the Methodist and Friends' meeting-houses, the bark-house, school-house, &c., after which they were marched to Philadelphia and discharged the day before Christmas.

Besides the two companies of militia mentioned, Delaware County furnished two companies of volunteers. One of these, called *The Delaware County Fencibles*, numbering 87 men, including officers, was commanded by Capt. James Serrill; First Lieut., Geo. G. Leiper; Second Lieut., James Serrill, Jr., and Ensign, Geo. Serrill. This company was fully equipped on the 21st of September, and marched on the 23d. On the 26th the tents of the company were pitched at Camp Marcus Hook, where it remained one month. At the expiration of this time the company marched to Camp Dupont, and thence on the 16th of November to Camp Cadwalader; both of these latter camps being in the State of Delaware. On the 29th of November they marched by the way of New Castle towards Philadelphia, where the company arrived on the 2d of December, and was dismissed on the 6th of that month.

The other company was called *The Mifflin Guards*, and was commanded by Dr. Samuel Anderson as Captain; First Lieut., Frederic Shull; Second Lieut., David A. Marshall, and Ensign, Wm. Biggart. This company, which did not muster so many men as the Fencibles, was in service about the same length of time. It was stationed part of the time at Camp Dupont, and another part near Kennet. Both of these companies were well officered, and were composed of men able and willing to do their duty. Like the militia, they were called into service to defend the approaches to Philadelphia against the threatened invasion of the enemy; but fortunately the *presence* of the troops stationed on the Delaware was sufficient for the purpose, and no actual hostilities ensued.

The Bank of Delaware County was incorporated in the year 1814. The act authorizing its incorporation was passed in opposition to the veto of Simon Snyder, then Governor of the Commonwealth. A large number of banks was created by this act, but many of them soon failed, and but few of them have been more generally successful than the Bank of Delaware County. This bank, however, met with one serious reverse, in having more than one-half of its capital abstracted. It was never discovered who committed the robbery, nor was the exact time or times when it was committed ever ascertained.

During the war, and for a short time afterwards, the people of this section of our country were in a prosperous condition. The families of the farmers of our County manufactured their own clothing to a considerable extent. There were, and had been for a long time, fulling mills throughout the County, that aided in these domestic operations, and machine cards had been introduced. The difficulties thrown in the way of trade, even before

the commencement of hostilities, caused an advance in the price of foreign dry goods, that induced our people to turn their attention to a more rapid production of textile fabrics than that which had heretofore prevailed. As early as 1810, an English family, named Bottomly, converted an old saw-mill that stood on a small stream in Concord (with a small addition) into a woolen manufactory, to the astonishment of the whole neighborhood. Dennis Kelly, with the assistance of a Mr. Wiest, erected a small stone factory on Cobb's creek, in Haverford, about the commencement of the war. This establishment was patronized by the government, and with the energetic management of Mr. Kelly, turned out goods to the fullest extent of its capacity. Other mills were soon erected and put into operation, but still, during the war, dry goods of all kinds continued to command a high price.

But the almost free introduction of foreign goods, some time after the close of the war, was a severe blow to these hastily gotten up establishments, and caused the suspension of some of them. Still it was in these small beginnings that the manufacturing business of Delaware County had its origin.

Farmers, in consequence, lost their home market, and there was no foreign demand for the productions of their farms. With the fall in the price of agricultural products, that of land also declined. During the war, land came to be regarded as the only safe investment, and purchases were made at almost fabulous prices. Many of the purchasers, under such circumstances, were now obliged to sell at a ruinous sacrifice. In this County the number of such sales was, however, strikingly less than in the adjacent counties.

This depressed condition of business did not last long, but the improvement was gradual, and as a consequence people could only advance their pecuniary interests by the slow but certain means of industry and frugality.

In the year 1817, Edward Hunter, Esq., a highly respectable citizen of Newtown township, was deliberately murdered by John H. Craig, by lying in wait in the daytime and shooting him. Esquire Hunter had witnessed a will that Craig was anxious to have set aside, and being an ignorant man, he believed that by putting the witnesses to it out of the way, his object would be accomplished. He had watched more than once for an opportunity to shoot Isaac Cochrane, the other witness to the will, but failed to accomplish his purpose. Mr. Hunter was shot while taking his horse to the stable, and although the fiendish act was committed in the most cool and deliberate manner, Craig's presence of mind at once forsook him, for he left his gun where it was readily found, which at once indicated him as the murderer.

He was subsequently arrested in the northern part of the State, where he was engaged in chopping wood, being identified by a fellow wood-chopper from the description in the advertisement, offering a reward for his apprehension. He was tried and convicted in the following April at Chester, and soon after executed.

On the 8th of November, 1819, the first newspaper published in Delaware County was issued from the office of Butler & Worthington, at Chester. This paper, which made a very neat appearance, was called the "Post Boy." Its dimensions were seventeen by twenty-one inches.

Dissatisfaction had for some time existed among the people of the upper part of the County on account of the seat of justice being situated on its southern margin. The people of the township of Radnor, residing much nearer to Norristown, the seat of justice of Montgomery County, than to Chester, petitioned for the annexation of their township to that County. The fact that the taxes of Montgomery were lower than those of Delaware, is also said to have had an influence in promoting this movement. Be this as it may, the prospect of losing one of the best townships in the County was a matter of serious alarm, when its small dimensions were taken into consideration. The discontented in the other remote townships seeing that the loss of Radnor would weaken their strongest ground of complaint, determined to test the question of a removal of the seat of justice of the County to a more central situation. Accordingly a general meeting of the inhabitants of the County, "both friendly and unfriendly" to the proposed removal, was convened on the 8th of June, 1820. The meeting was unusually large and very respectable, and after the subject of removal had been discussed very fully and rather freely, a vote was taken which resulted in favor of the removalists. Removal now became the leading topic of discussion throughout the County. All party distinctions became merged in it, and the most ultra politicians of opposite parties united cordially on a removal or anti-removal platform. Meetings were held and nominations were made accordingly. The ballot-box showed the anti-removalists in the majority. George G. Leiper, of Ridley, and Abner Lewis, of Radnor, both anti-removalists, were elected to the Assembly. The anti-removalists, by the nomination of Mr. Lewis, had secured nearly the whole vote of Radnor—under the belief that the election of the anti-removal ticket afforded them the only chance of being annexed to Montgomery County. The test was not regarded by the removalists as satisfactory, and they petitioned the Legislature for redress, but certainly with but small hopes of success. In their memorial, which is very

long, they set forth the fact of the effort of Radnor to be attached to Montgomery County; the dilapidated condition of the jail; the insalubrity of the air at Chester to persons from the upper parts of the County; the danger of the records from attack by an enemy; the badness of the water, &c. "And finally," they say, "to satisfy the Legislature that nothing is asked for by the petitioners which would throw any unreasonable expense on the County, assurances are given by one of the inhabitants—perfectly responsible and competent to the undertaking—that he will give an obligation to any one authorized to receive it, conditioned to erect the public buildings upon any reasonable and approved plan, for the sum of *fifteen thousand dollars*, to be paid in seven years by instalments—if the convenience of the County should require credit—and to take the present buildings and lot at Chester at a fair valuation as part pay."

This petition was drawn up by Robert Frazer, Esq., then a prominent lawyer, residing in the upper part of the County, and was signed by 912 citizens. The number who signed the remonstrance is not known, but as a matter of course with both representatives opposed to removal, no legislation favorable to that measure was obtained, and it is only wonderful that the removalists should press the matter under such circumstances. What is remarkable, the people of Radnor appeared to relax their efforts to obtain legislation to authorize the township to be annexed to Montgomery County.

At the next election, John Lewis and William Cheyney, both removalists, were elected members of the Assembly, but from some cause they failed in obtaining the much-desired law authorizing the seat of justice to be removed to a more central situation. The question after this effort, appears to have been allowed to slumber for a time. It was, however, occasionally discussed, and the removalists maintained a strict vigilance to prevent any extensive repairs being made to the public buildings at Chester.

In February, 1822, a remarkably high freshet occurred in all the streams of Delaware County, chiefly caused by the rapid melting of a deep snow. The mill-ponds were covered with a thick ice at the time, which was broken up and occasioned considerable damage in addition to that caused by the great height of the water in the creeks.

In 1824 one of the most brutal murders on record was committed at the residence of Mary Warner, in Upper Darby, upon a young married man named William Bonsall. The family consisted of Mrs. Warner, Bonsall and his wife. Three men entered the house late at night with the object of committing a burglary, and although Bonsall was sick and made no resistance, one of

them wantonly stabbed him in the abdomen with a shoemaker's knife, which caused his immediate death. Besides committing the murder the party plundered the house. Three men were arrested and tried for the homicide; Michael Monroe, alias James Wellington, was convicted of murder in the first degree and executed; Washington Labbe was convicted of murder in the second degree, and Abraham Buys was acquitted.

After the close of the war with Great Britain, manufacturing establishments, of various kinds, rapidly sprung up over the County. It became an object of interest to ascertain the extent of these improvements, and also to obtain more particular information in respect to unimproved water-power. For this purpose George G. Leiper, John Willcox and William Martin, Esqs., were appointed a committee, who employed Benjamin Pearson, Esq., to travel over the County and obtain the necessary statistics. From the facts reported by Mr. Pearson, the committee make the following summary:

Thirty-eight flour mills, sixteen of which grind 203,600 bushels of grain per annum.

Fifty-three saw mills, sixteen of which cut 1,717,000 feet of lumber per annum.

Five rolling and slitting mills, which roll 700 tons of sheet iron per annum, value, \$105,000; employ thirty hands, wages, \$7,200.

Fourteen woolen factories, employ 228 hands.

Twelve cotton factories, manufacture 704,380 lbs. of yarn per annum, value, \$232,445; employ 415 hands, wages, \$51,380.

Eleven paper mills, manufacture 31,296 reams of paper per annum, value, \$114,712; employ 215 hands, wages, \$29,120.

Two powder mills, manufacture 11,900 quarter casks per annum, value, \$47,600; employ forty hands, wages, \$12,000.

One nail factory, manufactures 150 tons of nails per annum, value, \$20,000; employ eight hands, wages, \$2,400.

Four tilt, blade and edge-tool manufactories, two of which manufacture, per annum, 2000 axes, 200 cleavers, 1,200 dozen shovels, 200 doz. scythes and 500 drawing knives.

One power-loom mill, weaves 30,000 yards per week, \$3,000; employs 120 hands, wages, per week, \$500; 200 looms.

Two oil mills, make 7000 galls. linseed oil per annum, value, \$7,000.

One machine factory, five snuff mills, two plaster or gypsum mills, three clover mills, three bark mills, and one mill for sawing stone—making, in the aggregate, 158 improved mill seats, and forty-two unimproved on the principal streams. Total mill seats 200.

These returns, though in several branches of small account

in comparison with the extensive establishments of the present day, were certainly creditable at that early period, when steam had been but little employed in propelling machinery, and when it is considered that the whole extent of the County is only about 170 square miles.

In 1827 the dissensions, that had for some time existed in the Society of Friends, culminated in an open rupture. The history of this unfortunate feud properly belongs to the history of the Society throughout the United States. The animosities that were engendered among those who, in former times, had lived on terms of the most friendly, and even social intercourse, existed here, as in other places, and were productive of the like consequences. The author has witnessed with pleasure, within the past few years, a softening down of those animosities, and indeed of every feeling of unkindness in each party towards the other. He would, therefore, regard himself as doing an unpardonable mischief in reviving the facts and circumstances that unhappily gave rise to them.

On the 21st of September, 1833, the institution under whose authority this history was prepared, was organized with the title of the "Delaware County Institute of Science," by the association at first of only five individuals.<sup>1</sup> The object of the association was to promote the study and diffusion of general knowledge, and the establishment of a museum. The number of members gradually increased, and when it became necessary for the institution to hold real estate, application was made to the Supreme Court for corporate privileges, which were granted on the 8th of February, 1836. A Hall of very moderate pretensions was built in Upper Providence in the year 1837,<sup>2</sup> at which the members of the Institute have continued to hold their meetings till the present time. Lectures were also given in the Hall for some time after its erection. The number of its members was never large, but through the persevering efforts of a few individuals it has been enabled to accomplish most, if not all, the objects contemplated in its establishment. The museum of the Institute embraces a respectable collection of specimens in every department of the natural sciences, and particularly such as are calculated to illustrate the natural history of the County. It also embraces many other specimens of great scientific or historical value. Nor has the establishment of a library been neglected; and although the number of books it contains is not large, it is seldom that the same number of volumes is found together of

<sup>1</sup> The persons referred to were George Miller, Minshall Painter, John Miller, George Smith and John Cassin.

<sup>2</sup> The Hall of the Institute was formally opened in September of that year, upon which occasion an appropriate address was delivered by Dr. Robt. M. Patterson, then Director of the U. S. Mint.

equal value. It has not failed to observe and record local phenomena and to investigate local facts; and the usefulness and value of the natural productions of the County have, in more than one instance, been established by laborious scientific investigations. But for obvious reasons the author will forbear to give any detailed account of the doings of the institution beyond such as it may be necessary to notice incidentally, hereafter, in relating a few historical facts.

Since the establishment of the Delaware County Institute of Science, many similar institutions have been established in various counties throughout the commonwealth. But few of these are prosperous; a few maintain a nominal existence, while most of them have ceased to exist.

While it has ever been the policy of the religious Society of Friends to have their children well instructed in the more useful branches of learning, it was not till the year 1833 that an institution was established by them, specially for the instruction of their youth in classical and corresponding studies. In that year, members of the branch of the Society termed *Orthodox*, founded *Haverford School*. The benefits of this institution were at first confined to the sons of the members of the religious Society mentioned, though that Society, as such, had no control in its management.

Connected with the school buildings, which are not large, is a tract of nearly two hundred acres of land. Forty acres of this land, surrounding the buildings, were appropriated to a lawn, which for beauty and the variety of its trees and shrubbery, is scarcely equaled in the country. The balance of the land is used for farming purposes.

Some years since, all the privileges of a college were conferred on this institution; and the managers thereof agreeing to receive as students others than the members of their Society, the sphere of its usefulness has been greatly increased. Haverford College now enjoys a high reputation as a literary and scientific institution, while in respect to the moral training to which the student is subjected, it is unsurpassed by any college in the country.

At the commencement of the construction of the Delaware Breakwater, a large proportion of the stone used for that purpose was taken from the quarries in this County. The superintendent of the work, in the autumn of 1836, arrived at the conclusion that the Pennsylvania stone was inferior to that from the quarries in Delaware State, on account of the large proportion of mica it contained. He thought the presence of the mica rendered the Pennsylvania stone "peculiarly liable to chemical decomposition," and also to a further decay from the attrition of the waves. He even stated in his report, "that the experience



View of Exposition Building  
Harvard College



of the work, within the few years it has been in construction, has shown that the stones have decayed from both these causes."

Large quantities of stone had been quarried, particularly on Crum and Ridley Creeks, when the Government, on the strength of the report of its agent, rejected the stone from Delaware County. Those engaged in the business, who would be subjected to great loss by the rejection of their stone, brought the matter to the notice of the County Institute, which promptly appointed a committee to investigate the subject. The author was chairman of that committee, and upon him devolved the task of making the necessary investigations, and of drawing up the report. That report was decidedly favorable to the durability of the Delaware County stone. Its material conclusions were subsequently confirmed by a board of military engineers, and the Pennsylvania stone again accepted by the Government.

The year 1838 was remarkable on account of a great drought that prevailed throughout a large extent of country, embracing Delaware County. From about the first of July till nearly the first of October, no rain fell except a few very slight showers. The earth became parched, and vegetation dried up. All the later crops failed; and what added greatly to the injurious effects of the drought, myriads of grasshoppers made their appearance, and voraciously devoured nearly every green blade of grass that had survived to the period of their advent. Even the blades and ears of Indian corn were greatly injured in many places. Cattle suffered much for want of pasture, and many persons were obliged to feed them on hay during the months of August and September, or upon corn cut from the field.

A great ice freshet occurred in the winter of 1839, which caused considerable damage; but as it sinks into utter insignificance when compared with the great freshet of the 5th of August, 1843, we will proceed to give an account of the storm and freshet of that day, which may be regarded as one of the most extraordinary events that have occurred within the limits of our County since it was first visited by Europeans. This will be an easy task, as all the material facts connected with this unusual phenomenon, and its disastrous consequences, were carefully collected at the time by a committee of the Delaware County Institute of Science, of which the author was chairman, and embodied in an elaborate report, which was published in pamphlet form. Only the general and most material facts will be extracted from that report, as the reader who may desire more particular information on the subject, can have recourse to the report itself, which is preserved in several libraries.

The morning of the 5th of August, 1843, at early dawn, gave indications of a rainy day. The wind was in the East or North

East, and the clouds were observed to have an appearance which indicated a fall of rain. The sun was barely visible at rising, and a short time afterwards the whole sky became overclouded. At about 7 o'clock, A. M., it commenced raining, and continued to rain moderately, with occasional remissions, but without any very perfect intermission until noon or later. This was a general rain, which extended much beyond the limits of Delaware County in every direction. This general rain scarcely caused an appreciable rise in the streams; but it had the effect of fully saturating the surface of the ground with water to the depth of some inches, and in this way contributed to increase the flood in some degree beyond what it would have been, had the subsequent *heavy rain* fallen on the parched earth.

No general description of this rain, which caused the great inundation, will exactly apply to any two neighborhoods, much less to the whole extent of the County. In the time of its commencement and termination—in the quantity of rain which fell—in the violence and direction of the wind, there was a remarkable want of correspondence between different parts of the County. It may be observed, however, that comparatively little rain fell along its southern and southeastern borders.

Cobb's Creek, on the eastern margin of the County, and Brandywine on the west, were not flooded in any extraordinary degree. This conclusively shows that the greatest violence of the storm was expended on the district of country which is drained by Chester, Ridley, Crum, Darby, and the Gulf Creeks, and one or two tributaries of the Brandywine. This district will include a part of Chester County, and a very small part of Montgomery; but including these, the whole extent of country that was inundated did not exceed in area the territory embraced within the County of Delaware. The extent of territory that was inundated was also much greater than that which was subjected to any very extraordinary fall of rain. The amount of rain which fell on that part of the County which borders on the river Delaware, and embraces the mouths and lower parts of the inundated creeks, was not sufficient to produce even an ordinary rise in the streams, and to this circumstance may in part be attributed the very unprepared state in which the inhabitants of this district were found for the mighty flood of waters which was approaching to overwhelm them. The very rapid rise in the water in the streams, without apparently any adequate cause, was also well calculated to increase the alarm in this district beyond what it would have been, had the quantity of water that fell there borne a comparison with that which fell in the upper parts of the County.

As a general rule, the heavy rain occurred later as we proceed

from the sources of the streams towards their mouths. The quantity of rain which fell will decrease as we proceed in the same direction, particularly from the middle parts of the County downwards.

In those sections of the County where its greatest violence was expended, the character of the storm more nearly accorded with that of a tropical hurricane than with anything which appertained to this region of country. The clouds wore an unusually dark and lowering appearance, of which the whole atmosphere seemed in some degree to partake, and this circumstance, no doubt, gave that peculiarly vivid appearance to the incessant flashes of lightning, which was observed by every one. The peals of thunder were loud and almost continuous. The clouds appeared to approach from different directions, and to concentrate at a point not very distant from the zenith of the beholder. In many places there was but very little wind, the rain falling in nearly perpendicular streams; at other places it blew a stiff breeze, first from the east or northeast, and suddenly shifting to the southwest, while at a few points it blew in sudden gusts with great violence, accompanied with whirlwinds, which twisted off and prostrated large trees, and swept everything before it.

So varied was the character of the storm at different places, that the committee of the Institute, in order to present a satisfactory account of it, was obliged to embody the remarks of the different observers throughout the County. Brief extracts will be made from these remarks.

In Concord township the *heavy rain* commenced at about a quarter before three o'clock, P.M., the wind being E. S. E., but it veered so rapidly retrograde to the sun's motion, that the clouds appeared to verge to a centre over the western section of Delaware County, from several points of the compass at the same time—the rain falling in torrents resembling a water spout. At about a quarter before four o'clock the wind had nearly boxed the compass, and blew a gale from W. S. W., and about that hour, a tornado or whirlwind, passed across the southern part of Concord, about a quarter of a mile in width, prostrating forest and fruit trees, and scattering the fences in every direction. In the neighborhood of Concord the rain continued about three hours, and the quantity that fell in that vicinity, as nearly as could be ascertained, was about sixteen inches. It is not probable that a greater quantity of rain fell in any other part of the County.

In Newtown township the heavy rain commenced about two o'clock, and terminated about five o'clock, P. M., the wind, during the rain, being nearly N. W. There was a heavy blow

of wind, but it was not violent. The quantity of rain that fell was between eleven and thirteen inches. At Newtown Square, in forty minutes, immediately before five o'clock, it was ascertained that five inches and a half of rain fell. As observed in the north part of Radnor, the heavy rain commenced about four o'clock, P. M., and ceased about six o'clock. At the commencement the wind blew from the S. or S. W. but changed to the S. E. about four and a half or five o'clock, from which direction came the heaviest rain.

At Crozerville the storm appeared to have concentrated, and spent itself with awful violence. The morning had been lowering with occasional showers of rain, the air cool for the season. After noon the sky was thickly overcast, and clouds floated slowly in various directions, the wind as noted by a vane, N. E. After two o'clock, thunder was heard at a distance, which soon became louder and more frequent. About three o'clock, under an unusually dark sky, rain commenced falling in torrents, accompanied with vivid lightning and almost continuous peals of thunder. The lightning was more vivid than ever had been witnessed by the observer in the day-time, nor had he ever before heard so much loud thunder at one time. The rain terminated a few minutes before six o'clock. Crozerville lies in a basin surrounded by steep acclivities. In every direction from these hills, sheets of water poured down, and mingling with the current below, presented, together with the rapid succession of forked lightning, a scene of awful sublimity.

In the northern part of Middletown the greatest violence of the storm lasted from three to five o'clock, P. M., the wind blowing from every quarter, but not with great violence.

In the northern part of Nether Providence the heavy rain commenced between four and five o'clock, and continued till a quarter past six o'clock. The wind blew from various directions, and at five o'clock with great violence from the W. N. W. In the northwest of Springfield township the heavy rain commenced between two and three o'clock and continued till five. There was a strong current of air or whirlwind that passed over the high grounds near Beatty's mills, that uprooted and broke off trees. Lower down, on Crum Creek, "there appeared to be two storms of rain approaching one another, one from the S. E., the other from the N. W., which appeared to meet, and it could not be told for some minutes which would prevail, but eventually the one from the S. E. carried the sway," the rain being greatly increased during the struggle. At another point in Springfield the heaviest rain fell between five and six o'clock, the wind being variable, and blowing at one time with great violence, prostrating trees and fences in its course.

In the middle part of Chester township the heaviest rain was late in the afternoon; there being no wind it fell in vertical streams. On the upper border of this township there was some wind. In the township of Bethel, not far from the Delaware state line, a hurricane of great violence occurred between four and five o'clock in the afternoon. The wind blew in opposite directions, as was proven by uprooted trees. Two miles further north the wind was still more violent, tearing up a large quantity of heavy timber in a very small space. A valley of woodland, bounded by high hills, had nearly all its timber prostrated, not lengthwise with the valley, but across it, with the tops of the trees towards the N. E.

In the western part of Upper Darby the rain was very heavy, but the storm was not so violent as further N. W. The heavy rain, however, began about three o'clock, while in the more easterly parts of the same township but three-fourths of an inch of rain (accurately measured) fell during the day. In the neighborhood of Chester it rained moderately through the day, with one pretty heavy shower in the evening.

In Birmingham, heavy rains commenced about noon—the wind east or southeast. The clouds were dark and heavy, the lightning sharp, and the thunder very heavy, “accompanied with a rumbling noise in the air.” The wind was changeable, and blew with great violence. The rain ceased about four o'clock.

The most remarkable circumstance connected with the rise in the waters of the several streams, was its extreme suddenness. In this particular, the flood in question has but few parallels on record; occurring in a temperate climate, and being the result of rain alone. The description given by many persons of its approach in the lower district of the County, forcibly reminds one of the accounts he has read of the advance of the tides in the Bay of Fundy, and other places where they attain a great height. Some spoke of the water as coming down in a breast of several feet at a time; others described it as approaching in waves; but all agree, that at one period of the flood, there was an almost instantaneous rise in the water of from five to eight feet. The time at which this extreme rapidity in the rise of the water occurred, was (in most places) after the streams had become so much swollen as to nearly or quite fill their ordinary channels. The quantity of water required to produce such a phenomenon, was therefore immensely greater, as the valleys of the streams in most places have a transverse section of several hundred feet. The breaking of mill-dams, and the yielding of bridges, and other obstructions, contributed in a degree to produce such an extraordinary swell. but we must mainly look for the cause of this sudden rush of waters to the violence of the

rain—if the term *rain* will apply to the torrents of water that fell in the northern and western sections of the County.

*Cobb's Creek*, on the eastern margin of the County, was not swollen much beyond an ordinary flood, although 5.82 inches of rain fell during the day at Haverford College within the drainage of that stream.

*Darby Creek*, in a narrow valley above Heys' factory, attained a height of 17 feet; the greatest height of *Crum Creek* was about 20 feet, and that of *Ridley Creek* 21 feet. At Dutton's mill, *Chester Creek* rose to the height of 33 feet 6 inches.

To notice all the interesting details that are given in the report on the flood, from which the foregoing extracts have been taken, would occupy too much space in this volume. The subject will be concluded by presenting a summary of the damages sustained by the freshet within the limits of the County, both public and private, together with a brief notice of the casualties that resulted in the loss of life, and the narrow escapes from imminent peril.

Thirty-two of the county bridges were either wholly destroyed or seriously injured. The following estimate of the damage sustained by the bridges on the several streams, was carefully made by competent persons:—

On Darby Creek, . . .	\$3,370
“ Ithan “ . . .	475
“ Crum “ . . .	6,875
“ Ridley “ . . .	5,400
“ Chester “ . . .	8,600
	<hr/>
	\$24,700

Many of the townships also sustained heavy losses in the destruction of small bridges and culverts.

The damage to private property will be given in the aggregate, only specifying the amount on each creek:—

On Darby Creek and tributaries, . . .	\$20,000
On Crum Creek and “ . . .	24,000
On Ridley Creek and “ . . .	39,000
On Chester Creek and its branches, . . .	104,000
On tributaries of the Brandywine, . . .	2,600
	<hr/>
Amount of private loss, . . .	\$190,375

It is also estimated that the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company sustained damage to the amount of \$4,500.

Nineteen human beings lost their lives by drowning. To persons who cannot bring their minds to realize the almost instantaneous rise in the water, this number may appear large, but it is really almost miraculous, that under the circumstances, so small a number should have perished. Hair-breadth escapes, and rescues from perilous situations, were numerous. Had the inundation occurred at midnight, when most persons are wrapped in slumber, the destruction of human life would have been dreadful indeed. Such a calamity can only be contemplated with feelings of horror.

Seven lives were lost on Darby Creek. When the stone bridge at Darby yielded to the torrent, two young men—Russell K. Flounders and Josiah Bunting, jr., were standing upon it. Both perished. At the cotton factory of D. & C. Kelly, on the Delaware County Turnpike five lives were lost. Michael Nolan and his family, consisting of his wife, five children and a young woman named Susan Dowlan, occupied a small frame tenement immediately below the western wall of the bridge. Before any immediate danger from the rise of water was apprehended, Michael and his eldest son had left the house with the view of making arrangements for the removal of the family. There was no water about the house when the father and son started, yet upon their attempt to return, after an absence of five minutes, it was not in the power of any one to reach the dwelling, much less to render the inmates any assistance. The wing-walls of the bridge soon gave way, and shortly after this the house was swept from its foundations, became a complete wreck, and all the inmates perished, except Susan Dowlan, who accidentally caught the branches of a tree, and at length obtained a foothold on a projecting knot, where she supported herself till the water had sufficiently abated to allow her to be rescued. At Garrett's Factory three families, numbering sixteen individuals, were, for a long time, placed in the utmost jeopardy. Their retreat from land was wholly cut off by the sudden rise in the water—the houses they occupied were completely wrecked and large portions of them carried away, and they had nothing left to afford them the least security but the tottering remains of the ruins of their dwellings, which, fortunately, withstood the torrent.

No lives were lost on Crum Creek.

On Ridley Creek five individuals perished, a father and his four children. George Hargraves, his wife, four children and a brother, named William, occupied a central dwelling in a long stone building at Samuel Bancroft's factory, in Nether Providence. The family delayed making their escape till it was too late, but retreated into the second story. The flood soon rushed through the building and carried away the two middle dwellings,

and with it George Hargraves, his four older children and brother William; his wife, with the youngest child in her arms, being in a corner of the room where the flooring was not entirely carried away. William was carried down the current half a mile, where he fortunately found a place of safety in the branches of a standing tree. Shortly after, George, with his children, floated by him on a bed, and, as he passed, cried out, "hold on to it, William." Scarcely had George given this admonition to his brother when he and his four children were swept from their position on the bed and engulfed beneath the turbulent waters of the flood, not to rise again. After Jane, the wife of George Hargraves, had sustained herself on a mere niche of projecting flooring, with her child in her arms, during five hours, she was rescued. Thomas Wardell Brown, his wife and child, occupied the other demolished dwelling, but were saved by taking a position on a portion of flooring corresponding to that on which Jane Hargraves stood, but of much less dimensions. *This was the only portion of their dwelling not carried away.*

A short distance above Sherman's upper factory, a double frame house, occupied by William Tooms and James Rigly and their families, was floated down the stream and lodged against the wheel-house of the factory, in a position opposite to a window of the picker-house. Rigly, after placing his wife and child in the second story of the picker-house, discovered that Tooms, (who was sick) his wife and two children were in the garret of their dwelling, the roof of which was partly under water. He immediately broke a hole in the roof and rescued the inmates, one by one, and placed them in the picker-house. In half a minute after he returned the last time, their late dwelling was whirled over the wheel-house, dashed to pieces and carried down the stream.

Edward Lewis, Esq., and his son Edward, were placed in a situation of great peril. They were in the third story of the grist-mill when the building began to yield to the flood—their paper and saw-mill having previously been swept away, and a current of great depth and velocity was passing between the mill and their dwelling, across which was their only chance of retreat. A considerable part of the walls of the mill gave way, and the roof and timbers fell in confusion around them, but fortunately enough of the building remained firm till they were rescued by means of a rope.

On *Chester Creek* seven human beings were deprived of their lives by the flood, and many others were placed in situations of great jeopardy.

Mary Jackson, a colored woman, while assisting her husband to save floating wood, near Flower's mill, was overtaken by the

flood and drowned. Near the same place Mr. William G. Flower was subjected to imminent peril. Mr. F. was on the meadow when the flood came down in a wave, (represented by spectators as being from three to four feet high,) and swept him away. He was carried from his path into an old mill-race, where he succeeded in reaching a grape vine, and by means of that, a tree. But the tree was soon uprooted and borne away. After a short period of extreme peril, during which he was several times overwhelmed with trees, timber, &c., carried along with frightful velocity, he succeeded in catching the branches of another tree, when, almost exhausted, he reached a place of safety.

No lives were lost at Chester, though numbers were placed in extreme danger by remaining in a dwelling adjoining the eastern abutment of the bridge—the western abutment and the bridge having been carried away, and a fearful current passing between the eastern abutment and the town. Mr. Jonathan Dutton was placed in a situation of great jeopardy. While endeavoring to secure some property in his mill from being damaged by the flood, he was surprised by the sudden rise in the water to an alarming height. He retreated from story to story till he reached the upper one. His situation soon became more awfully perilous, for the mill began to yield to the force of the torrent. His position becoming desperate, he leaped from a window of the mill and with great exertion reached the shore.

John Rhoads, a resident of Pennsgrove, (now Glen Riddle) with his daughters, Hannah and Jane, and a granddaughter, were carried away in their dwelling and drowned. Mary Jane McGuigan, with her only child at her breast, in another dwelling at the same place, perished in the same manner.

The new stone cotton factory at Knowlton, 76 by 36 feet, well stored with machinery, was carried away, but fortunately none of the operatives were in the building. There are many other interesting facts and circumstances connected with this unprecedented and disastrous flood, described in the report of the Committee of the Institute, but our allotted space will not permit us to notice them.

The County Commissioners stood aghast at the almost universal damage or destruction of the County bridges, and scarcely knew where to commence the work of rebuilding and repairs. The Legislature was applied to for an exemption of the County from State tax for one year, which application was ungenerously refused. Loans were resorted to; and it became a matter of astonishment in what a short time both public and private damage was repaired, and almost everything restored to its former, or even to a better condition. The recuperative energies of no community were ever more severely taxed, and it was only by

this test that the people of our County became fully acquainted with the vast extent of their own resources.

We have now arrived at a period in our narrative when the proceedings commenced which, after a protracted contest, resulted in the removal of the seat of justice of the County from Chester to a more central location, around which has grown up the town of Media. The author took an active part in these proceedings on the side favorable to removal, and on that account he would gladly have passed over the subject with the mere notice of the time when the seat of justice was removed. But it is a matter of too much local importance to be passed by so slightly. An effort will therefore be made to narrate the transactions connected with it free from any improper feeling or bias.

On the 22d of November, 1845, agreeably to public notice, a meeting of citizens of the County was held at the Black Horse tavern in Middletown, "to take into consideration the propriety of removing the Seat of Justice to a more central position." After adopting a preamble and resolutions favorable to a removal of the public buildings to a more central location, the meeting recommended meetings to be held in each township on the 5th of December following, "to elect two delegates in each, to meet on the 6th of December at the Black Horse tavern; the delegates appointed to vote for the removal of the Seat of Justice or otherwise; also, to decide upon those [the sites] designated by this meeting, which of them shall be adopted." The following places were named "as suitable locations for the public buildings:—County property in Providence; Black Horse in Middletown; Chester; Rose Tree in Upper Providence, and Beaumont's Corner, Newtown."

Between the time of holding this meeting and the election of delegates, the November Court was held, at which the Grand Jury recommended the erection of a new jail. This was the second Grand Jury that had made the same recommendation, and it now rested with the County Commissioners to proceed with the work, a circumstance that rendered it important that the question of the location of the new prison should be decided as early as possible.

In some of the townships no delegates were elected; and owing to the very icy state of the roads, many who were elected did not attend the meeting appointed to be held on the 6th. Twelve townships were, however, represented as follows:

*Birmingham*—Dr. Elwood Harvey, J. D. Gilpin.

*Chester*—J. K. Zeilin, Y. S. Walter.

*Upper Chichester*—Robert R. Dutton.

*Concord*—M. Stamp, E. Yarnall.

*Edgmont*—E. B. Green, George Baker.

*Marple*—Abraham Pratt, Dr. J. M. Moore.

*Middletown*—Joseph Edwards, Abram Pennell.

*Newtown*—Eli Lewis, T. H. Speakman.

*N. Providence*—R. T. Worrall, P. Worrall.

*Upper Providence*—E. Bishop, Thos. Reese.

*Thornbury*—Eli Baker, David Green.

*Tinicum*—Joseph Weaver, Jr.

After various discussions, a vote was taken on the different sites that had been proposed, which resulted in giving the County property 8 votes; the Black Horse, 6; Chester, 6, and Rose Tree, 2. Eventually, upon further balloting, the County property received 12 votes, a majority of the whole. Both removalists and anti-removalists were very imperfectly represented by the Delegates assembled at this meeting, yet it was their action that determined the particular location of the future seat of justice of the County.

The anti-removalists were present at the meeting to defeat the question of removal altogether; but should not have participated in a vote upon the different sites, if they did not intend to be bound by the result. Those removalists, who felt that they had not been represented at the meeting, (and they constituted a majority of the whole,) were generally opposed to fixing a site at all, but desired that the vote of the people should be taken, simply, *for* and *against* the removal. From this cause, and with the view of reconciling all differences, the committee appointed by the meeting held at the Black Horse, called a third meeting, to be held at the Hall of the Delaware County Institute of Science, on the 30th of the same month. This meeting was very largely attended. An address to the people of the County was adopted, and also the form of a petition to the Legislature in favor of a law giving the people a right to vote on the question of removal without fixing a site. This was not acquiesced in by a considerable number of removalists residing principally in the northwestern part of the County, and the result was a schism in the removal party, and the adoption of two forms of petition to the Legislature.

The County was represented by William Williamson of Chester County in the Senate, and by John Larkin, Jr., in the House—both gentlemen being opposed to removal, but both understood to be favorable to the passage of a law that would afford the people of the County a fair vote on the question.

The dispute among the removalists in respect to fixing or not fixing a site in advance, grew warm, and as a majority of them

avored a law that would authorize the vote to be taken on the broad question of removal, the anti-removalists were led into the belief that this course was adopted because it was impossible for their opponents to unite on any one location, and consequently that they would run no risk in submitting the question of removal to a vote of the people, *provided*, that it should be taken between Chester and any one of the sites that had been mentioned. Under this erroneous impression their opposition was directed almost wholly against the party who opposed deciding upon any site till after the question of removal had been decided, and they ventured to say in their remonstrance to the Legislature that they "do not believe it is fair and equal justice to array the friends of all the locations suggested (six in number) against the present Seat of Justice, for were any one place selected by the petitioners, *we [they] are confident that two-thirds of the votes of the people would be found against it.*"

Though every reasonable effort was made to induce our representatives to go for a bill authorizing a general vote on the question, it was soon discovered that they would not favor any plan that did not fix upon a site in advance. The bill that had been prepared by the committee of correspondence was called up by Mr. Larkin, and being opposed by him, it was of course defeated by a large majority.

The conduct of our representatives was very unsatisfactory to the removalists, and had the effect of exciting them to greater efforts for carrying their favorite measure. The removal committee of correspondence, in a published address to the citizens of the County favorable to removal, denounced the treatment their bill had received at the hands of the Legislature, and exhorted their friends to a steady and unyielding persistence in their efforts, until the present untoward circumstances that surrounded the subject should be removed, and the clearest rights appertaining to citizens of a republican government should have been yielded to them.

During the autumn of 1846 various efforts were made to secure the election of a strong removalist to the House of Representatives, but these efforts failed, and Sketchley Morton, Esq., a lukewarm anti-removalist, was elected, pledged, however, to advocate the passage of a law that would fairly submit the question of removal to a vote of the people of the County.

The removalists who had opposed fixing a site for the proposed new seat of justice, finding that under existing circumstances no bill could be passed in that shape, gradually yielded the point, and the result was the passage of the act of 1847, entitled "An act concerning the removal of the Seat of Justice of Delaware County." This act provided that at the next

general election, "those voters in favor of removal shall each vote a written or printed ticket, labelled on the outside, *Seat of Justice*, and containing the words *County property in Upper Providence*, and those opposed to removal, shall each vote a written or printed ticket, labelled on the outside as aforesaid, and containing the word *Chester*." In case a majority voted for "Chester," the Commissioners were required to erect a new jail at the existing seat of justice, while on the other hand, if a majority voted for the "County property in Upper Providence," the Commissioners were required "to definitely fix and determine on the exact location for new public buildings for the accommodation of the County," not more distant "than one-half of a mile from the farm attached to the House for the support and employment of the poor" of Delaware County, and not more than one-half mile from the state road leading from Philadelphia to Baltimore.

The question was now fairly at issue, and on terms that the anti-removalists could not object to, for they had proclaimed in their remonstrance to the Legislature their conviction, in case these terms should be adopted, that "two-thirds of the votes of the people" would be found against the proposed new site. They had, however, committed a fatal mistake in allowing a site for the new buildings to be selected so low down in the County, when it was within their power to have had one higher up and more distant from Chester selected. It was this that reconciled the great body of removalists to the proposed site; for while it was not regarded by many of them as the most eligible, its selection greatly increased the number of voters who felt that their convenience would be promoted by a change.

During the summer of 1847 a number of articles appeared in the public papers on both sides of the question, of various degrees of merit. The removalists, through their committee of correspondence, went systematically to work and thoroughly organized their party. Perhaps no party in the County had ever before been organized so well. It can do no harm now to state, that long before the election, the committee had become so well acquainted with the sentiments of the people of the County, that they could count with certainty upon a majority in favor of removal of at least three hundred. Their efforts towards the close of the contest were not really for success, but to swell the majority which they knew they had, as well before, as after the election was held.

On the 30th of August, the removalists held a public meeting at the house of Peter Worrall, in Nether Providence. This meeting, which was very large and enthusiastic, adopted an address to the citizens of the County, placing the question of

removal in the most favorable light. Committees of vigilance were also appointed in the several townships throughout the County—even in the borough of Chester.

Up to this time the opponents of removal had maintained an apathy on the subject that could only have arisen from a confidence in their supposed numerical strength. They now appear to have become suddenly aroused to the apprehension of a possibility of some danger. A committee of correspondence, composed of the following named gentlemen, was suddenly, and perhaps informally, appointed, viz. : John M. Broomall, John P. Crozer, F. J. Hinkson, G. W. Bartram, Jesse Young, George G. Leiper, J. P. Eyre, John K. Zeilin, John Larkin, Jr., Edward Darlington, Samuel Edwards, and George Serrill. This committee issued an elaborate address to the citizens of the county, reviewing the proceedings of the removal meeting, and pointing out generally the evils that would result from a change in the location of the seat of justice of the county.

The committee of correspondence, on behalf of the Removalists, consisted of the following named gentlemen, viz. : Minshall Painter, David Lyons, Nathan H. Baker, James J. Lewis, Joseph Edwards, William B. Lindsay, Dr. Joseph Wilson, James Ogden, John G. Henderson, George G. Baker, Thos. H. Speakman, Henry Haldeman, Jr., and Dr. George Smith. Soon after the publication of the anti-removal address, this committee published a reply, criticising without much leniency, every position that had been taken by their opponents. The anti-removal committee had been particularly unfortunate in over-estimating the cost of new public buildings, or rather the difference between the cost of a new jail at Chester, and a court-house and jail at the new site. The removal committee happened to be in possession of the exact cost of a large and well built court-house that had been recently erected at Holidaysburg, the facts connected with which were attested by one of our most respectable citizens. These facts could not be controverted, and consequently the appeal that had been made by the anti-removal committee to the pockets of the tax-payers of the County, proved an utter failure, and the affairs of the removalists were placed in a better position than before the controversy between the two committees commenced. A public meeting was subsequently held by the anti-removalists at the Black Horse, and an effort made to organize the party, but it was too late to make any headway against the regularly organized forces of the removalists.

The election was held on the 12th of October, 1847, and resulted in a majority of 752 votes in favor of removal. The following table exhibits the vote in the several townships:

	For Removal.	Against Removal.
Aston, . . . . .	89	129
Bethel, . . . . .	10	72
Birmingham, . . . . .	62	21
Chester, . . . . .	50	319
Upper Chichester, . . . . .	4	72
Lower Chichester, . . . . .	12	92
Concord, . . . . .	83	70
Darby, . . . . .	55	91
Upper Darby, . . . . .	168	32
Edgmont, . . . . .	150	0
Haverford, . . . . .	147	3
Marple, . . . . .	124	13
Middletown, . . . . .	223	17
Newtown, . . . . .	118	1
Upper Providence, . . . . .	129	2
Nether Providence, . . . . .	113	30
Radnor, . . . . .	152	40
Ridley, . . . . .	19	152
Springfield, . . . . .	114	10
Thornbury, . . . . .	116	5
Tinicum, . . . . .	2	19
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1942	1190

Voted in favor of removal, . . . 1942

Voted against removal, . . . 1190

Majority in favor of removal . . 752

When the result of the election became known, the majority being so large, no one then thought of making even an effort to defeat the will of the people thus emphatically expressed. A certain act, however, had been recently passed by the Legislature, giving the citizens of each township a right to decide by ballot, whether spirituous liquors should be sold in their respective townships. This act had been declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court, and their being some similarity between that act and the Removal Act, its constitutionality also became questionable. The Commissioners felt unwilling to proceed with the erection of the new buildings until the constitutional question should be decided, or a confirmatory act should be passed. The friends of removal at once determined to ask the Legislature to pass a confirmatory act, not dreaming that a proposition so reasonable and just would meet with the least resistance from any quarter. In this they were mistaken, for their application was met by a remonstrance from a large number of anti-

removalists, and other means were resorted to by a few of them, to defeat the measure, which it may be proper at this time to forbear to mention.

The question had been decided, upon the plan that they had accepted as the proper one, and had the removalists been defeated, the erection of a new jail at Chester would have been acquiesced in by them without a murmur. Under such circumstances, the author has never been able to see how the gentlemen who continued their opposition to removal, after a vote had been taken on the question, could reconcile their conduct to the injunction, "as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise."

The Hon. Sketchley Morton still represented the County in the House of Representatives, and acting in good faith, no difficulty was experienced in the passage of a confirmatory bill in that body. But in the Senate, it was soon discovered that our representative, Mr. Williamson, then Speaker of that body, was hostile to the bill, and that the services of other members of the Senate from distant parts of the Commonwealth had in some way been secured to make speeches against it, and to aid in its defeat. Among these was the late Governor Johnson. The bill was accordingly defeated in the Senate.

After this unfair and unjust treatment, the removalists at once resorted to the Supreme Court, to test the constitutionality of the Removal Act, under which the vote had been taken. Here they were met by counsel employed by the anti-removalists; but before any action had been taken by the Court upon the main question, certain signs in the political horizon indicated that it might become a matter of some consequence to certain politicians, that so large a body of voters as the removalists of Delaware County should be pacified, after the treatment their fair and just bill had received in the Senate. A sudden change appears to have been effected in the views of certain Senators, on the grave question of the right of the majority to rule, and information was accordingly conveyed to the leading removalists, that a confirmatory act could *then* be passed. One was passed; but as the anti-removalists had to be consulted, the action of the Senate of Pennsylvania resulted in the monstrosity that here follows, which was only concurred in by the House, because nothing better could be had:—

*“ An Act relative to the removal of the Seat of Justice in Delaware County.*

“ SECTION 1. *Be it enacted, &c.* That the several provisions of an Act entitled ‘ An Act concerning the removal of the seat of justice in Delaware County,’ approved March 3d, eighteen hun-



Drawn by C. P. Tholey

PUBLIC BUILDINGS AT MEDIA.

Bowen & Co. Lith. Philada



dred and forty-seven, so far as they authorize the removal of the seat of justice from the borough of Chester, be, and the same are hereby confirmed and made of full force and effect, and when the public buildings referred to in said act shall have been completed, it shall be the duty of the Court, Sheriff, and other officers of said county, to do and perform the things mentioned and required to be done and performed in said act. *Provided*, That this act shall not go into effect until a decision shall be obtained from the Supreme Court on the validity of said act of March third, eighteen hundred and forty-seven. *Provided, however*, that said decision shall be obtained in one year from the date of the passage of this act.

WILLIAM F. PACKER,  
*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

WILLIAM WILLIAMSON,  
*Speaker of the Senate.*

Approved the seventh day of April, one thousand eight hundred and forty-eight.

FRANCIS R. SHUNK."

The Supreme Court soon closed their sitting in Philadelphia, and no further effort was made to comply with the ridiculous provisions of the confirmatory law till the winter term following. It was now apparent, from the various motions of the counsel of the anti-removalists, that delay was a main object with his clients; but eventually, with much perseverance, the question was argued by the late Joseph G. Clarkson, the counsel of the removalists, and the opinion of the Court delivered just before the close of the year specified in the act. This opinion was a full confirmation of the constitutionality of the Removal Law.

The Commissioners, in pursuance of the Removal Act, very soon purchased a tract of forty-eight acres of land from Sarah Briggs, adjoining the County farm attached to the house for the support and employment of the poor, for the sum of \$5760. On this a town was laid out, and many lots were immediately sold, realizing a great profit to the County. It was at first intended to call the town *Providence*, but in consideration of the great number of places bearing that name, the name of *Media*, suggested by Minshall Painter as a proper one, was adopted, and inserted in the Act of Incorporation. The town was laid out by Joseph Fox, Esq.

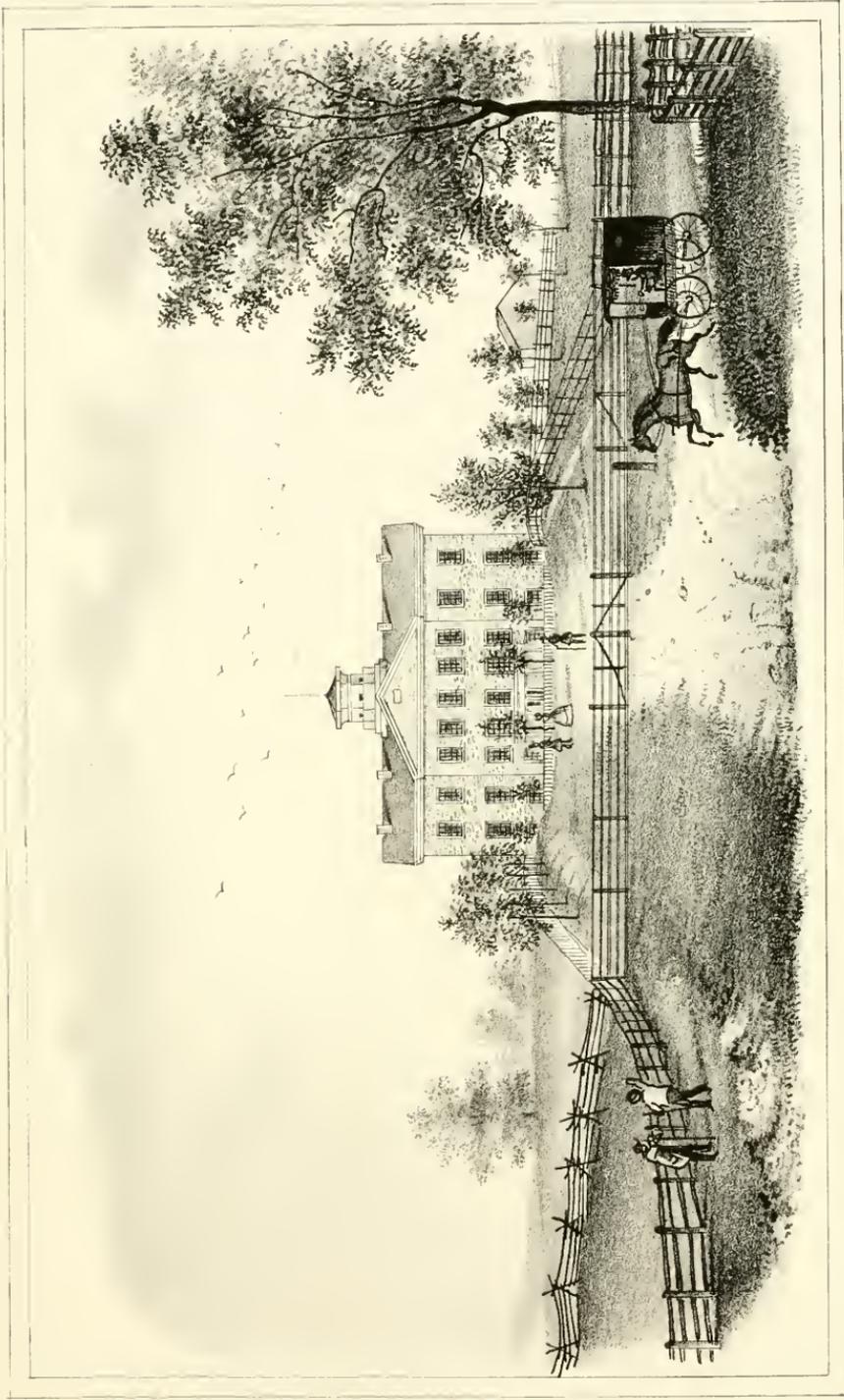
The location of the public buildings increased the value of the adjacent land. In this increase in value, the adjoining property belonging to the county, on which the old Alms-house was located, shared very fully; so that it soon became evident, that by disposing of this property with the old buildings, (which were not

well adapted to the purpose for which they had been erected,) the County could be provided with a better farm in another locality, and with new buildings, very much better calculated for the accommodation of the paupers. The old property was accordingly disposed of by the Directors of the Poor, at the price that has been mentioned. In the mean time, the present County farm in Middletown was purchased, and the present neat and substantial Alms-house erected.

Prior to the passage of the act authorizing a vote to be taken on the subject of the removal of the seat of justice, several routes had been experimentally surveyed through the County, for a railroad to West Chester. In adopting the present location for the road, the site of the new County town doubtless had a material influence. On the other hand, the completion of the road, rendering access to Philadelphia easy and cheap, has aided in the rapid growth and improvement of Media.

Since 1845, up to the breaking out of the present disastrous civil war, the improvement of the County, and the increase in the substantial means of its citizens, have been rapid beyond any former period. During that period, the Delaware County Turnpike, the Darby Plank Road, the West Chester Turnpike or Plank Road, the Darby and Chester Plank Road, and several less important artificial roads, were constructed; a large proportion of the money necessary therefor being furnished by citizens of Delaware County. These improvements became necessary on account of the improved condition of the farms throughout the County, and the increase in the number and extent of our manufacturing establishments. The completion of the West Chester Railroad, and the Baltimore Central Road, through the county, to Oxford, in Chester County, has given a great impulse to business in the districts of the County through which they pass, and even now, in this period of our great calamity, the transportation on these roads is highly encouraging, as affording evidence of the improvement of the northern and western parts of the County.

It had been the intention of the author to conclude his narrative with a notice of the part that has been taken by citizens of this County in suppressing the present rebellion; but he finds it impossible to obtain sufficient data to enable him to make out anything like a full and fair account of all that has been done. He has, therefore, been obliged to abandon the task; but he regrets this less, because he was obliged to put the work in press while the great struggle was still in progress. He will venture to affirm, however, that in the number of men furnished to the army of the Union; in the amount of money provided for the support of the families of those enlisted and in service; and in



Drawn by CP Tholey

DELAWARE COUNTY ALMS HOUSE.

Bowen & Co lith. Philada



the quantity of clothing and provisions supplied gratuitously for the comfort of the soldiers, and particularly for the sick and wounded, (the latter principally by the ladies), Delaware County has not been surpassed by any community of the same extent in any part of the Union.

Our narrative will close with a notice of the several townships, and other municipal districts into which the County has been divided.

#### CHESTER.

The minuteness of the details already given, both in respect to the borough and township of Chester, leaves but little to be added. Though the change of the name from Upland to Chester was uncalled for and in bad taste, it is in one respect appropriate—this town bears the same character of venerable antiquity to all other towns in Pennsylvania which the city of Chester bears to other towns in England. That city occupies the site of an old Roman military post, and has its name from *castra*, the Latin for *camp*; a circumstance that probably did not occur to Friend Pearson when he selected a new name for our venerable town, “in remembrance of the city from whence he came.”

Numerous memorials can be yet pointed out within the borough and township of Chester. An attempt has been made to preserve the appearance of old St. Paul's Church, by a lithograph from a rather imperfect daguerreotype, taken while the edifice was still standing. It was a small building, and originally the belfry, built of brick, stood some twelve feet from the church building. This was removed in 1835 and a belfry erected on the old church.

St. Paul's Church is still in possession of two chalices with their salvers, one of which was presented by Queen Anne, and bears the inscription, “*Annæ Reginae*.” It is probable that this royal present to the church was received by the hands of the missionaries first sent to Pennsylvania by the “Society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts.”

The obituary mementoes in the churchyard do not go back to so early a date as might have been expected. The stone erected to the memory of Charles and Francis Brooks, bears this inscription:

“Here lyeth y<sup>e</sup> Body of Charles Brooks<sup>1</sup>  
Who Dyed \_\_\_\_\_  
Also Francis Brooks who  
Dyed August y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1704 Aged 50.”

The next oldest stone is thus dedicated to

“Robert French obt. Sept. the 9<sup>th</sup> 1713.”

<sup>1</sup> Charles Brooks was alive in 1684.

The massive and unique stone that commemorates the death of James Sandelandes, and his wife Ann, a beautiful engraving of which forms the frontispiece of the published Record of Upland Court, was not set up in the churchyard, but in early times formed the front of the pew of the Sandelandes' family in the old church, from whence it was removed to the exterior of the church many years since, where it was defaced and broken in two pieces. It is now carefully preserved in the vestibule of the new St. Paul's Church. The border of the stone is in relief and bears this inscription :

“HERE LIES INTERR-D THE BODIE OF JAMES SANDELANDES MARCHANT JN UPLAND JN PENSILVANIA WHO DEPARTED THIS MORTAIL LIFE APRIL THE 12 1692 AGED 56 YEARS. AND HIS WIFE ANN SANDELANDS.”

The space inside of the margin is divided into two equal parts. One of these is occupied with the initials of the deceased, coat of arms, and an ornamental space for a motto, while the other bears rather a profusion of the emblems of mortality; all elaborately executed in relief. The dividing space bears the following words :

“VIVE MEMOR LETHI  
EFUGIT HORA.”

The tomb of JOHN MORTON has a place within the old churchyard of St. Paul. It is a plain marble obelisk about nine feet in height. The east side bears the following inscription :

“Dedicated to the memory of JOHN MORTON, a member of the first American Congress from the State of Pennsylvania, assembled in New York 1765, and of the next Congress assembled in Philadelphia in 1774, and various other public stations,  
Born A. D. 1724.  
Died April 1777.”

On the north side of the obelisk the inscription runs as follows :

“John Morton being censured by some of his friends for his boldness in giving the casting vote for the Declaration of Independence, his prophetic spirit dictated from his death-bed the following message to them :

“Tell them they will live to see the hour when they shall acknowledge it to have been the most glorious service I have ever rendered to my country.’”

The other sides are occupied with historical events connected with the Declaration of Independence.

A few years since a number of very ancient buildings stood

on Front street, and some still remain there and on Filbert street. The Friends' Meeting-house, which, during several generations, was known as "the Old Assembly House," was, doubtless, among the oldest. The time and the manner of its erection has already been given. It was taken down a few years since, and its site has since been used as a coal yard. The "Bake House" and granaries erected by Jasper Yeates, about the year 1700, or perhaps earlier, stood a little lower down on the creek. There are still standing in that vicinity several dwellings, and other buildings, that bear evident marks of great antiquity. Some of these were doubtless built prior to the year 1700. The Yates, or Logan House, on Filbert street fronting the Delaware, is said to have been built that year. It is a substantial two-storied brick house, and though divested of some of its ancient embellishments, still makes a very comfortable dwelling. The dwelling of the late Commodore Porter was erected by David Lloyd about the year 1721. It was occupied by him, and after his death by his widow, many years.

The Court-house, built in 1724, is a very substantial building, and now serves as a town hall for the borough. Tradition has handed down to us the following as having happened during the building of this Court-house, or some other public building at Chester:

During the progress of the work a young lady was observed to pass and repass the building daily, dressed in very gay attire. After this promenade had been continued for some time, one of the workmen, less mannerly than his associates, upon the appearance of the lady, called out:

"In silk and scarlet walks many a harlot."

The young lady feeling indignant at the insult, promptly replied:

"By line and rule works many a fool."

Until a very recent period, no religious sect had a place of worship in Chester except the Friends, (who now have two,) and the Episcopalians. In 1834, the Methodists erected a small church building, which was much enlarged and improved in 1846. The Catholic church (St. Michael's) was dedicated in 1843, and that of the Presbyterians ten years later. The African Methodists also have a small place of worship in Chester.

It has been mentioned that the first newspaper, called the *Post Boy*, was published at Chester on the 8th of November, 1819. Joseph M. G. Lescure purchased the *Post Boy* establishment, and changed the name of the paper to the *Upland Union* in 1825, which was published under that name until 1852.

In 1827, the *Weekly Visitor*, a third paper, was started by William Russell, Jr., and edited by Strange N. Palmer, and afterwards by Thomas Eastman, but was discontinued in 1833. Mr. Y. S. Walter, who had commenced the publication of the *Delaware County Republican* at Darby, on the first of August, 1833, removed his establishment to Chester some years afterwards, where it is still continued. In 1835, the publication of a sheet called the *Delaware County Democrat*, was commenced and continued a year or two. Since that time several other ephemeral papers have been published.

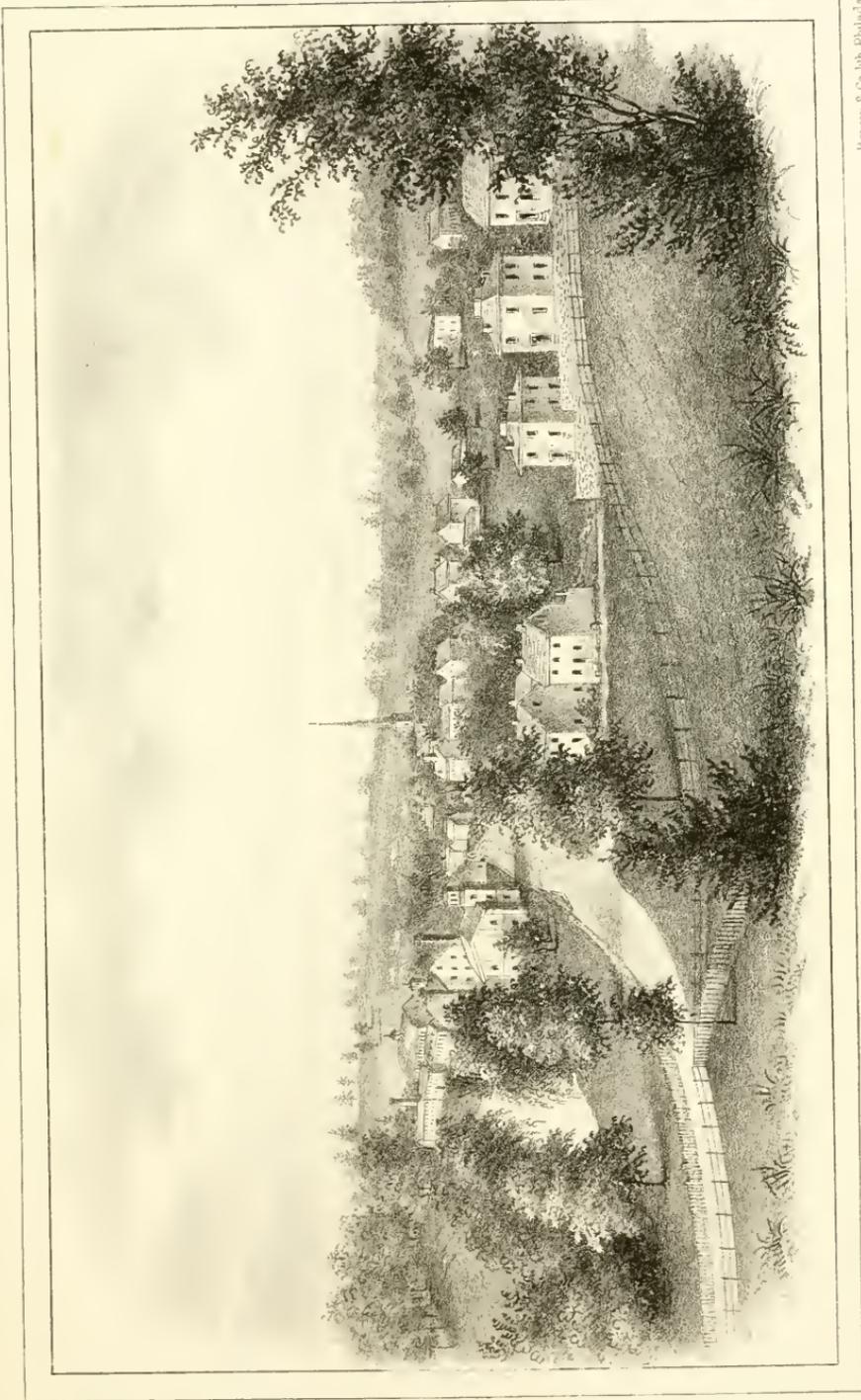
Up to about the period of the removal of the seat of justice to Media, the growth of Chester had been remarkably slow. From that time the improvement of the place has been as remarkably rapid. The adjacent grounds have been laid out with streets, and many buildings erected within the past few years. Public attention has been called to the advantages of the place for manufacturing purposes, and a large number of manufactories of different kinds have been erected. Chester now bids fair to become a manufacturing town of no mean pretensions.

Gas was introduced into Chester in 1856, since which time the town has been well supplied with that necessary article, but water has not yet been introduced.

*Upland*, the neatest manufacturing village in the County, and perhaps in the State, occupies the site of the ancient Chester mills. But little remains about the premises to connect the place with olden times, except the dwelling occupied by Caleb Pusey while he had charge of these early erected mills. This humble mansion of the active partner of the concern occupies a position upon the present race-bank, not very distant from the site of the first erected mill. It was built at two different times—the older part doubtless very soon after the erection of the first mill. It is now the humblest mansion in the village.

Upland has sprung into existence within a few years past. In 1845, John P. Crozer, Esq., purchased the mill property from the heirs of Richard Flower, deceased. The place now contains three large cotton factories, with unusually neat and comfortable dwellings for all the operatives, and the necessary mechanics; the elegant mansions of the proprietor, his two sons and others; a neat and elegant Baptist church, and a well finished public school-house.

*Upland Normal Institute*, erected by Mr. Crozer in 1857, is located on an eminence south of the village of Upland. The building is very commodious, and was erected at a cost of \$45,000. The objects of the Institution, as set forth by its founder, "are to furnish at a reduced cost, a comprehensive, thorough, and practical education, for business, teaching, college, and any literary and professional pursuit."



Drawn by C. P. Tholey

# UPLAND

Brown & Co. Lith. Philad'a



The Indian name of the place now occupied by Chester was *Mecoponacka*, that of Chester creek, *Mecopanackan*.

#### CHICHESTER.

Both townships bearing this name will be considered together, as they both constituted but one municipal district for many years after the establishment of Penn's government. In 1722, the terms *Upper* and *Lower* Chichester were in use, but they were then assessed together as one township. In 1735, they were assessed separately.

The original township was named after *Chichester*, an ancient city in the county of Sussex, England. That city was formerly called *Cissancester*, that is, the city of Cissa, because it was built by Cissa, the king of the South Saxons.<sup>1</sup> On the 20th of April, 1682, at the request of the inhabitants of Marcus Hook, Governor Markham granted them authority to change the name of their town to *Chichester*. This is the first appearance of the name in our records. On the 27th of the 4th mo., (June) 1683, William Hewes was appointed constable for "*Chichester liberty*," which probably meant the township of Chichester, as it had been laid out by Charles Ashcom.

"*Marcus Hook* is doubtless a corruption of Maarte-hook, the name of an Indian chief who probably resided at that place."<sup>2</sup> It at first was corrupted to *Marreties* Hoeck, and then to its present name, which the authority of two Governors has failed permanently to change to "*Chichester*." The author has in his possession the copy of a draft of "*Chichester Town*," made by Jacob Taylor, Surveyor-General. It is without date, but must have been executed in the very early part of the past century—probably in 1701, the time when a grant of privileges from Penn was made to the town. (See Appendix, Note E.) In this early draft are laid down Broad street, Market place, Discord lane; about a dozen dwellings, mostly fronting the river, and the names of a number of the lot owners.

Some of the dwellings at Marcus Hook bear the same venerable appearance as the oldest in Chester, and are doubtless contemporary in age. Some late writers confine *Finland* of the Swedish government to a space between Marcus Hook and Chester, but this space is too limited for the Finnish settlements. They doubtless extended into New Castle County.<sup>3</sup>

The growth of Marcus Hook has been exceedingly slow. Since the Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore Railroad

<sup>1</sup> Phillips' *New World of Words*, (1671).

<sup>2</sup> Ferris' *Early Settlements on the Delaware*, 135. Hudde's Report, 439. Mr. Armstrong regards *Marettie* and *Marcus* as distinct titles, neither being a corruption of the other. See his Note, *Upland Court Rec.* 135.

<sup>3</sup> See Hudde's Report, 429.

was constructed, a village has sprung up near that road, and some improvements have been made in the old part of the town. During the fishing season large quantities of shad and herring are sold here as well as at Chester.

The first establishment of St. Martin's Church at Marcus Hook has already been noticed. It did not bear the name of St. Martin's till 1760, when that name was suggested in incidental commemoration of Walter Martin, the donor of the lot upon which it stands. In 1745 the first erected frame church was replaced by a brick edifice, which in its turn, after undergoing various modifications, was replaced by the present creditable building in 1846. In this church-yard is the tomb of Elizabeth Smith, who was born in 1699 and died in 1802, aged 103 years. She saw parts of three centuries.

Besides the Episcopal church there is a neat Baptist church constituted in 1789, and a Methodist church located at Marcus Hook, and two Friends' meeting-houses in Upper Chichester.

#### BETHEL.

Bethel is the smallest of the original townships, and is yet the smallest township in the County except Timicum. The name of the township, for anything that is known to the contrary, was imported directly from Palestine. The word is said to signify "House of God," *Beth* being the name of the second Hebrew letter, which is made after the fashion of a Hebrew house.<sup>1</sup> *Bethel Hamlet* had an existence at a very early date, and was probably composed of the first rudely constructed dwellings of the early immigrants, who built them near together for safety.

In 1683 a constable was appointed for "Concord liberty." This included Bethel, which is first named as a township that year. The two townships constituted one municipal district for several years, and it is difficult to ascertain the precise time when Bethel was organized separately. There are two churches in Bethel, both belonging to the Methodists.

#### CONCORD.

This township was originally laid out in a rectangular form, and the author has not learned when or for what reason the irregular portion to the S. W. was appended. The name probably had its origin in the harmonious feelings of some of the first settlers.

The land for a Friends' meeting at Concord and a grave-yard was conveyed, or rather leased to trustees by John Mendenhall

<sup>1</sup> Philip's New World of Words.

in 1697, they paying "one pepper corn yearly forever." A meeting-house was erected that year or the next. This meeting-house was destroyed by fire about the year 1787. In the apartments in which the congregation assembled for worship there was no place for fire; but before meeting assembled in cold weather, those who desired to make themselves comfortable, resorted to fires made in open fire-places in each end of the attic. From one of these the building took fire. The present large meeting-house supplies the place of the one destroyed, and since the division of the Society a second has been erected on the same lot.

Though an Episcopal organization had existed in Concord from the commencement of the eighteenth century, it was not till 1727 that effective measures were adopted for the erection of a place of worship. From a draft found among the papers of Isaac Taylor, County Surveyor, it would appear that a church lot, containing one acre, was surveyed in 1724, but from an entry in the vestry book it may be inferred that no purchase was made till 1727, when, probably, a temporary church edifice was erected. A "brick end" was built to the church in the year 1773, partly out of the proceeds of a lottery. The present church edifice of St. John's was erected in 1833.

In 1729 a tract of land was purchased by Thomas Willcox from Thomas Jones, on which Ivy Mills now stand. It is probable that the first paper mill was erected that year, or very shortly afterwards. In 1739 Thomas Willcox released one-half his interest in a small piece of the land purchased from Jones, upon which the mill had been erected, to one Thomas Brown, and took that gentleman into partnership with him in the business of making and selling paper—Brown to furnish one-half of the capital and to be at one-half of the expense, but to receive only two-fifths of the profits. Thomas Willcox received a larger share of the profits on account of his knowledge of the business, but he covenants to "use the utmost of his endeavours to teach and instruct the said Thomas Brown in the trade or mystery of a Paper Maker." Shortly afterwards, Thomas Willcox purchased out the interest of Brown, since which the business of paper making has been continued by his descendants, of the name of Willcox, to the present time. The business is now mainly conducted at Glen Mills, only a few hands being now employed at the old Ivy Mills, where paper is still exclusively made by hand. The paper used in this work was made at the Glen Mills, and was furnished by the present firm of James M. Willcox & Co.—the map paper being the product of the old Ivy Mills—the second place at which paper was manufactured in Pennsylvania, the first mill being that of the Rittenhouses near Germantown.

*Concordville*, at which the Friends' meeting-house is situated, is a beautifully located village. A building designed for a boarding-school was erected at that place the present year.

#### DARBY.

Both Darby and Upper Darby constituted but one township up to 1786, though separated previously to that time for many purposes. Under Penn's government, the settlement of Darby commenced in 1682, and progressed for a time more rapidly than any other settlement in the County. It is first recognized as a municipal district in 1683, when Thomas Worth was appointed constable by the Court. The ancient district of Calcon Hook was annexed to Darby in 1686. It then contained six settlements, viz., those of Morton Mortonson, Peter Peterson, Hance Urin, Swan Boone, Hance Boon, and Matthias Natsilas.

Perhaps the opinion is universal, that our ancestors, who came from the county of Derby, in England, corrupted the spelling of the name of their former place of residence when they, in kind remembrance, adopted it for their home in America. The corruption, if it be one, was effected in England before our ancestors migrated to America. In the "New World of Words," published in 1671, *Darby* and *Darbyshire* are given, but not *Derby* nor *Derbyshire*; and in the certificates brought over by early Friends, it is almost uniformly spelled with *a* instead of *e*. The author of the work referred to, makes the name of the English town a contraction of the word *Derwentby*, "because it standeth on the river *Derwent*." This would make the proper spelling of the name *Derby*; but it is clear that our ancestors brought the name with them as it was generally written when they migrated to America, and so it has remained, notwithstanding some fastidious persons have made efforts from time to time to change it.

Some specimens of legislation by the early town meetings of Darby have been given. The following is another specimen:—

"Agreed at a town meeting 1697, that all plantations, y<sup>e</sup> lands not Joyning upon the road, that four of the Neighbours shall be chosen to lay out a convenient way as they shall see meet to the next convenient road, and being so done, shall stand firm and not be blocked up with trees or plantations.

"Signed on behalf of the

"Town by

"THO. WORTH."

And again, in 1715, the town meeting, after having directed a tax of a half penny in the pound to be levied on the township, enacted the following humane ordinance:—

“That travellers having nothing to defray their charges at the public Inn, shall be allowed ten pence a night (if they are first allowed by the overseers of the poor.)”

In 1747, the township was divided by the authority of a township meeting for every purpose except the support of the poor. The dividing line of this temporary division was farther south, (at least in part,) than that which now separates the two townships. A permanent division of the township was agreed upon at a township meeting in 1786, and the line recommended by the meeting was confirmed by the court as the dividing line between the two townships; the part north of the line taking the name of *Upper Darby*.

There are now in the possession of John Andrews, of Darby, the grave-stones of Edmund Cartlidge, the early Quaker immigrant. That portion of the head-stone intended to stand above ground is represented in the annexed cut. It will be re-

membered how pertinaciously Friends, for many years, insisted upon the removal of all grave-stones. Many were put out of sight by being buried, and those under notice were only recently disinterred in digging a grave in Friends' burial-ground at Darby. The elaborate carving on this memento shows that Friends had run into a little extravagance in the erection of monuments to their dead, to restrain which there was a real necessity of some action on the



part of the Society. If, however, the only object of Friends was to restrain extravagance in this matter, it is really difficult to see the propriety of the action of the meetings that resulted in the exclusion of every mark set up to indicate the graves of their departed members.

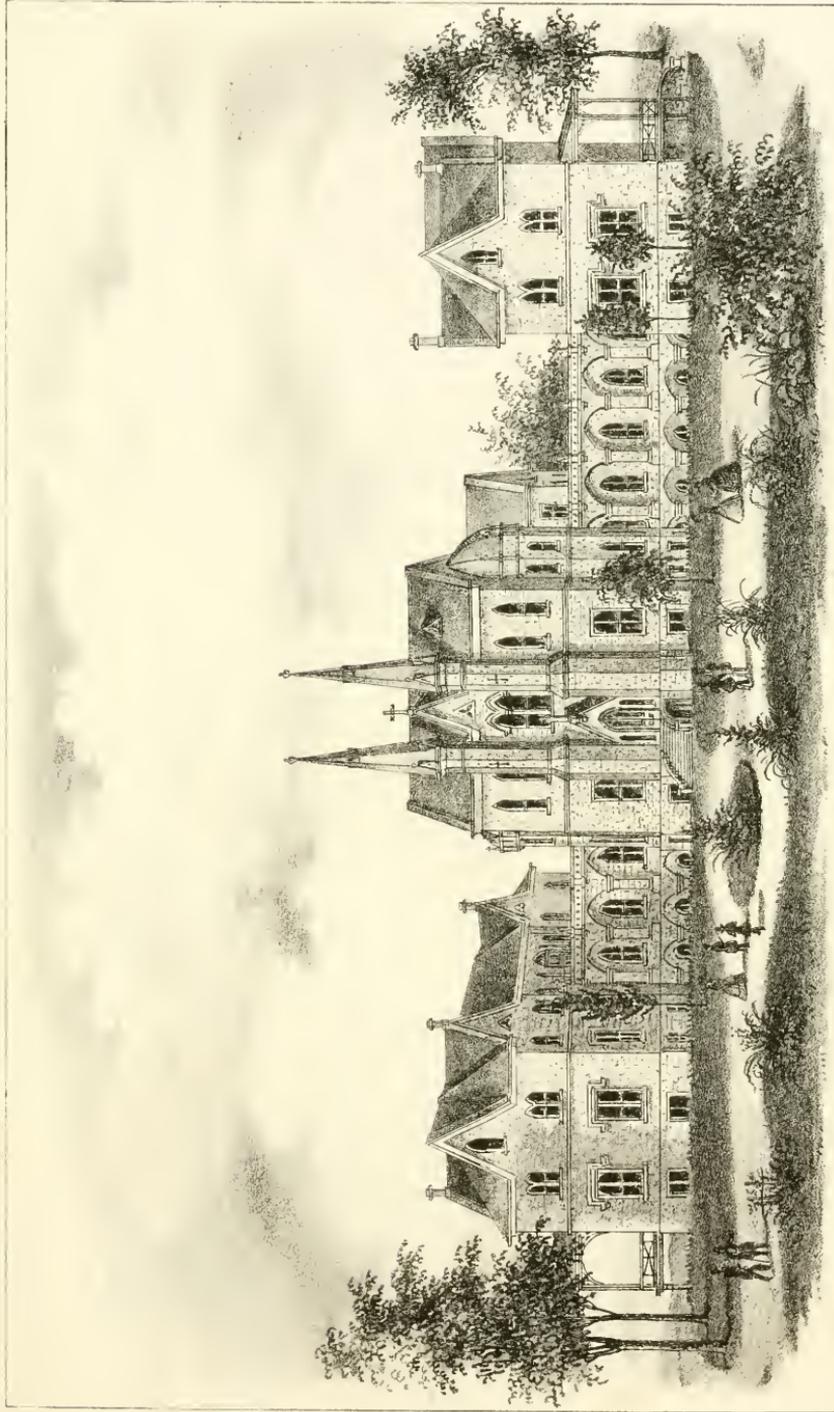
The mills at Darby were erected about the year 1695 or 1696. In a deed executed in 1697, they are mentioned as “three water grist mills and *fulling mill*.” It is not known that a fulling mill of an earlier date had been established in Pennsylvania.

For some time after the flour mill at Darby was first established, the boulting was not done in the mill, but some distance from it, and probably on the opposite side of the creek. It appears to have been a separate business, and was carried on by parties not concerned in the mill.

Till within a few years past, the town of Darby presented but few features of recent improvements. The construction of a plank road, and subsequently a passenger railroad connecting it with the city, has infused new life into the venerable hamlet, and has surrounded it with many superb country residences of wealthy Philadelphians. Still a few old dwellings remain in the low part of the town, that would probably date back nearly a century and a half.

Sharon Boarding School for young ladies, near Darby, established by the late John Jackson, is a large building, well located, and is provided with every comfort and convenience proper for such an establishment.

“The Burd Orphan Asylum of St. Stephen’s Church,” now being built, when completed, will be the most costly edifice in Delaware County. It is located on the West Chester road, in Upper Darby. This institution will be established in pursuance of the last will and testament of Eliza Howard Burd, the widow of Edward Shippen Burd, in honor of whom it was named. The testatrix gives to the institution two-tenths of the residuary estate left to her by her husband, and makes it the sole residuary legatee of her own. The endowment is munificent, and it is understood to be ample for all the contemplated objects of the institution. As pointed out in the will of Mrs. Burd, “the objects of the said Asylum shall be, to maintain, educate, and at a suitable age and time, (to be judged of and determined by those to whose management I have entrusted the Asylum,) to place out to be instructed in proper employments, *first*, the white female orphan children of legitimate birth, of the age of not less than four years and not more than eight years, who shall have been baptized in the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the city of Philadelphia; *secondly*, the same class of children, baptized in the same Church, in the State of Pennsylvania; and *thirdly*, all other white female orphan children of legitimate birth, not less than four years of age and not more than eight years, without respect to any other description or qualification whatever, except that at all times, and in every case, the orphan children of clergymen of the Protestant Church shall have the preference. \* \* \*” Mrs. Burd further directs “that in the building erected for the Asylum, there shall be an apartment prepared and set apart as a Chapel, to be kept sacred for the worship of Almighty God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, in conformity with the rites and ceremonies of the Protestant Episcopal Church,” and she positively enjoins, “that all children received into the Asylum shall be faithfully instructed, as a part of their education, in the principles of the precious Gospel of her God and Saviour, Jesus Christ, as they are held and

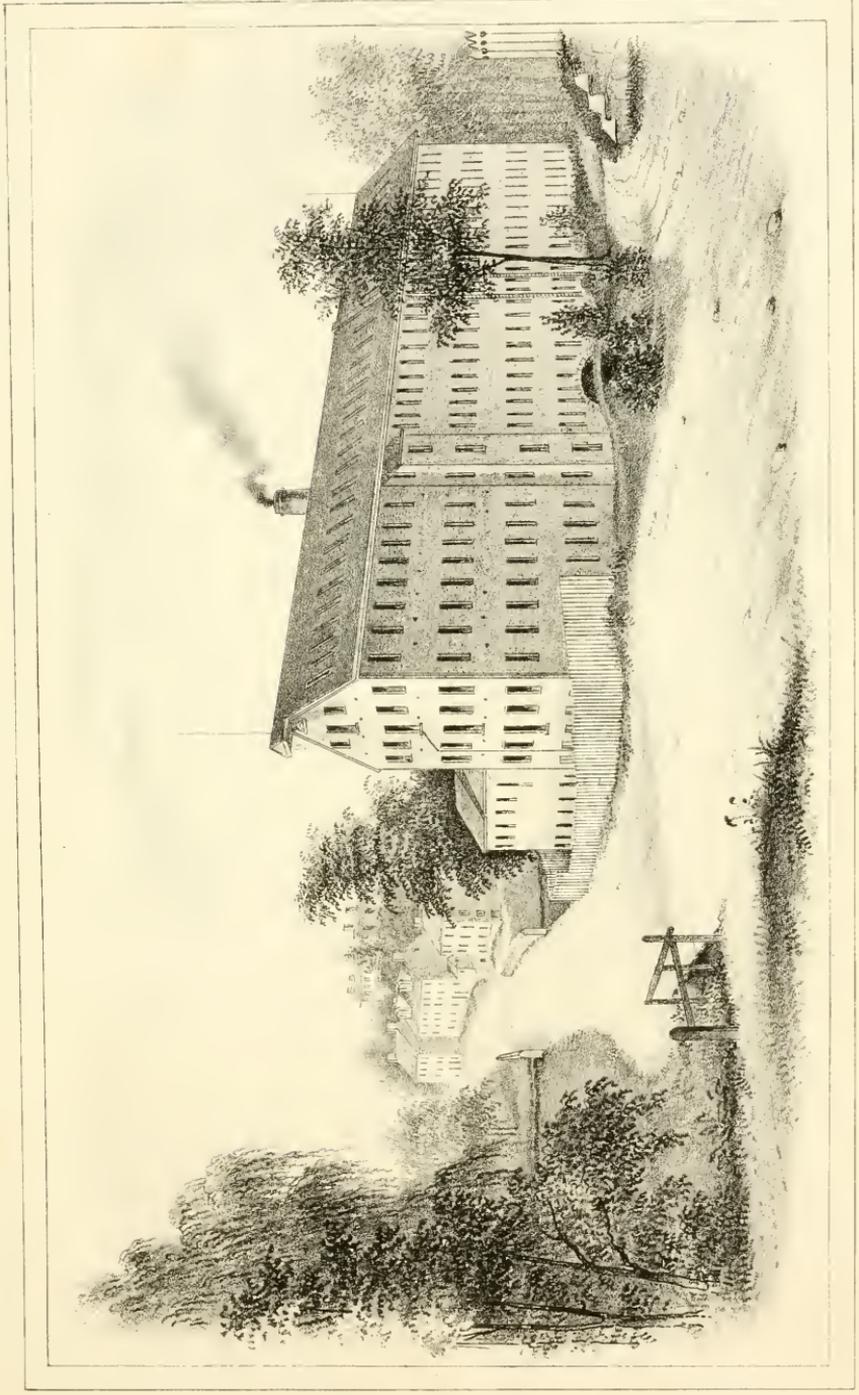


Drawn by Ch. F. Tholey

THE BURD ORPHAN ASYLUM OF ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH.

Bowen & Co. lith. Philada.





Drawn by C. F. Tholey

KELLYVILLE

Bowen & Co. lith. Philada.



taught by the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, and that no other system of religion shall be taught there; and moreover, that all the worship held therein shall be according to the ritual of said Church and no other."

But one-half of the estate devised and bequeathed can be appropriated to the purchase of grounds and the erection of buildings, under any pretence whatever, the balance to be invested, as directed in the will, for the support of the Asylum. The control and management of the institution is entrusted to the Rector, Church Wardens and Vestrymen of St. Stephen's Church; with the Bishop, for the time being, of the diocese that includes Philadelphia, as a perpetual *visitor*.

*Kellyville* is an extensive manufacturing village on Darby Creek, where it is crossed by the Delaware County Turnpike, and West Chester and Philadelphia Railroad. It has a population of about 500. The Catholic Church (St. Charles) at this place is a neat and substantial building. From a short distance below Kellyville, for more than a mile up Darby Creek, there is almost one continuous village. Between these points, including Mr. Charles Kelly's large cotton factory, there are six manufactories of cotton, or of cotton and wool, and two of paper.

*Clifton* is a pleasant village at the intersection of the Turnpike and Springfield road. On the high ground west of Clifton, overlooking the Delaware, is located *Clifton Hall*, a private Insane Hospital, under the direction of Dr. Robert A. Given. It is a commodious building (90 by 64 feet), and occupies a healthful and commanding position.

The Friends' Meeting-house at Darby is a large and substantial building. Another meeting-house was erected in Upper Darby, after the division of the Society, by those termed Orthodox. The Methodists have one church in Darby and one in Upper Darby, and the Presbyterians two churches in Darby township. There is also a New Jerusalem Church in Upper Darby, the only one of that denomination in the County.

#### PROVIDENCE.

From Chester, settlements very soon extended into Providence, there being at first but one township of that name. At the October Court, 1683, "the inhabitance of *Providence* make application for a highway to the town of Chester," which is the first appearance of the name in the county records. The name, doubtless, had its origin with some of the early immigrants, and was given as a manifestation of their gratitude for their safe deliverance from the perils they had encountered in crossing the ocean. It was not organized as a township till 1684, when

Thomas Nossiter was appointed constable. The division between the townships of Upper and Nether Providence is laid down in Holme's map, and each is marked with its appropriate name. In 1686 Upper Providence is recognized as a township by the appointment of a constable, but up to 1722 both townships were assessed as one municipality, and at that time the whole number of taxables in both was only forty.

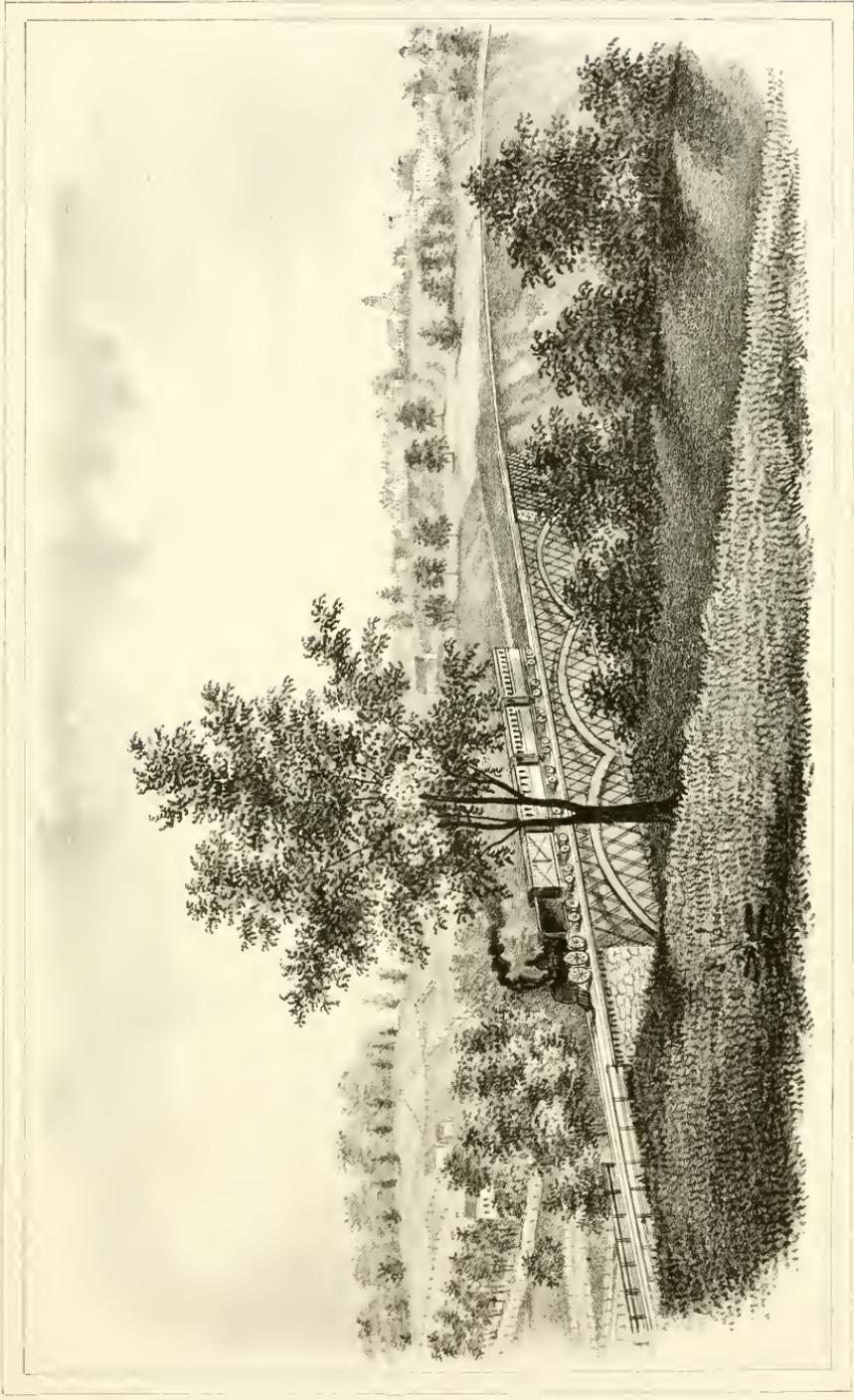
*Todmorden*, formerly *Crookville*, situated on Ridley Creek, chiefly in Nether Providence, is a manufacturing village of some note. There are two large woolen factories at this place, and two on the creek a short distance above, in Upper Providence, the property of Samuel Bancroft, and conducted by him. The whole together constitutes one of the largest woolen manufacturing establishments in the United States.

*Media*, the present seat of justice of Delaware County, located chiefly in Upper Providence township, has been noticed elsewhere. Besides a Presbyterian, an Episcopalian and a Methodist church, there are two well-established boarding-schools at this place—one for each sex. The classics are taught at the boys' school, while in the female seminary, known as *Brooke Hall*, young ladies are thoroughly instructed in all the useful and ornamental branches. *Chestnut Grove House*, beautifully located near the railroad depot, is a very large and tastefully fitted up summer boarding-house owned by a company. The town is supplied with water, but not as yet, with gas.

Not long after the removal of the seat of justice to Media, the establishment of the "Upland Union" newspaper was removed from Chester to that place and continued there about two years. In 1855 "The American and Media Advertiser" was commenced, and with its name changed to "Delaware County American" has been continued to the present time. It was at first edited by Cooper and Vernon, but for a year or two past by the latter partner alone.

#### RIDLEY.

Under the government of the Duke of York, the municipal district of "Calkoen's Hoek," embraced not only the neck of land known by that name, but also *Amer's Land*, or *Amos Land* and *Tinicum*. In 1682, John Simecock located one of his large purchases of land, (2875 acres,) immediately north of Amer's Land and named it *Ridley*, after the place in Cheshire, England, from whence he emigrated. This large tract, for the most part, remained unimproved, and hence the old district was for a time continued under the name of "Amos Land and Calcoone Hook." In 1686 Calcon Hook was annexed to Darby township, and the



Drawn by C. P. Tholey

VIEW OF MEDIA FROM THE SOUTH WEST

Bowen & Co. Lith. Philada



year following Amos Land and Tinicum were included in a new township, then first organized, named *Ridley*. The name was sometimes applied to the creek before the township was organized.

*Calcon Hook* is a corruption of the Dutch name *Kalkoen Hoek*, that is, *Turkey Point*, Kalkoen being the Dutch word for Turkey. It was probably applied to the place on account of the large numbers of wild turkeys that frequented it. The name *Amers*, or *Amos Land*, is said to have originated from the circumstance, that in very early times it was the residence of a celebrated nurse—*amma* being the Swedish for nurse. *Amos Land* extended about a mile north from Darby Creek, and westward from the Mucanippitas nearly to Stone Creek. *Calcon Hook* was east of the Mucanippitas, and extended nearly up to the post road, but not to Darby Creek above its junction with Cobb's Creek.

The first railroad in the United States was built in Ridley township in 1806, by the late Thomas Leiper, for the transportation of stone from his quarries on Crum Creek to his landing on Ridley Creek, a distance of about one mile. The ascents were graded inclined planes, and the superstructure was made of white oak with cross-ties and string pieces. The cars or trucks were very similar to those now in use, the wheels being made of cast iron with flanges. The line of the road can still be seen. This railroad was superseded by the Leiper Canal, which passed from the upper quarries down Crum Creek to the landing, and was built by the Hon. George G. Leiper, the eldest son of Thomas Leiper, in 1828, and continued to be used till 1852, when it, in turn, was superseded by the present railroad.<sup>1</sup>

The Darby Creek Ferry House, for many years a tavern, bears the marks of antiquity. The figures 1698 are carved on the inner side of the mantel-piece, of the northwest end of the building, and no doubt indicate the date of its erection. It is built of white cedar logs, flattened. Between this end and the other wooden end, there is a space built up with stone. Through this space, and between the two wooden ends of the present building, the road formerly passed to the ferry.

*Leiperville* is a small village on the post road, where it is crossed by Crum Creek.

<sup>1</sup> Previous to engaging in the railroad enterprise, Mr. Thomas Leiper employed a millwright from Scotland, named Somerville, to lay a track sixty yards in length at a grade of one inch and a-half to the yard, he having seen a similar one in Scotland or England. This experimental track was constructed on a vacant lot in the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia, and when the day of trial came, a large concourse of people assembled to witness the experiment. After having loaded the car with all the weights that could be procured from the neighboring hay-scales, wagers were offered to any amount that no horse could move it to the summit; but when the word was given, the horse moved off with ease amid the plaudits of the assembled multitude.

There are several manufacturing establishments in Ridley, and large quantities of stone are annually quarried there and sent to Philadelphia and elsewhere.

The churches in Ridley are a Presbyterian church, erected about the year 1818, and rebuilt a few years since; a Baptist church constituted in 1830, and another erected by a sect called Bible Christians.

#### SPRINGFIELD.

Galt, in his life of Benjamin West, ascribes the name of this township to the fact that Thomas Pearson, the maternal grandfather of the great painter, discovered a large spring of water in the first field he cleared for cultivation. Unfortunately for this story, Thomas Pearson first settled in Marple township, where he continued to reside during his life. On Holme's map it is marked *Springfeld Town*, but the author is possessed of no knowledge either in respect to the origin of that name or of the existence of any particular reason for adopting the present name of the township.

On the road leading from Springfield Meeting-house to Chester, stands the house in which West the painter was born. It is a substantial hipped-roofed edifice built of cut stone. Except in the removal of the old fashioned paint-eaves, the building has undergone very little change. The room in the north-west corner on the first floor is pointed out as that in which the great artist drew his first breath.

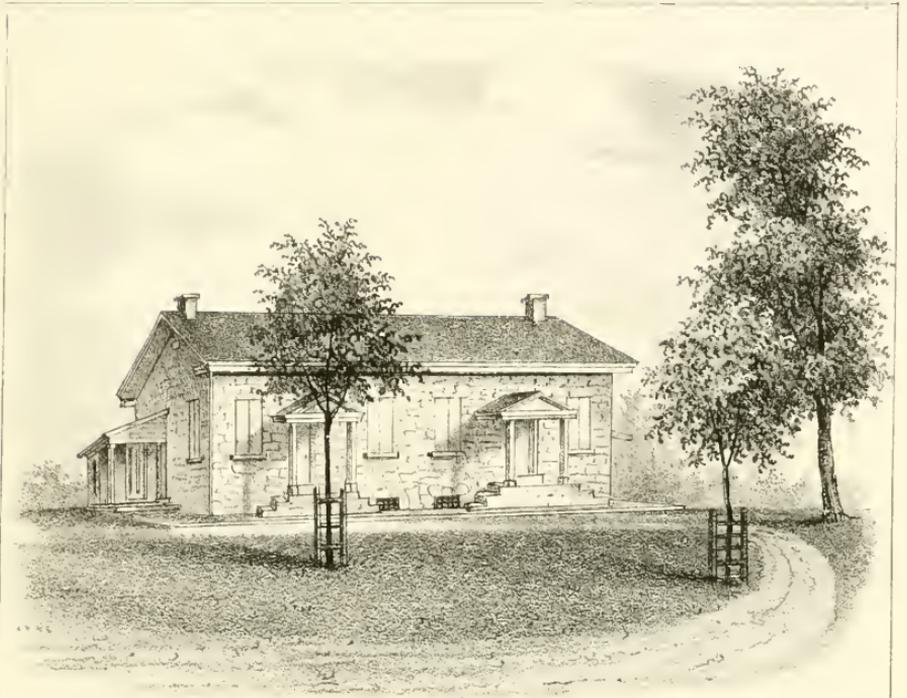
There are several manufacturing establishments in Springfield. Those at Heyville are chiefly employed in making woolen yarn, while those at Wallingford manufacture cotton goods. Beatty's edge tool manufactory is also located in Springfield.

The old Springfield Friends' Meeting-house, taken down some years since, though built in 1738, presented a venerable appearance. An effort has been made to preserve its general aspect and contrast it with the present edifice in the annexed lithograph.

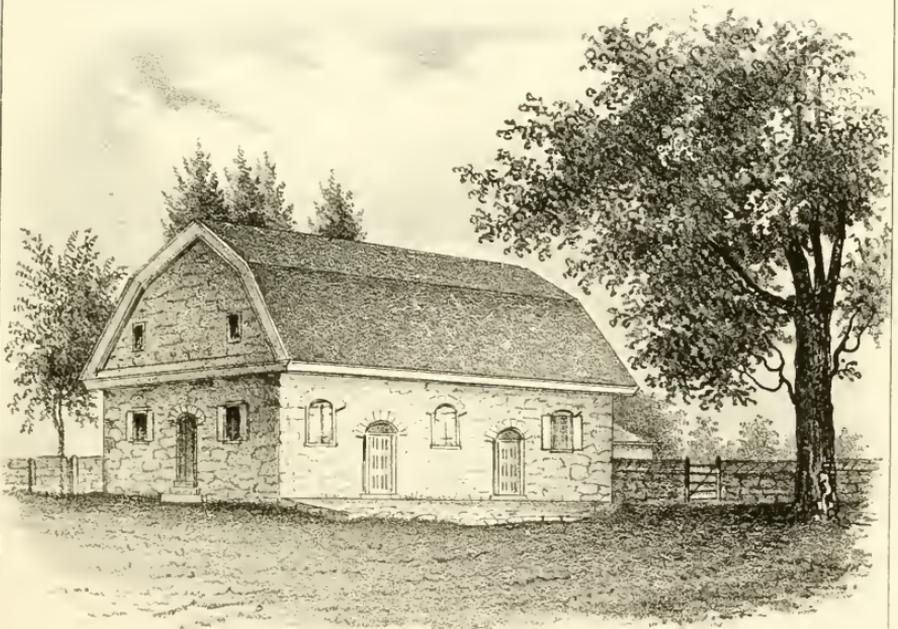
It does not appear that Springfield was fully organized as a township prior to 1686, though Robert Taylor, one of the first settlers, had received the appointment of supervisor "from Chester Creeke to Croome Creeke," early in 1684.

Remarkable phenomena are frequently connected with the discharge of the electric fluid in the shape of lightning, but it rarely occurs that a case is surrounded with so many singular circumstances as the one I am about to notice, which happened on the 3d of November, 1768, and which is copied, with some abridgment, from the *Pennsylvania Chronicle*.

"At about seven o'clock in the morning Mr. Samuel Levis's

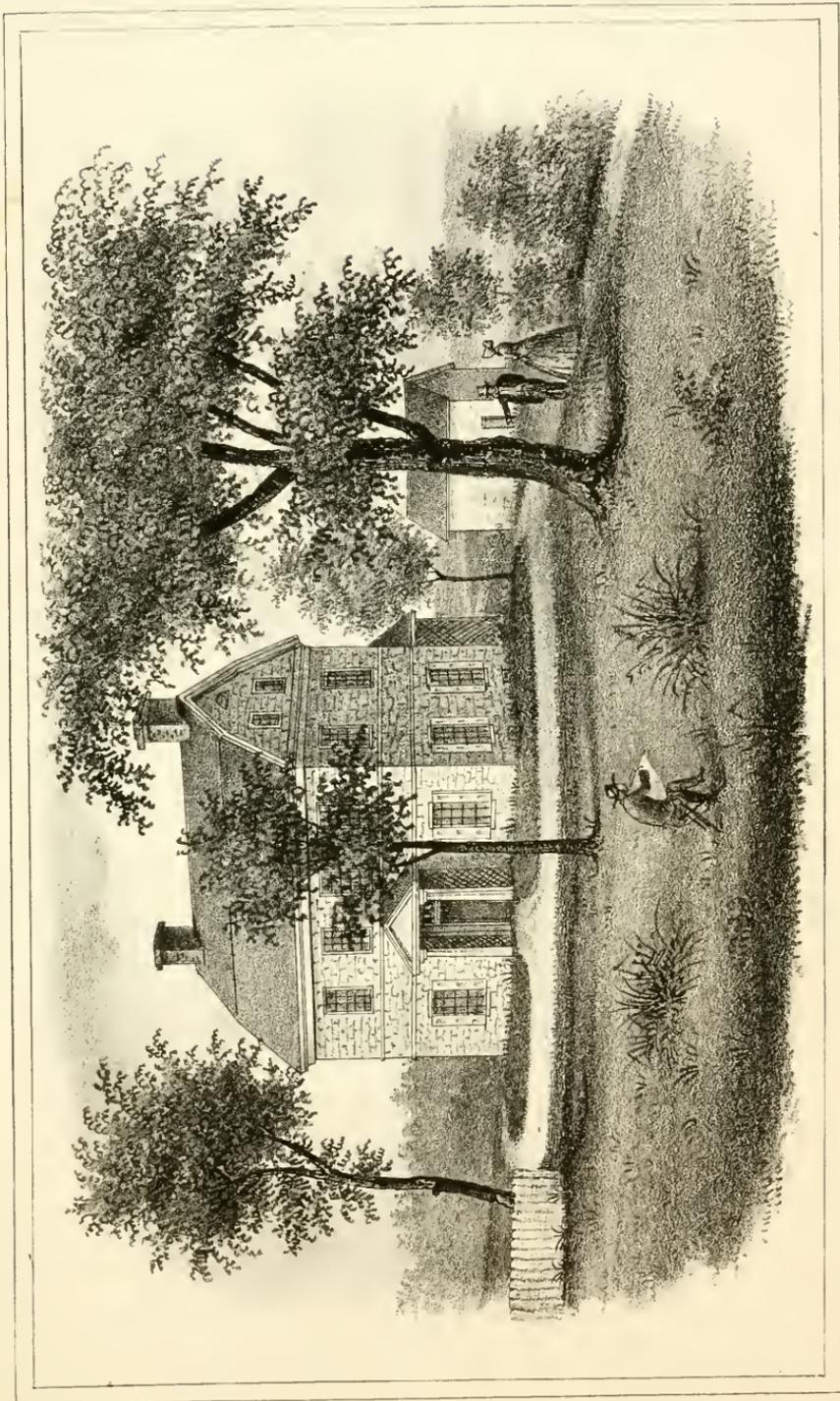


BUILT 1851.



BUILT 1738.





Drawn by C.P. Tholey

BIRTH PLACE OF BENJAMIN WEST.

Rowen & Colth. Philada



house in Springfield, was struck by lightning. The morning was showery, but no thunder was heard nor appearance of lightning seen, either before or after the shock, which produced the following effects: It appears first to have descended on the chimney, which it entirely leveled to the top of the house, dispersing the bricks to a considerable distance, with great part of the roof—fractured the gable end, a stone wall into sundry pieces, and penetrated in veins or branches, down to different parts of the house. In the closet of a lower room, a glass bottle with a pound and a half of gunpowder in it, was broken and part of the powder thrown about, which did not take fire; a clock near the closet, was upset, and the weights found at 15 feet distance from the place where it stood, and considerable damage was done to the furniture. In passing into the upper chamber, by the stack of chimneys, a gun barrel and some pieces of brass, which were in a closet, were melted in several places.

“A young woman, (Margaret), a daughter of Mr. Levis, happening to be near the door of the closet, was struck down, and to all appearance, breathless for some time. The father running immediately up stairs, where the greatest signs of violence appeared, was the first who found his daughter in her melancholy situation, amid the ruins of the shattered wainscoat, and an exceedingly strong smell of sulphur. He carried her down stairs in his arms and upon examination there appeared signs of life. A doctor was immediately sent for, who in vain attempted to bleed her, there seeming almost a total stagnation; but being put to a warm bed she bled freely, and revived so as to be able to speak, to the inexpressible joy of her distracted parents, her whole family and all her friends. In the evening she was able to walk up stairs to her chamber. So instantaneous was the shock, and so sudden the deprivation of her senses, that she could give no account of what happened to her at the juncture. When she regained her senses, she complained of much pain and of being sore, as she was very much scorched, the lightning passing from her head, and as it descended rent her clothes, even her garters into a number of pieces, then to her shoes, carrying away the upper leather, which was torn into fragments, and melting part of one of her silver shoe buckles.”

In 1773 this lady became the wife of the late Thomas Garrett of Upper Darby, and was the mother of the late Samuel Garrett of the same township. A number of her descendants are still living.

The same Indians, who had their principal wigwam on Chester Creek, and will be mentioned under the head of Aston, also had a wigwam near Lowne's run, north of the residence of Joseph Gibbons, in Springfield, to which they frequently resorted. But

the last of the natives who had a home in the County was "Indian Nelly," who had her cabin on the farm now owned by Garrett Edwards, near the line of the Shipley farm. She had her constant residence there as late as 1810.

#### MARPLE.

How Marple township obtained its name is a matter of uncertainty. In many of the early records it is spelled *Marpool*, but Holne, in his map, gives the modern spelling. Marple was organized as a township early in 1684. In 1722, the township contained but twenty-four taxables. There was no established place of worship in the township till Marple Presbyterian Church was erected about the year 1833.

In the winter of 1788, a very tragic affair happened on Darby Creek, where it forms the line between Marple and Haverford, in the death by drowning of Lydia Hollingsworth, a young lady of great worth and beauty, who was under an engagement of marriage to David Lewis. The party, consisting of Lewis, Lydia, another young lady, with the driver, left the city in the morning in a sleigh, and drove out to Joshua Humphrey's, near Haverford meeting-house. From thence they drove to Newtown; but before they returned the weather moderated, and some rain fell, which caused Darby Creek to rise. In approaching the ford, (which was that on the road leading from the Presbyterian Church to Coopertown,) they were advised not to attempt to cross, but were made acquainted with the existence of a temporary bridge in the meadows above. They drove to the bridge, but the water was rushing over it, and the driver refused to proceed; whereupon Lewis took the lines, and missing the bridge, plunged the whole party into the flood. All were rescued but Lydia, whose body was not found till the next morning. The feelings of Lewis can be more readily imagined than described. The young lady was buried at Friends' grave-yard, Haverford. In some pathetic rhymes written on the occasion, it is stated that 1,700 persons attended her funeral.

#### HVERFORD.

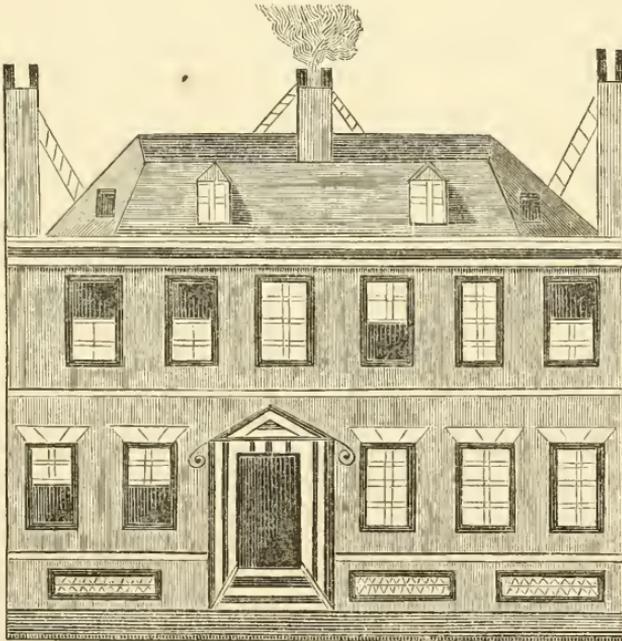
This township is wholly located in what was known as the Welsh Tract, and was the earliest settled of the Welsh Townships except Merion, in Montgomery County. The name was brought over with the first settlers, who came from the vicinity of Haverford-West, in Pembrokeshire, South Wales. In early times, the name was very frequently written with *u* instead of *v*, and doubtless had the pronunciation that this change of letters would give it. The pronunciation was, at length, corrupted to

Haverford, a name by which the township was generally known within the recollection of many now living.

The south end of the Friends' Meeting-house, built in 1700, in which William Penn preached during his second visit to Pennsylvania, is still standing, and is in a good state of preservation. It has only been modernized in its outside appearance, by changing the pitch of the roof, and in substituting wooden sash in the windows for those of lead. This was done in the year 1800, when the north end was built to supply the place of the first erected meeting-house. The timbers are very heavy, and have either been hewn or sawed with a whip-saw. The gallery was originally at the south end of the building. A number of the chestnut boards with which it was at first lined are still in place. The first interment in the Haverford burial-ground was the body of William Sharpus, 9th mo. 19th, 1684.

There are milestones on the old Haverford or Goshen road still standing, which were doubtless imported from England, and erected when the road was laid out.

THE GRANGE.—There is no place in the township of Haverford, perhaps none in the County, with which so much historical



CLIFTON HALL AS IT STOOD IN THE YEAR 1770.

interest is associated as with this ancient seat of grandeur and elegance. Henry Lewis, a Welsh Quaker, one of the most staid of his sect, selected this spot as his wilderness abode in 1682.

He was succeeded by his son Henry, who resided there many years. About the middle of the last century, we find the estate, then consisting of nearly four hundred acres, owned and occupied (at least in the summer season) by a Capt. John Wilcox, (sometimes spelled Wilcocks,) who erected upon it a mansion, of which the annexed cut is an exact representation, and gave it the name of "Clifton Hall." Capt. Wilcox surrounded his estate with a ditch of some depth, most of which, within the recollection of many now living, could be readily traced, and some parts of it are still visible. It is said, on the authority of tradition, that Capt. Wilcox caused this ditch to be dug in order to give employment to his negroes, of whom he owned a considerable number.

About the year 1760, Charles Cruickshank, a Scotch gentleman of wealth, who held a captain's commission under the British government, and who had seen service in the Netherlands, came to America, and in 1761 purchased the "Clifton Hall" estate, but changed its name to the "Grange," or "Grange Farm." Soon after the year 1770, (when the annexed sketch was drawn by Capt. Cruickshank,) the mansion-house was enlarged and variously modified. It is also probable, that about this period the terraced walks were cut, the green-house established, and that the almost unequalled natural beauties of the place were fully developed by the appliances of art, under the direction of a well cultivated taste. The land attached to the Grange was partly in three Counties—Chester, (now Delaware,) Philadelphia, and Montgomery, which Capt. Cruickshank increased by purchase.

In 1768, Mr. John Ross, also a Scotch gentleman, and an extensive merchant of Philadelphia, married Clemantina, the daughter of Capt. Cruickshank, who at the close of the Revolutionary war sold the Grange to his son-in-law, Ross, and returned with his family to his native country. Mr. Ross added to the buildings, and also increased the quantity of land to an aggregate of six hundred acres. After the death of Mr. Ross in 1806, the estate was sold to his son-in-law, John F. Mifflin, who, in 1810, sold the mansion to John H. Brinton, the maternal grandfather of Gen. George B. McClellan. In 1816, Mr. Brinton sold the mansion, with another part of the estate which he had purchased in 1811, to Manuel Eyre, Esq., who made it his country residence till his death in 1845, a period of twenty-nine years. About that time the Grange was purchased by John Ashurst, Esq., the son-in-law of Mr. Eyre, who still occupies it as his country seat.

At an early period, particularly during its occupancy by Charles Ross, the Grange was fitted up in the most exquisite

style of the times, and during the summer months, it was not unfrequently the scene of elegant and luxurious entertainments.

The late Dr. Charles Caldwell, who afterwards became a Professor in a Medical College of Kentucky, was then a young man and resided in Philadelphia. During part of the period mentioned he was a visitor at the Grange, and being struck with the many beauties of the place, wrote a short rural poem on the subject, which is given entire in the Appendix, Note M.<sup>1</sup>

Though the German Lutheran Church, well known as the "Dutch Church," stands a little beyond the Haverford line in Lower Merion, still a number of old families in our County feel sufficient interest in it to justify a short notice. Prior to 1765, a number of German families had settled in Merion and Haverford, and about that year there is evidence of the formation of a Lutheran congregation. After various efforts, a piece of land was secured and a log church erected. In 1800, a second church edifice was built, which was of stone. This, in its turn, gave place to the present building, which was erected in 1833. No doubt the services in this church, in early times, were conducted in the German language.

Owing to the large number of immigrant foreigners professing the Catholic faith, employed in the manufacturing establishments of Cobb's Creek, erected by Dennis Kelly, a church became necessary for their accommodation. For this purpose the Church of *St. Dennis* was erected in 1825. It was the first Catholic Church edifice built in Delaware County.

The Methodists have a church in Haverford called *Bethesda*, erected about thirty years since, and the Friends a meeting-house near the Haverford College, which answers for the accommodation of the professors and pupils of that Institution as well as other persons in the neighborhood.

#### RADNOR.

After Merion and Haverford, Radnor was the next Welsh township settled. There is no documentary evidence of any settlement having been made in Radnor earlier than 1685, though the fact that the certificates of several of the first Quaker settlers of that township are dated early in 1683, it is very probable that settlements were made there in 1684. Some of the earliest immigrants who located in that township were from Radnorshire in Wales; hence the name of the township.

A Welsh gentleman, named Richard *David*, or *Davies*, in 1681, purchased 5000 acres of land from William Penn in England, which

<sup>1</sup> The manuscript copy of the poem was kindly furnished by the venerable Samuel Breck, Esq., who was the son-in-law of John Ross.

he sold to various purchasers. The whole, or nearly the whole of this purchase was located in Radnor, though there is no evidence that the grantor, Davies, ever visited this country.

*Radnor Friends' Meeting-house*, built in 1718, is still standing. It is a permanent building, in good repair, and with an addition, built in later years, at the east end, (originally for a school-house,) is used for holding the monthly meetings of the Society for several particular meetings. The first body interred in the grave-yard attached to this meeting-house, was that of Gwennlian, the wife of Howell James, 11th mo., 31st, 1686.

About twenty years since, a Catholic educational institution was established in Radnor, called *Villa Nova*. It was under the charge of the "Hermits of St. Augustine," but is not at this time in successful operation as a school. A large farm is connected with the institution.

The Methodist congregation that worships at the church on the old Lancaster road, in the eastern part of the township, is one of the oldest of that persuasion. There is also a Baptist Church in this township, known as Radnor Hall, which was constituted in 1841.

#### NEWTOWN.

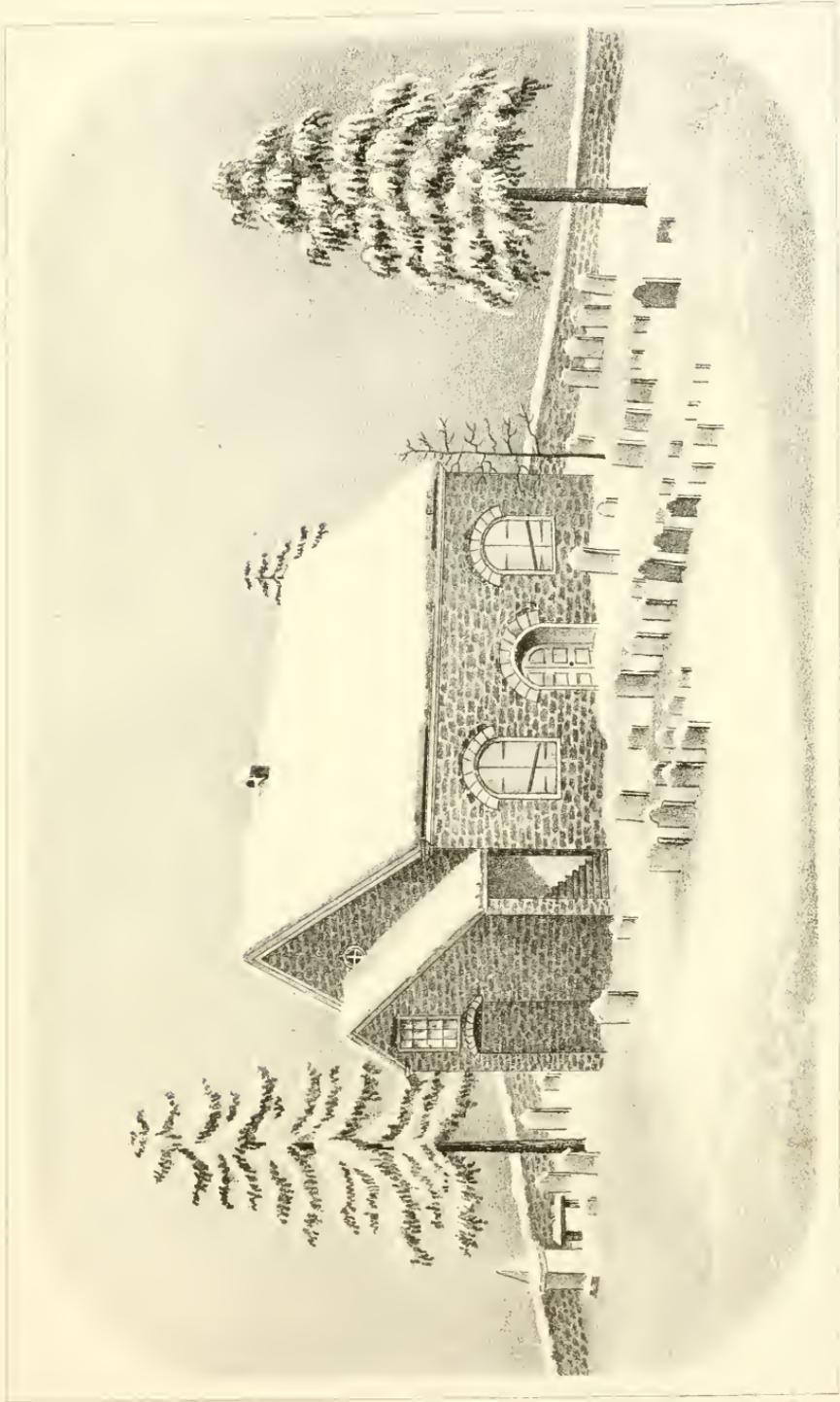
Although this township was not included in the Welsh Tract, it was originally, for the most part, settled by Welshmen. It was laid out with what was called a "Townstead" in the centre, and the first purchasers of land in the township were entitled to a certain number of acres in the Townstead, or new village as it was sometimes called. This ideal town doubtless suggested the name of the township. A township similarly laid out in Bucks County bears the same name. Newtown was not fully organized till 1686, though a collector of taxes was appointed early in 1685.

*St. David's*, or *Radnor Church*, noticed in another place, is within the limits of Newtown township. With the exception of Haverford meeting-house, it is the oldest place of worship in Delaware County, having been erected in 1717, one year earlier than the Friends' Meeting-house of Radnor. The building and its surroundings bear the marks of antiquity. The stone stairway outside of the main building, leading to the gallery, is altogether unique.

The oldest tomb-stone noticed in the cemetery that surrounds the Church, bears this inscription:

" Here Lieth ye body of  
Edward Hvghe, Entered  
y<sup>e</sup> 16 day of December  
1716—aged 56 years 9 months."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This Edward Hughes, it is said, was Rector of the Church as early as 1704.



Drawn by C.L. Smith. Feby 4<sup>th</sup> 1867

ST. DAVID'S CHURCH, BUILT 1717.

Bowen & Co Lith Philada.



Another bears the following :

“Here lies the body of William Evans, who departed this life, September the 29th, 1734, aged 52 years.

“My: pilgrim: race: I ran: a pace,

My: resting: place is here:

This: stone: is: got: to: keep y<sup>e</sup> spot—

That men dig not too near.”

Quite a large number of the tomb-stones were erected in the first half of the eighteenth century.

This church-yard is noted as being the depository of the remains of General Anthony Wayne, of the Revolutionary war. They rest under a plain marble monument, bearing on two sides of it the following inscriptions :

“Major General Anthony Wayne was born at Waynesborough, in Chester County—State of Pennsylvania, A. D. 1745—After a life of Honor and usefulness, he died in December, 1796, at a military post on the shore of Lake Erie—Commander in chief of the army of the United States. His military achievements are consecrated in the History of his country and in the hearts of his countrymen—His remains are here deposited.”

“In Honor of the distinguished military services of MAJOR GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE; and as an affectionate tribute of respect to his memory, this stone was erected by his companions in arms—*The Pennsylvania State Society of the Cincinnati*, July 4th, 1809—Thirty fourth Anniversary of the United States of America—An event which constitutes the most appropriate Eulogium of an American soldier and patriot.”

In another part of the yard a massive marble slab, erected after the death of General Wayne, but before his remains were removed from their first place of interment, bears the two following inscriptions :

“Mary Wayne, Consort of the late Major Gen: Anthony Wayne, died April 18th, 1793, aged 44 years.”

“Major Gen: Anthony Wayne, late Commander of the Army of the United States, died at Presqu-Isle December 15th 1796, aged 52 years—his body is interred within the garrison near the town of Erie.”

Besides this church, which has generally been regarded as an institution belonging to Radnor, there is the Friends' Meeting-house, the establishment of which has already been noticed, and a Baptist church constituted in the year 1832.

## MIDDLETOWN.

This township probably received its name from its supposed central location when the name was conferred upon it. The author has seen no evidence that it was organized as a municipal district prior to 1687, though it possibly may have been.

The first organization within this County of a Presbyterian congregation was in this township, and doubtless their first church edifice was erected on or very near the site of the present Presbyterian Meeting-house, which itself, notwithstanding the recent repairs it has undergone, bears the marks of a respectable antiquity. Thomas Dutton, now in his ninety-fourth year, informed me that the present meeting-house was built in the time of his grandfather. "That he, although a Quaker, subscribed money towards the building of it, as he was willing that the Presbyterians should have a suitable place to hold their meetings in."

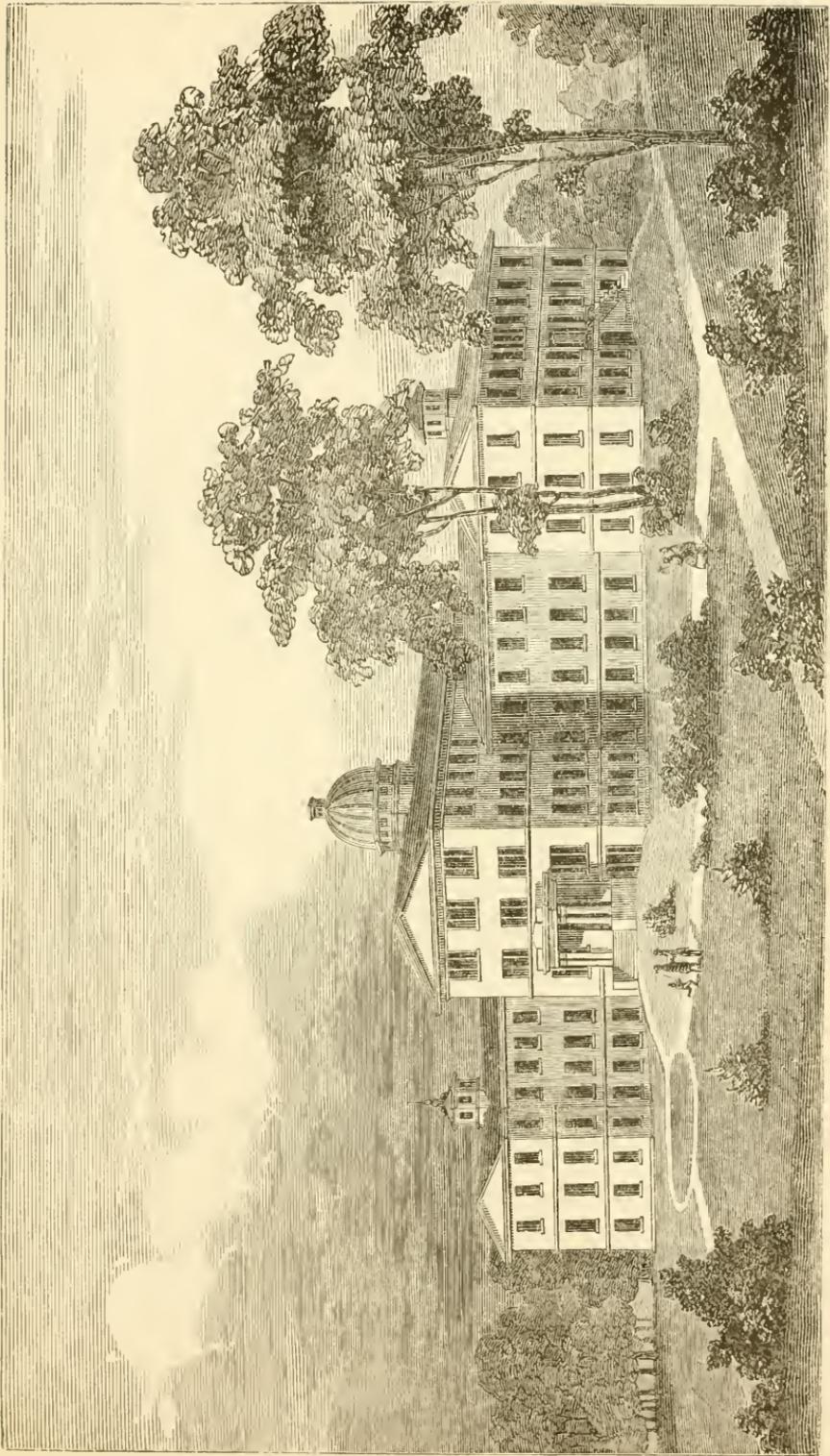
The church records have been lost or destroyed, but fortunately a memento of high interest has been preserved, that not only bears testimony to the early establishment of the Middletown congregation, but also to the deep interest that was felt in its prosperity by one of the most eminent of the dissenting divines of England. A folio volume, belonging to the church, has the following memorandum, believed to be in the handwriting of the donor, inscribed on the inside of the cover:

"This Book call'd Mr. Baxter's Directory was given by y<sup>e</sup> Reverend D<sup>r</sup> Isaac Watts of London to the Protestant Dissenters usually assembling for Worship at Middletown Meeting-house in Pennsylvania; that people who come from far, & spend their whole day there, may have something proper to entertain themselves with, or to read to one another between the seasons of Worship morning and afternoon: & 'tis for this end intrusted to y<sup>e</sup> care of [the] Protestant Dissenting Minister who preaches there, and to his Successors, to be used by him or them in their weekly Studys, when they please, and to be secured & devoted to the Use of the Congregation on y<sup>e</sup> Lords days."

"Jan<sup>y</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>: 1735-6."

"The Book is committed to the care of Mr. Benj. Hawley to be carried over to Pennsylvania, and after he has kept it in his own hands and made the best use of it for six months, that is till the 30<sup>th</sup>: of July next, he shall deliver it to the hands of the present Protestant Dissenting Minister for the purposes before-mentioned."

The book is at this time in the custody of the Rev. James W. Dale, the minister now in charge of the Middletown church, who kindly furnished a copy of the above writing for this work.



THE PENNSYLVANIA TRAINING-SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.



In early times, no provision whatever was made for heating the body of the Middletown church even in the coldest weather. At such seasons, a fire was provided in a small session-room adjoining the church, to which the people resorted before taking their seats in the congregation. For nearly a century and a half, Middletown was the only Presbyterian Church in Delaware County—a number of the members residing at a distance of from eight to ten miles from their place of worship.

One of the tombstones in the grave-yard, bears the following inscription :—

“ Here lieth the body of Bernhard Vanleer, M. D. Physisian in Physick—who departed this life, January the 26th 1790 aged 104 years.

“ Friends weep not for me, for all your tears are vain,  
Prepare to meet the Lord, that we may meet again.”

“ His wife Christiana—died March 29th, 1815, aged 88 years & 7 months.”

The earliest inscription noticed bears the date of 1724.

Since the division in the Society of Friends, a second Friends' Meeting-house has been erected in Middletown. The Methodists also have one in this township.

One of the most costly and imposing buildings in Delaware County is the “ Pennsylvania Training School for Feeble Minded Children,” located on an eminence one mile west of Media, in Middletown township. The last wing of the building, which is of stone, has just been completed, which enables the Managers to accommodate 160 pupils. The present number is 125, of whom 60 are beneficiaries of the State of Pennsylvania.

The farm and buildings have cost about \$140,000, which has been furnished by private subscription and aided by the State.

The County House, for the support and employment of the poor, is also located in Middletown.

*Glen Riddle*, and other manufacturing villages on Chester Creek, are partly in this township.

The site of Knowlton, up to the year 1800, was a perfect wilderness. Near the head gates of the mill, there was formerly the mark of a grave, the occupant of which tradition named *Moggey*, and from that circumstance the crossing of the creek was named *Moggey's Ford*. As *Moggey* had the reputation of making her appearance occasionally, it required no little courage in the traveler in early times to cross the ford at night.

## ASTON.

This township probably derived its name from *Aston*, a village of Berkshire, England, noted as the place at which a battle was fought in the year 871 between the Danes and the Saxons, in which the former were totally defeated by Ethelred and his brother Alfred. In 1686, Edward Carter, then a resident in what is now Aston, was appointed constable for *Northley*. The next year John Neal's (Niels) was appointed for the township of Aston, which may be regarded as the period at which the township was organized as a municipal district.

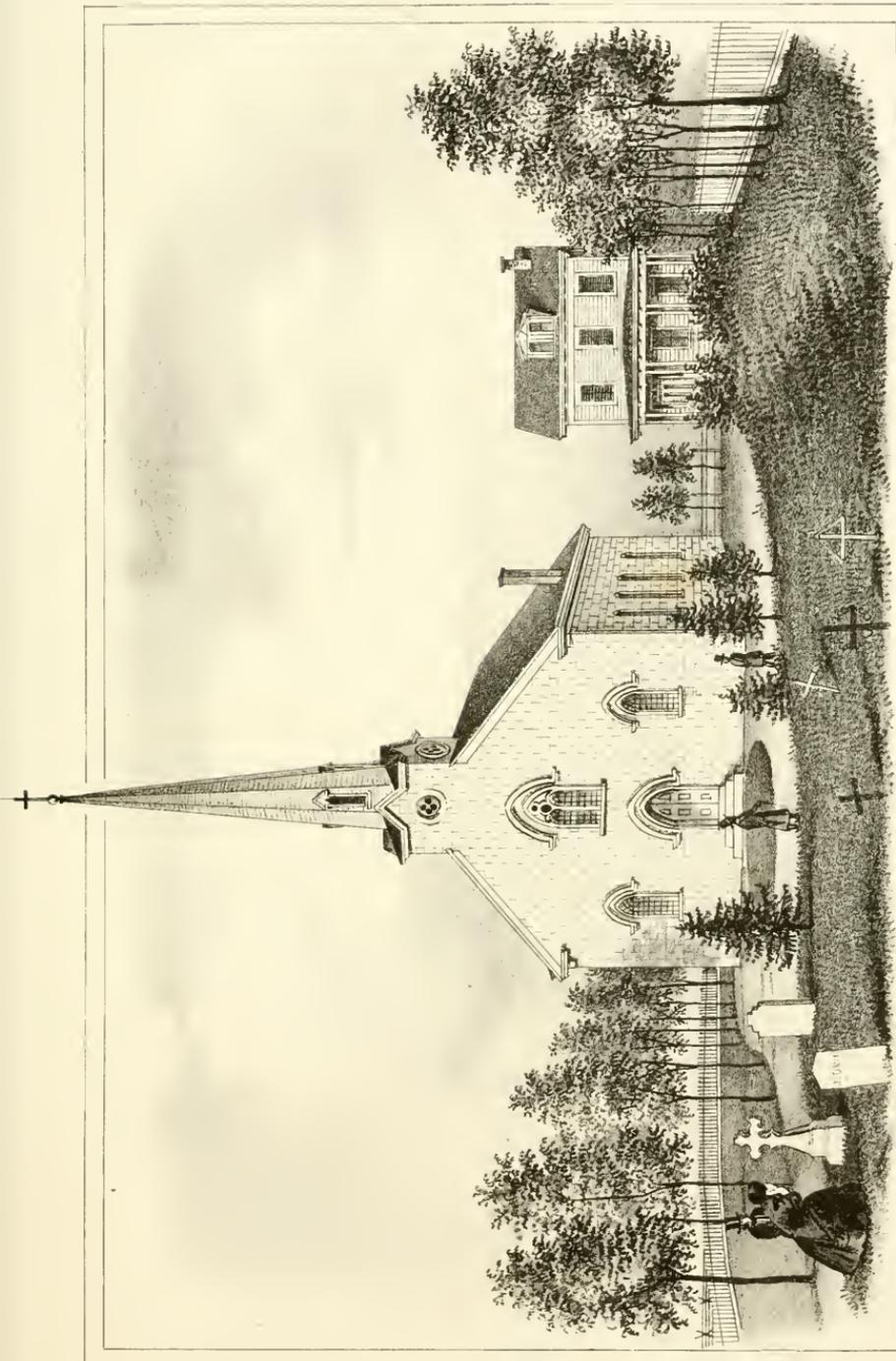
The manufacturing villages of Rockdale and Crozerville are located in this township, and also parts of other manufacturing villages. In the former of these Calvary Episcopal Church, remarkable for its neatness, is located. It was built in 1836, on an eminence commanding a view of the village. Village Green is a handsome town, in which is located the successful seminary of J. Harvey Barton. Mount Hope Methodist Church is a mile from the village, and a new church of the same denomination, has recently been erected within its limits. The Catholic Church of St. Thomas is also in Aston township. The old deserted church known as the "Blue Church," was built about the year 1818, the chief part of the funds necessary for its erection being furnished by the late James Lindsay. The Rev. John Smith was the first pastor.

As late as 1770, a family of Indians had a wigwam on the Aston side of Chester Creek, opposite the farm of Jared Darlington, in Middletown, but did not remain there constantly. Their names were Andrew, Isaac, his son, and two women, sisters, Nanny and Betty, one of whom was the wife of Andrew. Andrew died about the year 1780, and was buried in the graveyard of Middletown Friends' Meeting. These Indians also had a wigwam in the hollow north of Joseph Gibbon's, in Springfield, to which they sometimes resorted.

## EDGMONT.

Joseph Baker, one of the earliest settlers in Edgmont, had a brother John, who died in Philadelphia in 1685. John, in his will, states that he was "late of *Edgmont*, in Shropshire, old England." We may presume, then, that Joseph came from the same locality. Hence the name of the township, which was frequently spelled *Edgmond* in early times. There was no appointment of a municipal officer for Edgmont till 1687, though Joseph Baker, residing within the limits of the township, was appointed constable for *Gilead* in 1686.

There is a tradition that in laying out the road from Chester

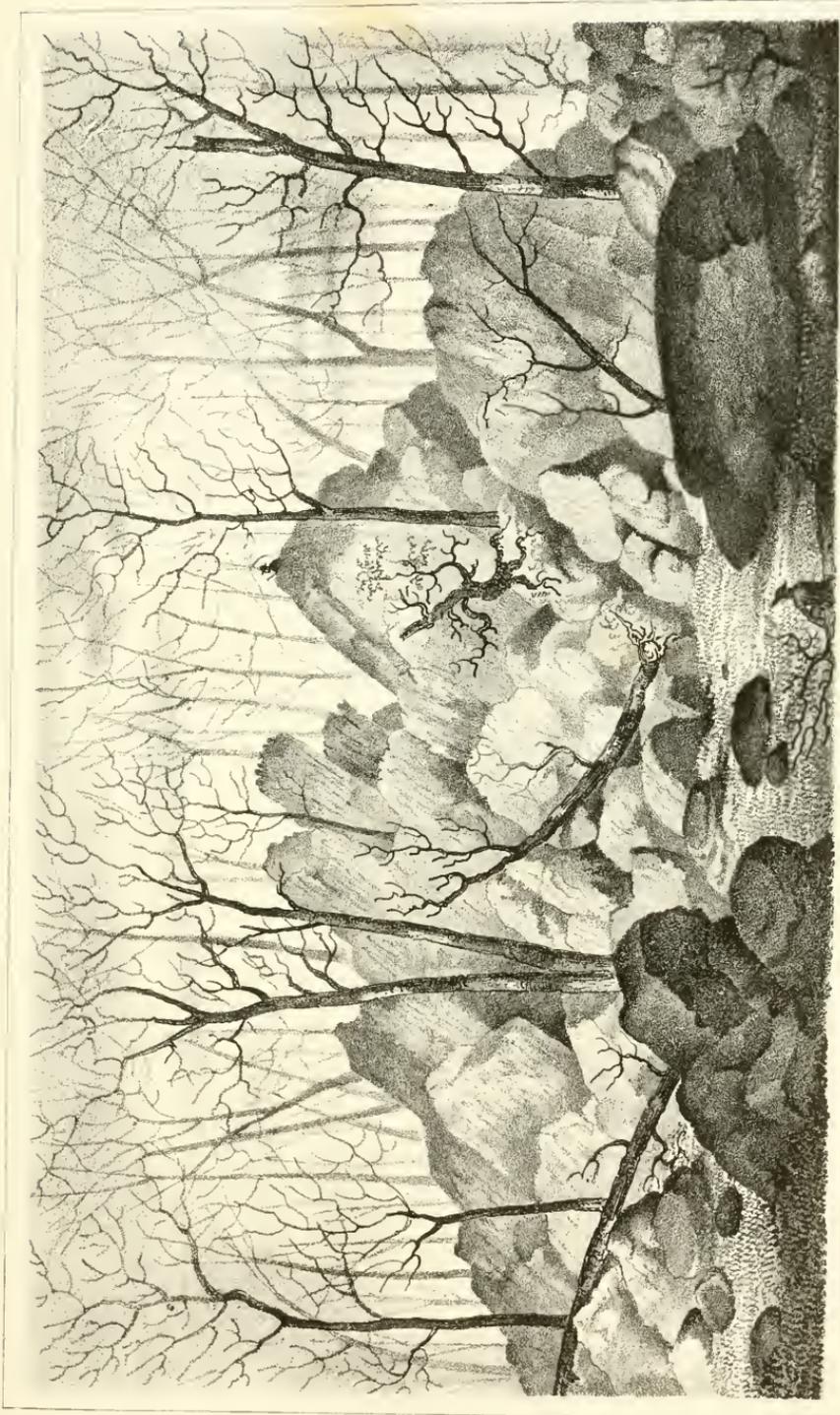


Drawn by C. F. Tholey

CATHOLIC CHURCH OF ST. THOMAS, IVY MILLS, ASTON.

Bowen & Co. Lith. Philada





Designed by B. H. Smith

CASTLE ROCK FROM THE NORTH

Bowers & Co lith. Philadelphia



to Edgmont, or more likely in a review of that road, Henry Hollingsworth, the surveyor, caused an apple-tree to be planted at the end of every mile. The surveyor happened to be at variance with Richard Crosby, who then resided in Middletown township. It so happened that one of the miles ended on Richard's land, but instead of planting an apple-tree the surveyor took an axe, and bent two saplings so as to cross each other at the spot, saying at the same time, "Richard Crosbie, thee crosses me, and I will cross thee." Henry Hollingsworth wrote to his friends in England, that he had planted an orchard nine miles in length. It is said that some of the apple-trees then planted were standing till within a very recent period.

*Castle Rock*, in Edgmont, near Crum Creek, where it is crossed by the West Chester road, is often visited as a natural curiosity.

The Temperance Hall in this township has recently been purchased by a Methodist congregation, and will hereafter be used as a church.

#### THORNBURY.

One of the earliest and most influential inhabitants of this township was George Pearce. The native place of his wife Ann was *Thornbury*, in Gloucestershire, England. Hence we can readily account for the name of the township, and at the same time cannot fail to appreciate the tender affection that prompted this pioneer settler in its selection in preference to the name of his own native town. The township was organized in 1687, by the appointment of Hugh Durborow as constable, when not more than five or six families had settled within its limits. About three-fourths of the original township was retained in Delaware County, when it was separated from Chester, which still retained the name of Thornbury, as did the lesser part included in Chester County.

This township was enlarged about a quarter of a century since, so as to include a portion of the north end of Aston. The extensive paper manufacturing establishment of the Messrs. Willcox called "Glen Mills," is located in this part of the township.

The road in Thornbury passing the farm of Henry W. Brinton towards that of William D. Pennel, it is said, was laid out on an old Indian trail.

There are three Methodist churches in Thornbury, one of which is for colored persons.

## BIRMINGHAM.

The origin of this name for the township is not difficult to account for. Its earliest settler, William Brinton, migrated from the neighborhood of the ancient English city of that name, and it is not wonderful that he should have selected for his wilderness home the name that would recall to his memory the earliest and most pleasing associations of his life. Birmingham was organized as a municipal district in 1686, by the appointment of John Bennett constable. Richard Thatcher served that office for Birmingham afterwards, although he at that time resided on the Thornbury side of the line that divided the two townships.

Birmingham was also one of the townships that was divided in running the line between Chester and Delaware Counties. Nearly two-thirds of the original township fell to the share of Delaware County.

In very early times a small company mill stood on Brinton's run near the site of the present mill of George Brinton. A little lower down was the "Town Pound," extending a little into the water. The miller's house belonging to the old mill is still standing.

There are many localities in Birmingham where events of interest occurred during the battle of Brandywine, that have been pointed out to me, but it is believed that those of most interest are embraced in the account of the battle already given.

Brandywine Baptist Church has already been noticed. The present church edifice is a substantial stone building situated more than a mile west of Chadds' Ford.

# A Geological OF DELAWARE CO PENNSYLVANIA COUNTY.

*Drawn by BENJAMIN H. SMITH, Delaware*  
*R. L. BARNES, Philadelphia*  
*for the Delaware County Institute*  
*of Science.*  
 1862.



o very limited in its ex-  
 he details of its Geology  
 e are a few, that when  
 to attract attention and  
 l.  
 v proper of the County of  
 ced within its limits will

by five large creeks and  
 he Delaware River, viz :  
 e Brandywine, that forms  
 ek that empties into the  
 ular line with that river.  
 Creek, and a still smaller  
 h discharge their waters

est. The next in size is  
 pal branches, designated  
 nill streams. They unite  
 ies into the Delaware at  
 as its origin in two prin-  
 Creeks. These unite at  
 another principal branch,  
 ord township. The main  
 ide, unites its waters with  
 stream, even larger than  
 hem considerable streams  
 elaware Counties. They  
 m each other from one to  
 e creeks approach within  
 the Delaware between the  
 k rises about the dividing  
 township, and afterwards  
 d the consolidated city of

other mill streams of less  
 are above Marcus Hook ;  
 short distance before that  
 rby Creek; *Naylor's Run*,  
*Booth's Creek*, branches of the west  
 east branch of the same  
 of the Brandywine. The  
 besides those enumerated,  
 ill powers.  
 and in some parts hilly  
 general slope in the land

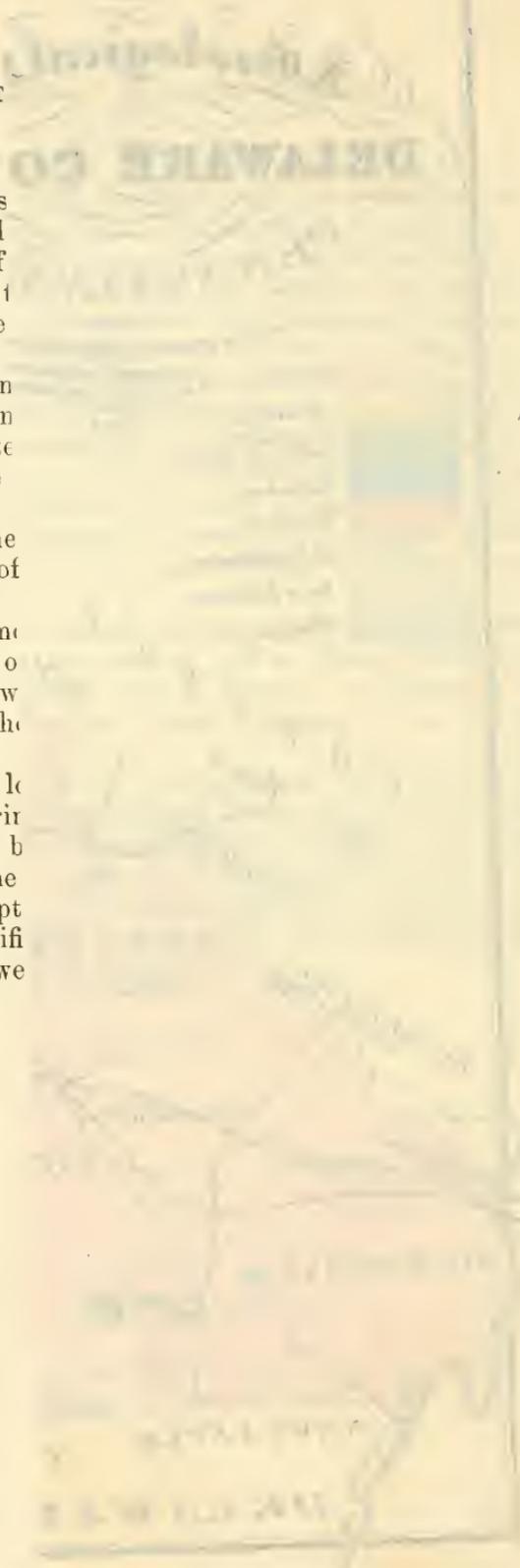
The origin of this count for. Its earl the neighborhood of it is not wonderful tness home the name and most pleasing organized as a mun of John Bennett con for Birmingham afte the Thornbury side

Birmingham was in running the line Nearly two-thirds of Delaware County.

In very early time run near the site o little lower down w into the water. The still standing.

There are many k terest occurred durir pointed out to me, b are embraced in the

Brandywine Bapt present church edifi more than a mile we



## GEOLOGY OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

---

It cannot be supposed that in a district of country so very limited in its extent as the County of Delaware, there will be found in the details of its Geology many facts to interest the general reader. Still there are a few, that when brought to the notice of an inquiring mind, cannot fail to attract attention and lead to further investigations, alike pleasing and useful.

As preliminary to the consideration of the Geology proper of the County of Delaware, a topographical view of the territory embraced within its limits will be presented.

The drainage of the County is principally effected by five large creeks and their tributaries, that traverse it in their course to the Delaware River, viz: Cobb's, Darby, Crum, Ridley, and Chester Creeks; by the Brandywine, that forms a part of our western boundary, and by Naaman's Creek that empties into the Delaware a short distance below the junction of the circular line with that river. A small part of Radnor township is drained by the Gulf Creek, and a still smaller part of the same township by Mill Creek, both of which discharge their waters into the Schuylkill.

Of these creeks the Brandywine is much the largest. The next in size is *Chester Creek*, which enters the County by two principal branches, designated "East" and "West." These branches are both good mill streams. They unite their waters at Crozerville, and the main creek empties into the Delaware at Chester. *Darby Creek*, the next in point of size, also has its origin in two principal branches, known as "Big" and "Little" Darby Creeks. These unite at the flour mill of Tryon Lewis in Radnor. *Ithan Creek*, another principal branch, also unites with it in the northwestern part of Haverford township. The main stream, thus formed, after passing Darby, the head of tide, unites its waters with those of Cobb's Creek, forming a large tide water stream, even larger than Chester Creek. *Crum* and *Ridley* Creeks are each of them considerable streams before they cross the dividing line of Chester and Delaware Counties. They pursue the same general course, and only distant from each other from one to two and a-half miles. A little above tide water, these creeks approach within a half mile of each other, but again diverge and enter the Delaware between the borough of Chester and Tinicum Island. *Cobb's Creek* rises about the dividing line of Radnor and Haverford, traverses the latter township, and afterwards forms the boundary line between Delaware County and the consolidated city of Philadelphia, to its junction with Darby Creek.

Besides the streams enumerated, the County has other mill streams of less note, as *Hook Creek*, which empties into the Delaware above Marcus Hook; *Little Crum Creek* which unites with *Crum Creek*, a short distance before that stream reaches the river; *Mucanippates*, a branch of Darby Creek; *Naylor's Run*, a branch of Cobb's Creek; *Concord Creek* and *Green's Creek*, branches of the west branch of Chester Creek; *Rocky Run*, a branch of the east branch of the same stream, and *Beaver Creek* and *Harvey's Run*, branches of the Brandywine. The *Gulf Creek* turns one mill in Delaware County; and besides those enumerated, there are several streams of sufficient size for light mill powers.

The surface of the County is decidedly undulating, and in some parts hilly. As the direction of the streams indicate, there is a general slope in the land

towards the river; the average courses of these streams being a little east of south. This slope is rather gradual till we approach within three or four miles of the river, or the marsh lands bordering it. Here may be observed on the high ground between the creeks, an abrupt fall in the general surface of the country. The line or direction of this sudden change of slope is nearly at right angles with the large creeks of the County, and preserves a general parallelism with the river and marsh lands, at about the distance that has been mentioned. It has been termed a "water shade," and for reasons that will be mentioned hereafter, not inappropriately. This "water shade" can be traced beyond the limits of the County on either side of it, and though obscured by streams and ravines in many places, it is very distinct in others. Thus it may be seen below Booth's Corner in Bethel; at Mount Hope meeting-house in Aston, where it has the name of "Aston Ridge;" at Harrison's Hill on the Edgmont road; near Hinkson's Corner on the Chester and Providence road; above West Dale, Spring Hill, and Clifton stations on the West Chester railroad; between Kellyville and Garrett Ford, crossing the Garrett road near the toll-gate.

The abruptness of the fall in the land is in a great degree obliterated in the beds of the several creeks that cross it; but the great fall in these streams, at and for some distance above their intersection by the "water shade," unmistakably indicate its presence. During ages they have been cutting their channels deeper upwards, thereby constituting a series of rapids, which in an early Geological period of this district of country, were concentrated into one of great abruptness, or even into perpendicular falls. This cutting back in the beds of our streams has been modified by the character of the rocks in different localities. Thus in Chester Creek it has been much greater than in those of Crum or Darby. Still each stream has its rapids at no very great distance from the crossing of the *water shade*, which in every instance is at a point where the stream has acquired its maximum size, thus affording very many of the best sites for manufacturing purposes, for which the County has become noted.

The "water shade" has served another valuable purpose. The land from its base gradually declines towards the Delaware, leaving nothing to obstruct the view from its summit of several miles of that river, and over a great extent of New Jersey, thus affording a vast number of building sites, unrivaled for healthfulness and the extent of the views they afford.

The elevation of the sources of the principal streams of the County above tide water has been ascertained with a reasonable degree of accuracy. That of Cobb's Creek is 392 feet, Ithan 399, Darby 440, Crum, 520, and Ridley the same. The elevation of the source of Chester Creek has not been ascertained with the same degree of accuracy, but that of its eastern branch may be safely set down at a somewhat higher figure than Crum or Ridley Creeks.

The only exception to the general slope of the surface of the County is in the small part of Radnor drained by the Gulf Creek. This stream at first has an easterly course, then suddenly turns to the north, and after having cut its way through the south valley hill, forming a narrow gorge known as the "Gulf," turns again easterly and empties into the Schuylkill.

The marsh lands bordering the Delaware would be inundated at every high tide, but for the artificial banks that surround them. Within the large scope of marsh between the Schuylkill and Darby Creek, besides the high part of Tinicum, there are several parcels of land that would not thus be inundated. These were islands before the banks were made. Their number and general figure may be seen on the "Map of Early Settlements" accompanying this work.

Having thus presented the general physical aspect of the surface of the County, it will be next in order to consider its Geology proper. The rocks of our County are relatively the lowest, and belong to the earliest formation known to Geologists. To those that are stratified, Mr. Lyell has applied the terms, *Hypogene* and *Metamorphic*; the former having reference to their position, as being *nether-formed*, and the latter to their altered structure from subterranean heat. The term *Hypogene* will apply equally well to any unstratified rocks within our limits.

Of the magnificent series of deposits entombing the remains of a succession of organized beings, found in other sections of our country, this County

does not present a single stratum. Our rocks were either formed before such beings were called into existence, or every trace of their remains has been effaced by the great subterranean heat to which they have been subjected. Resting unconformably on these rocks, we have in some parts of the County, deposits of clay, gravel, or sand, formerly, though improperly, called *diluvium*, while in other sections they are covered with the earthy results of their own decomposition.

Professor Henry D. Rogers, our State Geologist, designates our rocks by the terms Hypozoic or Gneissic. Of these rocks he found three *districts* within the limits of his survey; the *first* or most southern of which embraces substantially the whole of Delaware County, and "ranges from the Delaware River at Trenton, to the Susquehanna, south of the State line."

Mr. Rogers informs us, that "this most southern belt of our crystalline strata makes its first appearance at a spot in New Jersey, about six miles N. E. of Trenton, where it emerges from beneath the margin of the overlapping Mesoic Red Sandstone." Its lower or southern margin, he says, "crosses the Delaware River a short distance below the bridge at Trenton, and passes by Bristol, Philadelphia, Chester, and Wilmington, being separated from the river by a narrow strip of diluvial and alluvial deposits, which only in a few places exceed one mile in width. The northern boundary commencing at the same point in New Jersey, crosses the Delaware about a mile and a half above Trenton, and ranges in a somewhat undulating line to Sandy Creek, about a mile east of the Wissahickon."

"W. of the Wissahickon, the northern edge of this zone of gneiss, ranges just S. of Barren Hill; crosses the Schuylkill a little below Spring Mill, passes about a mile and a half S. of the Paoli, and terminates near Boardsley's Run of the West Branch of the Brandywine, and not far from the Chester County Poor-House. W. of the Brandywine the gneissic rocks sink under the altered primal strata, in a succession of anticlinal fingers on slender promontories."

It will thus be seen that the whole County is included in the first gneissic district of Mr. Rogers, except a very small part of Radnor township, which extends into the South Valley Hill, and which he includes in his next higher division of rocks termed *Azoic*. As this division is alike destitute of organic remains as the gneissic, and was established merely on the fact that it is less crystalline than the former, the difference between the two belts is of no practical importance, and the line of junction very frequently cannot be determined.

In describing our rocks in detail, Mr. Rogers has divided his southern Gneissic district into three subdivisions. I will not follow him in this, because his conclusions were mostly drawn from examinations made on the Schuylkill, which frequently do not hold good when extended into our County, and because the accompanying map will suffice to show the location of each variety of rock much better than it could be given in words. It must be remembered, however, that our strata are not continuous for any great distances; that they frequently alternate, and that the constituents of the same stratum will be different in its different parts. It will therefore be understood, that the color adopted to indicate on the map the presence of any particular rock, is not intended to convey the idea that that rock is *exclusively* present in the particular locality represented by the color. It merely shows a *predominance* of the rock indicated by the color. This is the best that can be done, where the strata are so extremely variable.

The direction of the strata and their dip are also exceedingly variable. The general or average direction may be given as nearly north and south, and the dip a little towards the west. But frequently the strata are nearly vertical or an opposite dip is visible.

Commencing on what is known as the "Line road," at its junction with the old Haverford road, in the 24th ward of the City of Philadelphia, the presence of a trap dyke can be traced continuously for some distance into the township of Springfield. The gneiss rock on either side of this trap has undergone a striking metamorphism. It appears to have been originally constituted of the usual ingredients—quartz, mica, and feldspar, or sometimes with the mica replaced by hornblende. The effect of the protruded trap has been, to aggregate

and recrystallize the feldspar in the adjacent gneiss without destroying its laminated structure. The effect of this re-crystallization on the durability of the feldspar has been very remarkable. It has now become the least destructible of the three ingredients of the rock; the crystals of feldspar appearing as a gravel in the soil resulting from the decomposition of this *porphyritic* gneiss. The fertility of this soil is unsurpassed—as it is constantly supplied with potash from the very slow but gradual decomposition of the feldspathic gravel. As another evidence of the increased durability of the feldspar in this metamorphic gneiss, I may mention that in the exposed boulders of this rock, the feldspar crystals are found standing in relief.

The trap composing this dyke varies greatly in its appearance, and doubtless somewhat in its composition. It generally has the aspect of coarse basalt. Its decomposition has been more rapid than that of the adjacent rocks, but still there are a sufficient number of spherical trap boulders on the surface to mark the course of the dyke and its branches, that yield but slowly to the weather, and scarcely at all to the sledge. The branches from the main trunk generally pass southerly, effecting a metamorphism of a wide belt of gneiss, or that metamorphism is owing to other causes not apparent. Some of this metamorphic rock exhibits alternate lamina of light-colored crystalline feldspar, with dark fine-grained mica and quartz, affording a valuable building stone. In many other places the metamorphism has almost destroyed the rock for economical purposes, while in a few spots the gneiss has not been in the least affected. Large granitic veins presenting their usual coarse appearance, have had a share in changing the character of the rock a little further south and east. These veins are abundant about Kellyville. Below a line commencing at Cobb's Creek, near the Delaware County turnpike, and crossing Darby Creek some distance above the town of Darby, the gneiss becomes more micaceous, assuming the character of mica schist in some places, as may be seen on Church lane, near Cobb's Creek. On Mount Zion Hill, near Darby, this micaceous rock takes in as an ingredient a small portion of kyanite. These more micaceous strata, however, alternate with those that are less so, and in which the mica is dark-colored, or its place is supplied by hornblende. At Kellyville the gneiss rock in some of its strata is highly ferruginous, and at Darby still more so.

Below the "water shade" the underlying rocks are so much covered with diluvium, and the earthy matter resulting from their own decomposition, that it is exceedingly difficult to trace the direction of their strata with any great degree of certainty. North of Darby Creek Ferry we find the strata micaceous, and in one belt of considerable dimensions, the place of the mica is nearly altogether supplied by dark-colored kyanite.

In the immediate vicinity of Darby Creek Ferry, and several other places in the same neighborhood, the exposures of large granitic veins, of the very coarsest materials, are numerous. One of these is on the island of Tinicum, half a mile above the ferry. In all these veins feldspar is the most abundant material.

Below the post road, and near Little Crum Creek, the gneiss strata become more solid, the proportion of quartz increased, and the mica, which is dark-colored, less abundant. Here quarries have been opened, from which large quantities of stone were taken to the Delaware Breakwater. These quarries are not in the range of strata in which nearly all the well-known gneiss quarries of Delaware county are located.

Near Lieperville, but still southeast of the regular gneiss quarry range, are found strata of no great dimensions, but abounding in silicious particles, almost to the exclusion of the other ingredients of gneiss. These particles are sharp and gritty, and some years ago large quantities of the partially decomposed rock were manufactured into scythe stones, and were well known under the name of "Crum Creek Stones."

The large trap dyke that has been mentioned, disappears in Springfield, and the southwestern part of that township, with the northwestern part of Ridley, the southern part of Nether Providence and the eastern part of Chester townships being, in a great measure, free from large intrusive veins of granite, the gneiss is there found undisturbed and unaltered, and generally of an excellent

quality. It is within the limits that I have mentioned that all the noted gneiss quarries of Delaware county are found. Isolated patches of a similar rock that have escaped the influence of secondary metamorphic agencies, are met with in other parts of the County, but they are of limited extent, and being inconvenient to tidewater, quarries opened in them can only serve for local purposes.

The quarries on Crum and Ridley Creeks are on or near tidewater, affording every facility for transporting their products to market, and for which the city of Philadelphia, almost from the time it was founded to the present time, has afforded one both convenient and ready.

Though the structure of these rocks, and the minerals entering into their composition, bring them up to the standard of true *gneiss* in the strictest sense of the term, still the usual varieties of that rock are found in the different quarries. On the one hand it approaches granite so nearly as not readily to be distinguished from that rock, and is known in commerce under the name of granite, while on the other hand it simulates mica schist, retaining, however, its qualities of hardness and durability. The former is cut and employed for every architectural purpose for which granite is adapted, while the latter, besides being extensively quarried as a building stone, supplies nearly all the curb-stone used in the city of Philadelphia, and some for other places. For this latter purpose no stone could be better adapted; its hardness and toughness fitting it for the severe usage to which it is subjected on the sides of the streets,—while numerous seams, nearly at right angles with its cleavage, and at suitable distances from each other, enables the skilful workman to take out blocks of nearly the exact size wanted, and of lengths varying from five to forty feet.

Immediately west of Ridley Creek, and for some distance above the post road, and probably for some distance below it also, the character of the rock is essentially different from that in its immediate vicinity. As exhibited in Spencer McIlvain's quarry above the road, it is substantially composed of hornblende and quartz intimately blended, and has a specific gravity of 3.13.

We have now considered the underlying rocks of the southeastern section of the county, below the development of trap first mentioned, and an imaginary continuation of it to the neighborhood of Chester. On the upper side of this trap much less change has been effected in the character of the adjacent strata: still a change is well marked in many places. In proceeding northward from the line already designated, the strata gradually become micaceous, until they pass into well marked mica schist in the eastern part of the County. Before reaching this point, strata of hornblende schist and silicious schist, alternate with micaceous gneiss, or with true mica slate. In the southeastern part of Marple township, a few narrow strata occur, composed chiefly of a sharp silicious sand, with minute particles of mica interspersed. The lithological character of this rock, as well as its immediate associations, would entitle it to be classed as a mica slate. It is from these subordinate strata that the well known "Darby creek scythe stones" are manufactured.\*

The map will exhibit approximately where gneiss predominates on the one hand, or mica slate on the other; but it may be repeated that the colors of the map only indicate the *predominance* of a rock, and not its *presence*, to the exclusion of all others.

The next belt of strata to be noticed is that in which all other rocks may be considered subordinate to mica slate. This belt occupies quite a considerable district in our County, but has attracted little attention, from the fact that a large part of it is hidden from view by the remains of an ancient deposit of clay, sand, and gravel that rests unconformably on the micaceous strata which compose it. This deposit has mostly disappeared along the streams; which circumstance allows us to form a good judgment of the general character of the underlying rock, though its particular features in many places must remain a matter of conjecture.

For the boundaries assigned to these micaceous strata, which are in a measure

\* The stone, after having been removed from the quarry, is split into blocks of nearly the right size. These are dressed into shape with a kind of hatchet, after which the stones are finished by grinding them on a large stone running horizontally, with pewter sand and water.

arbitrary, the reader is referred to the map, where it will be seen that they occupy the largest part of Haverford and Marple townships, a considerable scope of Springfield and of Nether Providence. Within this scope, intrusive veins of granite have effected a considerable change in the character of the rock in several places. These may be seen near Leedom's Mill on Cobb's Creek, and near Darby Creek, on the Philadelphia and West Chester Plank Road. On the east side of the latter creek, one or two of these coarse granitic veins have been beautifully displayed by the cutting made in grading the hill. What is singular, the stratified rock adjoining the veins is very much decomposed, while the veins themselves have undergone but little change.

The mica slate is remarkably garnetiferous in some places, while in others very few garnets are to be seen. They may be seen in the greatest abundance east of Haverford Friends' Meeting-house, towards Cobb's Creek, where, in the decomposed mica slate forming the bed of the road from the Catholic Church to the creek, they appear like a dark-colored gravel; but upon inspection each specimen will be found to be a perfectly crystallized garnet. The mica slate near the foot of the hill, which contains imbedded garnets, is a light-colored, flaky variety, but the sandy bed of the road resulting from its decomposition is of a reddish color. This is supposed to be caused by the slow decomposition of the garnets themselves.

The mica slate is garnetiferous on Darby Creek, Naylor's Run, and in other places where the rock is exposed. The garnets are generally small—from the size of a shot to that of a pea, but not unfrequently those of a larger size are found.

Occasionally this rock takes in a little kyanite as a component ingredient; but this is rare, and when it does occur, the kyanite is of a much lighter color, and in much less proportion than that found under similar circumstances near Darby Creek Ferry. Surface specimens of rock thus constituted may be seen about a half mile south of Haverford post-office.

*Quartz rock* so usually accompanies mica slate, in subordinate strata, that I need hardly mention that our district forms no exception to the general rule. Large exposures of this rock in place, are found in Marple township.

In several localities, the mica slate assumes the crimped and folded condition that forms one of its striking characteristics. This is well exhibited on the hill east of Beatty's Mills; near Lowne's Run, on the road from Springfield to Chester, and in several localities in Marple township.

Mr. Rogers extends this Geological district beyond the Brandywine; but most of the strata composing it lose their micaceous character in proceeding southward and westward from Crum Creek, though some of them regain that character again as they approach the first mentioned stream. The map will exhibit approximately the character of the rocks *there* as elsewhere in the County. It may be mentioned, however, that in the section formed by the Brandywine, some of the strata are highly micaceous, and contain garnets, while others have the character of true gneiss, or hornblende, or feldspathic gneiss.

In Birmingham township, a small bed of highly crystalline limestone is found resting in a synclinal trough of the gneissic strata. It has been worked, but it lies so deep, and the quarrying of it is so much interfered with by water, that the further working of the quarry has long since been abandoned. Mr. Rogers does not regard this limestone as belonging to his *gneissic* formation, but includes it in his primal division of Palaeozoic rocks. It was known to older Geologists as "Primary Limestone."

In the southwestern part of the County, the mica in the gneiss rock is dark-colored, and frequently is replaced by hornblende. Some distance up the river there are several trap dykes, from which numerous boulders have been ejected and spread around in such numbers and to such an extent, as to have given rise to the idea that they were brought from a distance, and belonged to a formation known to Geologists as *drift*. As the presence of these boulders can readily be explained from local geological phenomena, the evidence of which is undoubted, it is unnecessary to resort to any other theory to explain their presence. These boulders are spread over a considerable portion of Bethel, a part of Upper Chi-

chester, and extend into Delaware State. On the middle branch of Naaman's Creek they occur in the greatest profusion.

In the vicinity of Village Green, ordinary micaceous strata are observable. Further north, in Aston, above the "water shade," the gneiss strata are highly metamorphic, and appear in great confusion. The plutonic agency that caused this metamorphism (doubtless protruded trap), has elevated hills of some height, and has given a general unevenness to the surface of the country. Still further north in Aston and Concord the gneiss is less altered, and is not characterized by anything remarkable.

Purposely passing over without consideration the several exposures of serpentine in our county, with the view of considering them and their accompanying rocks together, I will now proceed to notice the gneissic strata lying west and northwest of the more micaceous belt that has just been noticed. These strata are observed to be in a highly metamorphic condition in many places, and the cause of this metamorphism is readily found in the numerous exposures of trap rock that meet the eye in many places. This gneissic belt occupies nearly the whole of the townships of Radnor, Newtown, Edgmont, Thornbury, and parts of Upper Providence and Middletown. A part of Radnor township chiefly north of the Gulf Creek, Mr. Rogers includes in the lowest member of his ancient Palæozoic strata. It will be noticed hereafter. Beyond Radnor, westward, the northern boundary of the gneissic district, now under consideration, passes out of the county north of Newtown township.

The trap rock throughout this region is much finer grained and more compact than the same rock found in and near Upper Darby. Mr. Rogers, in his report of the State survey, notices a very large dyke commencing some distance west of the Schuylkill, crossing that river at Conshohocken, and terminating in Delaware county "near the road leading from the Lancaster Turnpike to the King of Prussia village." The author has examined this dyke at Conshohocken and at the Gulf Mills in Upper Merion, where there is a good exposure of it, and he labors under a great mistake if he has not seen the same dyke, or very large branches from it, much further southwest than the point designated as its western termination. Be this as it may, such dykes with innumerable smaller branches exist, and that they have been the chief instruments in breaking up the strata of this district of country, and in giving the rock its present metamorphic character, cannot admit of a doubt. My friend, the late John Evans, of Radnor, before the publication of the State survey, held the opinion that the trap dykes extending to the southern part of that township, (some of which passed near his residence,) were branches of the main dyke passing the Gulf Mills.

This trap is of a remarkably fine compact texture, especially in the neighborhood of Siterville, where it breaks with a purely conchoidal fracture.

The gneiss of this district, where it has not been too much altered by the trap dykes, does not differ materially from the gneiss of Upper Darby already noticed, although none has been noticed so perfectly porphyritic. Mr. Rogers says the prevailing varieties are, "first, a massive feldspathic gneiss, some of it micaceous, and some of it like a stratified syenite; and, secondly, a dark, hard, hornblende feldspar gneiss, thinly laminated and strongly striped when viewed in transverse section." Mr. Rogers thinks he has discovered "a remarkable feature in the uppermost or northern bands of gneiss \* \* \* \* which next adjoin the base of the primal series, in the possession of a less than usual completeness of crystallization in the constituent minerals." Mr. R. has acknowledged the difficulty of tracing the dividing line between the two formations, and as he had a theory to support, which this imperfect crystallization favors, it may be possible that his specimens were obtained on the wrong side of the dividing line.

Besides the varieties of gneiss mentioned by Mr. Rogers, as occurring in this district, there is one, not noticed by him, and not found in the southern or first described district. Its peculiarity consists in its quartz possessing a light blue color. This occurs in a belt of considerable breadth, which the author has traced from the eastern part of Radnor to the eastern part of Willistown, in

Chester county. This blue quartz is best seen in the decomposed rock where its small grains form an angular gravel. Specimens weighing several pounds are sometimes met with.

North of the gneiss of Radnor the rock is chiefly a talcose slate, containing much quartz and is in a highly metamorphic condition. This forms what is known as the "Gulf Hills." At the foot of these hills, near the Gulf Creek, a small deposit of impure limestone exists within the limits of our county.

A notice of the numerous exposures of serpentine within the county, only the larger of which will be particularly described, will close our account of the underlying rocks. The map will show, with a good degree of accuracy, the location of each exposure.

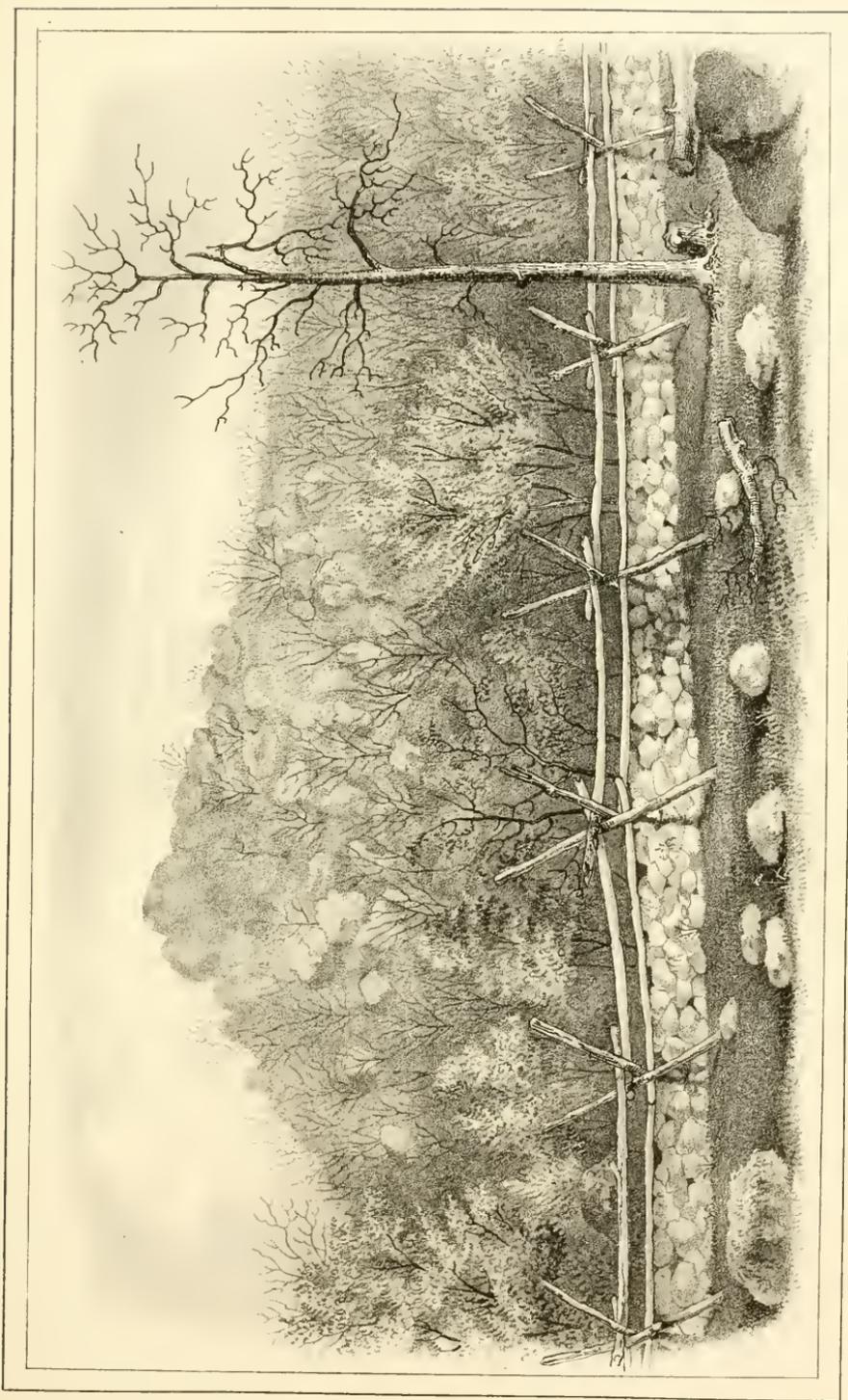
Mr. Rogers has overlooked every out-crop of serpentine within the limits of our County, except one, which is about half a mile from Morgan's Corner, in Radnor township, and which is very inconsiderable in extent. This exposure is 300 feet wide and contains, according to Mr. Rogers, "true injected or *igneous serpentine*, and *serpentinous steatitic talc-slate*." It is not believed that this serpentine has any connection with any other exposure of the same rock within the County. There is, however, a small exposure in Lower Merion township, just beyond the Radnor township line, that appears to be continuous with the extensive development on the borders of the townships of Radnor, Newtown and Marple, and serves to connect this serpentine with the serpentine and steatite of Mill creek, and that of the Schuylkill at the soapstone quarry. The development mentioned is located on the line of separation between the micaceous district and the northern gneissic, and for a considerable distance forms the boundary between them. This development of serpentine embraces both the stratified and unstratified rock, and is associated with steatitic rocks, and also with true talcose slate in small quantities.

As is the case with every extensive development of serpentine in the county, this one is accompanied with a trap dyke. A little northwest of the residence of Henry Hipple, in Marple, this dyke at one point is beautifully exposed, and in conjunction with another unstratified rock, highly crystalline in its character, forms a hill of no mean proportions. The fresh fracture of this rock is of a dark green color, and its crystals are so interlaced as to give it such a degree of toughness as to render its fracture very difficult. Its appearance is intermediate between pyroxine and tremolite. Prof. Booth, of the U. S. Mint, judging from a hand specimen, has rather doubtfully decided to call this rock *diallage*, a variety of *augite*, while J. C. Trautwine, Esq., who visited the locality, unhesitatingly named it *anthophyllite*, a variety of *hornblende*. The distinction between augite and hornblende is very slight. Whichever of the names may be the more appropriate, the vast extent of the rock, will be a surprise to geologists and mineralogists who may visit the locality. *Diallage* is not abundant in this county, while *anthophyllite* has been regarded as rather a scarce mineral. This locality will furnish enough of the material to build a city. The exposure of the rock at the top of the hill is now nearly excluded from view by the dense growth of young timber. It is shown, however, sufficiently well in the annexed lithographed drawing. The great number of boulders of trap and of this associated rock that lie scattered over the side of the hill, attest the force with which the matter of these rocks was upheaved.

This new unstratified rock also constitutes a part of the rocky exposure in Edgmont township, well known as *Castle Rock*, but the connection between it and the trap cannot be so well seen at this place as at the exposure first mentioned.

The new rock as it appears in the dyke near Hipple's, and in the scattered boulders round about, is strictly unstratified, but isolated rocks very similar in appearance are found adjacent to this exposure of serpentine in which a laminated structure is very apparent. I have not met with these laminated rocks in place.

Near the Yellow Springs road, bordering this serpentine, there may be seen a thin stratum of gneiss, very fine in its texture, and of an unusually white color. This rock, upon close inspection, will be found to have taken into its composition a portion of light-colored talc.



Drawn by B.H. Smith.

EXPOSURE OF TRAP WITH DIALLAGE OR ANTHOPHYLLITE.

Bowen & Co. lith. Philada.



Fragments of a rough, porous, silicious rock, generally very ferruginous, provincially termed "Honeycomb stone," are found strewed around this serpentine. Fragments of this unsightly rock are associated with all our developments of serpentine of any extent, and as they are found in the greatest profusion around the serpentine district of Middletown, the rock will be described in connection with that tract.

The minerals of the serpentine will be given in the general catalogue of the minerals of the County, but it may be remarked that in the northeastern part of the exposure under consideration, magnetic iron ore is found in considerable quantities, apparently interstratified with the serpentine rock. In the same vicinity the serpentine is of a more magnesian character.

Proceeding southwesterly towards Crum Creek, the true serpentine disappears, but the talcose strata are extended, and can be traced for a considerable distance in the direction of the "Blue Hill" serpentine in Upper Providence. It is in this extension that some of these strata assume a more steatitic character, but no soapstone has been found of a quality sufficiently good to be quarried for the uses to which this material is generally applied. Thin strata of a green colored talcose slate sometimes alternate with the mica slate of this vicinity.

The exposure of serpentine known as "Blue Hill" is not large, but at the point specially bearing that name, the rock does not present itself in any questionable shape. If any part of the rock near Morgan's Corner can be regarded as "true injected *igneous serpentine*," the plutonic origin of the serpentine at Blue Hill cannot be doubted. The rock is very much divided by seams, some of which are filled with amianthus.

The next exposure of serpentine in order is the large tract in Middletown. It is the largest development of this rock in the County, and particularly so in its dimensions across the regular strata of that district. Where it is exposed or approaches the surface very nearly, it constitutes what is known as the "Barrens" of Middletown,

The "Honeycomb" stones before mentioned are spread around this serpentine in rather inconvenient profusion. Their origin has been a matter of wonder, as they have not been found in place, but are always seen scattered about as a kind of out-liers on the flanks of the serpentine. Their appearance in many instances resemble the slag of a furnace, and if we cannot conclude that they have resulted from the metamorphism of a ferro-silicious stratum of rock by the application of a high degree of heat, accompanied by the emission of gaseous matter, would it be unreasonable to regard them as the slag thrown off from the surface of a mass of melted serpentine? The apparent laminated structure of some of these fragments of "Honeycomb stone" favor the former theory, but *furnace slags* frequently exhibit the same appearance. It will therefore be safest to regard them as the vitreous slag of a melted mass of serpentine, until they shall have been discovered *in situ*; and that too in connection with strata of a proper composition, that by their metamorphism, would result in *Honeycomb rock*.

The Middletown serpentine is noted for the large amount of *chrome* it has afforded. Large quantities have been obtained here within a few years past. It is procured in two ways, by mining, or by washing\* the alluvial sand of the beds of streams that have passed through the serpentine. The latter is preferred, as the mineral is then obtained in its purity. When obtained in this state, it has the appearance of a shiny black sand, nearly every particle of which when brought under a glass is shown to be a perfect crystal.

Beyond the serpentine proper of this district, the accompanying talcose or magnesian strata extend to Chester Creek, towards which they are very much decomposed.

\* Most of this *grain chrome* is found in the ancient beds of streams mixed with sand and gravel. These deposits are discovered in various ways, and when found, the soil and superincumbent clay are removed, and the whole material of the deposit is thrown into strong iron sieves which are worked by hand under water. The sand and chrome grain pass through the sieve and are deposited in the vessels containing the water. The contents of these vessels are then removed to the "wash-house," where troughs are provided, through which water is caused to pass with considerable velocity. In these troughs, which have stops in them to create a ripple, the sand is washed out from the chrome grain, having a much less specific gravity. The washing has to be repeated three times before the ore is ready to be dried and packed in barrels for the manufacturer.

There are several more exposures of serpentine in the County which require no particular notice. Their size and location are exhibited on the Geological map.

There has now been brought in review before the reader all the underlying rocks of the County, in fact every thing that has the name of *rock* in common language. But in the language of the Geologist every deposit that constitutes a part of the crust of our planet, however soft and earthy, is a *rock*, and such deposits often form the most interesting subjects of his investigations.

Besides the very recent alluvial deposits of mud and sand along the margin of the river, which will require no particular notice, we have two distinct deposits of clay, gravel, and sand, of different ages, resting unconformably on the rocks that have been noticed,—the strata of the solid rocks having generally a dip approaching to vertical, while the distinctive lamina of these more recent beds do not vary much from horizontal. On the Geological map of the State survey one of these deposits is designated as "*diluvium*," the other has neither been laid down on the map nor noticed in the text. It need hardly be mentioned that both deposits were formed when the spots they occupy were submerged, constituting the bottom of a body of water of no great depth.

The beds of one of these deposits occupy a portion of the eastern part of the County above what has been called the "water shade," (and which might with no impropriety be termed the "ancient river terrace,") while those of the other are spread over nearly the whole space between the base of this terrace and the river, the exception being on the margins of streams, where its loose materials have been removed.

It was not till about fifteen years ago that any such difference was observed by me between these upper and lower beds as would suggest a difference in their age, and the conditions under which they were deposited. Such a difference does, however, exist, and it is of a character to elicit speculations in respect to the remote geological condition of this section of country, and its passage from that condition to its present, of the highest interest.

In their general aspect the deposits have no striking difference, except the one nearest the river presents a larger proportion of clay beds, and the quality of the clay is much superior, being generally of the kind known as "*brick clay*."

A close examination of the upper beds of gravel will show that the materials composing them (mostly quartz) have been derived from the oldest rocks. No such particular examination of these beds has been made as to justify a positive denial of the existence in them of matter derived from rocks of a later formation, but it may be asserted with confidence that if such matter does exist, it is in excessively minute proportions. Of the upper beds, only the very remnants remain. To such a great extent have they been washed away, that they are only found of any great thickness, at a few high points in the district of country over which they are spread, such as Sandy Bank near Media, and the Presbyterian meeting-house in Marple. For a considerable space along the margins of the streams throughout the whole district, all, or nearly all of this deposit has been washed away; the soil there being formed from the decomposition of the underlying rocks in place.

Now, the lower beds, instead of being free from pebbles of the later rocks, in some places abound in them. These are mostly from the disintegration of sandstone rocks; and among them, water-worn blocks of sandstone of a considerable size are frequently found. It is not difficult to point to the parent rock, that by its disintegration, furnished the sandstone pebbles and water-worn blocks to these lower beds, but it is not so easy to explain why a supply of the same materials was withheld from the gravel beds of the upper deposit.

But one explanation has occurred to the author, and that rests upon the supposition that this section of our continent was *gradually* upheaved from its former submerged condition. When the upper beds were formed, no disintegration of the sandstone rocks had occurred, or if it had, there was no current to transport the resulting materials in the direction of the upper beds. They therefore necessarily consist of the disintegrated materials of the older rocks upon which they rest, or of the same class of rocks found in the immediate vicinity.

A further upheaval of the land followed, perhaps somewhat paroxysmal in its character, that placed the upper beds out of reach of all currents, but leaving the country occupied by the lower beds still under water, and at the same time subjecting the sandstone rocks north of us to disintegration. A current was established that swept over these rocks, and in its course over the southeastern front of the County, (which still remained submerged,) and carried with it these more distant disintegrated materials, to be mingled with the accumulated waste-  
age of the rocks in the vicinity. The presence of the pebbles in these lower beds is not the only evidence of this current and its direction. The water-worn blocks of hard sandstone are larger and more numerous in the vicinity of Philadelphia, than they are in the vicinity of Darby. Still lower down they are again smaller, and probably disappear before we reach the circular line, where even gravel beds are scarce.

Another upheaval in its turn placed these lower beds above water. Whether it was gradual or sudden can only be a matter of conjecture, but there is unmistakeable evidence that this upward movement did not cease till the land was higher above the water than the position it now occupies. Unmistakeable evidence also exists that there has been a subsidence in the land constituting the southern margin of the County, and there are those who believe that this subsidence, however slow it may be, is still in progress.

The proof of this subsidence rests upon a fact not generally known, and was only brought to the knowledge of the author within a few years past. This fact is the existence of the remains of an ancient cedar swamp on the marsh of Tinicum Island that would now be under tide-water but for the meadow banks. The white cedar, (*Cupressus thyoides*, Michx.) as is well known, only grows with vigor in sphagnous swamps that are abundantly supplied with spring water. There is proof at hand to show that this ancient swamp was once provided with all the conditions necessary to insure the thrifty growth of its cedars. Internal terrestrial forces had adapted the land to their growth. Planted by the hand of nature, they grew and flourished for ages. A subsidence of the land ensues; they are overwhelmed by the tide, die out, and but for the almost miraculous durability of their timber, not a vestige of these once stately trees would remain to mark the place of their growth. As it is, but a few stumps and a few trunks are visible at the surface, but doubtless many more are buried in the marsh.

The relics of this swamp was pointed out to me by Sketchley Morton, Esq., of Springfield, who informed me that his attention had been called to it by his father many years since.

Nearly all the accounts we have of the fort built on Tinicum Island by Gov. Printz, represent (in the English translation) that it was built of *Hemlock* logs. This is unquestionably a mistake, as no hemlock, beyond a few scattering, stunted trees, ever grew in this part of the country, and none in the vicinity of Tinicum. It has occurred to me, that at the time Printz came to this country, large numbers of the cedar logs of this ancient swamp were lying on the surface of the mud, and that this early Swedish fortress was built of these logs. It will be remembered that the fort accidentally took fire and was burned, a circumstance very likely to happen, if built of cedar logs after they had become dry; but hemlock logs rot before they dry sufficiently to ignite. Part of the old Ferry-house, at Darby Creek Ferry, within a few hundred yards of the site of the ancient Cedar Swamp, and erected in 1694, is built of white cedar logs, which are still in a perfect state of preservation. Another very old house in the immediate neighborhood is built of the same timber. It is not probable that the timber for these humble edifices was brought from distant places in Jersey at that early day, and the fact of their construction out of cedar is almost conclusive that there was no scarcity of cedar logs strewn on the surface near the spot where the trees had grown. Such logs are still often encountered in digging the marsh ditches in this vicinity.

## MINERAL LOCALITIES OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

- QUARTZ.** (Common.) Abundant throughout the mica slate districts of the County.
- LIMPID QUARTZ.** Upper Darby, near the Howard House.
- SMOKY QUARTZ.** Upper Darby, near the Garrett Road Toll-gate, and also near Kellyville School-house.
- BLUE QUARTZ.** Radnor, near the Friends' Meeting-house, and also near Evans' School-house.
- FERRUGINOUS QUARTZ,** found in the honeycomb stone that accompanies the serpentine: most abundant in Middletown.
- AMETHYST.** Aston, near Village Green; and Upper Providence, near the Rock House.
- GREEN QUARTZ.** This mineral is found at Blue Hill, in small aggregated masses of crystals, some having perfect terminal faces; also in radiated masses.
- CHALCEDONY.** Found mostly in the honeycomb rock of the serpentine, in Marple, Middletown, &c.
- JASPER.** Found as the next above; generally of a yellow color, and sometimes striped. It is most abundant in Middletown.
- DRUSY QUARTZ.** Found as the next above.
- CORUNDUM.** Near the Black Horse Tavern, in Middletown.
- FELDSPAR.** (Common.) Abundant throughout the County, in large granitic veins; of a white color in Birmingham, near the circular line, where it has been quarried and used for making porcelain; also on Thos. Rees' farm, near Blue Hill; of a green color, at Mineral Hill, in Middletown; of a flesh color, at the old Molybdena mine, on Chester Creek, above Upland.
- MOONSTONE.** Mineral Hill, in Middletown.
- LIMESTONE.** (Compact Magnesian.) Radnor, near Morgan's Corner.
- " (Crystalline Primary.) At the old quarry in Birmingham.
- MICA.** Generally distributed throughout the County. It has been found in large pieces in Aston, Upper Darby, and Haverford; in low prisms in Concord; and of a deep rich black color in Middletown, near the Black Horse Tavern; of a green color, at the old mine, above Upland, on Chester Creek.
- BUCKHOLDZITE.** Birmingham township.
- BERYL.** In large granitic veins, in the quarries of Chester and Ridley townships; also in Springfield and Upper Darby.
- CHLORITE.** In nodules from the trap rocks of Upper Darby, where it is granular. It is also found adjacent to several of the exposures of serpentine, where it is slaty. Near Glen Riddle it is scaly.
- RUTILE.** Edgmont township, in quartz.
- KYANITE.** Darby Creek Ferry, where specimens of great beauty have been obtained; above the Post road, opposite to the Ferry, where it composes a large proportion of a micaceous rock; on the farm of Mrs. Pritchett, in Haverford, where it is associated with staurotide in mica slate, and near Darby, on Mount Zion Hill.
- STAUROTIDE.** In Haverford, as mentioned in the next above; and also in the same township, east of the Friends' Meeting-house, in decomposed mica slate with garnets.
- ANTHOPHYLITE.** In great abundance near Henry Hipple's, in Marple, and at Castle Rock. Prof. Booth regards this mineral rather as Diallage rock. It is found laminated or stratified in Radnor. This mineral is also found near the old lime-kiln in Newtown.
- ACTYNOLITE.** Generally found associated with serpentine; in Middletown, near the Black Horse Tavern; near Blue Hill, in Upper Providence, and in various parts of the serpentine exposure in Marple and Radnor, but not so abundant.
- SERPENTINE.** See the geological map. It may be found in great variety at an old quarry on the Yellow Springs road. Precious serpentine has been found in this locality.
- TREMOLITE.** Same localities as actynolite; and in addition it is found near the old lime-kiln, on the West Chester road, in Newtown.

- ASBESTUS.** That silky variety known as amianthus, is most abundant at Blue Hill. The ligniform variety is most plentiful in Middletown; but the mineral can be obtained in some form at most of the exposures of serpentine.
- MAGNESITE.** At most of the exposures of serpentine, a mineral is found that passes under this name.
- TALC.** This mineral also abounds in the serpentine or in the subjacent strata. It passes into a kind of soapstone, north of Palmer's mill, in Marple.
- PICROLITE.** Found at several of the serpentine exposures in the County. In Radnor, near the Yellow Springs road, it is of a dark green color.
- ANDALUSITE.** In Upper Providence, near the Rock House, and in Springfield, half a mile north of West Dale.
- SILLIMANITE.** Was found in one of the stone quarries near Chester.
- GARNET.** Large crystals of this mineral have been found in Middletown, nearly opposite Bishop's mill, with replaced angles. Common garnets of moderate size are found in the quarry of Dr. George Smith, in Upper Darby, and on the Pritchett farm, in Haverford. Those of a small size, in immense numbers, exhibiting the appearance of dark-colored gravel, cover the bed of the road east of Friends' Meeting-house, Haverford.
- HORNBLLENDE.** Near Crum Creek, in Newtown, and at various other places in the County where trappean rocks abound.
- PYROPE.** In Concord township, on Green's Creek, above Peter's mill-dam.
- CHROME ORE.** This valuable mineral is found in all the large exposures of serpentine in the County, but only in that of Middletown in sufficient quantities to be worked to advantage. The manner of washing the ore is explained in a note page 411.
- BROWN HEMATITE.** Found in connection with all the large exposures of serpentine.
- MAGNETIC IRON.** On the Yellow Springs road, in Radnor.
- PLUMBAGO.** Very impure, is found in the Lawrence road, on the hill west of Langford Run.
- SULPHURET OF MOLYBDENA.** In an old mine on Chester Creek above Upland.
- FERRUGINOUS SULPH. COPPER.** Same locality.
- BOG IRON ORE.** This is found in different deposits of clay throughout the County. Good specimens are found in the clay land north of Darby.
- ZOISITE.** Found in the broken stone on the Delaware County turnpike, near Abram Powell's dwelling.
- PIPE CLAY.** At the old lime quarry in Birmingham.
- APATITE.** Ridley, in Garnet.
- SCHORL.** Found in large granitic veins, where they occur; in aggregated masses of crystals northeast of the Rock House, in Upper Providence.
- OCHREOUS CLAY.** This deeply tinged yellow clay is found in the bed of the Delaware River, between flood and ebb tide, just below the Tinicum hotel. This clay is doubtless referred to by Campanius, when he says: "on the shore of *Tennakongs*, there is found a gamboge which is as good as yellow ochre; but it is not used in the country, except to color deer skins." p. 51.
- SPINELLE.** In minute octohedral crystals, at Blue Hill.

# BOTANY OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

The flora of Delaware County agrees so nearly with that of Chester County, and the latter having been so fully displayed by Dr. Darlington in the last edition of his *Flora Cestrica*, the necessity of including in this work even a catalogue of our plants may be doubted. There is, however, some difference between the floras of the two counties, occasioned chiefly by the tide-water district in this County, and the slate-hills and limestone of Chester County. It was therefore concluded to give a simple catalogue of the *Phænogamous*, or flowering plants of Delaware County, embracing the higher orders of our *Cryptogamous*, or flowerless plants, with the localities of some of the more rare species. In arranging the catalogue, Gray's "Manual of the Botany of the Northern United States," (second edition,) has been substantially followed. A few plants have been put in the catalogue on the authority of other persons, and a few possibly may have been included which do not grow in the County, but it is trusted that the list will be found generally correct. To Dr. Thomas P. James of Philadelphia, I am indebted for that part of the catalogue which includes the mosses.

## CATALOGUE.\*

### SERIES I.

#### PHÆNOGAMOUS OR FLOWERING PLANTS.

##### CLASS I.—DICOTYLEDONOUS OR EXOGENOUS PLANTS.

###### ORDER RANUNCULACEÆ.

- CLEMATIS, L.  
    *Virginiana*, (Virgin's Bower.)  
ANEMONE, L.  
    *Virginiana*, L. (Tall Anemone.)  
    *nemorosa*, L. (Wind-flower.)  
HEPATICÀ, Dill.  
    *triloba*, Chaix. (Liverwort.)  
THALICTRUM, Tourn.  
    *anemonoides*, Michx. (Anemone.)  
    *dioicum*, L. (Meadow-rue.)  
    *Cornuti*, L. (Meadow-rue.)  
RANUNCULUS, L.  
    *aquatilis*, L. (Floating Crow-foot.)  
    *Flammula*, L. (Spearwort.)  
    *abortivus*, L. (Small-flowered.)  
    *sceleratus*, L. (Cellery-leaved.)  
    *recurvatus*, Poir.  
    *Pennsylvanicus*, L.  
    *fascicularis*, Muhl.  
    *repens*, L.  
    *bulbosus*, L. (Common Butter-cup.)  
    *aeris*, L. (Tall Crow-foot.)

- CALTHA, L.  
    *palustris*, L. (Marsh Marigold.)  
AQUILEGIA, L.  
    *Canadensis*, L. (Wild Columbine.)  
DELPHINUM, L.  
    *Consolida*, L. (Lark-spur.)  
HYDRASTIS, L.  
    *Canadensis*, L. (Yellow-root.)  
CIMICIFUGA, L.  
    *racemosa*, † Ell. (Black-snakeroot.)

###### ORDER MAGNOLIACEÆ.

- MAGNOLIA, L.  
    *glauca*, L. (Sweet Bay), *Tinicum*.  
LIRIODENDRON, L.  
    *Tulipifera*, L. (Tulip-poplar.)

###### ORDER ANONACEÆ.

- ASIMINA, Adans.  
    *triloba*, Dunal. (Papaw.) Near Darby creek, on the farm of the heirs of I. Maris, dec'd, in Maple township.

\* Species in italics are naturalized.

† A remarkable variety of this plant, with finely dissected leaves, has been found growing in Upper Darby. It has not yet been observed to flower.

ORDER MENISPERMACEÆ.

MENISPERMUM, L.  
*Canadense*, L. (Moon-seed.)

ORDER BERBERIDACEÆ.

CAULOPHYLLUM, Michx.  
*thalictroides*, Michx. (Pappoose-root.)

PODOPHYLLUM, L.  
*peltatum*, L. (May Apple.)

ORDER CABOMBACEÆ.

BRASENIA, Schreber.  
*peltata*, Pursh.

ORDER NYMPHÆACEÆ.

NUPHAR, Smith.  
*advena*, Ait. (Splatter-dock.)

ORDER SARRACENIACEÆ.

SARRACENIA, Tour.  
*purpurea*, L. (Side-saddle Flower.)  
*Tinicum*, very rare.

ORDER PAPAVERACEÆ.

PAPAVER, L.  
*somniferum*, L. (Common poppy.)  
*dubium*, L. } Found occasionally  
*Rhœas*, W. } in cultivated fields.

ARGEMONE, L.  
*Mexicana*, L. (Mexican poppy.)

CHELIDONIUM, L.  
*majus*, L. (Celandine.)

SANGUINARIA, Dill.  
*Canadensis*, L. (Blood-root.)

ORDER FUMARIACEÆ.

DICENTRA, Bork.  
*Cucullaria*, DC. (Dutchman's  
 Breeches.)

FUMARIA, L.  
*officinalis*, L. (Common Fumitory.)

ORDER CRUCIFERÆ.

NASTURTIUM, R. Br.  
*pulustre*, DC. (Marsh Cress.)  
 Shores of the Delaware.

CARDAMINE, L.  
*rhomboidea*, DC. (Spring Cress.)  
*hirsuta*, L.  
*rotundifolia*, Michx. (American  
 Water Cress.)

DENTARIA, L.  
*laciniata*, Muhl.

ARABIS, L.  
*lyrata*, L.  
*Canadensis*, L. (Sickle-pod.)  
*laevigata*, DC.

BARBAREA, R. Br.  
*vulgaris*, R. Br.

SISYMBRIUM, L.  
*officinale*, Scop. (Hedge Mustard.)  
*Thalianum*, Gaud.  
*canescens*, Nutt.

SINAPIS, Tourn.  
*alba*, L. (White Mustard.)  
*nigra*, L. Com. Mustard.)

DRABA, L.  
*verna*, L. (Whitlow-grass.)

COCHLEARIA, Tourn.  
*armoracia*, L. (Horse-radish.)

CAMELINA, Crantz.  
*sativa*, Crantz. (Wild Flax.)

LEPIDIUM, L.  
*virginicum*, L. (Pepper-grass.)  
*campestre*, L.

CAPSELLA, Vent.  
*Bursa-pastoris*, Mœnch. (Shep-  
 herd's Purse.)

ORDER VIOLACEÆ.

SOLEA, Ging.  
*concolor*, Ging. (Green Violet.)

VIOLA.  
*rotundifolia*, Michx. (Round-leav-  
 ed.)

*lanceolata*, L.  
*primulæfolia*, L.  
*blanda*, Willd. (Sweet white.)  
*cucullata*, Ait. (Common blue.)

*palmata*, L.  
*sagittata*, Ait.  
*pedata*, L. On Mica Slate, com-  
 mon.

*Muhlenbergii*, Torr.  
*striata*, Ait.  
*pubescens*, Ait.

ORDER CISTACEÆ.

HELIANTHEMUM, Tourn.  
*Canadense*, Michx.

LECHEA, L.  
*major*, Michx.  
*minor*, Lam.

ORDER DROCERACEÆ.

DROSEREA, L.  
*rotundifolia*, L. (Sundew.) *Tini-*  
*cum*, abundant.

ORDER HYPERIACEÆ.

ASCYRUM, L.  
*Crux-Andrew*, L. (St. Andrew's  
 cross.)

HYPERICUM, L.  
*perforatum*, L. (Common St. John's-  
 wort.)  
*corymbosum*, Muhl.

- adpressum, Barton.  
 mutilum, L.  
 Canadense, L.  
 Sarothra, Michx. (Pine weed.)  
**ELODEA**, Pursh.  
 Virginica, Nutt.
- ORDER CARYOPHYLLACEÆ.
- DIANTHUS**, L.  
*Armeria*, L. (Deptford pink.)  
 Upper Providence, not uncommon.)
- SAPONARIA**, L.  
*officinalis*, L. (Bouncing Bet.)
- SILENE**, L.  
 stellata, Ait.  
 antirrhina, L.
- AGROSTEMMA**, L.  
*Gilgago*, L. (Common wheat Cockle.)
- ARENARIA**, L.  
*serpyllifolia*, L. (Sandwort.)
- STELLARIA**, L.  
*media*, Smith. (Common Chickweed.)  
 pubera, Michx. (Great Chickweed.)  
 longifolia, Muhl.  
 uliginosa, Murr. (Swamp Stitchwort.)
- CERASTIUM**, L.  
*vulgatum*, L.  
 viscosum, L.  
 oblongifolium, Torr. Abundant on serpentine.  
 arvense, L.  
 nutans, Raf.
- ANYCHIA**, Michx.  
 dichotoma, Michx. (Forked Chickweed.)
- MULLUGO**, L.  
 verticillata, L. (Carpetweed.)
- ORDER PORTULACACEÆ.
- PORTULACA**, Tourn.  
*oleracea*, L. (Common Purslane.)
- TALINUM**, Adans.  
 teretifolium, Pursh. On serpentine.
- CLAYTONIA**, L.  
 Virginica, L. (Spring Beauty.)
- ORDER MALVACEÆ.
- SIDA**, L.  
*spinosa*, L.
- ABUTILON**, Tourn.  
*Avicennæ*, Gærtn.
- MALVA**, L.  
*rotundifolia*, L. (Common Mallow.)

- HIBISCUS**, L.  
 Moscheutos, L. (Rose Mallow.)  
 Local, Tinicum.  
*Trionum*, L. Near Clifton Hall,  
 Insane Hospital, Upper Darby.

## ORDER TILIACEÆ.

- TILIA**, L.  
 Americana, L. (American Linden.)  
 Darby creek, and other streams  
 —rare.

## ORDER LINACEÆ.

- LINUM**, L.  
 virginianum, L. (Wild flax.)  
 Bootii.

## ORDER OXALIDACEÆ.

- OXALIS**, L.  
 violacea, L. (Violet Sorrel.)  
 stricta, L. (Yellow Sorrel.)

## ORDER GERANIACEÆ.

- GERANIUM**, L.  
 maculatum, L. (Cranesbill.)  
 Carolinianum, L.
- ERODIUM**, L'Her.  
*conium*.

## ORDER BALSAMINACEÆ.

- IMPATIENS**, L.  
 pallida, Nutt. (Pale Touch-me-not.)  
 fulva, Nutt. (Spotted Touch-me-not.)

## ORDER LIMNANTHACEÆ.

- FLÆRKEA**, Willd.  
 proserpinacoides, Willd.

## ORDER RUTACEÆ.

- AILANTHUS**, Desf.  
*glandulosus*, Desf. (Paradise-tree.)

## ORDER ANACARDIACEÆ.

- RHUS**, L.  
 typhina, L. (Staghorn Sumac.)  
 glabra, L. (Common Sumac.)  
 Copallina, L.  
 venenata, DC. (Poison Sumac.)  
 Toxicodendron, L. (Poison Vine.)

## ORDER VITACEÆ.

- VITIS**, Tourn.  
 Labrusca, L. (Fox-grape.)  
 aestivalis, Michx. (Chicken-grape.)  
 cordifolia, Michx.

AMPELOPSIS, Michx.

quinquefolia, Michx. (American Ivy.)

ORDER RHAMNACEÆ.

RHAMNUS, Tourn.

catharticus, L. (Buckthorn.) Upper Darby—fully naturalized.

CEANOTHUS, L.

Americanus, L. (Jersey Tea.)

ORDER CELASTRACEÆ.

CELASTRUS, L.

scandens, L. (Waxwork.)

EUONYMUS, Tourn.

atropurpureus Jacq. (Burning-bush.)

Americanus, L. (Strawberry-tree.)

ORDER SAPINDACEÆ.

STAPHYLEA, L.

trifolia, L. (Bladder-nut.)

ACER, Tourn.

saccharinum, Wang. (Sugar Maple.) Possibly not a native of Delaware County.

rubrum, L. (Red Maple.)

ORDER POLYGALACEÆ.

POLYGALA, Tourn.

sanguinea, L.

cruciata, L. (Tinicum, abundant.)

verticillata, L.

ambigua, Nutt.

Senega, L. (Seneca snake-root.)

—In the northwest part of the County—rare.

ORDER LEGUMINOSÆ.

LUPINUS, Tourn.

perennis, L. (Wild Lupin.) Upper Providence and S. Valley Hill.

CROTALARIA, L.

sagittalis, L.

TRIFOLIUM, L.

arvense, L. (Rabbit-foot clover.)

pratense, L. (Red Clover.)

repens, L. (White Clover.) Indigenous northward.

procumbens, L. (Low Hop Clover.)

agrarium, L. (Large Hop Clover.)

MELILOTUS, Tourn.

alba, Lam.

Partially naturalized.

MEDICAGO, L.

sativa, L. (Lucerne.) This plant maintains itself where introduced.

tribuloides, W. In the neighborhood of Todmorden—rare.

ROBINA, L.

*Pseudacacia*, L. (Common Locust.)  
*viscosa*, Vent. (Clammy Locust.)

TEPHROSIA, Pers.

Virginiana, Pers. Hills near the Gulf.

DESMODIUM, DC.

nudiflorum, DC.

acuminatum, DC.

rotundifolium, DC.

cuspidatum, Tor. & Gray.

paniculatum, DC.

rigidum, DC.

Dillenii, Darlingt.

ciliare, DC.

viridiflorum, Beck.

Marylandicum, Boot.

canescens, DC.

LESPEDEZA, Michx.

procumbens, Michx.

repens, Tor. & Gray.

capitata, Michx.

violacea, Pers. Three varieties.

hirta, Ell.

Stuvei, Nutt.

STYLOSANTHES, Swartz.

elatior, Swartz. (Pencil-flower.)

VICIA, Tourn.

sativa, L.

Cracca, L.

LATHYRUS, L.

venosus, Muhl.

palustris, L. var. myrtifolius.

PHASEOLUS, L.

perennis, Walt. (Wild Bean.)

helvolus, L.

APIOS, Boerh.

tuberosa, Mœnch.

AMPHICARPEA, Ell.

monoica, Nutt.

BAPTISIA, Vent.

tinctoria, R. Br. (Wild Indigo.)

CERCIS, L.

Canadensis, L. (Judas-tree.)

CASSIA, L.

Marylandica, L. (Wild Senna.)

Chamæcrista, L.

nictitans, L. (Wild Sensitive-plant.)

GLEDITSCHIA, L.

triacanthos, L. (Honey Locust.)

ORDER ROSACEÆ.

PRUNUS, L.

Americana, Marsh. (Red Plum.)

spinosa, L. (Sloe.) On the lands of the Insane Hospital, Upper Darby.

Chicasa, Mich. (Chicasaw Plum.)

avium, L. (The original of the English Cherries.)

- vulgaris*, Mill. (Pie and Morello Cherries.)  
*Virginiana*, L. (Wild Cherry.)  
*serotina*, Ehrhart. (Black Wild-cherry.)
- SPIREA, L.  
*opulifolia*, L. (Nine-bark.) Rare.  
*salicifolia*, L.
- GILLENIA, Mœnch.  
*trifoliata*, Mœnch.
- AGRIMONIA, Tourn.  
*Eupatoria*, L.  
*parviflora*, Ait.
- SANGUISORBA, L.  
*Canadensis*, L.
- GEUM, L.  
*Virginianum*, L.  
*agrimonioides*, Pursh.
- POTENTILLA, L.  
*Norvegica*, L.  
*Canadensis*, L. (Cinque-Foil.)
- FRAGARIA, Tourn.  
*Virginiana*, Ehrhart. (Strawberry.)  
*Vesca*, L. (Cultivated Strawberry.)
- RUBUS, L.  
*occidentalis*, L. (Com. Raspberry.)  
*villosus*, Ait. (High Blackberry.)  
*Canadensis*, L. (Dewberry.)  
*hispidus*, L. (Swamp Blackberry.)  
*cuneifolius*, Pursh. (Sand Blackberry.)
- ROSA, Tourn.  
*Carolina*, L. (Swamp Rose.)  
*lucida*, Ehrhart. (Wild Rose.)  
*rubiginosa*, L. (Sweet-briar.)
- CRATÆGUS, L.  
*cordata*, Ait. (Washington Thorn.)  
*punctata*, Jacq.  
*flava*, Ait. (Summer Haw.)  
*Crus-galli*, L. (Cockspur Thorn.)  
*oxyantha*, Michx. (English Hawthorn.)  
*coccinea*, L. (Scarlet-fruited Thorn.)
- PYRUS, L.  
*coronaria*, L. (American Crab-Apple.) This tree was rather common forty years ago in Delaware County, but is now almost extinct.  
*arbutifolia*, L. (Choke-berry.)  
*Malus*, L. (Apple-tree.)  
*communis*, L. Pear.
- AMELANCHIER, Medic.  
*Canadensis*, Torr. & Gray. (Service-berry.)
- CYDONIA, Tourn.  
*vulgaris*, Pers. (Quince.)
- ORDER MELASTOMACEÆ.  
 RHEXIA, L.  
*virginica*, L.
- ORDER LYTHRACEÆ.  
 AMMANNIA, Houston.  
*humilis*, Michx.  
 DECODON, Gmelin.  
*verticillatum*, Gmelin. Rare.  
 CUPHEA, Jacq.  
*viscosissima*, Jacq.
- ORDER ONAGRACEÆ.  
 EPILOBIUM, L.  
*palustre*, L.  
*coloratum*, Muhl.  
 (ENOTHERA, L.  
*biennis*, L. (Evening Primrose.)  
*fruticosa*, L.  
*pumila*, L.  
 GAURA, L.  
*biennis*, L.  
 LUDWIGIA, L.  
*alternifolia*, L.  
*palustris*, Ell.  
 CIRCEA, Tourn.  
*Lutetiana*, L. (Euchanter's Nightshade.)
- ORDER GROSSULACEÆ.  
 RIBES, Tourn.  
*floridum*, L. (Wild Black Currant.)  
*rubrum*, L. (Red Currant.)  
*nigrum*, L. (Garden Black Currant.)
- ORDER CUCURBITACEÆ.  
 SICYOS, L.  
*angulatus*, L.
- ORDER CRASSULACEÆ.  
 SEDUM, L.  
*ternatum*, Michx. On Ridley Creek, —rare  
 PENTHORUM, Gronov.  
*sedoides*, L.
- ORDER SAXIFRAGEÆ.  
 SAXIFRAGA, L.  
*Virginiensis*, Michx. (Early Saxifrage.)  
*Pennsylvanica*, L. (Swamp Saxifrage.)  
 HEUCHERA, L.  
*Americana*, L. (Alum Root.)  
 MITELLA, Tourn.  
*diphylla*, L. (Bishop's Cap.)  
 CHRYSOSPLENIUM, Tourn.  
*Americanum*, Schwein.

ORDER HAMAMELACEÆ.

- HAMAMELIS, L.  
 Virginica, L. (Witch-Hazel.)  
 LIQUIDAMBAR, L.  
 styraciflua, L. (Sweet Gum.)—  
 Mostly found on the clay lands,  
 not very far from the Dela-  
 ware.

ORDER UMBELLIFERÆ.

- HYDROCOTYLE, Tourn.  
 Americana, L.  
 umbellata, L.  
 SANICULA, Tourn.  
 Canadensis, L.  
 Marilandica, L.  
 DAUCUS, Tourn.  
 Carota, L.  
 HERACLEUM, L.  
 lanatum, Michx. (Cow Parsnip.)  
 PASTINACA, Tourn.  
 sativa, L. (Parsnip.)  
 ARCHEMORA, DC.  
 rigida, DC.  
 ARCHANGELICA, Hoffm.  
 hirsuta, Torr & Gray.  
 atropurpurea, Hoffm.  
 THASPIUM, Nutt.  
 barbinode, Nutt.  
 trifoliatum, var: atropurpureum,  
 Torr & Gray.  
 FENICULUM, Adans.  
 vulgare, Gærtn. (Fennel.) Natu-  
 ralized in some places.  
 CICUTA, L.  
 maculata, L. (Cowbane.)  
 CRYPTOTÆNIA, DC.  
 Canadensis, DC.  
 OSMORRHIZA, Raf.  
 longistylis, DC. } Sweet Cicely.  
 brevistylis, DC. }

ORDER ARALIACEÆ.

- ARALIA, Tourn.  
 spinosa, L.  
 racemosa, L. (Spikenard.)  
 nudicaulis, L.  
 trifolia, Gray.

ORDER CORNACEÆ.

- CORNUS, Tourn.  
 florida, L. (Dogwood.)  
 sericea, L.  
 paniculata, L'Her.  
 alternifolia, L.  
 NYSSA, L.  
 multiflora, Wang. (Sour Gum.)

ORDER CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.

- LONICERA, L.  
 sempervirens, Ait. (Coral Honey-  
 suckle.)  
 DIERVILLA, Tourn.  
 trifida, Mœnch.  
 TRIOSTEUM, L.  
 perfoliatum, (Horse Gentian.)  
 SAMBUCUS, Tourn.  
 Canadensis, L. (Common Elder.)  
 VIBURNUM, L.  
 nudum, L. Tinicum Island.  
 prunifolium, L. (Black Haw.)  
 Lentago, L.  
 dentatum, L. (Arrow-wood.)  
 acerifolium, L.

ORDER RUBIACEÆ.

- GALIUM, L.  
 Aparine, L. (Goose-Grass.)  
 asprellum, Michx.  
 trifidum, L.  
 triflorum, Michx.  
 pilosum, Ait.  
 circæans, Michx. (Wild Liquor-  
 ice.)  
 lanceolatum, Torr.  
 DIODIA, L.  
 teres, Walt.  
 CEPHALANTHUS, L.  
 occidentalis, L. (Button-Bush.)  
 MITCHELLA, L.  
 repens, L. (Partridge-berry.)  
 OLDENLANDIA, Plum.  
 cærulea, Hooker. (Innocence.)

ORDER VALERINACEÆ.

- FEDIA, Gærtn.  
 olitoria, Vahl. (Corn-salad.)

ORDER DIPSACEÆ.

- DIPSACUS, Tourn.  
 sylvestris, Mill. (Wild Teasel.)

ORDER COMPOSITÆ.

- VERNONIA, Schreb.  
 Noveboracensis, Willd. (Iron-  
 weed.)  
 ELEPHANTOPUS, L.  
 Carolinianus, Willd. (Elephant's-  
 foot.) Chester township.  
 LIATRIS, Schreb.  
 spicata, Willd.  
 KUHNIA, L.  
 eupatorioides, L. (Very rare.)  
 EUPATORIUM, Tourn.  
 purpureum, L.  
 trifolium, a well-marked var: of  
 E. purpureum. Tinicum.

- teucrifolium, Willd.  
 rotundifolium, L.  
 sessilifolium, L.  
 perfoliatum, L. (Boneset.)  
 ageratoides, L.  
 aromaticum, L.  
**MIKANIA**, Willd.  
 scandens, L.  
**CONOCLINIUM**, DC.  
 cœlestinum, DC. (Mist-flower.)  
 Found by James Sill, Esq., near  
 Media.  
**TUSSILAGO**, Tourn.  
*Farfara*, L. This plant maintains  
 itself pertinaciously, and spreads  
 in damp soil.  
**SERICOCARPUS**, Nees.  
 solidagineus, Nees.  
 conyzoides, Nees.  
**ASTER**, L.  
 corymbosum, Ait.  
 Radula, Ait.  
 patens, Ait.  
 lævis, L.  
 cordifolius, L.  
 undulatus, L.  
 sagittifolius, Willd.  
 puniceus, L.  
 Tradescanti, L.  
 spectabilis, Ait.  
 miser, L. Ait.  
 ericoides, L.  
*Novæ-Angliæ*, L.  
 simplex, Willd.  
**ERIGERON**, L.  
 Canadense, L.  
 bellidifolium, L. (Robin's Plan-  
 tain.)  
 Philadelphicum, L.  
 annuum, Pers.  
 strigosum, Muhl.  
**DIPLOPAPPUS**, Cass.  
 linariifolius, Hook.  
 umbellatus, Torr & Gray.  
 amygdalinus, Torr & Gray.  
**SOLIDAGO**, L.  
 squarrosa, Muhl.  
 bicolor, L.  
 patula, Muhl.  
 altissima, L.  
 ulmifolia, Muhl.  
 latifolia, L.  
 Muhlenbergii, Torr & Gray.  
 cæsia, L.  
 rigida, L.  
 sempervirens, L. Tinicum. Rather  
 abundant.  
 speciosa, Nutt.  
 nemoralis, Ait.  
 Canadensis, L.  
 gigantea, Ait.  
 lanceolata, L.  
 tenuifolia, Pursh.  
**CHRYSOPSIS**, Nutt.  
 Mariana, Nutt.  
**INULA**, L.  
*Helenium*, L. (Elecampane.)  
**POLYMNIA**, L.  
 Uvedalia, L. Very rare.  
 Canadensis. On J. Horton's land,  
 Newtown.  
**AMBROSIA**, Tourn.  
 trifida, L.  
 artemisiæfolia, L. (Bitter-weed.)  
**XANTHIUM**, Tourn.  
*strumarium*, L. (Clot-weed.)  
*spinosum*, L.  
**ECLIPTA**, L.  
 procumbens, Michx.  
**HELIOPSIS**, Pers.  
 lævis, Pers.  
**RUDBECKIA**, L.  
 lacinata, L.  
 triloba, L.  
 hirta, L.  
 fulgida, Ait.  
**HELIANTHUS**, L.  
 giganteus, L.  
 divaricatus, L.  
 decapetalus, L.  
 trachelifolius, Willd.  
*tuberosus*, L. (Artichoke.)  
**ACTINOMERIS**, Nutt.  
 squarrosa, Nutt.  
**COREOPSIS**, L.  
 trichosperma, Michx.  
**BIDENS**, L.  
 frondosa, L. (Spanish-needles.)  
 connata, Muhl.  
 cernua, L.  
 chrysanthemoides, Michx.  
 bipinnata, L. (Spanish-needles.)  
**HELENIUM**, L.  
 autumnale, L.  
**MARUTA**, Cass.  
*cotula*, DC. (Wild Chamomile.)  
**ACHILLEA**, L.  
*millefolium*, L. (Yarrow.)  
**LEUCANTHEMUM**, Tourn.  
*vulgare*, Lam. (Common Daisy.)  
**MATRICARIA**, Tourn.  
*Parthenium*, L. (Feverfew.) Es-  
 caped from gardens.  
**TANACETUM**, L.  
*vulgare*, L. (Tansey.)  
**ARTEMISIA**, L.  
 caudata, Michx.  
**GNAPHALIUM**, L.  
 polycephalum, Michx. (Everlast-  
 ing.

uliginosum, L.  
 purpureum, L.  
 ANTENNARIA, Gærtn.  
   margaritacea, R. Brown.  
   plantaginifolia, Hook.  
 FILAGO, Tournef.  
   *Germanica*, L.  
 ERECHTHITES, Raf.  
   hieracifolia, Raf. (Fire-weed.)  
 CACALIA, L.  
   atriplicifolia, L.  
 SENECEO, L.  
   aureus, L.  
 CIRSIUM, Tourn.  
   *lanceolatum*, Scop. (Com. Thistle.)  
   discolor, Spreng.  
   altissimum, Spreng.  
   *Virginianum*, Michx. var. *fillipendulum*, Tunicum.  
   pumilum, Spreng.  
   horridulum, Michx. (Yellow Thistle.)  
   *arvense*, Scop. (Canada Thistle.)  
 LAPPULA, Tourn.  
   *major*, Gærtn. (Burdock.)  
 CICHORIUM, Tourn.  
   *Intybus*, L. Near Whitehall.  
 KRIGIA, Schreber.  
   *Virginica*, Willd.  
 CYNTHIA, Don.  
   *Virginica*, Don.  
 HIERACIUM, Tourn.  
   scabrum, Michx.  
   *Gronovii*, L.  
   venosum, L.  
   paniculatum, L.  
 NABALUS, Cass.  
   altissimus, Hook.  
   virgatus? DC.  
   albus, Hook. (Rattlesnakeroot.)  
 TARAXACUM, Haller.  
   *Dens-leonis*, Desf. (Dandelion.)  
 LACTUCA, Tourn.  
   elongata, Muhl.  
 MULGEDIUM, Cass.  
   accuminatum, DC.  
   leucophæum, DC.  
 SONCHUS, L.  
   *asper*, Vill.  
   oleraceus, L. (Sow Thistle.)

ORDER LOBELIACEÆ.

LOBELIA, L.  
   *cardinalis*, L. (Cardinal-flower.)  
   *syphilitica*, L.  
   *spicata*, Lam.  
   *Nuttallii*, Ræm & Sch. Tunicum.

ORDER CAMPANULACEÆ.

CAMPANULA, Tour.

*aparinoides*, Pursh.  
   *Americana*, L.  
 SPECULARIA, Heist.  
   *perfoliata*, DC.

ORDER ERICACEÆ.

GAYLUSSACIA, H. B. K.  
   *frondosa*, Torr. & Gray.  
   *resinosa*, Torr. & Gray. (Black Huckleberry.)  
 VACCINIUM, L.  
   *macrocarpon*, Ait. (Cranberry.)  
   Sphagnous swamps, rare.  
   *stamineum*, L.  
   *Pennsylvanicum*, Lam. (Dwarf Huckleberry.)  
   *corymbosum*, L.  
   *vacillans*, Solander.  
 GAULTHERIA, Kalm.  
   *procumbens*, L. (Teaberry.)  
 EPIGÆA, L.  
   *repens*, L. (Trailing Arbutus.)  
 ANDROMEDA, L.  
   *Mariana*, L.  
   *ligustrina*, Muhl.  
 LEUCOTHOE, Don.  
   *racemosa*, Gray. On Tunicum, abundant.  
 CLETHRA, L.  
   *alnifolia*, L. Very abundant on Tunicum.  
 KALMIA, L.  
   *latifolia*, L.  
   *angustifolia*, L. Abundant on Tunicum.  
 AZALEA, Pursh.  
   *viscosa*, L. Very abundant on Tunicum.  
   *nudiflora*, L.  
 PYROLA, L.  
   *rotundifolia*, L.  
   *elliptica*, Nutt.  
 CHIMAPHILA, Pursh.  
   *umbellata*, Nutt. (Pipsissewa.)  
   *maculata*, Pursh.  
 MONOTROPA, L.  
   *uniflora*, L. (Indian pipe.)  
   *hypopitys*, L.

ORDER AQUIFOLIACEÆ.

ILEX, L.  
   *opaca*, Ait. (Holly.) A rare tree.  
   *verticillata*, Gray. (Black Alder.)

ORDER EBENACEÆ.

DIOSPYROS, L.  
   *Virginiana*, L. (Persimon tree.)

## ORDER PLANTAGINACEÆ.

- PLANTAGO, L.  
*major*, L. (Broad-leaved Plantain.)  
*lanceolata*, L. (Buckhorn.)  
*Virginica*, L.

## ORDER PRIMULACEÆ.

- LYSIMACHIA, L.  
*stricta*, Ait.  
*quadrifolia*.  
*ciliata*.  
ANAGALIS, Tourn.  
*arvensis*, L.

## ORDER LENTIBULACEÆ.

- UTRICULARIA, L.  
*vulgaris*, L. (Bladderwort.)

## ORDER BIGNONIACEÆ.

- CATALPA, Scop.  
*bignonioides*, Walt. (Catawba tree.)

## ORDER OROBANCHACEÆ.

- EPIPHEGUS, Nutt.  
*Virginiana*, Bart. (Beech drops.)  
CONOPHOLIS, Wallr.  
*Americana*, Wallr.  
APHYLON, Mitchell.  
*uniflorum*, Torr. & Gray.

## ORDER SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

- VERBASCUM, L.  
*Thapsus*, L. (Com. Mullein.)  
*Blattaria*, L. (French Mullein.)  
*lychnitis*, L. Very rare.  
LINARIA, Tourn.  
*Canadensis*, Spreng. On Tinicum.  
*vulgaris*, Mill. (Ranstead.)  
SCROPHULARIA, Tourn.  
*nodosa*, L.  
CHELONE, Tourn.  
*glabra*, L. (Snake's head.)  
MIMULUS, L.  
*ringens*, L. }  
*alatus*, Ait. } Monkey-flower.  
GRATIOLA, L.  
*Virginiana*, L.  
LYSANTHES, Raf.  
*gratioloides*, Benth.  
HEMIANTHUS, Nutt.  
*micranthemoides*, Nutt. "Low  
banks of the Delaware below  
Philadelphia." Nutt.  
VERONICA, L.  
*Virginica*, L.  
*Americana*, Schwenitz.  
*serpyllifolia*, L.  
*officinalis*, L.  
*peregrina*, L.

- arvensis*, L.  
*hederæfolia*, L. On Crum Creek in  
Up. Providence.

- BUCHNERA, L.  
*Americana*, L.  
GERARDIA, L.  
*purpurea*, L.  
*tenuifolia*, Vahl.  
*flava*, L.  
*quercifolia*, Pursh. (Very rare.)  
*pedicularia*, L.  
CASTILLEJA, Mutis.  
*coccinea*, Spreng. (Painted cup.)  
PEDICULARIS, Tourn.  
*Canadensis*, L.  
*lanceolata*, Michx.  
MELAMPYRUM, Tourn.  
*Americanum*, Michx.

## ORDER VERBENACEÆ.

- VERBENA, L.  
*hasata*, L.  
*urticifolia*, L.  
PHRYMA, L.  
*leptostachya*, L.

## ORDER LABIATÆ.

- MENTHA, L. (The mints.)  
*viridis*, L. (Spearmint.)  
*piperita*, L. (Peppermint.)  
*Canadensis*, L.  
TEUCRIUM, L.  
*Canadense*, L.  
TRICHOSTEMA, L.  
*dichotomum*, L. (Blue curls.)  
LYCOPUS, L.  
*Virginicus*, L.  
*sinuatus*, L.  
CUNILA, L.  
*Mariana*, L. (Dittany.)  
PYCNANTHEMUM, Michx.  
*incanum*, Michx.  
*pilosum*, Nutt.  
*clinopodioides*, Torr. & Gray.  
*muticum*, Pers.  
*lanceolatum*, Pursh.  
*linifolium*, Pursh.  
ORIGANUM, L.  
*vulgare*, L. (Horsemint.) Abund-  
antly naturalized in Haverford,  
Upper Darby, and Marple.  
THYMUS, L.  
*serpyllum*, L. Abundant in many  
places.  
MELISSA, L.  
*officinalis*, L. (Com. Balm.) Natu-  
ralized in some localities.  
HEDEOMA, Pers.  
*pulegioides*, Pers. (American Pen-  
nyroyal.)

- COLLINSONIA, L.  
*Canadensis*, L.
- SALVIA, L.  
*lyrata*, L.
- MONARDA, L.  
*fistulosa*, L.
- LOPHANTHUS, Benth.  
*nepetoides*, Benth.  
*scrophulariaefolius*, Benth.
- NEPETA, L.  
*cataria*, L. (Cat-mint.)  
*glecoma*, Benth. (Ground Ivy.)
- CALAMINTHA, Moench.  
*clinopodium*, Benth.
- PRUNELLA, Tourn.  
*vulgaris*, L.
- SCUTELLARIA, L.  
*canescens*, Nutt.  
*pilosa*, Michx.  
*integrifolia*, L.  
*lateriflora*, L.  
*nervosa*, Pursh.  
*galericulata*, L.
- MARRUBIUM, L.  
*vulgare*, L. (Horehound.)
- LAMIUM, L.  
*plexicaule*, L.  
*purpureum*, L.
- LEONURUS, L.  
*cardiaca*, L. (Mugwort.)
- STACHYS, L.  
*palustris*, Michx. (Var. *Asper*.)
- GALEOPSIS, L.  
*Tetrahü*, L. First found by the late  
 Dr. Jesse Young.
- ORDER BORRAGINACEÆ.
- ECHIUM, Tourn.  
*vulgare*, L. (Blue weed.) Appeared  
 in Delaware County within  
 the last twenty years.
- ONOSMODIUM, Michx.  
*Virginianum*, DC. (Sandy Bank.)
- LITHOSPERMUM, Tourn.  
*arvense*, L.
- MERTENSIA, Roth.  
*Virginica*, DC. (Western part  
 of the County.)
- MYOSOTIS, L.  
*palustris*, With.  
*verna*, Nutt.  
*arvensis*, L. (On Tunicum.)
- CYNOGLOSSUM, Tourn.  
*officinale*, L.  
*Virginicum*, L.  
*Morisoni*, DC.
- ORDER HYDROPHYLLACEÆ.
- HYDROPHYLLUM, Nutt.  
*Virginicum*, L. (Water-leaf.)  
*Canadense*, L.

ORDER POLEMONIACEÆ.

- POLEMONIUM, Tourn.  
*reptans*, L. (Jacob's Ladder.)
- PHLOX, L.  
*maculata*, L. (Wild Sweet-William)  
*subulata*, L. (Mountain Pink.)  
*pilosa*, L.

ORDER CONVULVULACEÆ.

- CALYSTEGIA, R. Br.  
*sepium*, R. Br.  
*spithamea*, Pursh.
- IPOMEA, L.  
*pandurata*, Meyer. (Wild Sweet  
 Potato.)  
*purpurea*, (Morning Glory.)
- CONVOLVULUS, L.  
*arvensis*, L.
- CUSCUTA, Tourn.  
*Gronovii*, Willd. (Love-vine.)

ORDER SOLANACEÆ.

- SOLANUM, L.  
*dulcamara*, L. (Bitter Sweet.)  
*nigrum*, L. (Nightshade.)  
*Carolinense*, L.
- PHYSALIS, L.  
*viscosa*, L. } (Ground Cherry.)  
*pubescens*, L. }
- DATURA, L.  
*stramonium*, L. (Jimson weed.)

ORDER GENTIANACEÆ.

- SABBATIA, Adans.  
*angularis*, Pursh. (Centuary.)
- GENTIANA, L.  
*crinita*, Frœl. (Fringed Gentian.)  
*saponaria*, L. (Soap Gentian.)  
*Andrewsii*, Griseb.
- BARTONIA, Muhl.  
*tenella*, Muhl.
- OBOLARIA, L.  
*virginica*, L. (Waxwork.)

ORDER APOCYNACEÆ.

- APOCYNUM, Tourn.  
*androsæmifolium*, L.  
*cannabinum*, L. (Indian Hemp)

ORDER ASCLEPIADACEÆ.

- ASCLEPIAS, L.  
*Cornuti*, Decaisne.  
*phytolaccoides*, Pursh.  
*variegata*, L.  
*quadrifolia*, Jacq.  
*rubra*, L.  
*incarnata*, L.  
*purpurascens*, L.  
*obtusifolia*, Michx.  
*tuberosa*, L.

verticilata, L. Grows on the Serpentine.  
 GONOLOBUS, Michx.  
 hirsutus, Michx. Near the Gulf.

## ORDER OLEACEÆ.

LIGUSTRUM, Tourn.  
*vulgare*, L. (Privet.)  
 FRAXINUS, Tourn.  
*Americana*, L. (White Ash.)  
*pubescens*, Lam. (Red Ash.)  
*sambucifolia*, Lam. (Water Ash.)

## ORDER ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ.

ASARUM, Tourn.  
*canadense*, L. (Wild Ginger.)  
 ARISTOLOCHIA, Tourn.  
*Serpentaria*, L.

## ORDER PHYTOLACCACEÆ.

PHYTOLACCA, Tourn.  
*decandra*, L. (Com. Poke.)

## ORDER CHENOPODIACEÆ.

CHENOPODIUM, L.  
*album*, L. (Lamb's Quarters.)  
*ambrosioides*, L. (Wormseed.)

## ORDER AMARANTHACEÆ.

AMARANTHUS, Tourn.  
*albus*, L.  
*hybridus*, L.  
*spinosus*, L.  
 ACNIDA, L.  
*cannabina*, L. Along the tide-water, abundant.

## ORDER POLYGONACEÆ.

POLYGONUM, L.  
*orientale*, L. (Prince's Feather.)  
*Pennsylvanicum*.  
*Persicaria*, L. (Lady's Thumb.)  
*hydropiper*, L.  
*hydropiperoides*, Michx.  
*aviculare*, L. (Door-weed Grass.)  
*tenue*, Michx.  
*Virginianum*, L.  
*arifolium*, L.  
*sagittatum*, L.  
*convolvulus*, L. (Wild Buckwheat.)  
*dumetorum*, L. (Climbing Buckwheat.)  
 RUMEX, L.  
*crispus*, L. (Curled Dock.)  
*obtusifolius*, L. (Bitter Dock.)  
*maritimus*, L. (Golden Dock.) Tide-water.  
*acetosella*, L. (Sheep Sorrel.)

## ORDER LAURACEÆ.

SASSAFRAS, Nees.  
*officinale*, Nees. (Sassafras.)  
 BENZOIN, Nees.  
*odoriferum*, Nees. (Spice Wood.)

## ORDER THYMELEACEÆ.

DIRCA, L.  
*palustris*, L. (Leather Wood.) Formerly grew in Delaware County, but is now probably extinct.

## ORDER SANTALACEÆ.

COMANDRA, Nutt.  
*umbellata*, Nutt.

## ORDER LORANTHACEÆ.

PHORADENDRON, Nutt.  
*flavescens*, Nutt. (Mistletoe.) Rare.

## ORDER SAURURACEÆ.

SAURURUS, L.  
*cenuus*, L. (Lizard's Tail)

## ORDER CERATOPHYLLACEÆ.

CERATOPHYLLUM, L.  
*demersum*, L.

## ORDER CALLITRICHACEÆ.

CALLITRICHÉ, L.  
*verna*, L.

## ORDER PODOSTEMACEÆ.

PODOSTEMUM, Michx.  
*ceratophyllum*, Michx.

## ORDER EUPHORBIACEÆ.

EUPHORBIA, L.  
*corollata*, L.  
*maculata*, L.  
*hypericifolia*, L.  
 ACALYPHA, L.  
*virginica*, L.  
*gracilis*, Gray.

## ORDER URTICACEÆ.

ULMUS, L.  
*fulva*, Michx. (Slippery Elm.)  
*Americana*, L. (White Elm.)  
 CELTIS, Tourn.  
*occidentalis*, L. Rather sparsely distributed over the County.  
 MACLURA, Nutt.  
*aurantiaca*, Nutt. Planted for hedges, but maintains itself well.  
 MORUS, Tourn.  
*rubra*, L. (Red Mulberry.)  
*alba*, L. (White Mulberry.)

- URTICA, Tourn.  
 dioica, L. (Com. Nettle.)  
 LAPORTEA, Gaudich.  
 Canadensis, Gaudich.  
 PILEA, Lindl.  
 pumila, (Richweed.)  
 BÆHMERIA, Jacq.  
 cylindrica, Willd.  
 HUMULUS, L.  
 Lupulus, L. (Common Hop.) Rather  
 abundant along our streams.

ORDER PLATANACEÆ.

- PLATANUS, L.  
 occidentalis, L. (Buttonwood.)

ORDER JUGLANDACEÆ.

- JUGLANS, L.  
 cinerea, L. (White Walnut.)  
 nigra, L. (Black Walnut.)  
 CARYA, Nutt.  
 alba, Nutt. (Shellbark.)  
 sulcata, Nutt. (Thick Shellbark.)  
 There is a tree in Radnor, be-  
 lieved by the late John Evans to  
 be of this species.  
 tomentosa, Nutt. (Hickory.)  
 microcarpa, Nutt. (Hickory.)  
 glabra, Torr. (Pig-nut.)  
 amara, Nutt. (Bitter-nut.)

ORDER CUPULIFERÆ.

- QUERCUS, L.  
 obtusiloba, Michx. (Post-oak.)  
 alba, L. (White-oak.)  
 Prinus, L. (Swamp Chestnut-oak.)  
 montana, Willd. (Rock Chestnut-  
 oak.)  
 prinoides, Willd. (Chinquapin-  
 oak.)  
 Phellos, L. (Willow-oak.) Not  
 uncommon on the clay lands  
 towards the Delaware.  
 falcata, Michx. (The true Spanish-  
 oak) on clay lands, not abund-  
 ant.  
 triloba, Willd. (a variety of Q. fal-  
 cata.)  
 nigra, L. (Black-Jack.) Only  
 found here on the Serpentine  
 barrens  
 tinctoria, Bartram. (Black Oak.)  
 rubra, L. (Red Oak.)  
 palustris, Du Roi. (Pin Oak.)  
 illicifolia, Wang. (Scrub Oak.)  
 coccinea, Wang. (Scarlet Oak.)

- CASTANEA, Tourn.  
 vesca, L. (The Chestnut.)  
 FAGUS, Tourn.  
 ferruginea, Ait. (Beech.)  
 CORYLUS, Tourn.  
 Americana, Walt. (Hazelnut.)  
 CARPINUS, L.  
 Americana, Michx. (Water Beech.)  
 OSTRYA, Mich.  
 Virginica, Willd. (Ironwood.)  
 Found growing in Radnor by  
 the late John Evans.

ORDER MYRICACEÆ.

- COMPTONIA, Solander.  
 asplenifolia, Ait. (Sweet-Fern.)

ORDER BETULACEÆ.

- BETULA, Tourn.  
 nigra, L. (Black Birch.) Rare.  
 ALNUS, Tourn.  
 serrulata, Ait. (Alder-bush.)

ORDER SALICACEÆ.

- SALIX, Tourn. (Willow.)  
 tristis, Ait.  
 humilis, Marshall.  
 petiolaris, Smith.  
 viminalis, L. (Basket Willow.)  
 alba, L.  
 fragilis, L.  
 nigra, Marshall.  
 sericea, Marshall.  
 Babylonica, Tourn. (Weeping  
 Willow.)  
 POPULUS, Tourn.  
 tremuloides, Michx. (Quivering  
 Aspen.)  
 grandidentata.  
 Græca, Ait. (Athenian Poplar.)  
 dilatata, Ait. (Lombardy Poplar.)  
 alba, L. (Silver Poplar.)

ORDER CONIFERÆ.

- PINUS.  
 inops, Ait.  
 rigida, Mill. (Yellow pine.)  
 Strobus, L. (White pine.)  
 ABIES, Tourn.  
 Canadensis, Michx. (Banks of  
 streams.)  
 JUNIPERUS, L.  
 communis, L. (Juniper.)  
 Virginiana, L. (Red Cedar.)

## CLASS II.—MONOCOTYLEDONOUS, OR ENDOGENOUS PLANTS.

## ORDER ARACEÆ.

- ARISEMA, Martins.  
 triphyllum, Torr. (Indian Turnip)  
 Dracontium, Schott.  
 SYMPLOCARPUS, Salisb.  
 fetidus, Salisb. (Swamp Cabbage.)  
 ORONTIUM, L.  
 aquaticum, L. (Golden-club.)  
 ACORUS, L.  
 Calamus, L.

## ORDER TYPHACEÆ.

- TYPHA, Tourn.  
 latifolia, L. (Cat-tail.)  
 SPARGANIUM, Tourn.  
 simplex, Hudson.  
 ramosum, Hudson.

## ORDER LEMNACEÆ.

- LEMNA, L.  
 minor, L. (Ducks-meat.)  
 polyrrhiza, Torr. Meadow ditches,  
 Tinicum.

## ORDER NAIDACEÆ.

- NAIAS, L.  
 flexilis, Rostk.  
 POTAMOGETON, Tourn.  
 natans, L.  
 lucens, L.  
 perfoliatus, L.  
 pauciflorus, Pursh.

## ORDER ALISMACEÆ.

- ALISMA, L.  
 Plantago, L.  
 SAGITTARIA, L.  
 variabilis, Engelm.

## ORDER HYDROCHARDIACEÆ.

- ANACHARIS, Rich.  
 Canadensis, Planchon.  
 VALLISNERIA, Micheli.  
 spiralis, L. (Tape-grass.)

## ORDER ORCHIDACEÆ.

- ORCHIS, L.  
 spectabilis, L. (The Orchis.)  
 GYMNADENIA, R. Brown.  
 tridentata, Lindl.  
 flava, Lindl. Very rare.  
 PLATANATHERA, Rich.  
 flava, Gray.  
 ciliaris, Lindl.  
 psycoides, Gray.  
 lacera, Gray.  
 fimbriata, Lindl. Very rare.

- GOODYERA, R. Brown.  
 pubescens, R. Brown.  
 SPIRANTHES, Rich.  
 gracilis, Bigel.  
 cernua, Rich.  
 POGONIA, R. Brown.  
 ophioglossoides, Nutt. Tinicum I.  
 pendula, Lindl.  
 verticillata, Nutt. Tinicum I.  
 CALOPOGON, R. Brown.  
 pulchellus, R. Brown. Tinicum.  
 MYCROSTYLIS, Nutt.  
 ophioglossoides, Nutt.  
 LIPARIS, Rich.  
 liliifolia, Rich.  
 CORALLORHIZA, Haller.  
 multiflora, Nutt.  
 innata, R. Brown.  
 odontorhiza, Nutt.  
 APLECTRUM, Nutt.  
 hyemale, Nutt. (Putty-root.) Rare.  
 CYPRIPEDIUM, L.  
 pubescens, Willd. (Yellow Lady's  
 Slipper.)  
 acaule, Ait. (Purple Lady's Slip-  
 per.) Tinicum I.

## ORDER AMARYLLADACEÆ.

- HYPOXYS, L.  
 erecta, L. (Star-grass.)

## ORDER HÆMODORACEÆ.

- ALETTRIS, L.  
 farinosa, L.

## ORDER IRIDACEÆ.

- IRIS, L.  
 versicolor, L. (Blue flag.)  
 Virginica, L. (Slender blue flag.)  
 SISYRINCHIUM, L.  
 Bermudiana, L.

## ORDER DIOSCOREACEÆ.

- DIOSCOREA, L.  
 villosa, L.

## ORDER SMILACEÆ.

- SMILAX, Tourn.  
 rotundifolia, L. (Greenbriar.)  
 glauca, Walt.  
 herbacea, L. (Carrion-flower.)  
 TRILLIUM, L.  
 cernuum, L.  
 MEDEOLA, Gronov.  
 Virginica, L.

## ORDER LILIACEÆ.

- ASPARGUS, L.

*officinalis*, L. (Asparagus.) Naturalized in some places.

POLYGONATUM, Dietrich.  
giganteum, Dieth. (Solomon's seal.)  
biflorum, L. (Small Solomon's seal.)

SMILACINA, Desf.  
recemosa, Desf.  
bifolia, Ker.

HEMEROCALLIS, L.  
*fulva*, L. (Copper lily.)

ORNITHOGALUM, Tourn.  
umbellatum, L. (Star of Bethlehem.)

ALLIUM, L.  
tricoccum, Ait.  
Canadense, Kalm.  
*vineale*, L. (Field Garlic.)

MUSCARI, B. M.  
botryoides. (Blue-bottle.) Naturalized in many meadows in the eastern part of the County.

LILIUM, L.  
Philadelphicum, L.  
superbum, L.  
Canadense, L.

ERYTHRONIUM, L.  
Americanum, Smith.

IXIA.  
*Chinensis*. Naturalized in Haverford and Marple.

ORDER MELANTHACEÆ.

UVULARIA, L.  
perfoliata, L. (Bell-wort.)  
sessilifolia, L.

MELANTHIUM, Gronov.  
virginicum, L.

VERATRUM, Tourn.  
viride, Ait. (White Hellebore.)

CHAMÆLIRIUM, Willd.  
luteum, Gray.

ORDER JUNCACEÆ.

JUNCUS, L.  
effusus, L. (Common Rush.)  
scirpoides, Lam.  
paradoxus, E. Meyer.  
acuminatus, Michx.  
tenuis, Willd.  
bufonius, L.  
marginatus, Rostk.

LUZULA, DC.  
*campestris*, DC.

ORDER PONTEDERIACEÆ.

PONTEDERIA, L.  
cordata, L. Very abundant in the marsh ditches.

HETERANTHERA, Ruiz & Pavon.

reniformis, R. & P. In stagnant pools and clayey ground—rare.  
SCHOLLERA, Schreb.  
graminea, Willd.

ORDER COMMELYNACEÆ.

COMMELYNA, Dillen.  
Virginica, L. Below Darby.  
TRADESCANTIA, L.  
Virginica, L.

ORDER XYRIDACEÆ.

XYRIS, L.  
Caroliniana, Walt.

ORDER CYPERACEÆ.

CYPERUS, L.  
diandrus, Torr.  
strigosus.  
erythrorhizos, Muhl.  
filiculmus, Vahl.  
ovularis, Torr.

DULCHUM, Rich.  
spathaceum, Pers.

ELEOCHARIS, R. Brown.  
obtusa, Schultes.  
tenuis, Schultes.  
acicularis, R. Brown.

SCIRPUS, L.  
pungens, Vahl.  
Torreyi, Olney.  
lacustris, L.  
debilis, Pursh.  
polyphyllus, Vahl.  
Eriophorum, Michx.  
fluviatilis.

ERIOPHORUM, L.  
Virginicum, L.

FIMBRISTYLIS, Vahl.  
autumnalis, Rœm & Schult.  
laxa, Vahl.  
*Rhynchospora*, Vahl.  
glomerata, Vahl.  
alba, Vahl.

CAREX, L.  
stipata, Muhl.  
cephalophora, Muhl.  
rosea, Schk.  
scoparia, Schk.  
crinita, Lam.  
conoidea, Schk.  
grisea, Wahl.  
virescens, Muhl.  
triceps, Michx.  
laxiflora, Lam.  
oligocarpa, Schk.  
Pennsylvanica, Lam.  
varia, Muhl.  
pubesceus, Muhl.  
miliacea, Muhl.

debilis, Michx.  
 flava, L.  
 striata, Michx.  
 tentaculata, Muhl.  
 intumescens, Rudge.  
 squarrosa, L.  
 stricta, Lam.  
 lagopodioides, Schk.  
 aquatilis, Wahl.  
 vestita, Willd.  
 gracillima, Schw.  
 lupulina, Muhl.  
*Nova-Anglia*, Schw.  
 straminea, Schk.  
 subulata, Michx.  
 festucacea, Schk.  
 stellulata, Good.  
 vulpinoidea, Michx.

## ORDER GRAMINEÆ.

- LEERSIA, Solander.  
 oryzoides, Swartz.  
 Virginica, Willd.  
 ZIZANIA, Gronov.  
 aquatica, L.  
 PHELEUM, L.  
*pratense*, L. (Timothy.)  
 VIFLA, Adans.  
 vaginæflora, Torr.  
 AGROSTIS, L.  
 scabra, Willd.  
 perennans, Tuckerman.  
*vulgaris*, With. (Herd-Grass.)  
 CINNA, L.  
 arundinacea, L.  
 MUHLENBERGIA, Schreb.  
 Mexicana, Trin.  
 diffusa, Schreber.  
 sobolifera, A. Gray.  
 Willdenovii, Trin.  
 sylvatica, Torr. & Gr.  
 BRACHYELYTRUM, Beauv.  
 aristatum, Beauv.  
 CALAMAGROSTIS, Adans.  
 Canadensis, Beauv.  
 coarctata? Torr.  
 ARISTIDA, L.  
 dichotoma, Michx. (Poverty-Grass)  
 gracilis, Ell.  
 ELEUSINE, Gærtn.  
*India*, Gærtn.  
 TRICUSPIS, Beauv.  
 seslerioides, Torr. (Red Top.)  
 purpurea.  
 DACTYLIS, L.  
*glomerata*, L. (Orchard-Grass.)  
 GLYCERIA, R. Brown.  
 nervata, Trin.  
 fluitans, R. Brown.
- EATONIA, Raf.  
 obtusata, Gray.  
 Pennsylvanica, Gray.  
 POA, L.  
 annua, L.  
 brevifolia, Muhl.  
*trivialis*, L.  
*pratensis*, L. (Green Grass.)  
*compressa*, L. (Blue Grass.)  
 ERAGROSTIS, Beauv.  
*megastachya*, Link.  
 spectabilis, Gray. 1st Ed.  
 capillaris, Nees.  
 FESTUCA, L.  
 elatior, L.  
 nutans, Willd.  
 BROMUS, L.  
*secalinus*, L. (Cheat.)  
 ciliatus, L.  
 UNIOLA, L.  
 gracilis, Michx. (On Tinicum.)  
 PHRAGMITES, Trin.  
 communis, Trin. (Reed.)  
 LOLIUM, L.  
*perenne*, L.  
 TRITICUM, L.  
*repens*, L.  
 ELYMUS, L.  
 Virginicus, L.  
 Canadensis, L.  
 striatus, Willd.  
 GYMNSTICHUM, Schreb.  
 Hystrix, Schreb.  
 AIRA, L.  
 cæspitosa, L.  
 DANTHONIA, DC.  
 spicata, Beauv. (Wild Oat.)  
 TRISETUM, Persoon.  
 palustre, Torr.  
 HOLCUS, L.  
 lanatus, L. (Velvet-Grass.)  
 ANTHOXANTHUM, L.  
*odoratum*, L. (Sweet-scented Vernal-Grass.)  
 PHALARIS, L.  
*arundinacea*, L.  
 PASPALUM, L.  
 setaceum, Michx.  
 læve, Michx.  
 PANICUM, L.  
 filiforme, L.  
*glabrum*, Gaudin.  
*sanguinale*, L.  
 anceps, Michx.  
 agrostoides, Spreng.  
 proliferum, Lam.  
 capillare, L.  
 virgatum, L.  
 latifolium, L.  
 clandestinum, L.

microcarpon, Muhl.  
 dichotomum, L.  
 viscidum, Ell. On Tivicum, abundant.  
*crus-galli*, L.  
 depauperatum, Muhl.  
**SERTARIA.**  
*glauca*, Beauv. (Fox-tail Grass.)  
*viridis*, Beauv.

**CENCHRUS**, L.  
 tribuloides, L. (Bur-Grass.) On the sandy grounds of Tivicum.  
**ANDROPOGON**, L.  
 furcatus, Muhl.  
 Virginicus, L.  
 macrourus, Michx.  
**SORGHUM**, Pers.  
 nutans, Gray. (Wood-Grass.)

SERIES II.

CRYPTOGAMOUS OR FLOWERLESS PLANTS.

CLASS III.—ACROGENS.

ORDER EQUISETACEÆ.

**EQUISETUM.**  
 arvense, L.  
 sylvaticum, L.  
 hyemale, L. (Scouring Rush.)

ORDER FILICES. (FERNS.)

**POLYPODIUM**, L.  
 vulgare, L.  
 hexagonopterum, Michx.  
**PTERIS**, L.  
 aquilina, L.  
**ADIANTUM**, L.  
 pedatum, L. (Maiden's Hair.)  
**CHEILANTHES**, Swartz.  
 vestita, Willd.  
**WOODWARDIA**, Smith.  
 angustifolia, Smith. On Tivicum.  
**CAMPTOSORUS**, Link.  
 rhizophyllus, Link. (Walking-leaf.)  
**ASPLENIUM**, L.  
 Trichomanes, L. (Castle Rock.)  
 ebenum, Aiton.  
 thelypteroides, Michx.  
 Filix-fœmina, R. Br.  
**DICKSONIA**, L'Her.  
 punctilobula, Hook.  
**WOODSIA**, R. Brown.  
 obtusa, Tor.  
**ASPIDIUM**, Swartz.  
 Thelypteris, Swartz.  
 Noveboracense, Willd.  
 spinulosum, Swartz.  
 cristatum, Swartz.  
 marginale, Swartz.  
 acrostichoides, Swartz.  
**ONOCLEA**, L.  
 sensibilis, L. (Sensitive Fern.)  
**OSMUNDA**, L.  
 regalis, L. (Spectabilis.)  
 Claytoniana, L.  
 cinamomea, L.

**BOTRYCHIUM**, Swartz.  
 lunarioides, Swartz.  
 virginicum, Swartz.  
**OPHIOGLOSSUM**, L.  
 vulgatum, L. (Adder's tongue.)

ORDER LYCOPODIACEÆ.

**LYCOPODIUM**, L.  
 lucidulum, Michx.  
 inundatum, L. On Tivicum.  
 annotinum? L.  
 dendroideum, Michx. (Ground-Pine.)  
 complanatum, L.  
 clavatum, L.  
**SELAGINELLA**, Beauv.  
 apus, Spring.

ORDER HYDROPTERIDES.

**ISOETES**, L.  
 riparia, Engelm. Gravelly banks of the Delaware.  
 lacustris. Darby township. Dr. Thos. P. James, of Philadelphia, says the I. Engelmanni also grows in Delaware County.

ORDER MUSCI.—MOSESSES.

**SPHAGNUM**, Dill.  
 acutifolium, Ehrh.  
 cuspidatum, Ehrh.  
**PHASCUM**, L.  
 crassinervium, Schwægr.  
 cohærens, Hedw.  
 muticum, Schreb.  
 cuspidatum, Schreb.  
 alternifolium, Brid.  
 Sullivantii, Schimp.  
**BRUCHIA**, Schwægr.  
 flexuosa, Schwægr.  
**WEISIA**, Hedw.  
 viridula, Brid.

- DICRANUM, Hedw.  
   varium, Hedw.  
   heteromallum, Hedw.  
   flagellare, Hedw.  
   interruptum, Br. & Sch.  
   scoparium, L.  
   Schraderi, Web. & Mohr.  
   undulatum, Turner.
- CERATODON, Brid.  
   purpureus, Brid.
- LEUCOBRYUM, Hampe.  
   glaucum, Hampe.  
   minus, Hampe.
- FISSIDENS, Hedw.  
   minutulus, Sulliv.  
   subbasilaris, Hedw.  
   taxifolius, Hedw.
- CONOMITRIUM, Montag.  
   Julianum, Mont.
- TRICHOSTOMUM, Br. & Sch.  
   tortile, Schrad.  
   vaginans, Sulliv.  
   pallidum, Hedw.
- BARBULA, Hedw.  
   unguiculata, Hedw.  
   caespitosa, Schwægr.
- TETRAPHIS, Hedw.  
   pellucida, Hedw.
- ZYGODON, Hook & Taylr.  
   Lapponicus, Br. & Sch.
- DRUMMONDIA, Hook.  
   clavellata, Hook.
- ORTHOTRICHUM, Hedw.  
   strangulatum, Beauv.  
   Canadense, Br. & Sch.  
   Ludwigii, Schwægr.  
   Hutchinsiae, Smith.  
   crispum, Hedw.  
   crispulum, Hornsch.
- PTYCHOMITRIUM, Br. & Sch.  
   incurvum, Schwægr.
- SCHISTIDIUM, Br. & Sch.  
   apocarpum, Br. & Sch.  
   confertum, Br. & Sch.
- GRIMMIA, Ehrh.  
   Pennsylvanica, Schwægr.
- HEDWIGIA, Ehrh.  
   ciliata, Ehrh.
- BUXBAUMIA, Haller.  
   aphylla, Haller
- DIPHYSCIUM, Weber & Mohr.  
   foliosum, W. & M.
- ATRICHUM, Beauv.  
   undulatum, Beauv.  
   angustatum, Beauv.
- POGONATUM, Beauv.  
   brevicaule, Brid.
- POLYTRICHUM, Brid.  
   commune, L.  
   formosum, Hedw.
- juniperinum, Hedw.
- AULACOMNION, Schwægr.  
   heterostichum, Br. & Sch.  
   palustre, Schwægr.
- BRYUM, Br. & Sch.  
   pyriforme, Hedw.  
   Lescurianum, Sulliv.  
   nutans, Schreb.  
   roseum, Schreb.  
   Wahlenbergii, Schwægr.  
   argenteum, Linn.  
   cernuum, Hedw.  
   bimum, Schreb.  
   capillare, Hedw.  
   caespiticium, Linn.
- MNIUM, Br. & Sch.  
   affine, Bland.  
   hornum, Hedw.  
   punctatum, Hedw.  
   cuspidatum, Hedw.
- BARTRAMIA, Hedw.  
   pomiformis, Hedw.  
   fontana, Brid.
- FUNARIA, Schreb.  
   hygrometrica, Hedw.
- PHYSCOMITRIUM, Brid.  
   pyriforme, Br. & Sch.
- APHANORHEGMA, Sulliv.  
   serrata, Sulliv.
- FONTINALIS, Dill.  
   gigantea, Sulliv.  
   Dalicarlica, Bryol. Europ.
- DICHELZYMA, Myrin.  
   capillaceum, Bryol. Europ.
- LEUCODON, Schwægr.  
   julaceus, Sulliv.
- LEPTODON, Mohr.  
   trichomitrium, Mohr.
- ANOMODON, Hooker & Tayl.  
   attenuatus, Hub.  
   tristis, Cesati.
- LESKEA, Hedw. Bryol. Europ.  
   polycarpa, Hedw.  
   obscura, Hedw.  
   rostrata, Hedw.  
   denticulata, Sulliv.
- THELIA, Sulliv.  
   hirtella, Sulliv.  
   asprella, Sulliv.
- ANACAMPTODON, Brid.  
   splachnoides, Brid.
- PYLAISÆA, Bryol. Europ.  
   intricata, Bryol. Europ.
- HOMALOTHECIUM, Bryol. Europ.  
   subcapillatum, Bryol. Europ.
- PLATYGYRIUM, Bryol. Europ.  
   repens, Bryol. Europ.
- CYLINDROTHECIUM, Bryol. Europ.  
   cladorrhizans, Bryol. Europ.  
   seductrix, Bryol. Europ.

NECKERA, Hedw.  
 pennata, Hedw.  
 CLIMACIUM, Web. & Mohr.  
 Americanum, Brid.  
 HYPNUM, Dill.  
 tamariscinum, Hedw.  
 minutulum, Hedw.  
 gracile, Br. & Sch.  
 paludosum, Sulliv.  
 triquetrum, Linn.  
 brevirostre, Ehrh.  
 Alleghaniensè, C. Müll.  
 hians, Hedw.  
 Sullivantii, Spruce.  
 piliferum, Schreb.  
 strigosum, Hoffm.  
 Boscii, Schwægr.  
 serrulatum, Hedw.  
 deplanatum, W. P. S.  
 rusciforme, Weis.  
 recurvans, Schwægr.  
 Schreberi, Willd.  
 cordifolium, Hedw.  
 uncinatum, Hedw.  
 Crista-Castrensis, L.  
 moluscum, Hedw.  
 imponens, Hedw.  
 reptile, Michx.  
 curvifolium, Hedw.  
 Haldamanum, Grev.  
 salebrosum, Hoffm.  
 lætum, Brid.  
 acuminatum, Beauv.  
 rutabulum, L.  
 plumosum, L.  
 populeum, Hedw.  
 rivulare, Bryol. Europ.  
 Novæ-Angliæ, Sulliv. & Lesq.  
 stellatum, Schreb.  
 polymorphum, Bryol. Europ.  
 hispidulum, Brid.  
 adnatum, Hedw.  
 serpens, Hedw.  
 radicale, Brid.  
 orthocladon, Beauv.  
 riparium, Hedw.  
 denticulatum, L.  
 Muhlenbeckii, Bryol. Europ.  
 sylvaticum, L.

ORDER HEPATICÆ.

RICCIA, Mich.  
 glauca, L.  
 natans, L.  
 fluitans, L.  
 ANTHOCEROS, Mich.  
 punctatus, L.  
 lævis, L.  
 NOTOTHYLAS, Sulliv.  
 valvata, Sulliv.

melanosperma, Sulliv.  
 MARCHANTIA, L.  
 polymorpha, L.  
 FEGATELLA, Raddi.  
 conica, Corda.  
 REBOULIA, Raddi.  
 hemisphærica, Raddi.  
 FIMBRARIA, Nees.  
 tenella, Nees.  
 METZGERIA, Raddi.  
 furcata, Nees.  
 ANEURA, Dumortier.  
 palmata, Nees.  
 STEETZIA, Lehm.  
 Lyellii, Nees.  
 PELLIA, Raddi.  
 epiphylla, Nees.  
 GEOCALYX, Nees.  
 graveolens, Nees.  
 CHILOSCYPHUS, Corda.  
 polyanthos, Corda.  
 ascendens, Hook & Wils.  
 LOPHOCOLEA, Nees.  
 heterophylla, Nees.  
 SPHAGNOCETIS, Nees.  
 communis, Nees.  
 JUNGERMANNIA, L.  
 setacea, Weber.  
 connivens, Dicks.  
 curvifolia, Dicks.  
 bicuspidata, L.  
 divaricata, Eng. Bot.  
 Schraderi, Mart.  
 obtusifolia, Hook.  
 SCAPANIA, Lindenberg.  
 memorosa, Nees.  
 PLAGIOCHILA, Nees & Montagne.  
 spinulosa, Nees & Montagne.  
 asplenioides, Nees & Montagne.  
 porelloides, Linden.  
 FRULLANIA, Raddi.  
 Grayana, Montagne.  
 Virginica, Lehm.  
 Eboracensis, Lehm.  
 æolotis, Nees.  
 LEJEUNIA, Libert.  
 clypeata, Sweinitz.  
 MADOTHECA, Dum.  
 platyphylla, Dum.  
 porella, Nees.  
 RADULA, Nees.  
 complanata, Dum.  
 PTILIDIUM, Nees.  
 ciliare, Nees.  
 TRICHOCOLEA, Nees.  
 Tomentella, Nees.  
 MASTIGOBRYUM, Nees.  
 trilobatum, Nees.  
 CALYPOGEOIA, Raddi.  
 Trichomanis, Corda.

# QUADRUPEDS OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

BY JOHN CASSIN.

---

1. *Vespertilio noveboracensis*. Gray Bat. Frequent.
2. " *fuscus*. Brown Bat. Common.
3. " *pulverulentus*. Hoary Bat. Occasionally occurs.
4. " *cinereus*. Large Gray Bat. Rare.
5. " *Caroli*. Not common.
6. *Sorex Forsteri*. Little Shrew. Probably occurs, but has not been observed.
7. *Blarina Talpoides*. Larger Shrew. Frequent, but rarely seen, nocturnal.
8. " *cinerea*. Gray Shrew. Occasionally occurs.
9. *Scalops aquaticus*. Common Mole. Abundant.
10. *Condylura cristata*. Star-nosed Mole. Occasionally occurs.
11. *Vulpes fulvus*. Red Fox. More rare than formerly.
12. *Putorius noveboracensis*. Weasel. Not common.
13. " *vison*. Mink. Not common.
14. *Mephitis mephitica*. Skunk. Polecat. Frequent.
15. *Lutra canadensis*. American Otter. Very rare, but has once occurred within a few years, in Crum Creek.
16. *Procyon lotor*. Raccoon. Occasionally occurs.
17. *Didelphys virginiana*. Opossum. Frequent.
18. *Sciurus cinereus*. Cat Squirrel. Rare, more so than formerly.
19. " *carolinensis*. Gray Squirrel. Frequent.
20. " *hudsonius*. Red Squirrel. Chickaree. Not common.
21. *Tamias striatus*. Ground Squirrel. Abundant.
22. *Pteromys volucella*. Flying Squirrel. Frequent.
23. *Arctomys monax*. Ground Hog. Marmot. Frequent.
24. *Fiber zibethicus*. Musk Rat. Frequent.
25. *Mus decumanus*. Common Rat. Abundant.
26. " *musculus*. Mouse. Abundant.
27. *Arvicola pennsylvanicus*. Common Field Mouse. Common.
28. " *riparius*. Marsh Field Mouse. Frequent.
29. *Hesperomys leucopus*. White-footed Mouse. Occasionally occurs.
30. *Jaculus hudsonius*. Jumping Mouse. Rare.
31. *Lepus sylvaticus*. Rabbit. Frequent.
32. *Delphinus phocaena*. Porpoise. Occasionally ascends the Delaware River to within the limits of this County.
33. *Balaena mysticetus*. Whale. Has been twice known to occur within and above the limits of this County, in the Delaware River.

# BIRDS OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

BY JOHN CASSIN.

---

1. *Cathartes aura*. The Turkey Buzzard. Occasionally seen, but not common.
2. *Falco anatum*. Duck Hawk. Rare.
3. " *columbarius*. Pigeon Hawk. Frequent in winter.
4. " *sparverius*. Sparrow Hawk. Not rare, especially in winter.
5. *Astur atricapillus*. Goshawk. A rare visitor in winter, from the north.
6. *Accipiter cooperi*. Cooper's Hawk. Frequent, and probably resident.
7. " *fuscus*. Sharp-shinned Hawk. Frequent and resident.
8. *Buteo borealis*. Red-tailed Hawk. Frequent and resident.
9. " *lineatus*. Red-shouldered Hawk. Frequent and resident.
10. " *pennsylvanicus*. Broad-winged Hawk. Occasional in winter.
11. *Archibuteo lagopus*. Rough-legged Hawk. Common in winter along the Delaware.
12. *Archibuteo sanctijohannis*. Black Hawk. Frequent in winter.
13. *Circus hudsonius*. Marsh Hawk. Common in winter, especially on the Delaware River.
14. *Aquila canadensis*. Golden Eagle. Rare, and only in winter.
15. *Haliaeetus leucocephalus*. Bald Eagle. White-headed Eagle. Rare, and only in winter.
16. *Pandion carolinensis*. Fish Hawk. Osprey. Occasionally seen.
17. *Strix pratincola*. Barn Owl. White Owl. Not common.
18. *Bubo virginianus*. Great Horned Owl. Cat Owl. Not common, and more rare than formerly.
19. *Scops asio*. Screech Owl. Frequent and resident.
20. *Otus wilsonianus*. Long-eared Owl. Occasionally seen, especially in winter.
21. *Brachyotus Cassinii*. Short-eared Owl. Frequent in winter along the creeks and the Delaware River.
22. *Syrnium nebulosum*. Barred Owl. Gray Owl. Frequent in winter.
23. *Nyctale acadica*. Little Owl. Occasionally in winter.
24. *Nyctea nivea*. Snow Owl. Occasionally in winter.
25. *Coccyzus americanus*. Yellow-billed Cuckoo. Frequent.
26. " *erythrophthalmus*. Black-billed Cuckoo. Frequent.
27. *Picus villosus*. Hairy Woodpecker. Not common.
28. " *pubescens*. Downy Woodpecker. Sap-sucker. Common.
29. " *borealis*. Red-cockaded Woodpecker. Rare.
30. *Picus varius*. Yellow-bellied Woodpecker. Frequent.
31. " *pileatus*. Great Black Woodpecker. Log-cock. Very rare, but formerly of frequent occurrence in this County.
32. *Picus carolinus*. Red-bellied Woodpecker. Frequent.
33. " *erythrocephalus*. Red-headed Woodpecker. Frequent, but less common than formerly.
34. *Colaptes auratus*. Flicker. Golden-winged Woodpecker. Frequent.
35. *Trochilus colubris*. Humming-bird. Frequent, and resident in summer.
36. *Chaetura pelagica*. Chimney-bird. Abundant.
37. *Hirundo rufa*. Barn Swallow. Abundant.
38. " *lunifrons*. Cliff Swallow. Occasionally seen.
39. " *bicolor*. White-bellied Swallow. Abundant.
40. *Cotyle riparia*. Bank Swallow. Occasionally seen, but not common.
41. " *serripennis*. Rough-winged Swallow. Rare.
42. *Progne purpurea*. Purple Martin. Frequent.
43. *Antrostomus vociferus*. Whip-poor-will. Frequent.

44. *Chordeiles virginianus*. Night Hawk. Common.
45. *Ceryle alcyon*. Kingfisher. Frequent.
46. *Tyrannus carolinensis*. King-bird. Common.
47. *Myiarchus crinitus*. Great-crested Flycatcher. Frequent.
48. *Sayornis fuscus*. Pewee. Common, and a great favorite.
49. *Contopus borealis*. Olive Flycatcher. Rare.
50. " *virens*. Wood Pewee. Common.
51. *Tyrannula Traillii*. Traill's Flycatcher. Occasionally seen.
52. " *acadica*. Green Flycatcher. Frequent.
53. " *flaviventris*. Yellow-bellied Flycatcher. Frequent.
54. " *minima*. Least Flycatcher. Frequent.
55. *Merula migratoria*. Robin. Abundant.
56. " *mustelina*. Wood Thrush. Abundant.
57. " *fuscescens*. Wilson's Thrush. Frequent.
58. " *Pallasii*. Hermit Thrush. Frequent.
59. " *Swainsonii*. Olive-backed Thrush. Not common.
60. " *Aliciae*. Probably an occasional visitor.
61. *Sialia Wilsonii*. Blue Bird. Abundant.
62. *Regulus satrapa*. Golden-crested Wren. Common in winter.
63. " *calendula*. Ruby-crowned Wren. Frequent in winter.
64. *Anthus ludovicianus*. Tit Lark. Pipit. Frequent in winter.
65. *Mniotilta varia*. Black and White Creeper. Common.
66. *Parula americana*. Blue Yellow-backed Warbler. Frequent, and resident in summer.
67. *Trichas marilandica*. Maryland Yellow Throat. Common.
68. " *agilis*. Connecticut Warbler. Occasionally occurs.
69. " *philadelphia*. Mourning Warbler. Rare.
70. *Sylvicola virens*. Black-throated Green Warbler. Frequently abundant during the spring and autumnal migrations.
71. *Sylvicola canadensis*. Black-throated Blue Warbler. Frequently abundant during the spring and autumnal migrations.
72. *Sylvicola coronata*. Yellow-crowned Warbler. Yellow Rump. Abundant in spring and autumn.
73. *Sylvicola Blackburnia*. Blackburnian Warbler. Frequently common in in spring and autumn.
74. *Sylvicola castanea*. Bay-breasted Warbler. Occasionally in spring and fall.
75. " *pinus*. Pine-creeping Warbler. Frequent in spring and fall.
76. " *pennsylvanica*. Chestnut-sided Warbler. Frequent in spring and fall, sometimes abundant.
77. *Sylvicola caerulea*. Blue Warbler. Rare, but occasionally seen.
78. " *striata*. Black-poll Warbler. Common in spring and fall.
79. " *aestiva*. Summer Yellow-bird. Common, and resident in summer.
80. " *maculosa*. Black and Yellow Warbler. Frequent in spring and fall.
81. " *tigrina*. Cape May Warbler. Rare.
82. " *palmarum*. Red-poll Warbler. Frequent in spring and fall.
83. " *discolor*. Prairie Warbler. Not common.
84. " *formosa*. Kentucky Warbler. Rare.
85. *Helmintherus vermivorus*. Worm-eating Warbler. Occasionally in spring and fall.
86. *Helminthophaga solitaria*. Blue-winged Yellow Warbler. Frequent, and resident in summer.
87. *Helminthophaga chrysoptera*. Golden-winged Warbler. Rare.
88. " *ruficapilla*. Nashville Warbler. Frequent in spring and fall.
89. " *peregrina*. Tennessee Warbler. Rare.
90. *Seiurus aurocapillus*. Golden-crowned Thrush. Common.
91. " *noveboracensis*. Water Thrush. Frequent.
92. " *ludovicianus*. Large-billed Water Thrush. Rare.
93. *Setophaga ruticilla*. Redstart. Common.
94. " *mitrata*. Hooded Warbler. Occasionally in spring and fall.
95. " *canadensis*. Canada Flycatcher. Frequent in spring and fall.

96. *Setophaga pusilla*. Black-cap Flycatcher. Frequent in spring and fall.
97. *Ampelis garrulus*. Wax Wing. Rare, and only in winter.
98. " *cedrorum*. Cedar-bird. Frequent.
99. *Icteria viridis*. Yellow-breasted Chat. Frequent.
100. *Vireo olivaceus*. Red-eyed Flycatcher.
101. " *virscens*. Bartram's Vireo. Not obtained, but probably occurs.
102. " *philadelphicus*. Short-billed Vireo. Occasionally in spring and fall.
103. " *gilvus*. Warbling Vireo. Frequent.
104. " *noveboracensis*. White-eyed Flycatcher. Abundant.
105. " *solitarius*. Solitary Flycatcher. Frequent.
106. " *flavifrons*. Yellow-fronted Vireo.
107. *Lanius septentrionalis*. Butcher-bird. Rare, and in winter only.
108. *Mimus polyglottus*. Mocking-bird. Rare, but occasionally seen.
109. " *rufus*. Rufous Thrush. Thrasher. Common.
110. " *carolinensis*. Cat-bird. Abundant.
111. *Thryothorus ludovicianus*. Great Carolina Wren. Occasionally occurs.
112. " *Bewickii*. Bewick's Wren. Rare.
113. " *palustris*. Marsh Wren. Common along creeks at tidewater, and the Delaware river.
114. *Thryothorus stellaris*. Short-billed Marsh Wren. Rare.
115. *Troglodytes ædon*. House Wren. Abundant, and deservedly a favorite.
116. " *americanus*. Wood Wren. Rare.
117. " *hyemalis*. Winter Wren. Frequent.
118. *Certhia americana*. Gray Creeper. Frequent in winter.
119. *Sitta carolinensis*. Nuthatch. Sapsucker. Frequent.
120. " *canadensis*. Red-bellied Nuthatch. Frequent in winter.
121. " *pusilla*. Brown-headed Nuthatch. Rare.
122. *Poliophtila cærulea*. Blue-gray Gnatcatcher. Frequent.
123. *Lophophanes bicolor*. Tufted Titmouse. Frequent.
124. *Parus atricapillus*. Chickadee. Black-cap Titmouse. Frequent.
125. " *carolinensis*. Smaller black-cap. Chickadee. Frequent in winter.
126. *Eremophila cornuta*. Shore Lark. Sky Lark. Frequent in winter.
127. *Pyrranga rubra*. Scarlet Tanager. Frequent.
128. *Pyrranga æstiva*. Summer Red-bird. Not common, but occasionally occurs.
129. *Pinicola Canadensis*. Pine Grosbeak. Occurs sparingly nearly every winter.
130. *Carpodacus purpureus*. Purple Finch. Frequently abundant in the spring migration, and occasionally seen every winter.
131. *Chrysomitris tristis*. Yellow-bird. Thistle-bird. Common.
132. " *pinus*. Siskin. Pine Goldfinch.
133. *Curvirostra americana*. Red Crossbill. In small numbers every winter, but occasionally abundant.
134. *Curvirostra leucoptera*. White-winged Crossbill. Usually very rare, and only in winter, but has appeared in large numbers twice in the last twenty years.
135. *Ægiothus linaria*. Linnet. Lesser Red-poll. Sparingly nearly every winter, but sometimes abundant.
136. *Plectrophanes nivalis*. Snow Bunting. Occasionally in winter only.
137. " *lapponicus*. Lapland Long-spur. Occasionally in winter only.
138. *Passerculus savanna*. Savannah Sparrow. Frequent.
139. *Poæcetus gramineus*. Grass Sparrow. Abundant.
140. *Coturniculus passerinus*. Yellow-winged Sparrow. Frequent.
141. *Zonotrichia albicollis*. White-throated Sparrow. Common in winter.
142. " *leucophrys*. White-crowned Sparrow.
143. *Junco hyemalis*. Snow-bird. Abundant in winter.
144. *Spizella socialis*. Chipping Sparrow. Chippy. One of the most abundant of our birds.
145. *Spizella monticola*. Tree Sparrow. Canada Sparrow. Frequent in winter.
146. " *pusilla*. Field Sparrow. Rush Sparrow. Frequent.
147. *Melospiza melodia*. Song-Sparrow. Tom-tit. Perhaps the most abundant of our resident birds.

148. *Melospiza Lincolnii*. Lincoln's Finch. Occasionally occurs and sometimes in large numbers in autumn.
149. *Melospiza palustris*. Swamp Sparrow. Common along streams of water.
150. *Passerella iliaca*. Fox Sparrow. Frequent in winter.
151. *Euspiza americana*. Black-throated Bunting. Frequent.
152. *Guiraca ludoviciana*. Rose-breasted Grosbeak. In small numbers every spring and autumn.
153. *Guiraca caerulea*. Blue Grosbeak. Rare, but is an occasional visitor.
154. *Spiza cyanea*. Indigo-bird. Frequent.
155. *Cardinalis virginianus*. Cardinal Grosbeak. Red-bird. Frequent.
156. *Pipilo erythrophthalmus*. Cheewink. Abundant.
157. *Dolichonyx oryzivorus*. Bob-o-link. Reed-bird. Frequent in spring, and in large numbers in autumn.
158. *Molothrus pecoris*. Cow-bird. Common.
159. *Agelaius phoeniceus*. Red-winged Black-bird. Common.
160. *Sturnella magna*. Meadow Lark. Common.
161. *Icterus Baltimore*. Hanging-bird. Baltimore Oriole. Frequent.
162. " *spurius*. Orchard Oriole. Frequent.
163. *Scolecophagus ferrugineus*. Blackbird. Rusty Grackle. In large flocks in autumn.
164. *Quiscalus versicolor*. Crow Blackbird. Frequent, and in flocks in autumn.
165. *Corvus carnivorus*. Raven. Rare, but occasionally seen.
166. " *americanus*. Crow. Abundant.
167. " *ossifragus*. Fish Crow. Occasionally on the Delaware River.
168. *Cyanura cristata*. Blue Jay. Frequent, but not so common as formerly.
169. *Ectopistes migratorius*. Wild Pigeon. Occurs sparingly every autumn, and sometimes in large numbers.
170. *Ectopistes carolinensis*. Turtle Dove. Frequent.
171. *Tetrao umbellus*. Pheasant. Ruffed Grouse. Occasionally seen, but much more rare than formerly.
172. *Ortyx virginianus*. Partridge. Frequent, but less common than formerly.
173. *Grus americanus*. Whooping Crane. A very rare visitor, but has occurred in a few instances.
174. *Ardea herodias*. Great Heron. Crane. Frequent.
175. " *egretta*. White Crane. Frequent in autumn on the Delaware River.
176. " *candidissima*. Snowy Heron. " " "
177. " *ludoviciana*. Louisiana Heron. A rare visitor.
178. " *caerulea*. Blue Heron. Occasionally on the Delaware River.
179. *Ardetta exilis*. Least Bittern. " " "
180. *Botaurus lentiginosus*. Bittern. Occasionally along creeks and the Delaware River.
181. *Butorides virescens*. Green Heron. Frequent.
182. *Nyctiardea Gardeni*. Night Heron. Occasionally occurs.
183. *Ibis alba*. White Ibis. A rare straggler on the Delaware River.
184. " *Ordii*. Glossy Ibis. " " "
185. *Charadrius virginicus*. Golden Plover. Sparingly every autumn, but sometimes in large numbers.
186. *Squatarola helvetica*. Black-bellied Plover. Sparingly every autumn, but sometimes in large numbers.
187. *Egialites vociferus*. Killdeer. Common, but less so than formerly.
188. " *senipalmatus*. Little Plover. Occasionally along the Delaware.
189. *Phalaropus hyperboreus*. Phalarope. Rarely on the Delaware River.
190. *Rusticola minor*. Woodcock. Frequent.
191. *Gallinago Wilsonii*. Snipe. In spring and autumn, sometimes abundant.
192. " *grisea*. Red-breasted Snipe. Occasionally on the Delaware River.
193. *Tringa canutus*. Gray-back. Gray Snipe. " "
194. " *americana*. Red-backed Sandpiper. " "
195. " *maculata*. Jack Snipe. " "
196. " *Wilsonii*. Little Sandpiper. " "
197. " *Bonapartei*. Little Snipe. " "

198. *Tringa pusilla*. Semipalmated Sandpiper. Occasionally on Del. River.  
 199. *Calidris arenaria*. Sanderling. " "  
 200. *Totanus semipalmatus*. Willet. " "  
 201. " *melanoleucus*. Tell-tale. " "  
 202. " *flavipes*. Yellow-legged Snipe. Frequent along streams.  
 203. *Totanus solitarius*. Solitary Sandpiper. Frequent.  
 204. " *macularius*. Spotted Sandpiper. Frequent.  
 205. *Actiturus Bartramius*. Field Plover. Occasionally occurs, and probably resident in summer.  
 206. *Limosa fedoa*. Godwit. Occasionally on the Delaware River.  
 207. *Numenius longirostris*. Curlew. " " "  
 208. *Rallus elegans*. Marsh Hen. " " "  
 209. " *virginianus*. Virginia Rail. " " "  
 210. *Porzana carolina*. Rail. Carolina Rail. Frequent in spring, and abundant in autumn on the Delaware.  
 211. *Porzana noveboracensis*. Little Yellow Rail. Occasionally occurs.  
 212. " *jamaicensis*. Little Black Rail. Rare, but occasionally occurs.  
 213. *Fulica americana*. Coot. Mud Hen. Occasionally on the Delaware.  
 214. *Cygnus americanus*. American Swan. Very rarely on the Delaware.  
 215. *Bernicla canadensis*. Wild Goose. Occasionally seen, but less common than formerly.  
 216. *Bernicla brenta*. Brant. Occasionally on the Delaware River.  
 217. *Anas boschas*. Mallard. On the Delaware, sometimes abundant, but less common than formerly.  
 218. *Anas obscura*. Black Duck. On the Delaware, sometimes abundant, but less common than formerly.  
 219. *Dafila acuta*. Sprig-tail. On the Delaware, sometimes abundant, but less common than formerly.  
 220. *Nettion carolinensis*. Green-winged Teal. On the Delaware, sometimes abundant, but less common than formerly.  
 221. *Querquedula discors*. Blue-winged Teal. On the Delaware, sometimes abundant, but less common than formerly.  
 222. *Spatula clypeata*. Shoveller. Occasionally on the Delaware.  
 223. *Aix sponsa*. Summer Duck. " " "  
 224. *Fuligula marila*. Scaup. Black-head Duck. On the Delaware and smaller streams, sometimes abundant.  
 225. *Fuligula affinis*. Lesser Black-head. Occasionally on the Delaware.  
 226. " *valisneria*. Canvas-back. " " "  
 227. " *americana*. Pochard. Red-head. " " "  
 228. " *albeola*. Butter-ball. Buffel-head. Frequent on the Delaware in winter.  
 229. *Erismatura rubida*. Ruddy Duck. Spine-tail. Occasionally on the Delaware.  
 230. *Mergus americanus*. Shelldrake. " "  
 231. " *serrator*. Red-breasted Merganser. " "  
 232. " *cucullatus*. Hooded Merganser. " "  
 233. *Pelecanus erythrorhynchus*. Pelican. Very rarely visits the Delaware.  
 234. *Graculus dilophus*. Crested Cormorant. " " "  
 235. *Larus marinus*. Black-backed Gull. On the Delaware in winter.  
 236. " *argentatus*. Herring Gull. " " "  
 237. " *delawarensis*. Ring-billed Gull. " " "  
 238. " *atricillus*. Laughing Gull. Black-headed Gull. Occasionally on the Delaware in winter.  
 239. *Larus philadelphicus*. Lesser Black-headed Gull. On the Delaware in winter.  
 240. *Colymbus torquatus*. Loon. Northern River. Frequent in winter.  
 241. *Podiceps cristatus*. Crested Grebe. Occasionally on the Delaware in winter.  
 242. " *cornutus*. Horned Grebe. " " "  
 243. *Podylimbus carolinensis*. Smaller Grebe. " " "

# CLIMATE OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

THE character of our climate is so perfectly exhibited in the two following tables, prepared by the late Joseph Edwards, from observations carefully made by himself during a series of nine years, that it will be unnecessary to make any observations on the subject. Three daily observations were made by Mr. Edwards at his residence at "Chrome Dale," one mile west of the Hall of the Delaware County Institute of Science, in latitude 39° 55' 18'', and longitude 1° 36' 10'' east from Washington. The residence of Mr. Edwards was situated 196 feet above tide-water, and the observations were made at seven o'clock, A.M. and at two and nine, P.M.

Table No. 1 exhibits the means of Monthly and Annual Temperature, under their respective classifications, from the year 1849 to 1857 inclusive.

YEARS	Jan	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Annual Means	Above the mean	Below the mean
1849,	28.87	27.37	41.24	49.76	57.16	71.63	72.90	71.96	62.30	53.12	49.72	33.36	51.616	.544	
1850,	34.55	35.82	38.83	45.60	55.40	69.14	74.78	69.58	62.00	51.92	46.08	34.20	51.925	.453	
1851,	34.45	39.17	42.28	49.03	59.39	66.33	73.16	69.36	64.33	54.09	40.29	28.06	51.745	.673	.351
1852,	25.38	32.41	39.93	45.30	60.48	67.13	72.03	68.18	60.32	56.20	40.64	40.09	50.611		
1853,	29.72	34.64	40.20	49.40	60.72	71.53	72.96	71.80	64.51	48.46	44.87	31.70	51.710	.638	
1854,	29.85	31.78	39.34	48.02	62.34	70.06	72.32	66.45	58.94	42.49	29.12	51.920		.848	
1855,	32.60	24.88	36.30	50.33	60.52	68.66	76.31	70.50	63.00	50.90	44.95	30.82	51.220	.148	
1856,	21.20	23.89	31.08	50.69	58.42	72.70	76.71	69.64	63.06	50.95	41.74	30.45	49.210		1.862
1857,	20.08	37.14	34.95	42.20	58.95	68.52	73.74	70.84	63.46	52.52	40.83	37.83	50.009		1.063
Means	25.533	31.90	38.20	47.80	59.33	69.52	74.35	74.86	63.614	52.455	43.51	32.95	51.072		Range, 2.710

Table No. 2 shows the Monthly and Annual quantity of rain and snow water precipitated from the 1st of January, 1849 to December 31st, 1857 in inches and hundredths.

YEARS	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Annual Means	Above the mean	Below the mean
1849,	.81	2.65	4.54	1.47	4.48	2.86	2.31	6.02	.48	8.66	2.50	6.24	43.02		1.10
1850,	4.52	4.14	4.47	2.69	5.56	3.47	6.29	6.81	7.51	.97	2.65	4.65	53.79	9.67	
1851,	1.59	1.36	2.97	4.91	5.70	3.17	4.69	2.61	1.20	3.87	3.59	2.43	40.77		3.35
1852,	1.36	2.45	3.81	5.07	3.18	4.97	2.84	7.15	2.20	2.21	7.24	5.42	47.30	3.18	
1853,	1.59	5.35	1.98	3.65	5.53	1.06	6.89	2.96	4.33	4.02	2.03	1.42	40.81		3.31
1854,	3.49	1.17	1.30	6.58	5.56	2.71	4.0	3.02	3.41	1.60	3.37	3.41	44.92	.80	
1855,	2.41	2.36	1.66	2.30	4.30	9.32	4.06	2.48	3.92	5.35	2.01	6.41	46.58	2.46	9.83
1856,	2.46	1.17	1.74	3.36	3.06	1.84	2.49	4.91	4.91	1.18	2.96	3.66	34.29		
1857,	2.66	1.38	1.55	5.65	5.80	6.59	1.77	8.26	1.03	3.71	1.51	5.69	43.60	1.48	
Means	2.32	3.315	2.67	3.96	4.80	3.93	3.96	4.97	3.213	3.508	3.095	4.37	44.12		Range 19.5 inches.

POPULATION OF DELAWARE COUNTY,  
AS EXHIBITED BY THE CENSUS OF 1860.

TOWNSHIPS AND BOROUGHS.	WHITES.		COLORED.		AGGREGATE
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females	
Aston Township, . . .	809	801	36	25	1,671
Bethel Township, . . .	260	243	5	3	511
Birmingham Township, . . .	298	264	32	27	621
Chester Borough, . . .	2,055	2,159	195	222	4,631
Chester Township, . . .	956	1,010	32	28	2,026
Concord Township, . . .	585	528	64	52	1,229
Darby Borough, . . .	363	370	19	28	780
Darby Township, . . .	301	303	58	55	717
Edgmont Township, . . .	291	332	12	12	647
Haverford Township, . . .	627	695	19	9	1,350
Lower Chichester Township, . . .	441	493	28	29	991
Marple Township, . . .	431	445	19	21	916
Media Borough, . . .	353	400	72	75	900
Middletown Township, . . .	1,176	1,156	32	33	2,397
Nether Providence Township, . . .	699	771	13	14	1,497
Newtown Township, . . .	410	396	12	12	830
Radnor Township, . . .	599	611	10	10	1,230
Ridley Township, . . .	630	658	16	20	1,324
Springfield Township, . . .	534	551	9	15	1,109
Tinicum Township, . . .	84	73	20	16	193
Thornbury Township, . . .	462	486	32	37	1,017
Upper Chichester Township, . . .	264	263	14	14	555
Upper Darby Township, . . .	1,234	1,294	18	25	2,571
Upper Providence Township, . . .	388	396	50	50	884
	14,250	14,698	817	832	30,597

For additional statistics, see note N.

# BIOGRAPHY OF EARLY SETTLERS

AND

## EMINENT MEN OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

---

ANDERSON, WILLIAM, was born in Pennsylvania about the year 1759. At the commencement of the Revolutionary War he was quite a youth, yet he joined the American army when it was first organized, or shortly afterwards, probably in the capacity of a private, and continued in the service till the end of the war, when he held a captain's commission. He shared many of the hardships of the Revolutionary struggle, and participated in many of its battles—was at the Valley Forge, the Battle of Germantown, and Siege of Yorktown. After retiring to private life he married and settled in Chester, where he continued to reside during his life. Being a man of ability and sterling integrity, and having so long and so faithfully served his country in the time of its greatest need, he was selected for various public trusts, and was eventually elected a member of Congress, which office he held many years. In the latter part of his life he was employed in connection with the collection of the customs. In politics he was a Democrat of the Jefferson school, but from his amiable deportment always commanded the respect of his political opponents. His daughter, Evelina, became the wife of the late Commodore Porter, of the U. S. Navy.

ARNOLD, RICHARD, with his wife Sarah, was an early settler in Thornbury, but not one of the earliest. It does not appear that he was a Friend, though some of his children were. He had ten children, all born before 1714, viz.: John, Grace, Thomas, Josiah, William, Elizabeth, Richard, Sarah and Anthony, several of whom were married according to the rules of the Society of Friends. Richard, the elder, died in 1720, his son John having died unmarried three years earlier.

ASHBRIDGE, GEORGE, a member of the Society of Friends, had settled within the bounds of Chester Monthly Meeting as early as 1688, then, probably, quite a young man. In 1701 he married Mary Maylen of Providence. Their children were Joseph, John, George, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Mary, Aaron, Hannah and Phebe. At the time of his death, in 1748, he owned and occupied a plantation in Chester township.

ANDRIES, LACE, was, for a time, one of the Justices of Upland Court. He was a Swedish immigrant and resided in Moyamensing.

BAILEY, JOEL, was an early settler in the vicinity of Chester—probably at first west of Chester creek above the mill. In 1687 he was married according to the usages of Friends to Ann Short, after which he became a resident of Aston. In 1704 the family removed to Marlborough. Their children were Mary, Ann, Daniel, Isaac and Joel. Their descendants are numerous in Chester county at the present day. Joel Bailey died in 1732, at an advanced age.

BAKER, JOSEPH, with his wife, Mary, migrated from England as early as 1685, and settled on a large tract of land in Edgmont. They had several children at the time of their arrival. Of these, Hannah intermarried with Francis Yarnall, and Dorothy with Philip Yarnall. He devised all his land in Edgmont to his son, John, born in this county in 1686. Joseph was in membership with Friends and was frequently concerned in the business of their meetings. He was also an influential man in the community and represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly. He died in 1716 leaving his wife to survive him. His

John Simcock 1684  
Bristone Joyesh Baker 1685.

Richd Hayes 1700  
Paul Saunders 1684.  
Wm. Loyd 1700

Robert Taylor 1686.  
Thos. Kome 1682.  
John Morton 1776.

David Gordon 1685.  
Jane Smith 1738

~~William~~  
John Vernon Pitt

5th May 1779.

William Jenkins

Richd. Noble  
Daniel Humphrey

Charles Ashcom



John Hooking 1706. No. Worthin Joshua Bond 1684

Robert Eyre 1687. Eph: Jackson 1715.

James Swafford 1687. Isaac Taylor John Jerman 1710

Jacob Taylor 1714. James Sandelandes

Thomas macy John Langworthy Jon a Hayes

John Jalked John Sharples



brother John, who died in Philadelphia in 1685, came from *Edgmont*, in Shropshire, England, which was, doubtless, the transatlantic residence of Joseph, and hence the name of the township in which he settled.

BALDWIN, THOMAS, settled on the southwest side of Chester creek above Chester mills, about the year 1697, but afterwards removed to Chester, where he died in 1731. His children were Thomas, Joseph, William, Anthony, Mary, Martha and Elizabeth.

BALDWIN, JOHN, was an early settler in Aston township. In 1689 he was married according to the usages of Friends, to Katharine Turner, a widow. Though in membership with Friends, he does not appear to have taken much interest in the Society. Their children were two—Ruth and John, the latter of whom was married to Hannah Johnson. The elder John was a brother of Thomas and Francis Baldwin. By trade was a blacksmith, and came to reside in Chester in the latter part of his life, where he died in 1732, leaving a considerable property. Both his children were then deceased. FRANCIS BALDWIN was also a settler in the neighborhood of Chester as early as 1686.

BARBER, ROBERT, was an early resident of the borough of Chester. He was in membership with Friends, and in 1690 married Hannah Ogden, also a member. He appears to have carried on the shoemaking business. Died in 1708.

BALL, JOHN, came from Derbyshire, England, and settled in Darby, now Upper Darby, in 1689. It appears that he had been married in England, as his son Roger was married to Mary Scothorn in 1709. They were in unity with Friends.

BARNARD, ISAAC D., son of James and Susanna Barnard, was born in Aston township in 1791. His father being elected sheriff the following year, purchased a farm near the borough of Chester, upon which he resided till 1800, when, having received the appointment of Register, Recorder, Prothonotary and Clerk of the several Courts of Delaware county, he removed into the borough. Neither on the farm,

nor while residing within the town of Chester, had young Barnard any opportunity of obtaining more than an ordinary common-school education. At the early age of thirteen years he was taken from school and employed in the office of his father as a clerk, in which situation, by his obliging attention and aptness in the performance of his duties, he soon gained the confidence and respect of those whose business caused them to visit the office. His father died in 1806, but young Barnard had become such an expert clerk, and with all so much of a favorite in the office, that Thomas B. Dick, who succeeded his father, very wisely secured a continuance of his services. In 1809 he left Chester and entered the office of F. Wolbert, Prothonotary of Philadelphia, where he continued till the spring of 1811, when he returned to Chester and entered the office of William Graham, Esq., as a student of law. While still a student, and shortly before he became of age, he obtained a captain's commission in the regular army; and soon after war was declared with Great Britain, in 1812, he was employed in the recruiting service, and opened a rendezvous at West Chester. Early in the spring of 1813 he proceeded, with his company, to Sackett's Harbor and joined the regiment of General Winder—was present at the capture of Fort George, in May of that year, and by his gallantry in that affair, and the good discipline of his command, commended himself to the favorable notice of his superior officers. He received the appointment of major out of the regular order of promotion, and in that capacity was with General Izzard at Plattsburg, where his conduct again received the approbation of his commander. In the battle at Lyon's creek his conduct in executing a gallant charge elicited the special notice of General Bissell.

After the close of the war, Major Barnard left the army, resumed his studies, was admitted to the bar in 1816, and commenced the practice of the law at West Chester. He soon received the appointment of Deputy Attorney General, and in 1820 was elected to the State Senate—the County of Delaware giving him his whole majority. In 1826 he was appointed Secretary of the Commonwealth under

Governor Shulze—and about a year afterwards was elected to the United States Senate. In 1831, on account of ill health, he resigned his seat in the Senate, but while a member of that body he became a prominent candidate before the Democratic convention for nomination as Governor of the State, and was only defeated by a combination of corrupt factions. Not long after he commenced the practice of the law, he was married to Harriet, the eldest daughter of Judge Darlington of West Chester, but they had no children. His death occurred in 1834, at the age of forty-three years.

BARNARD RICHARD, came from Sheffield, England, either in company with William Penn or very shortly afterwards, and settled in Middletown. He was a Grand Juror in 1685, and served the constable's office for Middletown in 1691. He was married at the time of his arrival in this country, and died prior to 1704. His children were Richard, who married Ann, the daughter of Abia Taylor; Thomas, who married Elizabeth Swain of Newark, and afterwards Sarah Carter of Chester Meeting; Sarah, who married ———; Mary, who married Jacob Roman; Lucy, who married Thomas Dutton; Lydia, who married Daniel Walker; and Rebecca, who married Enoch Flower. Richard Barnard the elder, was in membership with Friends, as all his children appear to have been. After his death, the land he had purchased in Aston was sold by his son Richard to his brother Thomas who settled there. Richard then removed to Marlborough.

BARTRAM, JOHN, from Ashborn in Derbyshire, England, came to Pennsylvania in 1683, and settled in Darby township west of Darby creek. He was the son of Richard Bartram, and had been married and settled some time in the town of Ashborn. At the time of his removal to America, his family consisted of his wife Elizabeth, three sons—John, Isaac and William, and one daughter, Mary. He died on the first of September, 1697, in full unity with the Society of Friends, having lost his son John five years before. Mary was married to John Wood of Darby in 1696.

BARTRAM, ISAAC, the second son of the immigrant, John Bartram, became possessed of all his father's real estate by virtue of a deed of gift executed a short time before his death. Isaac probably resided with his mother on the mansion-farm in Darby township till 1708, when he died unmarried, having devised the family homestead to his mother during life, and then to John, (the botanist), the eldest son of his brother William.

BARTRAM, WILLIAM, the youngest son of the elder John Bartram, was married to Elizabeth, the daughter of James Hunt of Kingsessing, at Darby meeting, on the 27th of March, 1696, by whom he had two sons, John (the botanist) and James. His wife died in 1701. In 1707 he was married to Elizabeth, the daughter of William Smith of Darby, by whom he had two children, William and Elizabeth. In 1712 he removed to Carolina with his "wife and youngest child," but probably died before the end of the year, as his will was admitted to probate on the 17th of January, 1713.

BARTRAM, JOHN, the earliest of American botanists, and the first to establish a botanic garden in America, was the eldest son of the above named William Bartram, and grandson of the immigrant, John. He was born in Darby township on the 23rd March, 1699. By the will of his uncle, Isaac Bartram, he became possessed of the mansion property of his grandfather, and by the will of his father, of one fourth of his estate, which is not supposed to have been large.

Being left an orphan at the age of about thirteen years in a newly settled country almost destitute of schools, it cannot be supposed, that his opportunities for obtaining an education were very good. Such as they were, they were embraced by him with all the spirit of youthful enthusiasm; devoting himself to the study of Latin and Greek when opportunity presented. His inclination was to study physic and surgery, and in the latter science he had acquired so much knowledge as to be useful to his neighbors. His study of *nature* commenced while engaged in the labor of the field. From her ample volume wide spread before him, John Bartram took his earliest lessons.

Conceiving the idea of a *botanic garden*, he, in the year 1728, purchased the site of the well known "*Bartram's garden*," on the banks of the Schuylkill, now the property of Thomas Eastwick, Esq. A further notice of John Bartram as a botanist would be incompatible with this work; his biography in this respect belongs to the State and to the nation.

He was twice married; to his first wife in 1723—to his second in 1729. His *first* wife was Mary, the daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Maris of Springfield township. His *second* was Ann, the daughter of Benjamin Mendenhall of Concord. By the first marriage he had two children; by his second nine. He was married both times in accordance with the discipline of the Society of Friends, of which Society he was a member till 1758, when he was disowned for entertaining opinions supposed not to be in accordance with the doctrines of that sect. His religious belief may be gathered from a distich conspicuously engraved with his own hands over the window of an apartment in his house devoted to study and retirement; and from its date it may be concluded that he held the same doctrine till the end of his days.

"Tis God alone, Almighty Lord,  
The Holy One, by me adored."  
"JOHN BARTRAM, 1770."

His death occurred on the 22nd of September, 1777, shortly after the battle of Brandywine, and it was supposed to have been hastened by the apprehension that "his darling garden, the cherished nursing of almost half a century," might not be spared from the ravages that the approaching British army were then committing in his vicinity. He had frequently expressed a desire that his last illness might be short, and in this he was especially gratified. His age was seventy-eight years and six months. [For a more particular account of this great man, the reader is referred to "*Memorials of Bartram & Marshall*," edited by Dr. William Darlington, and published in 1849.]

BAYNTON, PETER, a man of some ability and plausible address, but destitute of moral principle, came from England, and settled in the town of Chester about the year 1690. He soon

gained the confidence of the people, and at the same time secured the affections of a lady, whom he married. There are reasons for believing that the lady who became his dupe, was Ann, the widow of James Sandelandes. His career in America was short, but brilliant. He was appointed a justice of the Chester Court, and presided at its sittings, which were sometimes held at his house. In two or three years, however, he suddenly returned to England, carrying most of his property with him, and leaving his wife without competent means for her support. After his arrival in England, he married another woman, a fact which he had the unfeeling impudence to communicate to his wife here, with an intimation of his intention to send for the balance of the property he had left. This, however, was prevented by a timely application to the Governor and Council.

BEAL, or BALES, JOHN, was an early settler in the lower part of Aston. He was married to Mary, the daughter of William Clayton, Sr., in 1682. They were Friends, and so far as known, their children were John, William, Jacob, Mary and Patience. The family, after some time, removed to Nottingham, where John died in 1726.

BENNETT, JOHN, intermarried with Ann, the eldest daughter of William Brinton, the pioneer immigrant, in 1684, at Stower Bridge Friends' Meeting, in England, and soon afterwards came to this country and settled near his father-in-law, in Birmingham. He died in 1709, leaving four children to survive him, viz., William, John, Ann and Olive. He became a large landholder in Birmingham before his death. He was appointed constable of Birmingham, when first organized as a township, in 1686.

BENNETT, EDWARD, purchased land in Concord, in the year 1686, and doubtless settled there, as he that year married Margery Willis. He was probably a brother of John Bennett, and she a sister of John Willis, the son-in-law of the immigrant William Brinton.

BETHEL, JOHN, with his wife Frances and family, came to occupy the mill property of Darby about the year 1693,

and he soon afterwards became the owner of it. He doubtless had resided in the country some time previously. In 1699, his wife died, and in 1703 he married Jane Parker, by whom he had one child, Samuel. His children by his first wife were John, Joseph, William, Sarah and Mary. John the younger intermarried with Rose Smith; Mary with Job Harvey; and Sarah with Obadiah Bonsall. The other children probably died unmarried. They were all in membership with Friends, and in the latter part of his life the elder John was active and influential in meeting affairs. He represented the County of Chester in the Provincial Assembly, in 1707, and died about the close of that year or the commencement of the next.

BEVAN, JOHN, or JOHN AP, as he was sometimes called, was born in Glamorganshire, Wales, in 1646, being the eldest of five children. His parents, who were wealthy, died while he was quite young. Being the *heir*, when he arrived at age, he found himself in possession of a large estate, while his brothers were unprovided for—his only sister being dead. His strong sense of justice at once induced him to “portion all his brothers, and give them a helpful subsistence in the world.” In 1665 he was married to a religious woman, a strict member of the Established Church, who, when her husband had shown a disposition to become a Quaker, was distressed, and felt it to be her duty to interpose her serious objections. They argued the question without result; but the indiscretion of the priest, in pronouncing the sentence of excommunication without previous notice against the husband, in presence of the wife, so shocked her feelings as to make her nearly faint away, and after a time made her willing “to search closely into the weighty work of salvation.” They both became Quakers, and in the language of their certificate, were regarded “as a nursing father and a nursing mother to (the spiritually) weak and young” of their neighborhood.

In 1683, John Bevan, with his family, removed to Pennsylvania, and settled either in Merion or Haverford, his land being located in both townships. He had been a pillar of the Meeting he left, he was equally so of Haverford Meeting, which he aided in establish-

ing, and which was frequently held at his house in its infancy. He stood high as a preacher in the Society, and the records of Haverford attest his constancy and efficiency in the promotion of works of benevolence and charity. While in the country he traveled much as a minister, and in 1704, visited his native land on “*truth's account*,” accompanied by his wife and his youngest daughter, Barbara, who was also a preacher. He never returned to America, but after suffering some persecution, being imprisoned in Cardiff gaol in 1721, he died shortly afterwards. He had four children married in Pennsylvania. His daughter Jane to John Wood, of Darby, in 1687; son Evan to Eleanor Wood, of Darby, in 1693; daughter Elizabeth to Joseph Richardson, of Philadelphia, 1696; and one other.

BEAZER, JOHN, one of the Commissioners appointed by William Penn to lay out the City of Philadelphia, was a resident of Bishops Canning in Wiltshire. In consequence of his appointment he arrived before the Proprietary made his first visit in 1682. He was accompanied by his wife Susanna, or she followed him soon afterwards. They settled at Marcus Hook, where John died in 1684. John was a public Friend, and appears to have lived up to his religious profession. Before leaving England his business was that of a maltster. He had been a Quaker many years, and had suffered much persecution, by imprisonment, whipping and the stocks. It seems, however, that he invited a part of this persecution, by speaking in the “Steeplehouse at Marlborough.” So far as is known, he had four children, viz.:—John, Richard, Susannah, (who intermarried with Nathaniel Lampleigh) and Frances, (who became the wife of John Hendrickson, John having first united with the Society of Friends.)

BEAZER, EDWARD, a brother of the above named John, came from Rowde, in the county of Wilts, England, and was a very early settler in Bethel. Edward Pennick married his sister Frances. He was a Friend, and monthly meetings were held at his house in 1686. He died in 1688. By trade he was a mason. He left a son Edward.

BILES, WILLIAM, never resided in Delaware County. He arrived at Burlington in the year 1678, in a ship from London, in company with Jersey settlers, and established his abode in what is now Bucks County, but which at that time was embraced in Upland County. Upon the establishment of Penn's government, he was appointed one of the Justices of Upland Court, which office he held till after the arrival of Penn and the division of the Province into three counties. He was a man of ability and the strictest integrity—was frequently a member of Council and of the Provincial Assembly, but withal, was a preacher, and an active and influential member of the Society of Friends. He was one of the signers of the celebrated testimony against George Keith.

BLUNSTON, JOHN, one of the earliest of the Quaker colonists of Darby, emigrated from Derbyshire, England, in 1682, and brought with him the following certificate, which is introduced as a specimen of those documents :

"This is to certify to whom it may concern that John Blunston of Little Hallam in the County of Darby hath it in his mind to transport himself into Pennsylvania in America: that ye said John Blunston hath walked orderly & so far forth, as wee know is Cleare upon all accounts.

Att Breath house ye 13<sup>th</sup> of ye 5<sup>th</sup> month 1682 by us whose names are heare under written

John Roads	William Woolly
Edmund Cartledge	Richard Seaford
Thomas Whittle	Adam Roades
Joshua Fearn	Samuel Fox
Joseph Potter	Michael Blunston
Will. Day"	

John Blunston was married and had two children by his wife Sarah, at the time of his arrival. As no mention is made in his certificate that he was a preacher, it may be inferred that he had not appeared in the ministry till after his arrival here, where his public testimonies were frequent. The early meetings of Darby were held at his house, which stood near the mill-race, and nearly in front of the present Friends' meeting-house at Darby.

Besides attending strictly to his religious duties, his time was much occupied in public employments. He was a member of the Provincial Assembly

thirteen years, and several times held the position of Speaker of that body. He was also for a time a member of Council; was appointed by Wm. Penn one of the Council of State, and was one of the Justices of the Court. He was a member of the Society of Free Traders, and frequently acted as attorney for persons residing in England who held land here. He took a firm stand in opposition to George Keith, and signed the testimony against him. His wife Sarah died in 1692, and in 1699 he married Margaret, the widow of Joseph Steadman, of Springfield. His children by his first wife were Sarah, Katharine, John and Joseph. The last named dying young, he named an only child by his second wife, Joseph, who also died in early life. John Blunston, Jr., married Anne, the daughter of James Hunt; Katharine intermarried with Adam Roads, and Sarah with Josiah Fearn. John Blunston, the elder, died in 1723.

BLUNSTON, MICHAEL, came from Little Hallam, "County of Darby," in 1682, and at first settled in the town of Darby. In 1691 he was married at Darby to Hannah, the daughter of Samuel Levis, of Springfield, when he probably removed to what is now Upper Darby. His wife died in 1705, and in 1708 he was again married. His second wife was Phebe Pecho, also of Springfield. This lady was born in England in 1666, and became quite eminent as a preacher among the Quakers. Michael was also a devout member of that Society. He died in 1736, and his wife in 1749, at the advanced age of 83 years. It does not appear that he had children by either marriage. He bequeathed £80 in trust, "to be employed in entertaining honest Friends," and £50 "to school the children of poor Friends of Darby Monthly Meeting."

BONSALL, RICHARD, with his wife Mary and family, came from Mouldridge, in Derbyshire, England, and settled in Darby (now Upper Darby) in 1683. They had not been very long married at the time of their arrival here, as a number of their children were born in this country. They were both members of the Society of Friends. Richard died in 1699, and his wife one

year earlier. Their son Obadiah, born in England, was married to Sarah Bethell; their daughter Rebecca to Daniel Hibberd, and their daughter Ann to Josiah Hibberd. Their descendants are very numerous.

BOOTH, ROBERT, came from Knaresborough, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, England, in 1713, and settled in Bethel township. He was in membership with Friends, and brought a certificate to Concord Meeting. In 1715, he married Betty Caston. Their children were Joseph, Mercy, Robert, John, Mary, Ann, and Elizabeth. He died in 1727, leaving his wife to survive him. A Charles Booth, a member of the Society of Friends, was settled within the bounds of Chester Meeting earlier than Robert settled within the bounds of Concord. So far as is known he had three children, viz.: Mary, Lydia and Jonathan.

BOWATER, JOHN, before he became a settler within our limits, had visited New England, Maryland and Virginia as a public Friend. This was about the year 1677 or 1678. In the year 1684, he, with his wife Frances, arrived in Philadelphia, and after remaining there a short time, removed to Middletown township, in this County. As early as 1687, meetings were held at his house, which in due time became "*Middletown Meeting*." The consistency of this couple as exemplary members of the Society of Friends, was fully maintained at their new home. Their children were, Mary, William, Elizabeth, John and Alice. John, the elder, died before 1705, his wife surviving him till 1720. It is believed that his place of residence in England was *Bromesgrove*, in Worcestershire, where he had suffered persecution on account of his religion.

BOWATER, THOMAS, was an early settler within the limits of Chester Monthly Meeting of Friends. In 1686, he married Sarah Edge, when he probably settled in Edgmont township. Their children were, Sarah and Thomas. His wife died in 1692, but in 1701 he was again married to Frances Barnet, a widow of Chichester, and in 1720 he removed to New Garden.

BRACEY, THOMAS, from Wilaston, Cheshire, England, arrived at Chester (Upland) in 1682. He appears to have been a man of means and of reliable integrity—was a member of the Society of Free Traders, and at a meeting of that society held at London on the 29th of May, he was placed at the head of a committee of twelve to reside in Pennsylvania and manage the affairs of the society here. He was a member of the first Provincial Assembly held in Philadelphia in 1683, and doubtless took a part in that held at Chester previously. But notwithstanding the public trusts with which he was charged, he found time to give constant attention to the meetings of the Friends, of which he appears to have been a highly respected member and an esteemed minister. He made a settlement in the upper part of Chester township, but in his latter years lived in the borough. He died in 1691, leaving two daughters to survive him, Rebecca, who was married to Thomas Thomson of New Jersey, and Mary, who became the wife of Francis Worley.

Thomas Bracey had suffered distress of his goods in his native country for preaching the gospel and for absenting himself from the national worship.

BRADSHAW, SAMUEL, an original purchaser of land in England, came from Oxtou, County of Nottingham, and settled in Darby township in 1682. In 1686 he was married to Mary Duckett "at the house of Thomas Duckett of Skoolkill." This house was then a regular place of meeting, and was connected in forming a monthly meeting with Haverford and Merion. He did not take a very active part in meeting affairs.

BRADSHAW, THOMAS, was from the same place as the above named Samuel, and was probably his brother. He arrived the next year after Samuel, and settled on an adjoining tract of land in Darby township. He was married to Sarah, the daughter of Samuel Levis, in 1687. She died in 1701, he surviving her till 1727. As a Friend, he was more active in business matters than Samuel. He left four children, Hannah, John, Mary, and Sarah.

BRINTON, WILLIAM, with his wife Ann, son William, and daughters Elizabeth

and Esther, emigrated from Nether Gournall, parish of Sedgely, Staffordshire, (near Birmingham), England, in the year 1684. He arrived in Philadelphia, and while detained there in making arrangements for a permanent settlement, he presented two certificates to a Friends meeting, "held at the governor's house" on the 4th of the 9th mo. (November) 1684. One of these certificates is from the monthly meeting of Dudley, and is dated the 15th of the 11th mo. 1683. The other is from "his dealers & Correspondents," and is dated January 14th, 1683. They were accepted by the meeting. Having made two separate purchases of two hundred and two hundred and fifty acres of land, he, in 1685, had them located adjoining each other in what is now Birmingham township; the location which was then a little outside of the bounds of civilization, having been selected on account of the superior quality of the ground. Here he erected his cabin, and during the first winter, which was a severe one, suffered great privations, the Indians ministering to his necessities by bringing timely supplies of game. William Brinton was born in 1630, and was fifty-four years of age when he arrived in this country. His wife, who was the daughter of Edward Bagley, was five years younger. The year before his arrival William had suffered religious persecution in having goods distrained to the value of £5 11s. to satisfy a fine of 26s. imposed under the non-conformity act. After other settlements had been made in his neighborhood, meetings were sometimes held in his primitive dwelling, generally designated "the Cabin." William for a time sided with the Keithites, but upon reflection resumed his former position with Friends. He was a man of a religious turn of mind, but withal managed his affairs so well, that at the time of his decease in 1700, he was possessed of a large estate, particularly in lands. His wife died one year before him. In a narrative of her life drawn up by himself, he says "she was much respected in old England as well as in these parts of the world." They were both buried on the mansion farm. Besides their children mentioned, he had a daughter Ann, who intermarried with John Bennett in England in 1684. They immi-

grated shortly afterwards and settled on a part of her father's purchase. Of the other two daughters, Elizabeth married Hugh Harris, and Esther, John Willis. William, the only son, married Jane Thatcher. The descendants of William Brinton are very numerous, and very many of them occupy highly respectable positions in society. It is believed that all bearing the name of Brinton in Pennsylvania are descended from him. For more than a century the name was pronounced *Branton*.

BRINTON, WILLIAM, the only son of the above William, was born about the year 1667, emigrated with his father, and in 1690 was married to Jane, the daughter of Richard Thatcher, a neighboring settler of Thornbury, in accordance with the good order of the Society of Friends. In 1704 he built a stone house on the mansion farm to supply the place of the cabin of his father, which is still standing and in a good state of preservation; he was also one of the projectors and owners of a company mill, the first built in Concord township. In 1713 he represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly. Both William and his wife were children at the time of their immigration; both saw the country an unbroken wilderness, and both lived to see it well settled, cultivated, and improved. William died in 1751, aged 84 years, and Jane in 1755, aged 85 years. Their children were Joseph, William, Edward, Mary, Ann, and John. Joseph was a man of more than ordinary ability, and was frequently employed in public trusts—was a Justice of the Courts of Chester County from 1730 to 1751, the time of his death, and frequently represented the County in the Provincial Assembly. Though born in this country, it is said he possessed the appearance, disposition, and character of an Englishman. Edward, the third son, born in 1704, succeeded his brother as a Justice of the Court, and also represented the County in the Provincial Assembly. He died in 1799.

BRISTOW, JOHN, was settled in Chester township as early as 1686. He purchased and resided on a tract of land next below the *Wade* tract on the river. His occupation was that of an edge-tool manufacturer, and as there was a

*malt-house* on his premises, he probably carried on the business of malting also. He was a Friend, but took no very active part in the meetings of that Society. He was a Justice of the Court, was a member of Council from 1687 to 1690, and also represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly one year. His death occurred in 1694. By his will, dated the same year, he gives all his property to his three children, John, William, and Hester, who were all minors; and in the event of their death, his brother Richard of Bristol, England, was to be his heir. He, with Caleb Pusey, was appointed to superintend the building of the first meeting-house at Chester, towards the finishing of which he bequeathed £6. He owned three negroes at the time of his decease. John Salkeld subsequently became the owner of and occupied the Bristow estate. John Bristow migrated from Bristol in England or from the neighborhood of that city.

BROOKE, WILLIAM, one of the active participants and a Captain in the Revolutionary war, was born in Limeric, Montgomery County, about the year 1750. He was very active in the military operations in the neighborhood while the British army was in Philadelphia and its neighborhood. One of his daring exploits is detailed in the general narrative contained in this volume. He resided in Haverford township, and while in service his dwelling was plundered of nearly every article of food and furniture, so that his wife with two young children was obliged to turn out in the snow and seek a shelter elsewhere.

BROWN, JAMES, with his wife Hannah, was among the earliest English settlers within our limits, having fixed their residence in Marcus Hook, before William Penn obtained his grant from King Charles. Their son, James, was born at that place on the 17th of the first mo. (March) 1681. In 1684 he purchased part of Walter Martin's "house and settlement" called *Middletown* in Chichester on Naaman's Creek, where he subsequently resided. He was a member of the Society of Friends, but was not very zealous. His name occurs on the list of jurors, summoned to attend the first two courts under the

Proprietary government. In 1688, he conveyed two acres of land to Friends, for the use of the Society, upon which Chichester meeting-house was subsequently erected.

BROWN, WILLIAM, born in Northampton County, England, in 1656, was convinced of the truth of Friend's doctrines by the preaching of Wm. Dewsbury. It is probable he arrived about the same time as the Proprietary, and having settled in Chichester, was in 1684 married to Ann Mercer of Chester meeting. After some time he removed to Nottingham, where meetings were held at his house till 1709, when, by order of the Quarterly meeting, they were held in the new meeting-house that had been erected there. "He was of a loving disposition, a serviceable member and elder in the church, being a pattern of plainness, and bore the marks of a true Christian." By trade he was a maltster. He died in 1746, in the ninety-first year of his age.

BROWN, JOHN, was a resident and taxable of Marcus Hook or vicinity as early as 1677. He served on the first jury empaneled in Pennsylvania, of which there is any record. There is no evidence that he was a Quaker.

BUFFINGTON, RICHARD, was residing in Upland as early as 1677. In 1679 he purchased, in conjunction with John Grubb, a tract of land west of Chester Creek, above Chester which they called "Hopewell of Kent." In 1688 Richard Buffington resided in Aston, and served the office of constable for that township. In 1739 at the age of eighty-five, *it is said*, that he assembled at his own house at Chester, one hundred and fifteen descendants, his eldest son then present being aged sixty years. The same tradition mentions this son as the first born of English parents in Pennsylvania. The records of Chester Monthly Meeting, testify to an earlier "first born," and the fact that Richard Buffington had removed to Bradford as early as 1708, where he continued to reside, renders it very probable that he had no house at Chester. There is, however, reason to believe that he was married more than once, and that his descendants were very numerous. In

religion he was a Baptist, and was present when the first Baptist organization was effected in 1715. By his will, made in January, 1748, shortly before his death, he bequeathed "to Owen Thomas, minister of the Annabaptists' Society held at John Bentley's in Newlin," five pounds, and to the Society, twenty pounds. Many of his numerous descendants became Friends.

BUNTING, SAMUEL, the first of the family of that name who settled within our limits, did not arrive till 1722, when, being a Friend, he presented his certificate to Darby Meeting. In 1727, he married Martha the daughter of Josiah Fearné. Samuel, though a very pious man, was addicted to making verses. He left a poetic account of his voyage to America, from which we learn that it was a very unpleasant one. He was detained five weeks waiting for the vessel, the *Neptune*, to proceed to sea, was sixty-five days on the water, and running out of provisions was obliged to land at Hampton, in Virginia. From that place the passengers walked to Pennsylvania.

BUSHELL, JOSEPH, with his wife Sarah, and two daughters, Jane and Abigail, emigrated from England in 1683, and settled in Bethel township the next year. The family were Quakers, but Jane, the daughter, intermarried with Walter Martin, a man who appears to have had a particular dislike to the doctrines of that sect. Abigail became the wife of Nicholas Pyle of Concord, and maintained her standing with Friends. Joseph Bushell was one of the trustees to take the conveyance of the ground upon which Chichester meeting-house was erected. He died in 1708. He, with Enoch Flower, brought a joint certificate from Brinkworte Monthly Meeting in England, which was presented to the meeting at Philadelphia.

CALVERT, JOHN, with Judith his wife and family, emigrated from England, and settled in Upper Providence township as early as 1685. Two of their children—Daniel and Mary—were born in Providence, but how many, besides one named Joshua, were born in England, is not known. They were Quakers.

CALDWELL, VINCENT, came from Derbyshire, England, about the year 1699, and brought a certificate to Darby Monthly Meeting, of which, for a time, he was a member. Though a young unmarried man he was a preacher of some note, and during his sojourn at Darby, made a religious visit to Maryland with the approbation of the meeting. In 1703 he was married to Betty Pierce, daughter of George Pierce, of Thornbury, and soon after settled in Marlborough, Chester County, where he died in 1720, aged 45 years. He continued to be an approved minister till his death. His wife did not marry again, though she survived him thirty-seven years, having removed to Wilmington a short time before her death, which happened in 1757, in the seventy-seventh year of her age. She lived an exemplary life, attending strictly to her religious duties, and towards its close appeared in the ministry. She was a native of Gloucestershire, England, having immigrated with her father in 1683.

CAMPANIUS, JOHN, or John Campanius Holm, accompanied Governor Printz as chaplain to the Swedish colonists brought over by him in 1642, and remained here until 1648. His place of residence was doubtless at Tinicum, at which place, on the 4th of September, 1646, he consecrated a Swedish church—the first house of worship erected within the limits of Pennsylvania. Campanius was born at Stockholm in 1601, and having passed through his school studies with credit was, for a long time, employed as the teacher of an orphans' seminary in his native city. After his return to Sweden he was made first preacher of the admiralty, and became rector of an important parish. He died in 1683, aged eighty-two years. While he remained here he made himself acquainted with the language of the Indian tribes, and translated Luther's Catechism into the idiom of the Delawares; copies of which are still extant. The work that bears his name was written by his grandson, Thomas Campanius Holm, partly from memoranda left by his grandfather. The work is so little reliable that, for the credit of all concerned, it would have been well if it never had been written.

CARTER, EDWARD, migrated from Aston, in the parish of Bampton, Oxfordshire, England, and by trade was a carpenter. In 1682 he purchased 250 acres of land while in England, which, in 1684, was located in Aston township. He arrived here as early as the Proprietary, and was a member of the first jury empaneled for the county of Chester. At first he resided in Chichester but subsequently removed to his land that had been located in Aston, where he was living in 1691. He was a member of the Society of Friends, but was never very active as such and probably left the Society.

CARTER, ROBERT, only son and heir of the above Edward. In 1688 he married Lydia Wally, probably a niece of Robert Wade, or of his wife. They had a son John to whom the Aston property was deeded in 1717. They also had two daughters, Prudence and Hannah. They were Friends; and Robert was one of a committee appointed by the Quarterly Meeting to fix the site on which Providence Meeting-house was afterwards erected.

CARTLIDGE, EDMUND, came from "*Ridings*, in the county of Darby," England, and settled in Darby, now Upper Darby township, in 1683, with his wife Mary. As a member of the Society of Friends, the records of Darby Meeting show that he was faithful and attentive, while as a citizen he was prompt in the performance of his duty. He was a purchaser in England of 250 acres. At the time of his death, besides his mansion tract, he held land in Plymouth township. His children were John, Mary and Edmund. An elaborately carved tombstone, represented by a cut on page 385, was erected to his memory in the Friends' burying ground at Darby. When the Society determined to exclude gravestones, this one was doubtless buried. It was found in digging a grave some years since.

CHADSEY OF CHADDS, FRANCIS, as early as 1684, lived in Chichester, as the court records show that he was appointed constable for that township the following year. How early he removed to Birmingham and settled near the well known ford on the Brandywine that bears his name, is not certainly

known. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and in 1695 was married to Grace Stanfield according to the usages of that Society. Their children were Elizabeth, John, Grace, Betty, one other daughter, and son Francis. He erected a "corn mill" on his property in Birmingham, but its exact location is not now known. In society he held a high position, was in easy circumstances, and was frequently called upon to transact public business. He served two years in the Provincial Assembly. He died in 1713 after having made his son John his principal heir. His widow not very long after his death married Gaiwen Stephenson.

CHANDLER, JACOB, came from England prior to 1685, and settled in Chichester. He was a Friend, and the Monthly Meetings of Chichester were sometimes held at his place of residence, which he called "*Jacob's Well*." Having united with the *Keithites*, he was disowned by the Quakers. He was alive in 1704.

CHANDLER, JOHN, an early colonist and landholder of Chichester, died in 1704, leaving no children. He does not appear to have been a Quaker.

CHURCHMAN, JOHN, came from Saffron Waldron, Essex county, England, in 1682, in the seventeenth year of his age. In 1696 he married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Ceery of Aston, and settled in Chester township. In 1704 he removed to Nottingham, where he died in 1724, aged 57. Three of his children—George, Dinah and Susanna—were born in Chester township. He had a son, John, born at Nottingham, who became a man of some note as a surveyor. They were all Friends.

CLAYTON, WILLIAM, with his family, arrived in the ship *Kent* from London, in company with certain commissioners sent out by the proprietors of New Jersey, to purchase lands from the Indians, &c. In 1678-9 (March) he purchased the share of Hans Oelson, one of the original grantees of Marcus Hook, and settled at that place. As a Quaker, he was an active and consistent member, and likewise took a part in political affairs. He was a member

of Governor Markham's Council, and also of that of the Proprietary after his arrival; while, at the same time, he served as one of the justices of the Court of Upland county, and subsequently for that of Chester County; presiding at the first Court held in Pennsylvania under the Proprietary government. His daughter, Mary, was married to John Beales in 1682, and his son, William, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Bezer, the same year. The declaration of intention of this couple to marry in accordance with Friends' discipline, is the earliest on record in Pennsylvania; but some delay having occurred, by reason of the absence of the bride's parents, they were not the earliest to marry in that way. His daughter, Prudence, married Henry Reynolds, not a member of Friends' meeting. There is reason to believe that the death of the elder William occurred about the year 1691.

CLAYTON, WILLIAM, JR., soon after his marriage as above, became the purchaser and occupant of a tract of about one hundred acres, embracing the site of Maylandville, now included within the City of Philadelphia, whereon a mill had been erected. This mill was doubtless the same that the Upland Court, in 1678, ordered to be built at "the faal called Captn Hans moenses faals." [*See Upland Court Records, p. 115.*] While residing here, the newly married couple became attached to Haverford Meeting, in the records of which, before the close of 1686, the births of two children—Elizabeth and William—are registered. It is believed that this family returned to the neighborhood of Chichester, after the death of the elder William Clayton.

CLIFFE, ROBERT, came from Harby, in the County of Leicester, in company with Samuel Levis and William Garrett, and settled in Darby, (probably in the town,) in 1684. He died in 1694—ten years after his arrival. He, with twenty-four others, had suffered imprisonment in Leicester jail, for refusing to be sworn, as early as 1660.

CLIFFE, BENJAMIN, was probably the son of the above named Robert, immigrated with him, and also resided in the town of Darby. He appears to have

been a man willing to make himself generally useful. In his younger days he was employed in teaching a school supported by the Society of Friends, of which he was a member; and in later years attended to many concerns of the meeting and of the neighborhood that fitted him. He also kept a shop in Darby till the time of his decease, in 1749. It is not known that he was married, and he certainly left no children. By industry and economy he had acquired means that enabled him to purchase "a plantation," which he devised to Benjamin Lobb, his sister's son.

CLOUD, JEREMIAH, was of age when his father, William Cloud, immigrated to Pennsylvania. In 1686 he was married to Elizabeth Bailey. He resided in Concord, but his son, Jeremiah, in 1710, removed within the limits of Newark Meeting, where he married Ann Bailey. The elder Jeremiah was a member of the Society of Friends at the time of his marriage.

CLOUD, WILLIAM, from "Seene," in the County of Wilts, was one of the very earliest of the colonists who ventured as far "into the woods" as Concord to make a settlement. He brought his family with him, and it is probable that some of his children were married in England. He was an early member of Chichester Friends Meeting, and was a contributor towards the erection of the first "Chichester Meeting-house." So far as is known his children were William, Jeremiah, Joseph and Robert. He died in 1702.

COCK, OTTO ERNEST, was an early Swedish inhabitant, and resided at different places within the limits of what is now Delaware County, and at one time in Kingsessing, below the Blue Bell. In 1678 he resided at Tunicum, and in 1696 at Marcus Hook. Being one of the most intelligent of the Swedish settlers, his name occurs in connection with almost every public proceeding of the time in which he lived. He was a member of Governor Markham's Council, before the arrival of William Penn; was a Justice of the Upland Court, and was also one of the Justices commissioned by Governor Markham for Upland County, and assisted in hold-

ing its courts until the arrival of William Penn, and the erection of the County of Chester as a separate judicial district. He was also sometimes employed as an interpreter. The earliest occurrence of his name, was as an arbitrator, by appointment of an early Up-land Court, in 1673. He was alive in 1693.

COLLET, JEREMIAH, or JEREMY, was settled in Chichester before the arrival of William Penn. In 1685 he owned and occupied a tract of land a little north of Marcus Hook. In 1684 he served the office of Sheriff for Chester County. In religious profession he was doubtless an Episcopalian, as he bequeathed £50 for the "better support of the minister officiating in the Chapel"—now St. Martin's Church at Marcus Hook. He died about the year 1725.

COLLIER, THOMAS, from Nottingham, England; settled in Darby, now Upper Darby township, in 1689, but had been in the country some time previously, as it appears by the records of Darby Meeting that he was married to Hannah Lownes in the early part of that year. So far as is known, their only children were Isaac and Hannah.

COATES, MOSES, with his wife, emigrated from Carlow, in Ireland, and settled in Haverford in 1717. His wife was from Munster. They were both Friends, but do not appear to have continued to reside at Haverford very long.

COATES, THOMAS, from Sprixton, in the County of Leicester, England, settled in Darby in 1686. He removed to Philadelphia, where he engaged in mercantile business, and died in 1719. He was in membership with Friends.

COBB, WILLIAM, a very early settler at Amesland, where he served the office of constable in 1683. He subsequently became owner, or part owner, of the Swedes' mill, near the Blue Bell, and doubtless carried on the milling business there. It was from him that the creek which turned his mill received its present name of *Cobb's Creek*.

COBURN, THOMAS, with his wife Elizabeth, came from Cashel, in the

kingdom of Ireland, accompanied by their sons William and Joseph. They arrived at Chester a short time before the first visit of William Penn to his Province, and settled on a large tract of land in Chester township, which, after the death of his wife in 1688, he conveyed to his two sons. William was married to Mary, daughter of Joseph Baker, in 1686, and Joseph to Susanna Churchman, in 1690. Thomas, by trade was a carpenter, and in religious profession, both he, his wife, and his two sons, were Quakers. The old man, for some time after his arrival, took a deep interest in the affairs of his meeting. About the year 1687, he built a mill—the second on Chester Creek—which gave offence to the proprietors of the Chester mills.

COOK, RICHARD. An early settler in Radnor township. He was a Friend, and came from the parish of Llangunlo, County of Radnor, Wales.

COOPER, JAMES, with Hannah, his wife, emigrated from Mayfield, County of Stafford, England, and settled in the town of Darby in 1684. He had removed from Lancaster to Mayfield ten years before. He was alive in 1701, and was a Friend.

COPPOCK, BARTHOLOMEW, SR. From Cheshire, England, with his wife Margaret and family, was among the early immigrants. He settled in Springfield in 1685, and two years afterwards purchased land in Marple township, on Darby Creek, of John Nickerson, on which he subsequently resided till his death in 1719, when he had attained the age of seventy-three years. He had a son Jonathan, who was deceased at the time of his death, a son Bartholomew, and four daughters, viz: Margaret, Rebecca, Sarah and Martha. They were all Friends.

COPPOCK, BARTHOLOMEW, JR., probably a nephew of the foregoing, but not much his junior in years, settled near Springfield meeting-house, and the meeting that subsequently became Springfield Friends' Meeting was constantly held at his house until a meeting-house was erected. He probably immigrated with his uncle; but his

business capacities were superior. He was for many years a member of the Provincial Council, and frequently represented Chester County in the Assembly. His wife was Eleanor, the sister of Daniel Williamson. His only children were Mary, who was married to Richard Woodward, Deborah, who was married to William West, uncle of the great painter, and Hannah, married to Robert Williamson. Bartholomew died in 1720, and his wife in 1727.

CORNELISSEN, JAN, was a settler at *Amesland* as early as 1676. It was for his demented son that the Upland Court ordered a block-house to be built. He probably was a Dutchman.

CROSBY, RICHARD, came from London, and arrived at Chester about as early as the first visit of the Proprietary. He had purchased land before he left England, part of which he located in Middletown township. After residing for some time at or near Chester he removed to the Middletown land, where he was residing when he purchased land in Ridley. He was not a Quaker, and on that account much less is known of him. He probably belonged to the national church. He was a man of some business qualifications, and appeared to increase his estate.

The Crosbys are descendants of Sir John Crosby of London, a member of Parliament, alderman, and sheriff of that city in 1471, who was knighted by Edward IV, and who was one of the wealthiest men of his day. The English branch of the family is nearly or quite extinct. That of America is numerous, and embraces many persons of highly respectable standing.

CROSBY, JOHN, son of the above Richard, was a man of ability, and exhibited considerable energy in business affairs. He was a Justice of the Court, and one year represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly. He resided in Ridley, and at the time of his decease in 1750, was half owner of a *forge*, which he devised to his son Richard. This is doubtless the forge mentioned by Peter Kalm, the Swedish naturalist, and noticed in the general narrative of this work.

CROXTON, RANDAL, from Chormely,

County Palatine of Chester, England, fixed his residence in Upper Providence. He was an early settler, but it does not appear that he was one of the earliest. He was married in 1701, "according to the good order of Friends," to Sarah, daughter of William and Ann Garrett of Darby (now Upper Darby). Their children were John, Thomas, Randal, Samuel, and Jonathan. He was living in Upper Providence as late as 1734.

DARLINGTON, ABRAHAM, the son of Job and Mary Darlington of *Darnhall*, a small township in Cheshire, England, with his brother John, both very young, emigrated to America in the early part of last century. Their uncle, *John Neill*, had previously emigrated and settled in Aston township, and it is supposed that it was upon his invitation that the two young Darlingtons came to this country. This gentleman having recently married the widow of John Dutton, a large landholder of Aston, was in comfortable circumstances, and it may reasonably be supposed that the two youths, for a time, made their home with him. John, however, soon removed to Maryland, but Abraham continued to reside in Aston, or possibly he may have removed to Chester, and for a short time carried on the business of a saddler in that town, having served an apprenticeship to that trade before he left England. In 1712 Abraham was married to Deborah, the daughter of Joseph Carter, who did not long survive her marriage, for in 1716 we find him contracting a second marriage with Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Hillborn of Bucks County. He soon became a landowner in Aston, and continued to reside there till 1723, when he removed to Birmingham, where he had purchased a farm on the Brandywine, beyond the limits of Delaware County.

Though a Quaker by conviction, he never became a very active member in the business affairs of the Society. In 1722 he was appointed one of three "*Appraisers* for the County of Chester," whose duty it was to set a value on all property taken in execution; and in 1724, in pursuance of a then recent act of Assembly, he received the appointment of "*Searcher and Sealer of Leather.*"

Besides the execution of these offices, and the management of a large farm, he devoted a considerable portion of his time to the practice of the healing art, in which tradition has given him the reputation of considerable skill, though he had received no regular medical instruction. His death occurred in 1776, at an advanced age.

It is not known that Abraham Darlington had any child by his first wife. By his second he had ten children, viz: Mary, Deborah, Elizabeth, Abraham, Thomas, John, Hannah, Rachel, Job and Rebecca. In 1853, when a general assembly of the "*Clan Darlington*" was held, the known descendants of the immigrant Abraham numbered 1500. This number, it is believed, includes all who bear the name of Darlington in this country.

DAVIES, MIRICK, an early Welsh settler of Radnor, was in religion an Episcopalian. His name appears in the earliest records of St. David's Church. His son James, by his wife Mary, was born in 1720. He at one time lived in the Upper part of Haverford, near Darby creek.

DAVID, LEWIS, from *Llandewy*, in the county of Pembroke, Wales, was a large purchaser of lands before leaving his native country, a considerable portion of which was located in Haverford, by some of the earliest of the Welsh settlers, who had become purchasers under him before leaving their native country. He did not emigrate till about the year 1690, when he settled in Haverford. He died in 1708, leaving a son named *James Lewis* and one or more children in Wales. It does not appear that he was the father of the next following. He was a Friend, and according to Besse, suffered considerable persecution in his native country on account of his religion.

DAVID, WILLIAM, was one of the early Welsh colonists who settled in Radnor. He had land surveyed to him in that township in 1685. In 1691, he was married to Gwenlin Philips, of the same township, according to "the good order" of the Society of Friends. They had one son, William. He was at one time owner of the mill now owned by Tryon Lewis.

DICKS, OR DIX, PETER, with his wife Esther, emigrated from England to Pennsylvania and settled in Birmingham about the year 1686. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and appears to have been in rather easy circumstances. He died in 1704, leaving seven children, viz.: Peter, Nathan, Hannah, Elizabeth, Sarah, Esther and Deborah. Hannah intermarried with Jonathan, the son of Richard Thatcher; Elizabeth with Richard Tranter, and Sarah with Joseph Pyle. Peter, the son, "was married by a priest," but still retained his membership with Friends, and in 1717 removed to Nether Providence. The widow, Esther, in 1708 intermarried with Benjamin Mendenhall, then a widower. The fact that the younger Peter visited Cheshire, England, "to settle some affairs," renders it very probable that the elder Peter emigrated from that place.

DREWETT, MORGAN, (Mariner) with his wife Cassandra, came from London, and arrived at Burlington in 1677 in the ship *Kent*, in company with the West Jersey Commissioners, who were sent out to purchase lands from the natives, &c. Early in the next year he purchased land in Marcus Hook, where he resided till after the establishment of Penn's government in 1681, and perhaps a little later. He subsequently purchased a large tract of land on the river, just above "*Boute Creek*," which had been established as the boundary between Chester and Newcastle Counties, where he resided in 1684, and where meetings were held at his house after the establishment of the circular line placed his property in Newcastle County. He served as a juror at the first Court held under the Proprietary government. He was strict in the performance of his duty as a member of the religious Society of Friends until his death, which occurred in 1695, at the age of 66 years. His children were, Joseph, Benjamin, (born at sea, 1677,) Mary and Sarah.

DURBOROW, HUGH, was probably born in Somersetshire, England, about the year 1660. While young, he united himself with the Quakers, and was persecuted for attending their meetings, as was usual in England at that time. He emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1684,

and after some time settled in Thornbury township; his certificate of membership with Friends being from Ilcester. In 1686 he married Elizabeth, the sister or niece of John Taylor, then residing on Tinicum, and who had probably immigrated with him. For a time Hugh joined with the Kiethites, but soon returned to the true faith and became a minister of some note. His wife Elizabeth was also an approved minister in the Society. About the year 1693, they removed to Philadelphia, where he died in 1740, aged about 80 years. Elizabeth died in 1722, aged 62 years. Hugh was imprisoned in England for attending a Quaker meeting. Besse spells his name *Dulborow*. They had eight children, viz.: John, Daniel, Hannah, Elizabeth, Isaac, Joseph, Mary and Jacob.

DUTTON, JOHN, with his wife Mary, arrived here from England with the Proprietary, when he made his first visit, or shortly afterwards. They settled in Aston. John did not live many years in the enjoyment of his new home. Besides a daughter, Elizabeth, who died about the time of their arrival, they had two sons; John, who intermarried with Elizabeth Kinsman, and Thomas, who intermarried with Lucy Barnard. John and his wife were both Friends, but after his death his widow married John Nield, "who was not in profession of the truth." John Dutton probably came from Worcestershire.

EDWARDS, WILLIAM, an early settler of Middletown, with his son John and other children emigrated, as is believed by some of his descendants, from Glamorganshire in Wales. It is supposed he was a widower at the time of his arrival. Be that as it may, in 1688 he was married to Jane Atkinson, a native of Yorkshire, according to the usages of the Society of Friends, of which they were both members. William Edwards died in 1716. The names of his children are not all known. His eldest son and heir, John, in 1699 married Mary Ingram of Burlington, N. J., and occupied the original cabin of his father after his decease. In 1717, a daughter, Sarah, by the second wife, was married to Joseph Pratt. From this marriage it is believed the Pratt family descended. John Edwards

died in 1749 at a very advanced age, leaving nine children, viz., John, Mary, Elizabeth, Nathan, Hannah, Moses, Phebe, Joseph and Amos. His wife was living at the time of his decease.

EDWARDS, JOSEPH, son of Issachar and Rebecca Edwards, was born in Middletown township, August 20th, 1796, and continued to reside with his parents till 1810, when he was placed in the counting-house of his uncle, Joel West, then residing in Baltimore. In 1812, he returned to his father, and the next year he was apprenticed to the wheelwright business. After learning his trade, he at first established himself in Edgmont township, and subsequently near the Buck tavern in Marple. In 1825 he removed to Camden, N. J., and commenced the distillation of turpentine as a business. In 1831, he relinquished the turpentine business on account of ill-health, when he again returned to the homestead in Delaware County. Here his health soon improved, when he commenced business in Philadelphia, which he continued till the close of 1834. In 1836, he purchased part of the original Edwards' land in Middletown, on which he built a neat dwelling. Here he resided till the close of his life. A short time before his death, which happened in July, 1858, he fractured one of his limbs. Great debility ensued, which soon after resulted in death. The mental endowments of Joseph Edwards were of no common order. He was possessed of a memory unusually retentive, and to use his own language, "with a mind active to a degree which admitted of no relaxation, assisted by a very slender education." But he had greatly increased his knowledge by a course of general reading and study, especially the study of history. In 1844, he became a member of the Delaware County Institute of Science, and the next year was appointed to make regular meteorological observations. A very condensed summary of these observations will be found in another place in this volume. Monthly reports of his observations were made to the Smithsonian Institution, and received high commendations for their accuracy. In 1855, he was appointed by the Institute to write a History of Delaware County, in which work he

was engaged up to near the time of his death. Mr. Edwards sometimes indulged his humor in writing poetry. One of his pieces, written a short time before his death, termed "The Voyage of Life," closes with the following lines :

" My voyage, with all its witchery,  
Its joys, its hopes, its woes,  
Has filled its line of destiny,  
And verges to a close."

ELLIS, THOMAS, was one of the most eminent of the Welsh settlers. He came from Pembrokeshire, and arrived here in 1683 with his second wife Ellen and family, and settled on one of two large tracts of land which he purchased and located in Haverford. His certificate, which is from the monthly meeting of Redstone, speaks of him as a man "of a tender spirit, often broken before the Lord, with the sense of the power of an endless being upon him." It also informs us, that "his testimony for the Lord, and his Truth hath been very weighty, to the reaching of the consciences of many," and that he had "an excellent gift in opening deepe divine Misteryes." His imprisonments "had been many and difficult w<sup>th</sup> spoyling of goods on truth's accompt." Having escaped from a land of bitter persecution, his feelings prompted him, immediately after his arrival here, to compose "in British language" the following "Song of Rejoycing," which "was turned into English by his friend John Humphrey:"

" Pennsylvania an habitation,  
With certain, sure and clear foundation ;  
Where the dawning of the day,  
Expels the thick, dark night away.

Lord, give us here a place to feed,  
And pass my life among thy seed,  
That in our bounds, true love and peace,  
From age to age may never cease.

Then shall the trees and fields increase,  
Heaven and Earth proclaim thy peace,  
That we and they—forever Lord,  
Shew forth thy praise, with one accord."

Though a resident of Haverford, Thomas Ellis spent much of his time in Philadelphia, where he held public trusts under the government. He also travelled in the ministry. At the time of his death, which happened in 1688, he held the office of Register General of Pennsylvania, with David Lloyd as his deputy. His wife died in 1692.

By his second wife he had but one

child, Rachel, who intermarried with Robert Wharton, in 1701. By a former marriage, he had one son, Ellis, and a daughter, Eleanor, who intermarried with David Lawrence. He was interred at Friends' burying ground, Haverford.

EDGE, JOHN, with his wife Jane and family, emigrated from St. Andrews, Holborne, in the County of Middlesex, England, and settled in Nether Providence about the year 1685. He was an earnest member of the Society of Friends, and the monthly meeting was sometimes held at his house. His children were, Mary, intermarried with James Sharpless ; Abigail, with Edward Woodward ; Jacob, with Sarah Jones of Merion, and John, with Mary Smedley of Westown. John Edge the elder, died in 1711, aged sixty-five years. He had been subjected to heavy fines and imprisonment in his native country, for refusing to act contrary to his conscientious scruples, and on one occasion, was subjected to a public trial.

ELLIS, ELLIS, emigrated with his father, Thomas Ellis, in 1683, from Redstone in Pembrokeshire, Wales, and settled on part of the large purchase made by his father in Haverford township. In 1685 he was married to Lydia the daughter of Elizabeth Humphrey, who had also emigrated in 1683, but she with her family came from Merionethshire. He was a Friend and a good citizen. His children were, Rachel, Thomas, Elizabeth, Bridget, John, Joseph, Evan, William, Benjamin and Rebecca. He died in 1706, his wife surviving him.

ELLIS, HUMPHREY, was one of the earliest of the Welsh Friends who emigrated to Pennsylvania. He was married to Gwen Rees early in 1684, their declaration of intention, having been made at the first (Haverford) Monthly Meeting of which there is any record. Gwen died early in 1686, leaving two children, Thomas and Lydia, (twins.) On the 19th of January, 1687, Humphrey married Jane David of Haverford, in which township he then resided. By his second marriage his children were Margaret, Jane, Rachel, Ellin, Humphrey, Sublinus and Jeremiah. His death occurred in 1741,—that of his wife, in 1745.

EVAN, JOHN AP, (John Evan,) from Trerigg, Glamorganshire, Wales, emigrated with his family to Pennsylvania, and settled in Radnor township in 1684. He was in membership with Friends, and meetings were held at his dwelling as early as 1686. David Evans married his daughter Mary Jones as his second wife. Another John Evan from the parish of Nantmel in Radnorshire, Wales, also settled in Radnor township very early, and it is difficult to distinguish between the subsequent transactions of the two.

EVAN, THOMAS JOHN, migrated from the neighborhood of Dolobran, Montgomeryshire, Wales, in 1683, and was among the earliest of the Welsh Friends who settled in Radnor township. In 1686 he married *Lowery Jöhnes*, of Merion, by whom he had four children, which, after a prevailing custom, were named as follows, viz: John Thomas, Rowland Thomas, Joseph Jones and Elizabeth Jones. He was himself frequently known as *Thomas Jones*. He died in 1707.

EVAN, DAVID, the son of *Evan, ap William Powell*, "with his wife Gainer and their younger children," came to America about the year 1684, and settled in Radnor. They were from Glamorganshire, South Wales. His wife could not have lived long after their arrival, as "David Evan, *widower*," was married to "Mary Jones, *Spinster*," in 1690. He died in 1710. His children were, Caleb, Joshua, Evan, David and Philip. They were all members of the Society of Friends.

EVAN, PHILIP, brother of the above named, David Evan, came from the same place and at the same time, but was unmarried. He was married to Sarah Thomas of Merion, at a Friend's meeting, held at the house of Hugh Roberts, in 1690.

EVANS, JOHN, was born in Radnor township, Delaware County, on the 13th of the 2d month, 1790, and died on the 15th of April, 1862. He was the son of David and Adah Evans. On the side of his father his ancestors were thoroughly Welsh, while on that of his mother they were partly so. His mother died in 1800, and his father six

years later. His early education was limited, though he received rather more than was usual at that time in the neighborhood. Though there was a mill on the patrimonial estate, he preferred going to a larger establishment to learn the business of milling, which he had selected for an occupation in after life. After he had learned the trade thoroughly he was employed as manager of a large flour mill, then (1812) recently erected on the Hudson river, near the present city of Troy. Here he remained three years much to the satisfaction of his employers.

With the exception of the town of Troy, then a mere hamlet, the country surrounding the mill was nearly in a state of nature, and, as is well known, was highly romantic. Being almost shut out from social intercourse, our young miller, after having attended closely to his business on week days, spent much of his time on Sundays, in rambling over the wild and romantic country that surrounded his mill—in traversing its streams, and in scaling its precipices. It was in this state of isolation from civilized society that the habits and tastes of John Evans underwent a change. It was in these solitary rambles that he laid the foundation of his character in after life. Here he became a devoted lover of nature, acquired the habits of close observation, and fitted himself for the successful study of the natural sciences.

After his return from Troy he resumed the milling business at the homestead mill, and in 1819 married Ann, the daughter of Benjamin Brown of Radnor, by whom he had six children. He subsequently engaged in the business of sawing lumber for the Philadelphia market, which he continued till near the close of his life.

Up to about the year 1827 or '28, though industrious in the acquisition of knowledge, John Evans had not shown a great preference for any particular branch of science. About this time he received a visit from his kinsman, Alan W. Corson, of Plymouth, Montgomery county, who was on his return home, with his daughter, from Westown boarding-school. The visitors remained over night, and had with them a copy of Dr. Darlington's *Florula Cestrica*, then lately published, and used in Westown school. This was the

first knowledge John Evans had of any work descriptive of our local flora. He had then some little practical acquaintance with plants and their culture, but it was the opportune visit of his relative, Corson, and this early publication of Dr. Darlington, that first opened the way for him to enter upon the study of botany systematically. From this time, until the close of his earthly career the study of that science and the cultivation of plants, especially of hardy ones, have been with him a primary occupation.

The tastes of his visiting kinsman were congenial with his own. They often visited each other, and frequently made botanical excursions together. What one had acquired was freely communicated to the other, till they both became familiar with all the plants in the neighborhood, with, perhaps, the exception of some of the most inconspicuous. The culture of rare plants around his dwelling commenced and progressed with his study of botany. Annual, or more frequent visits, were at first paid to the old Bartram botanic garden—then in the possession of Colonel Carr—and to other gardens in the vicinity of Philadelphia. The supply from this source was soon exhausted, when he turned his attention to Europe, entered into a correspondence with Sir William J. Hooker, Director of the Gardens of Kew, near London, and by forwarding to that learned botanist, annually, for many years, seeds and specimens of American plants, frequently obtained by long journeys and much labor, he received in return, new and often very rare plants from various parts of the world, scarcely obtainable from any other source by purchase. During part of the period occupied by this correspondence, Dr. Hooker, the son of Sir William J. Hooker, made a botanical tour to the Himalaya mountains, in Asia. Seeds from that almost unexplored region, many of them produced by unnamed plants, were forwarded to John Evans. It will be remembered by his botanical visitors at that time, the great amount of labor and care bestowed by him in the propagation of plants from these seeds. Besides Professor Hooker, he, for a time, had a correspondent in Germany. He also had a number of correspondents in different parts of the

United States, but most of his rare American plants were collected by himself during his frequent botanical tours. These tours were generally made to mountainous regions.

The premises of John Evans afforded no suitable grounds for an extensive garden, specially designed for show and ornament, and yet it is doubtful whether another spot of the same extent can be found so well adapted to the culture and growth of a great variety of plants. There is a place on these grounds for plants of every habit, and every plant is found in the best place for its propagation and growth. On the densely wooded hillside, north of the dwelling, we find magnificent *Rhododendrons*, and other mountain shrubbery and herbaceous plants, natives of the Himalayas, the Rocky Mountains, the Adirondacks, the Catskills and the Alleghanies, growing side by side, and mingling their gaudy colors and rich perfumes in deep-shaded seclusion, moistened by the spray from the adjacent cascade of the mill-pond. Below, upon a flat on the opposite side of the creek, is an arenaceous alluvial deposit. Here we find the well known "*Sand Garden*" of the late proprietor, and clustered within it almost countless species from New Jersey, and many strangers from similar soil in more remote regions. The arid rocky hills are covered with pines, and other *Coniferae*, of the rarest species. The damp ravine has its miniature cane-brake; the artificial pond, its odoriferous *Nymphaea*, and other aquatics. Every border is crowded with its appropriate specimen of rare and curious productions of the vegetable kingdom, brought together from remote parts of the earth. Every nook and corner has a fitting tenant, whose right of occupancy no horticulturalist would dare to question. In his planting, John Evans observed no order but the order of nature. A large proportion of the labor required for the care and cultivation of this vast collection of plants, was performed by the hands of their late owner. But time and labor were economized in every possible way consistent with proper culture. The *saw-dust* from his mill, was used extensively around the growing plants to smother out weeds. This soon decayed into a rich vegetable mould that promoted the growth of the

plant, and soon enabled it to take care of itself.

The extent of the "Evans collection" is not exactly known. Though urged, while in health, by more than one of his friends, to make out a complete catalogue of his plants, he postponed the task till declining health rendered it an impossibility. In the number of distinct species of trees and shrubbery, this collection may, without doubt, be set down as the largest in this country, while in herbaceous plants it has very few equals. To many of the rare trees and shrubs, appropriate leaden labels have been appended by their late owner, but this is not the case with a vast number of the herbaceous plants.

With John Bartram and Humphrey Marshall, John Evans completes a trio of self-taught American botanists, all born within the limits of old Chester county, and the first and last within the bounds of the present county of Delaware. They were men of like tastes, and were alike in their industrious and frugal habits. They were all men of the strictest integrity and highest moral worth, and especially were they alike as devoted students of the vegetable kingdom. Each reared his own monument in the large collection of growing plants he left behind him.

John Evans lived in an age when botanical knowledge was more readily acquired, and rare specimens of plants more easily collected than in the times of his predecessors. Hence, the vastly greater extent of his collection, while it is so highly creditable to him, is no disparagement to them. But his attention was not like theirs, confined to plants alone. He had acquired a good knowledge of Mineralogy, Geology and Zoology. On the 27th day of December, 1834, John Evans became a member of the Delaware County Institute, and it is probable that the study of these sciences commenced about that period.

John Evans was eminently a thinking man. His opinions were fully formed on every subject presented to his mind, and no one who knew him, however different his own sentiments might be, could, for a moment, entertain a doubt, that these opinions were honestly entertained.

He was liberal, almost to a fault, in

the distribution of plants among such of his friends, as he believed would properly care for them. All who held that relation to him, can be in no want of numerous floral mementoes around their dwellings, of this profuse liberality.

More than a year past, exposure in his garden, developed the consuming disease, which ended his days on earth. His sufferings were not great, a favor for which he expressed his thankfulness. He fully understood the nature of his malady and the certainty of the result. For months he had predicted that he would not live many days beyond the first of April; and as the fatal period approached, he more clearly felt that his prediction would be realized. He retained his senses unimpaired to the last, and after having given specific directions for the preservation of his favorite trees and shrubbery against damage from the horses of those who might attend his funeral, he firmly met his fate, and quietly passed from time to eternity.

On the Sunday following his decease, being the 7th of April, his remains were interred in the family cemetery, under evergreen trees planted by himself, and surrounded by choice shrubbery and flowers that had been cultivated with his own hands. Besides his neighbors who flocked around his grave, there were those present from a distance, who had known him long and well—who were familiar with his many virtues. They were there to pay a last homage to his sterling integrity and great moral worth.

[The foregoing notice of John Evans is chiefly extracted from a paper read before the Delaware County Institute of Science, by the author, May 3d, 1862.]

EVAN, STEPHEN, yeoman, with his wife, Elizabeth, and two children, John and Phebe, came from the parish of Llanbister, county of Radnor, Wales, in 1683, and settled in Radnor township, in that or the following year. They had several children born in this country; one named "*Stephen Stephens*," another "*Evan Stephens*," which naming was in accordance with the custom of many Welsh families at that time. He was a Friend, and, at the time of his emigration, had "owned the truth for

twenty years." He was one of the very earliest settlers of Radnor. His daughter, Sarah, born 5th mo. 25th, 1686, was the first female child born of European parents in that township. His wife died in 1697. The time of his decease is unknown, though he lived to an advanced age.

EYRE, ROBERT, was born in England January 30th, 1648, O. S., the same day upon which King Charles I. was executed. He served his apprenticeship with William Rogers, a merchant of Bristow, a town of some note at that day, on the borders of Somerset and Gloucestershire. Here he acquired a ready use of the pen that fitted him for the duties he was subsequently called on to discharge. After the expiration of his apprenticeship he, for some time, followed the seas as a supercargo, but eventually migrated to Pennsylvania, where he married Ann, the daughter of Francis Smith, a gentleman of education and wealth, whose residence was Devizes, in the county of Wilts, and who was one of the original purchasers of land in England. On the authority of family tradition, Robert Eyre first settled in Jersey. Part of the land purchased by Francis Smith was located in Bethel township, and was conveyed at an early date to Robert Eyre and his wife. This, doubtless, caused Robert to change his place of residence. In 1683 he was appointed Clerk of the Courts of Chester County, which office he held till 1690. His children were Robert, Ann, Jane, William and Francis. Robert Eyre, the elder, was not a Quaker, but some of his descendants united themselves with that society. The time of his death is not exactly known, but he was alive in 1697. His son, William, who intermarried with Mary, the daughter of Lewis David, of Haverford, occupied the patrimonial estate in Bethel in 1722.

Francis Smith, the father-in-law of Robert Eyre, settled in Kennet, and, it is said, named the township after the place in which he was born.

FAIRMAN, THOMAS, with his wife Elizabeth, was one of the earliest of the Quaker settlers on the Delaware. He was a member of Governor Markham's Council, and was also a Justice of Upland Court before the arrival of

William Penn. He lived at Shackamaxon in 1681, when meetings were held at his house. Thomas died in 1714, and his wife in 1720.

FAUCET, WALTER, with his wife Grace, arrived at Chester as early as 1684, and settled on the northeast side of Ridley Creek, near where the main road leading south then crossed that stream, his land extending to Crum Creek. He was a man of great industry and energy of character, for while he attended strictly to his religious duties as a preacher and member of the Society of Friends, he was equally diligent in the service of the community as a good citizen. In 1685 he was appointed one of the *Peace Makers* for Chester County—then an office of considerable responsibility, and also served one year as a member of the Assembly. For many years Chester Monthly Meeting was held at his house, notwithstanding it was kept as a house of entertainment, or tavern, at least during part of the time. His wife Grace having died in 1686, he was married to Rebecca Fearn, of Darby, in 1694. He died in 1704, leaving two sons—John (who married Grace Crook) and Nathan, by his first wife; and three daughters, Rebecca, Mary and Sarah, by his second wife, to survive him. Walter Faucet was one of the signers of the testimony against George Keith. In 1698 he paid a religious visit to England.

FEARNE, ELIZABETH, (widow,) with her son Joshua, and daughters Elizabeth, Sarah and Rebecca, emigrated from "Darby," in the County of "Darby," England, in 1682. They were all Friends, and her husband, who is not named in the certificate, had suffered imprisonment in England on account of his religion. She was a woman of excellent character, but was not very active in meeting affairs. In 1684 her daughter Elizabeth was married to John Kay, and her daughter Sarah to Thomas Sharp, both of Newtown, N. J. Her younger daughter, Rebecca, married Walter Faucet, of Ridley, and after his death, John Wood, of Darby.

FEARNE, JOSHUA, who had resided in Ashoner, Derbyshire, England, immigrated with his mother Elizabeth, and

sisters, Elizabeth and Sarah, and settled in Darby township in 1682. His father, in his day, had borne "a good testimony against ye false prophets, by suffering imprisonment for tythes," and it may be truthfully said, that the remaining members of the family, in their new home, maintained with consistency and propriety the doctrines and practices for which he had been a sufferer. Joshua Fearne was married to Abigail Bats, of Newtown, in West Jersey, in 1687, and died in 1693, leaving two children, Joshua and Mary, to survive him. He was a man of ability, and during the short period his life was spared, after his arrival in Pennsylvania, his time was much occupied in public employments. He was Sheriff of the County, Clerk and also Justice of the Court, and upon two occasions was elected a member of the Provincial Assembly. He was one of those selected to testify against George Keith. Abigail died more than two years before her husband.

FEARNE, JOSIAH, was a younger son of the immigrant Elizabeth Fearne, but he did not arrive in this country till some years after the elder members of the family. In 1700 he was married to Sarah, the daughter of John Blunston. Letitia Penn, the daughter of the Proprietary, was present at the marriage, and signed the certificate. Their children were Elizabeth, Sarah, Martha, Joseph, Mary, Rebecca and Josiah. They were all strictly in unity with Friends.

FEW, RICHARD, came from Levington, in the County of Wilts, England, and settled in the Upper part of Chester township before the first arrival of the Proprietary in 1682. He was advanced in years at the time of his arrival. In religion he was a Friend, and by trade a shoemaker. His son Isaac was married to Hannah Stanfield, of Marple, in 1697. Richard Few died in 1688. He was a purchaser of land in England in conjunction with his son Richard, who is not known to have migrated to this country. Isaac removed to the neighborhood of Kennet. His children were Richard, Isaac, James, Elizabeth, Daniel, Joseph, William, Francis and Samuel.

FISHBOURN, RALPH, a resident of Talbot County, Maryland, was married according to the usages of the Society of Friends, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Simcock, of Ridley, in 1692. After the death of his father-in-law, in 1703, Ralph removed to Chester, where he appears to have entered into business as an importing merchant. He died in 1708, and Elizabeth the year following, without children. He was a man of considerable wealth for the time in which he lived, for in his will he speaks of having given his son William, by a former wife, "two plantations and two negroes valued at 400 pounds sterling." This William was a citizen of Chester in 1722. Ralph Fishbourn was for some time one of the Justices of Chester Court.

FLOWER, WILLIAM, settled in or adjoining Marcus Hook as early as 1692, and probably not much earlier. He was then in membership with Friends, and was that year married to Elizabeth Morris, a member of Concord Meeting. He died in 1717, leaving a widow named Sarah, which shows that he had been married a second time. He had a son Enoch, and a daughter Mary, who intermarried with John Flower, to the latter of whom he devised all his real estate. Enoch Flower, the noted early schoolmaster of Philadelphia, came from a place in England called *Brinkworte*. William and John were doubtless relatives of Enoch, and probably came from the same neighborhood. John Flower, who resided in Chichester till the time of his decease in 1738, left six children, viz., Richard, John, Thomas, William, Mary and Margaret. The Flower family of Delaware County, and many others, are descendants from John and Mary Flower.

FOX, THOMAS, from Sulton, on the Trent, County of Nottingham, England, settled in Darby in 1684. Died in 1699, having devised his plantation in Darby to his nephew, William Cook. It is not certain that he was a Friend.

FRED, JOHN, and family, emigrated from the neighborhood of Carlow, Ireland, about the year 1712, and settled in Birmingham, on the Brandywine. They were in membership with Friends. He had two sons, Benjamin and Nicho-

las. The former removed to New-garden, but the latter, after having married Ann, the daughter of Joseph Need, of Darby, became a large property holder, and resided on the Brandywine, above Chadd's Ford.

**GABITAS, WILLIAM**, one of the *millwrights* of our early colonists, came from East Markham in the County of Nottingham, England, and settled in or near the town of Darby in 1685. He was accompanied by his wife Abigail. Their children were Jeremiah, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Deborah, and perhaps others. They were Friends, and William had experienced a small share of persecution in his native country on account of his religion. He removed to Philadelphia where his wife and son Jeremiah died in 1691.

**GARRETT, WILLIAM**, (webster,) with his wife Ann and several children, came from Leicestershire, England, in 1684, in company with Samuel Levis, John Smith, and Robert Cliffe, who brought with them a joint certificate which they presented to a meeting of Friends held at "the Governor's house" in Philadelphia the 4th of the 9th month (November) 1684. Immediately before leaving England, he, jointly with Samuel Levis, had purchased 1000 acres of land, and they were prepared to locate it immediately on their arrival. Early in 1685 William located his share in Darby, now Upper Darby, where he came to reside. Both William and his wife were consistent members of the Society of Friends, and were much confided in by the meeting. Their children were Mary, Samuel, Alice, Sarah, Thomas, William and John; all of whom were born in England except the last, who died young. Mary intermarried with Abel Noble, Samuel with Jane, the daughter of Robert Pennell of Middletown, Alice with Joseph, a son of Robert Pennell, Sarah with Randal Croxton of Providence, Thomas with Rebecca Vernon of the same township, and William with Mary Smith of Darby. The elder William Garrett was alive in 1703. Ann, the wife of William Garrett, lived till 1722, when she died, in Philadelphia.

**GIBBONS, JOHN**, and his wife Margery were among the early Quaker emigrants

to Pennsylvania from England, and had settled in Bethel as early as 1684. They came from Warminster in the County of Wilts. Owing to some theological notions promulgated by Margery, she was disowned by Friends, and John appears to have lost his interest in the society. They had two sons, John who married Sarah Howard of Philadelphia, and James who married Ann, the daughter of George Pearce of Thornbury. John died before his father, leaving two children, John and Rebecca. James removed to Westtown, and had three children, Mary, James and Joseph. The elder John Gibbons died in 1721.

**GIBBONS, HENRY**, came from "Pari-vidge, Darbyshire, England," in 1682, with his wife Hellen and family. He was a Friend, and continued to reside in or near Darby till the time of his death in 1701. In his will he calls himself "Henry Gibbons of Darby Webster." He left three daughters but no son. His wife died in 1715. His daughter Anna intermarried with Samuel Sellers in 1684. Henry Gibbons with forty others, had suffered one month's imprisonment in England, for no other offence than being present at a meeting in which Elizabeth Deane was making a prayer.

**GILPIN, JOSEPH**, the son of Thomas and Joan Gilpin of Warborough, England, was born in 1664. He was married to Hannah Glover in 1691, and went to reside in Dorchester, but it was not till about the year 1695 that they emigrated to America. They settled in Birmingham, their first dwelling being a cave on the side of a hill, the exact site of which can yet be pointed out on the farm late the property of John D. Gilpin, Esq., one mile south of Dilworthstown. How long this couple occupied their cave as a dwelling is not known. They were strict members of the Society of Friends, and maintained a good standing both in that society and in the community at large. Their children were fifteen in number, viz: Hannah, Samuel, Rachel, Ruth, Lydia, Thomas, Ann, Joseph, Sarah, George, Isaac, Moses, Alice, Mary and Esther, the two elder of whom were born in England. From the low habitation of a cave, Joseph

Gilpin became possessed of a plentiful estate. He was a useful man in his neighborhood, and lived to see all his children grown up to be men and women, and all but two married, and married to his mind. He died in 1740 at an advanced age. The remote ancestry of the Gilpin family is given in the "*Lives of eminent Philadelphians*," p. 389.

GLEAVE, GEORGE, was an early settler in Springfield. He was in membership with Friends, and in 1687 married Esther Powell, also a member. He died before 1690, leaving but one child, a son, named John, who as early as 1707 intermarried with Elizabeth Miller, a circumstance that renders it probable that he was the son of a former wife. John's children were George, Esther, Rachel, Isaac and John. Esther, the widow of George, was married to Joseph Ware in 1691. The ford on Crum Creek, at Lewis' mills, for nearly a century was known as *Gleave's Ford*. This ford was on the "great road from Marlborough to Philadelphia," and as early as 1754 a bridge was erected over the creek at that point by private contributions, the subscription paper for which is still preserved.

GOODSONN, JOHN, "Chirurgion to the Society of Free Traders," came from London, and arrived at Upland a short time before the first visit of the Proprietary. He was a Friend, and brought a certificate from the monthly meeting at the Peel in London. He resided for a time at Upland, and subsequently removed to Philadelphia, where he continued to reside. In 1694 he and Samuel Carpenter were commissioned by the Proprietary assistants to Lieutenant-Governor Markham. He was a man of ability, and was probably the first practising physician in Pennsylvania.

GRAHAM, HENRY HALE, emigrated from England and settled in Chester some time prior to the year 1755. From this date through a long course of years his name and his chirography, which is very peculiar, constantly appear in the County records. For very many years he held the offices of Register, Recorder, Pothonotary, and also Clerk of the severall Courts for the

large County of Chester; and what is remarkable, he executed nearly all the writing with his own hand, a fact that shows his great industry. In the act that established the County of Delaware, passed in 1789, he was named as one of the Justices of its Courts, but it was decided that the appointment of justices by the Legislature was void. He died the same year.

GREGORY, WILLIAM, settled early in Edgmont township, and in 1685 married Rebecca, the daughter of John Houlston, who resided in the neighborhood. He lived in full membership with the Society of Friends till his death, which occurred about the year 1704. His children were John, William, Elizabeth, Mary, Simon, Sarah and Edmund.

GRIST, JOHN, had settled on the Delaware prior to the first visit of the Proprietary. He was a Friend, and his marriage with Ann Butt in 1682 is one of the earliest marriages noticed in the Records of Chester Monthly Meeting. His residence, by the running of the circular line, was included in New-castle County.

GRUBB, JOHN, with his wife Frances, was a resident of Upland as early as 1679, but does not appear to have been settled there as early as 1677. In 1679, jointly with Richard Buffington, he purchased three hundred acres of land on the southwest side of Chester Creek above Chester, and may have resided there some time. His occupation was that of a tanner. His children were Emanuel, John, Joseph, Henry, Samuel, Nathaniel, Peter, Charity and Phebe, all of whom were living at the time of his death in 1708. His daughter Charity was married to Richard Beeson prior to his death. He does not appear to have been a Quaker, and probably was an Episcopalian. His age was about sixty years.

GRUBB, EMANUEL, eldest son of the above John Grubb, was born near Upland in 1681. Much notoriety has been attached to his name, by the curious in such matters, as the first born child of English parents in Pennsylvania. He is not, however, entitled to this distinction, for the regular register

of births of Chester Monthly Meeting, in the hand-writing of Thomas Chalkley, shows that at least five children of English parentage were born here at an earlier date. Emanuel was a remarkable man on account of the great vigor of his constitution. He lived in Brandywine Hundred, and died there in 1767 in the eighty-sixth year of his age, never having suffered from sickness till within a few days of his death. A few months before his death he rode from his residence to Philadelphia and back in a day, a distance of forty miles. (See Pennsylvania Chronicle, 1767.) He was buried at St. Martin's church, Marcus Hook, of which he had been an active and influential member.

HALL, THOMAS, was a purchaser of land in England, when he resided at Goataker, in the parish of Hillmorton, Wiltshire. By trade he was a cordwainer. He located his land in Concord, and was among the very earliest settlers of that township. It is not known that he was a Friend. A Samuel Hall, who was in membership with Friends, resided in Springfield as early as 1692, was probably a son of the subject of this notice. Samuel died in 1737, while his wife Mary was still living. His children were, John, Elizabeth, George, Ann, Samuel and Thomas.

HALLOWELL, JOHN, migrated from Hucknel, parish of Sutton, Nottinghamshire, England, in 1683, and settled in Darby, now Upper Darby. He was probably married a short time before leaving England. His wife, Mary, was the daughter of Thomas Sharp. They were both Quakers upon their arrival here, and continued in that faith while they lived. Their children were, John, Elizabeth, Hannah, Samuel, Benjamin, and Jane. Mary died in 1701-2, and John in 1706. The late Judge John Hallowell, of Philadelphia, was a descendant of the subject of this notice.

HAMMS, HENRY, was originally from Middlesex County, England, where he had learned the trade of a shoemaker with *Peter Beverly*. He came to Pennsylvania by the way of Virginia, and while unmarried lived in Springfield. In 1688, he married Rebecca Fincher, a member of Haverford meeting, re-

siding near the Schnylkill. He subsequently purchased land in Marple, and resided on it at the time of his decease in 1699, leaving his wife and one son, Francis, to survive him.

HARDING, JOHN, with his wife Amy, were among the early English Quaker settlers of Chichester. He was present at the first monthly meeting held there, and was the largest contributor toward building the first meeting-house in that township. Monthly meetings were frequently held at his house. He died in 1688, without issue, and in 1690 his widow intermarried with Philip Roman.

HARRIS, HUGH, immigrated about the year 1685, near the same time, and possibly in the same ship, with William Brinton, whose daughter Elizabeth he married early in 1686, and settled on the north side of the tract of land located by his father-in-law. In religious profession he was a Quaker, and by trade a weaver. He probably came from the neighborhood of Birmingham, in England. His death occurred in 1708. His children were, Evan, Hugh, John, Jane, Lois and Olive.

HARRISON, FRANCIS, migrated from London, and was a resident of Concord as 1685, and probably earlier. He was in membership with Friends at the time of his arrival here, but about the time of the Keithian troubles in the Society, he seems to have separated from it. In 1686, his name appears as one of the Justices of the Court.

HARRY, DANIEL, came from "*Mach-anlloth*," near Dolgelly, in Merioneth, Wales, in 1687, and settled in Radnor township. In 1691, he married Sybill, the daughter of David Price, of the same township.

HARVEY, JOB, came from Chesterfield, England, in the year 1702, and intermarried with Mary, daughter of John Bethel, the owner of the Darby Mills. Job settled at Darby, and shortly after the death of his father-in-law, became owner or part owner of the same mills. They had one child, Josiah, but may have had more. Job lived to a good old age, and became an elder in the Friends' meeting of which he was a member. His wife, Mary, died in 1727.



1709<sup>10</sup>

mo

no: 22

County of Boston ----- Sum (40)

To Cash Due upon three years notes for service on  
 of Saml. Kings (Writ) 1704: 1706 & 1707 Reduced to this field

To Salary Due for my service on a jury by 1708

To service on a jury in the year 1709

To service on a jury by 1714

22	5	8
13	5	6
3	3	~
6	1	6
44	15	8

1710

mo

no: 30

p: 21

Water ----- Sum

To 9 Barrels of water at 5<sup>s</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. 30 by the

by payment of a party Quoy

by Balance Received for a small time and discount

1	9	3
43	0	3
44	15	8

HASTINGS, JOHN, with his wife Elizabeth, arrived at Chester a short time before the arrival of the Proprietary, or in company with him, and settled in Nether Providence. From the appointments assigned to him by the meeting, it may be inferred that he was advanced in years at the time of his arrival. Elizabeth died in 1684, but he lived till 1698; and as his death is recorded at Haverford, it may be inferred that he had removed to that place.

HASTINGS, JOSHUA, arrived in Pennsylvania with his wife Elizabeth and family, a short time previous to the arrival of the Proprietary in 1682, and settled in Nether Providence, probably on the same tract of land marked on Holmes' map *John Hastings*, whose son he probably was. He was a member of the first Grand Jury empaneled in Pennsylvania of which there is any record, and which held its sittings at Chester in Sept. 1682, a short time before the arrival of William Penn. He was a member of Assembly in 1684, and served other public trusts. As a member of the Society of Friends he maintained a good standing. He removed to Philadelphia, where he died in 1724, his wife having died one year before.

HASTINGS, HENRY, was a resident of Upland long before the arrival of William Penn; was a member of the first jury that sat within the limits of Pennsylvania, (1677) of which any record has been preserved, and was also a member of the first jury under Penn's government. It does not appear that he was a Quaker. He held a large tract of land in Chichester, and may have occupied it in his latter years.

HAYES, JONATHAN, with his wife, Mary, was settled in Marple as early as 1684. He was much the largest landholder in that township; was a man of ability and influence, and appears to have acted on his own judgment. He was a Justice of the Court, and represented the County in the Provincial Assembly. He had a daughter Mary, a son Jonathan and perhaps other children. Mary intermarried with Evan Lewis, of Newtown, and Jonathan with Jane Rees, of Merion. It is supposed that he came to his death by the hands of an assassin. See page 223.

HAYES, RICHARD, SEN., with his wife Issatt and two sons, Richard and John, emigrated from Ilmiston, Pembroke-shire, Wales, to Pennsylvania in 1687, and settled in Haverford. He was a Friend, was advanced in years at the time of his settlement, and died in 1697.

HAYES, RICHARD, JR., son of the above Richard, continued to reside during his life on the same premises that he and his father had settled upon at the time of their arrival. In 1697, he married Elizabeth, the daughter of Henry Lewis, of Haverford, then deceased. Having received a better education than was usual among the early immigrants, and being withal a man of excellent business qualifications, he was almost constantly kept in some public employment. Still he found time to give very constant attention to his religious duties, and also to manage his pecuniary affairs to great profit and advantage. In company with David Morris and Samuel Lewis, he, about the year 1707, erected a mill on Darby Creek, for a long time known as "Haverford new Mill," (now Leedom's mill) which he managed himself till the period of his death in 1738. He was a Justice of the Courts of Chester County; served as a member of the Assembly seven years, and was for a long time one of the Commissioners of the Loan Office. His children were, Joseph, Mary, Hannah, Richard and Benjamin. Joseph intermarried with Hannah, and Richard with Sarah, daughters of Lewis David, of Haverford; Mary, with John, son of John Jacobs, of Perkiomen; Hannah, with James Jones, of Blockley, and Benjamin, with Mary, daughter of Jonathan Jones, of Merion. The annexed *fac-simile* is taken from his Ledger, kept by himself at the mill.

HENDRICKSON, JACOB. The first appearance of this man on the Delaware River, was as a soldier under the direction of the noted Dutch Commissary, Andries Hudde, in the year 1646. He was doubtless present and participated in the squabbles between his commander and Governor Printz, when any work was to be done. Having spied out the beauty and richness of this land while in the performance of his duty as a soldier, he

adopted it as his permanent abode, when his term of service expired. He occupied a tract of land on the east side of Crum Creek in what is now Ridley township, which was surveyed to him in 1678, when he was still alive. As this same tract is marked with the name of John Hendrickson on Holme's map, it may be inferred that Jacob had died between that date and 1682, and that John may have been his son. John died in 1721 at Ridley, leaving three sons, Andrew, John and Israel.

HENDRICKSON, ALBERT, one of the earliest Dutch settlers on the Delaware. His place was about a mile west of Chester Creek. He called his plantation Lomoco, the patent for which was from Governor Lovelace to Juns Justafson in 1673. He served as constable of Upland Court in 1676-7, and was a juror at the first court under Penn's government. He died in 1715, having first devised his homestead to his son Tobias, and made Tobias and the celebrated Quaker preacher, John Salkeld, his Executors. His other children were, Albertus, James, Johannes, Elizabeth, Briget and Issabel. His name is *Holbert* on Holme's map.

HENT, REES, who was born in Llandewy, Pembrokeshire, Wales, came alone to this country in 1688, and fixed on a place of residence in Newtown township, which he prepared for the reception of his wife and children. Having made arrangements for the accommodation of his family, he returned to his native country and brought them over in 1694. His daughter Jane, after having successively proposed her intentions of marriage with Thomas Martin and Robert Wharton, and failed to make good her engagements, was married to *John Smith* of Elk River, Maryland, in 1709, according to the usages of the Society of Friends. It is not known that Rees Hent had a son.

HELM, ISRAEL, a native of Sweden, was one of the early emigrants from that country to the Delaware. In 1659 he resided at "Passayung," and was employed there as Collector of the Customs. In 1668 he with others obtained from Governor Richard Nicolls, a grant of land embracing nearly the

whole of Calken Hook, where he then resided. He was a member of Captain Carre's Council the same year. In 1774 he was commissioned as one of the justices "for the river," and doubtless assisted in holding a court at Upland, some years prior to that *Upland Court* of which the records have been preserved, and of which he also was a justice. In 1680, he conveyed "his land and plantation att Upland" to James Sandelandes, having, it is supposed, been a resident for some time of that place. During his residence on the River, he made a visit to his native country. He had acquired the title of *Captain*, and as the Swedish Government sent a considerable number of soldiers to the Colony, it may reasonably be supposed that he at first came in a military capacity. Having learned the language of the Indians, he was frequently employed as an interpreter. He was the father-in-law of Peter Cock, and some of his descendants bearing his name, still reside in the County. He was still living in 1693.

HEWES, WILLIAM, was a purchaser of land from John Fenwick in England, which was located on the Cohansey or Alloway's Creek, in salem County, New Jersey, and it may reasonably be supposed that he came over with Fenwick in 1675, and settled upon his land. Be this as it may, in 1678-9, he became a purchaser of land at or near Marcus Hook from Roger Pedrick, and settled at that place. His name appears as a juror at the first court held under Penn's Government. He was a Friend, and one of the founders of Chichester Meeting, but his name disappears from the records about the year 1686.

HIBBERD, JOSIAH, was settled in Darby as early as 1692. In 1698 he was married to Ann the daughter of Richard Bonsall, before John Blunston a Justice of the Peace, and a suitable number of witnesses. The Justice and also the parties were members of the Society of Friends, but the father of the bride having interposed objections to the marriage, it could not be accomplished at the meeting in the usual way. A record of this marriage may be found at West Chester in Deed Book, A. I. p. 223. The parties were dealt with, but were not disowned by

the meeting; and what is singular, the part taken by the Justice in the transaction was not noticed. Their children were, John, Joseph, Josiah, Abraham, Mary, Benjamin, Elizabeth and Sarah.

HILL, WILLIAM, whose wife was Mary the daughter of John Hunter, was from the north of England, and emigrated prior to 1690. Their settlement was in Middletown township, not far from Lima. William died in 1753 or 1754. His children were Peter, John, Christiana and others. The Hills were not originally in membership with Friends, but some of their descendants united with that Society.

HOLGH, ISRAEL, a young Swedish pastor, who visited the Swedish settlements on the Delaware while under the government of John Printz. He remained about two years, when he returned to his native country and became a minister in West Gothland.

HOLLAND, THOMAS, came to Darby in 1683, bringing a certificate from the Monthly Meeting at the "Brace house in the County of Darby," dated "ye 8th day of ye 12th mon. 1682," for himself and wife Mary.

HOLLAND, JOHN, supposed to be a son of the above Thomas, emigrated from Hartshaw, in Lancashire, England, in 1713. They were Friends, and probably settled in Marple.

HOLME, THOMAS, the first Surveyor-General under Penn's government, was from Waterford, Ireland. Though called *Captain* Holme, he was a Quaker. He was for some years a member of the Executive Council, at the commencement of the government. He died at his residence in Dublin township, Philadelphia County, in 1695, "aged full seventie years."

HOOD, THOMAS, came to this country unmarried in 1682, and settled in Darby township, west of the creek. His former residence was Breason, in the County of Derby, England, and being a Friend, brought a certificate from the meeting at the Breath-house. In 1689 he married Sarah Blankley,

of New Jersey. He left five daughters but no son. His wife died in 1702, and he in 1717.

HOOD, JOHN, SR., with his wife, migrated from Castledownington, Leicestershire, England, in 1686, and settled in Darby, now Upper Darby township. His son John, in 1694, married Abigail Shut, and at the same time Thomas Shut married his daughter Elizabeth. The younger John also settled in Upper Darby; but he died in 1702, and while his father was still living. They were all Friends. The elder John Hood was a member of the Provincial Assembly in 1704.

HOLLINGSWORTH, HENRY, was the son of Valentine Hollingsworth, an eminent Quaker, who came from Cheshire about the year 1682, and settled in Newcastle County. His mother was Ann, the daughter of Henry Cornish, High Sheriff of London, who was unjustly executed during the reign of James II. Henry was a surveyor, and it has been said that he assisted Thomas Holmes, the Surveyor-General, in laying out the plan of Philadelphia. If this be the case, he must have immigrated before his father. He was in membership with Friends, and appears to have been married before he left England. For some time he was deputy surveyor for Chester County, and made a number of our original surveys. In 1695, when he resided in Chester, and held the office of Sheriff of Chester County, he represented Newcastle County in the Provincial Assembly; his father being a representative from Newcastle County the same year. In 1700, and for some time afterwards, he was clerk of the courts of Chester County. He appears to have been a man of considerable energy, which he exercised in furthering the improvements of the County. He was the owner of lots and built in Chester, and was part owner, and probably the projector, of the first mill built in Upper Providence, (about 1695.) He resided in Chester till 1701, and perhaps later, when he removed to Maryland, and settled at Elk, (now Elkton,) and received the appointment of Surveyor for Cecil County. He raised a large family of sons, among whom was Zebulon, the father of Levi Hollingsworth, an emi-

ment merchant of Philadelphia, who died in 1824.

HOSKINS, JOHN, whose name in the earliest records is spelled *Hodgskin*, with his wife Mary, came from Cheshire, England, to reside in Chester as early as 1684. He professed with the Quakers, and brought a certificate satisfactory to the Meeting, but he was not a very strict member. In 1688 he purchased a lot from John Simcock, "containing in breadth 16 yards fronting on Chester Creek and running back into Neals Lawsons lands and the lands of Urin Keen on the North, and the lands of Neals Lawson on the South," upon which he erected a dwelling, and kept a house of entertainment. It does not appear that he had children by his first wife, but she dying, he married Ruth Atkinson in 1698. The children by this marriage were John, Stephen, George, Joseph and Mary. He died in 1716. John Hoskins was a member of the first Assembly held in Philadelphia, and was twice Sheriff of Chester County.

HOSKINS, JANE, whose maiden name was *Fenn*, was a noted preacher in the Society of Friends. She was born in London in 1693, and in her sixteenth year became the subject of a religious impression that it was her duty to visit Pennsylvania. She lost sight of this impression for a time, but it returned stronger than ever, and in her nineteenth year she yielded implicit obedience. She accompanied a Welshman named Robert Davis, who emigrated with his family, and arrived in Philadelphia in 1712. Davis had paid her passage, under a promise of repayment, out of her first earnings in America. Growing uneasy, he insisted that she should bind herself as a servant four years, which being contrary to her agreement with him, she resisted; whereupon he had recourse to the law, and caused her imprisonment. She was relieved by four Friends of Plymouth, who paid Davis, and employed her to teach their children. This was her first acquaintance with the Quakers. In the beginning she attended their meetings rather as a spy, but she soon became convinced of the truth of their doctrines, and of the propriety of their practices, and after many weighty exer-

cises united with the Society, and soon afterwards appeared in the ministry. Some time after the expiration of her term with the four Plymouth Friends she removed to Haverford. One First Day at Haverford Meeting, David Lloyd and his wife, from Chester, came in, and at once the impression came strongly on Jane that "these were the people with whom she must go and settle." David and his wife had fixed their eyes on the young woman, and had come to the conclusion that "she was or would be a preacher." They "were tendered" towards her, "and it was fixed in their minds to take her under their care, and nurse her for the Lord's service." She eventually, in 1719, became an inmate of David Lloyd's house, and a member of his family. She frequently spoke in meetings, and made journeys "in the service of truth," to the other provinces, often accompanied by Elizabeth Levis, afterwards *Shipley*. In 1727 she visited Great Britain and Ireland in the same service. In 1738 she was married to Joseph Hoskins, of Chester. Jane Hoskins was a woman of undoubted ability, and her peculiar temperament eminently fitted her for the ministry.

HOWELL, WILLIAM, emigrated from *Castle-bigt*, Pembrokeshire, Wales, in 1682, and settled in Haverford township, probably at first near the meeting-house. In 1684, he was one of a committee to fix the site and lay off the grave-yard attached to Haverford Friends Meeting, of which he was an active and influential member; meetings being frequently held at his house before the meeting-house was built. His wife Margaret, who had immigrated with him, died in 1685, and in 1688 he was again married to Mary Thomas.

HUGH, STEPHEN, was one of the earliest settlers in Springfield, (1683,) but he died before the end of the year, leaving a widow, Frances, who intermarried with Thomas Norbury, and one daughter, Martha, who intermarried with Jonathan Taylor.

HUGH, DAVID, came over with the early Welsh settlers of Merion, and for a time lived in that township. In 1696 he married Martha, the daughter

of Ralph Lewis, and settled in Haverford. He died in 1709, leaving six children, viz., David, Ruth, John, Mary, Samuel and Caleb.

HUMPHREY, ELIZABETH, emigrated from Llanegrin, County of Merioneth, in 1682, with her son Benjamin, and two daughters, Anne and Gobitha, and settled in Haverford. They were all Friends, and she brought a certificate with her, that recommends her "for an honest faithful woman y<sup>t</sup> has been serviceable in her place, and praiseworthy in her conversation," and her children "as tender plants, growing in that which they do profess, even the truth and the grace of God." Gobitha died in 1697; Lydia was married to Ellis Ellis, of Haverford, and Anne to Edward Robert.

HUMPHREY, DANIEL, came from Llanegrin, County of Merioneth, Wales, in 1682, and settled in Haverford township. His mother, Elizabeth, with the younger children, came the next year. He had joined the Friends in his native country, "and left such a testimony behind him as is and was of good savour." In 1695 he was married to Hannah, the daughter of Dr. Thomas Wynn, of Merion. Their children were Samuel, Thomas, Hannah, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Mary, Joshua, Edward, Martha and Charles. He visited his native country, on business, in 1725.

HUMPHREY, BENJAMIN, came to Pennsylvania with his mother, Elizabeth Humphrey, in 1683, (see Elizabeth,) and settled in Haverford, but removed to Merion. In 1694 he was married to Mary Llewellyn, of Haverford. His uncle, John Humphrey, of Merion, having devised all his estate to him, he became a permanent resident of Merion, and died there in 1738, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. He was strongly attached to the principles of Friends, and was remarkable for his hospitality.

HUMPHREY, EDWARD, son of Daniel Humphrey, and Hannah his wife, was born in Haverford township, in the year 1710. He learned the *fulling* and *dyeing* business, and carried on that business as long as he lived, at the place that is now known as "Kelly's Upper Factory." Though fulling was

his business, he did not attend to it personally; for having acquired considerable knowledge of medicine and surgery, probably from his grandfather, Dr. Wynn, and being remarkable for his ingenuity, judgment and success, he acquired a high reputation as a physician and surgeon. His services were much sought after, but were seldom remunerated, for he did not charge the poor for attendance. What, however, reflected most the true dignity of his character, "was his benevolence and humanity to his suffering fellow-creatures—ever delighting to relieve their distresses, to soften the rigor of their misfortunes, and to pour balm into their bleeding wounds." He died unmarried, January 1st, 1776, and was buried at Haverford Friends' burying-ground, having lived a consistent member of that Society.

HUMPHREY, JOHN, with his wife, Joan, emigrated from Llwndu, in Merionethshire, Wales, in 1683, and eventually settled in Merion, adjoining the Haverford line. His certificate attests that he had been a member of the Society of Friends twenty-three years; that he was faithful in times of great suffering, and that his house "was a free receptacle to Friends." He was also "a minister of few words according to his measure." Though a thorough Welshman, he had, for the time in which he lived, a good knowledge of the English language, and withal some taste for literature, as will appear by his translation of "A Song of Rejoicing," composed by Thomas Ellis. John Humphrey died in 1699, aged sixty-six years, and his wife one year earlier. They left no children. [*See under Thomas Ellis.*]

HUMPHREY, RICHARD, from Llangunin, Merionethshire, settled in Radnor in 1683. He had professed "the truth" many years before he left his native country. He died, unmarried, in 1692, and was buried at Haverford.

HUMPHREY, JOSEPH, lived in the town of Darby as early as 1684, and was that year married to Elizabeth Medford, a widow, of the same town. He removed to Philadelphia, and died in that city in 1693. He was in membership with Friends.

HUMPHREY, CHARLES, the son of Daniel and Hannah Humphrey, was born in Haverford about the year 1712, and died in 1786. He was brought up to the milling business, and being a joint owner with his brother, Joshua, of the Haverford mill, he carried on that business extensively for many years. He was a man of fine talents, and at one time was very influential in the county. In 1764 he was elected to the Provincial Assembly, and was re-elected to that office, annually, till 1775, when he was chosen a member of Congress. In that body, though he had contended, with all his energies, against the oppressive measures of Great Britain, he thought the time had not come to sever our connection with the mother country, and voted against the Declaration of Independence. He has been censured for this vote, but in giving it, he represented the views of a large majority of his constituents at the time it was given. He retired to private life, and though he took no part in the great struggle for liberty, his sympathies were on the side of his country. He was a kind neighbor and was serviceable in settling disputes in his neighborhood. No one ever questioned his integrity either in public or private life.

HUMPHREY, JOSHUA, the son of Joshua, and grandson of the immigrant Daniel Humphrey, was born in Haverford township in the year 1751. His mother was Sarah, the daughter of Edward and Elinor William, of Blockley. His ancestors were thoroughly Welsh, and all of them Quakers. With only the advantages of such an early education as the common schools of the country afforded at that day, Joshua was apprenticed at a tender age to a ship-carpenter of Philadelphia. Before the completion of his apprenticeship his instructor died, but Mr. Humphrey had made such good use of his opportunities in perfecting himself in his trade, and at the same time by his good conduct had secured the confidence of the family so fully, that he was at once placed at the head of the establishment, and managed the whole business for the widow during several years.

Being possessed of a comprehensive and philosophical mind, he soon came to be regarded as the first shipwright

in the country. So much was this the case, that after the adoption of the Constitution, and when it became apparent that our government must be possessed of a navy, Mr. Humphrey was consulted, officially, and his views, which had been communicated to the Hon. Robert Morris, in a letter dated January 6th, 1793, but more in detail to Gen. Knox, then Secretary of War, were, in the main, adopted. [Lives of Eminent Philadelphians, p. 588.] The leading ideas of Mr. Humphrey were: "That as our navy must be for a considerable time, inferior in the number of its vessels, to the navies of Europe, to compensate for this deficiency in number, our ships should be formidable from their character, and larger in size and armament, and stronger in construction than those of Europe of the same class." He was the first Naval Constructor of the United States, and several of our first ships of war were built under his immediate direction. The marked superiority of our vessels in combats with those of England, of the same class, during the War of 1812, was mainly owing to the adoption of Mr. Humphrey's suggestions. He may justly be called The Father of the American Navy.

The last thirty years of his life were spent on a part of his patrimonial estate in Haverford. Here he died in 1838, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, his mental faculties being almost unimpaired to the last.

HUNT, JAMES, arrived at Philadelphia, from Kent, England, in 1684. During the following year he purchased three tracts of land in Kingsessing, from Lasse Cock, and settled upon one of them that bordered on *Mingus Creek*. This tract had been occupied by the Swedes ever since the arrival of Governor Printz, and no doubt our new settler found improvements ready made to his hand. He had been married in England many years before he left that country, and probably had lost his wife some time before he emigrated. Besides two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, who came with him, it is not known that he had any other children. Towards the close of the year 1686 he was married "at ye house of John Blunston" to Elizabeth, the daughter of Richard Bonsall, of Darby. By this

second marriage he had two children, Anne, born in 1688, and James, born 1691.

His daughter, Elizabeth, was married to William Bartram in 1696. Their first child was John Bartram, the *botanist*. His daughter, Mary, was married to Abraham Marshall in 1703. Her eighth child was Humphrey Marshall, the *botanist*. Thus we have presented the remarkable circumstance of two sisters being the mothers of the two earliest students of botany in the New World.

His daughter, Anne, was married to John Bluntston, Jr., of Darby, and his son, James, to Sarah Wildman, of Falls Meeting, Bucks County; both in 1707. James Hunt, and all his children, were married in accordance with the discipline of Friends. He died in the spring of 1717.

HUNTER, JOHN, was originally a resident of the north of England, was a strong churchman, and probably by his acts had made himself somewhat offensive to the Catholics. Upon the accession of James II. to the throne, in order to escape observation, he removed to Rathdrum, in Wicklow County, Ireland, where he became an extensive grazier. When William and Mary were called to the throne of England, and with their armies followed the fugitive forces of James into Ireland, John Hunter entered the Protestant army as a trooper, and, with his friend, Anthony Wayne, was present at the Battle of Boyne. William Hill had married the daughter of John Hunter, and, with his wife, had emigrated to Pennsylvania, and settled in Middletown township. John, with his family, followed his son-in-law to America and settled in Newtown township, then Chester County, where he purchased a large tract of land, which he occupied during his life. He brought over with him a holster and pistol, (both in use at the Battle of Boyne,) and also a wedding ring. The two latter are still preserved among his descendants. The ring bears this inscription, "Keep this in remembrance of me, 1693." John Hunter died in 1732, aged about seventy years. Peter, a son of John Hunter, served in the wars between England and France, in which the Colonies participated.

IRELAND, NICHOLAS, came from Laxton in the County of Nottingham England and settled in Darby, now Upper Darby in 1689, and was married to Elizabeth Humphrey at Darby Meeting in 1692. The name soon disappears from all records of the County.

JACKSON, ROGER, an early settler in the borough of Chester. He had acquired considerable property previous to his death, which occurred in 1715; but having no relatives in this country, he devised the whole of his estate to be equally divided between such of his relations in England, as should apply within seven years.

JACKSON, DR. PAUL, was distinguished for his talents, and was one of the most highly educated men of his day. When quite a young man, he was appointed Professor of Greek and Latin, in the College of Philadelphia, now the University of Pennsylvania. Finding his health impaired by confinement and study, he left the College, and joined the expedition of General Forbes, got up for the reduction of Fort Du Quesne, as commander of a company. In this expedition, his prudence and bravery commended him to the particular notice of the General. By the active life of a soldier, his health was improved; but his fondness for study returning with his renewed health, he abandoned the military profession, and engaged in the study of physic. Having by great application, and by the attendance at what was then called "the Royal Hospital," become well versed both in the theory and practice of medicine and surgery, he settled in Chester, where he soon became a well-established and successful physician. After practicing his profession for some years, and while holding the office of Chief Burgess of the town, he died at Chester, in the year 1767, at the early age of thirty-eight years, and was buried in St. Paul's Churchyard. There are reasons for believing that this eminent man was a native of Chester.

JACKSON, EPHRAIM, emigrated from England, and lived within the bounds of Chester Monthly Meeting of Friends, as early as 1687. In 1695, he was married to Rachel, daughter of Nicholas Newlin of Concord, and having pur-

chased land in Edgemont, became a resident of that township. Having received a better education than was usual in his day, he, for many years, held the situation as clerk for Chester Monthly Meeting of Friends, of which he was an exemplary member. He was also much employed in civil affairs, especially where good penmanship was needed, and in 1710 he represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly. His children were John, Joseph, Nathaniel, Josiah, Samuel, Ephraim, Mary and Rachel. His death occurred in 1723, at the age of nearly seventy-five years.

JACKSON, JOHN, an eminent minister of the Society of Friends, was the son of Halliday and Jane Jackson of Darby, near which place he was born, on the 29th of September, 1809. His religious training was as careful and guarded as surrounding circumstances would permit, and at a very early age, it became evident that his inquiring mind was exercised on the doctrines and practices of his forefathers. His natural temperament was ardent and impetuous, and he had much to contend with in bringing himself under the teachings of the "still small voice within;" but this he accomplished at a very early age. In 1835, his father was removed by death, an event that produced a strong impression on his mind, and at his grave he appeared in supplication. At the age of twenty-five years, he married Rachel T., the daughter of Isaac Tyson of Baltimore. His wife being possessed of a thorough education, after proper reflection, they determined to establish a boarding school for girls. In this determination, the well known "Sharon Boarding School" had its origin. He was a land surveyor, and made himself useful in settling disputed lines. In 1840, with the approbation of his meeting, he paid a religious visit to the West India Islands in company with Thomas B. Longstreth and George Truman. But theological studies did not occupy the whole of his attention. In 1834, he became a member of the Delaware County Institute of Science, and from that time, the study of Philosophy and the Natural Sciences, engrossed a share of his time and constituted his chief recreation. His school was supplied with extensive

cabinets of minerals and fossils, and its Astronomical observatory with the best and most costly instruments. He delivered popular courses of lectures on Philosophy, Chemistry, Geology and Astronomy, which his natural fluency of language rendered attractive. His health, never robust, and doubtless impaired by overtaxing his mind, gradually became more and more feeble, till the close of his earthly career, on the 14th of April, 1855. As a preacher of the Gospel, he has had few superiors in eloquence, and the strict uprightness of his character, was never questioned by any one who knew him.

JAMES, JAMES, was an early Welsh settler in Radnor. He was married to Jane Edward of the same township in 1692. He settled in the southwest part of Radnor, but after a time removed to Haverford, where he died in 1708. In his will he names three children, George, David and Sarah, and a son-in-law, David Lewis.

JAMES, HOWELL, was from Pontmoel, in Monmouthshire, England. His certificate is dated, 5th mo. (July) 1684. The meeting from which it emanated, was held in a court in front of the meeting-house, that had been locked up more than a year. He settled in Radnor, where his wife Gwenlin died in 1686, and from the record, would appear to be the first corpse buried in the graveyard at Radnor Meeting. In 1690, he contracted a second marriage with Maudlin Kinsey, a widow, and in 1698, made a visit to his native country. He took a very active part in the meeting affairs of the Society of Friends, in which he was held in much esteem.

JAMES, DAVID, with his wife Margaret, arrived in Pennsylvania in August, 1682. They were Friends, but having neglected to bring the usual certificate with them, one was forwarded the next year, which names a daughter Mary, and informs us that they came from the parish of Llangeley or Llandegley and Glascum, in Radnorshire, Wales, and that "they owned the truth several years." This certificate is signed by John Jarman, David Meredith and other early settlers of Radnor, and was probably brought over with them. Tradition says, a son named Evan was

born in the passage over. A David James, supposed to be the same person, purchased a large tract on the eastern border of the township of Radnor, upon which he resided, and upon which his descendants continued to reside till within a recent period. This David James, died in 1738 or 1739, leaving a wife named Jane, who was a second or possibly a third wife. Besides Mary and Evan, his children, so far as is known, were Sarah, Rebecca, Isaac and Thomas. Evan, to whom the mansion property was devised, married Margaret Jones of Tredyffrin. Dr. Thomas P. James, and John F. James, Esq., of Philadelphia, are descendants from Evan.

JANSEN, CARLES, (Charles Johnson,) was one of the original patentees of Marcus Hook, from Governor Andros in 1676, who, with his five associates were then in possession of the place. He was a resident of Marcus Hook in 1678, but how much longer is not known. His name would indicate that he was a Dutchman.

JANSEN, JAN, as early as 1643, was custom house officer at Fort Nassau, on the Delaware, by appointment of the Dutch authorities at New Amsterdam. In a year or two afterwards he held the office of Commissary under the Dutch West India Company, and "was accustomed to trade on the South river of New Netherland, with the Indians," under the name of *Jan Jansen von Ipendam*. His employments on the Delaware made him acquainted with the country, and induced him to fix his residence here, but how early is not known. In 1677 he resided on Marcus Hook Creek, and that was the place of his residence in 1685, at the time of his decease. In his will he requests to be buried at "Chester, alias Upland." He left a wife, Ellen, to survive him. He was doubtless an Episcopalian.

JARMAN, JOHN, with his wife Margaret and two children, Elizabeth and Sarah, came from Llanidles, Montgomeryshire, Wales, and settled in Radnor township about the year 1684. He was a minister in the Society of Friends, and was instrumental in the establishment of Radnor Meeting. He constantly took

an active part in the proceedings of the monthly meeting to which he belonged. He died in 1697, and in 1701 a testimony concerning him was read, but the record of it is not to be found. The name is frequently written "*Jerman*." Meetings were held at his house in Wales, for permitting which a cow was taken from him worth £2 10s.

JARMAN OR JERMAN, JOHN, JR., son of the above John Jarman, was born in Radnor 9th mo. (November) 12th, 1684, and was the first male child born of European parents in that township. He was one of the earliest American mathematicians. He died in Radnor in 1769, aged nearly 85 years. In an obituary notice published in the "Pennsylvania Chronicle," a newspaper of that day, he is spoken of as a "gentleman well known for his astronomical calculations." It is said that he published an almanac.

JENKINS, WILLIAM, came from the town of Tenby, in the county of Pembroke, Wales, about the year 1686, and settled in Haverford township. He was an active and influential member of the Society of Friends, and had suffered persecution in his native country. His name disappears from the minutes of Haverford Meeting after 1697. In 1691 he was one of the Justices of the Court for Chester County, and was a member of the Assembly about the same time. He was an original purchaser of 1000 acres of land before leaving his native country.

JOB, ANDREW, was an early settler in and near Chester, but was not among the earliest. He was married to Elizabeth Vernon in 1692. Both as a member of the Society of Friends and as a citizen, he maintained a good standing. In 1697 he served the office of Sheriff, and in 1702 he represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly. His children were Benjamin, Jacob, Thomas, Mary, Enoch, Abraham, Caleb, Joshua, Hannah and Patience. Shortly after 1704, he removed to Nottingham, and became a permanent resident there. He died in 1722.

JURIAN, HANS, was a resident and owner of land in Calken Hook as early as 1677, and was still living there in

1693. It is believed that he was born in this country. The name appears to have been changed to Joranson.

KEY, MOSES, migrated from Middlewith, in the county of Chester, England, in 1700, and upon his first arrival here settled in Nether Providence. Early in 1702 he married Elizabeth, the daughter of John Yearly of Thornbury, and at that time, or a little before, had fixed his residence in Concord. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and by trade a blacksmith. His children were, Lettice, William, Mary, Elizabeth, Moses, Hannah, John, Robert, Rebecca and Ann.

KING, THOMAS, settled in Concord as early as 1686. He was in membership with Friends, and died in 1706, leaving his wife Mary, but no children, to survive him.

KINSMAN, JOHN, from Fifel, in the county of Wilts, England, was settled in Chichester as early as 1684, and was married to Hannah, the daughter of John Simcock the same year. He was an active member of Chichester Friends' meeting, and the monthly meeting was sometimes held at his house. As a citizen, he held a respectable position in the community. His children were, Elizabeth and Hannah, the former of whom married John Dutton, in 1704. He died about the year 1701.

KIRK, JOHN, from All Freetown, in the county of Derby, England, settled in Darby, now Upper Darby township, in 1687. He was married to Joan, daughter of Peter Ellet, (now changed to Elliot,) of Kingsessing, the next year after his arrival, at Darby meeting, of which they were both members. A family of eleven children was the result of this marriage, all of whom were living at the time of his death in 1705. He devised his mansion farm to his son William, a part of which is still owned by his descendants. To his other sons, 500 acres in Philadelphia County (Montgomery) was given.

LAMPLEW, NATHANIEL, was an early Quaker settler on the Delaware below Marcus Hook. In 1686, he married Susanna, the daughter of John Beazer,

of Chichester, then deceased. At this time he was a Friend, but his name disappears from the records in 1688, and as it is known he continued to reside in the neighborhood, he probably discontinued his membership.

LAERSON, NEELS, (alias Friend) an early Swedish inhabitant of Upland. He owned 182 acres of land, embracing what is now the central part of the present town of Chester, most of which subsequently became the property of David Lloyd. The earliest Courts of Upland County of which we have the records, were held at his house, and subsequently at the "House of defence," which was built on his land, where, doubtless, the Courts under the Proprietary government were for some time held. He kept a kind of tavern, and entertained the Justices of the Upland Court, a service which he had also performed for the Justices of an earlier Court, the records of which are now lost. There is evidence that he acted as an arbitrator by appointment of this Court as early as 1673. As early as 1668, in conjunction with Oele Rawson, he purchased land on the east side of the river, which they had previously bought of the Indians. This noted Swede died in 1689, leaving a widow, Anico, (Ann) and several sons, who were afterwards known by the name of *Friend*, or had that name as an *alias*. The widow survived her husband till about the year 1724, when she died at the advanced age of 106 years. [See file of O. C. papers, office of the Clerk of Q. Sessions, West Chester.] From this circumstance it may be concluded that Neels Laerson was a native of Sweden.

LANGHAM, ROBERT, was an early resident and owner of land in Chichester. He died early in 1708, leaving a wife and children. It does not appear that he was a Friend.

LAWRENCE, DAVID, with his wife Elinor and two or three children, emigrated from Pencheston, Pembrokeshire, South Wales, in company with his father-in-law, Thomas Ellis, and settled in Haverford township. He had witnessed the sufferings and persecutions of his father-in-law in his native land, and had come here with a mind and a will to maintain "the truth" in

its purity. To this his life was devoted, and at his death he left a written testimony to his children, admonishing them to the same course of life that "gave him rest and peace with God," copies of which are still preserved among his descendants. His wife was also a devout and exemplary member of the Society of Friends. His children were, Daniel, Henry, Thomas, Margaret, Elinor and Rachel. Thomas intermarried with Sarah, and Henry with Ellen *Williams*, daughters of William *Edward* of Blockley, and Edward William, a son of William Edward, married Elinor Lawrence. Margaret intermarried with David Llewellyn. David Lawrence died in 1699. His wife survived him many years.

LEE, OR LEA, JOHN, the son of John Lea, glover, of Christian Malford, in the county of Wilts, England, learned the trade of a woolcomber. He became a preacher among Friends, but at what time is not known. In 1698, he married Hannah Webb, a widow, of the city of Gloucester, and in 1700 he migrated to Pennsylvania, and after remaining about a year in Philadelphia, settled in Concord township. His certificate was from Naylesworth Quarterly Meeting in Gloucester county. He was held in high estimation as a minister, and frequently made religious visits to distant places; sometimes in company with Thomas Chalkley. The latter speaks of him as a "living, serviceable minister of the gospel of Christ." He died in 1726. So far as is known, his children were, Isaac, Hannah, John and Rachel.

LEIPER, THOMAS, by birth a Scotchman, at the age of nineteen immigrated to Port Tobacco in Maryland, upon the invitation of an elder brother, Dr. James Leiper, who had settled at or near that place. Here he was placed in the large mercantile house of a Mr. Sample, where he no doubt acquired the business qualifications for which he was afterwards noted. After he arrived at age he accepted an invitation from Gavin Hamilton to join him in the tobacco business in Philadelphia. After some time the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Leiper set up the business for himself. The Revolution broke out, and the leading house in Philadel-

phia in the snuff business being interdicted, a fine opening was presented for Mr. Leiper, and enabled him to make his fortune. He warmly espoused the cause of the Colonies at the commencement of hostilities, and united himself with the "first city troop," and became its orderly sergeant, treasurer and secretary. When General Washington was almost on the eve of disbanding the army for want of supplies, he, with Robert Morris, Blair McClanagan and others, subscribed a large sum of money to supply the deficiency. Thomas Leiper was the warm friend of Jefferson, and a firm adherent of the Democratic party. His mills and his quarries were in Delaware County, but his residence was mostly in Philadelphia, where for many years he was president of the Common Council. He was a man of much public spirit and energy of character, and exerted himself in promoting the improvement of the State. He subscribed as much as \$100,000 in the stock of various turnpikes, canals, &c., from which he could expect but little return. His wife was Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of George Gray, a lady of excellent character and great worth. He died in the year 1825 in the eightieth year of his age.

LESTER, PETER, settled in Springfield township as early as 1684. In 1685 he married Mary Dnucalf of Chester Meeting, and in 1686 he served the office of constable for the then newly organized township of Springfield. The family probably removed, as the name disappears from the records of the meetings within our limits.

LEVIS, SAMUEL, with his wife Elizabeth and one child, migrated from Hanby, County of Leicester, England, in 1684, and settled in Springfield township. Before leaving England, he in conjunction with William Garrett, purchased 1000 acres of land, part of which was located where he first settled, and is still in the family name. In less than two years after his arrival in the country he represented the County of Chester in the Provincial Assembly, and was frequently elected to the same office subsequently. He was also for some time a Justice of the Court of Chester County. But notwithstanding the frequency of his civil en-

agements, he did not neglect his religious duties, being ever ready to do his share in promoting order and discipline in the Society of Friends, of which he was a zealous member. His children were Samuel, Mary, William, Elizabeth, Christopher and Sarah. Samuel intermarried with Hannah Stretch of Philadelphia, and Mary with Joseph Pennock, son of Christopher Pennock. The latter marriage was accomplished before two Justices of the Court in 1705, at the residence of the bride's father, Joseph Pennock not being in membership with Friends. William removed to Kennet, and married Elizabeth Read of that neighborhood, and became eminent as a preacher amongst Friends; and Sarah intermarried with John, the son of George Maris, of Springfield. For a further account of Elizabeth see *Elizabeth Shipley*. Samuel Lewis the immigrant, died at an advanced age in the year 1728. See *William Garrett*.

LEWIS, HENRY, with his wife Margaret and family, came from the parish of Narbeth, in the County of Pembroke, Wales, and settled in Haverford township in 1682. By trade he was a carpenter. As a member of the Society of Friends, he was strict in the performance of his religious duties, and during the short period he lived, after reaching his new home, he devoted much of his time to civil affairs and acts of benevolence. Before the establishment of Haverford Meeting, in 1684, he belonged to Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, and was by that body appointed one of a committee "to visit the poor and the sick, and administer what they should judge convenient, at the expense of the monthly meeting." He held the office of "peacemaker" for the County of Philadelphia, and was foreman of the first grand jury for that County, Haverford and Radnor at that time being regarded as belonging to Philadelphia. He died in 1688, leaving his wife and three children, Henry, Samuel and Elizabeth, all born in Wales, to survive him. Henry intermarried with Mary, the daughter of Robert Taylor of Springfield, Elizabeth with Richard Hayes of Haverford, but it is not known that Samuel married. The second Henry became a man of considerable note, was a member of the

Assembly in 1715 and 1718, and was employed in other public trusts. His descendants are numerous, and many of them have been remarkable for intellectual superiority. The most noted was the late Enoch Lewis, the mathematician. The elder Henry Lewis had been a pecuniary sufferer in his native country on account of his religion.

LEWIS, RALPH, with his wife Mary and family, emigrated from the parish of Illan, in Glamorganshire, and came over in company with John Bevan in 1683 or 1684, and settled in Haverford. He was a member of the Society of Friends by conviction, and the certificate brought with him attests the excellence of his character and the innocency of his life. His children who survived him were Mary, who intermarried with James, and Lydia, who intermarried with Joseph Sharpless, both sons of the immigrant John Sharpless, Abraham, who intermarried with Mary, daughter of Anthony Morgan, Thomas, who intermarried with Jane, daughter of Rees Meridith of Radnor, Sarah, who intermarried with William, son of Richard Walters of Merion, and Samuel intermarried with Phebe, daughter of Josiah Taylor of Marple. Ralph Lewis died about 1710, and his wife six years earlier.

LEWIS, JOHN, came from Pembroke-shire, Wales, and with his wife Elizabeth, and family, settled in Haverford in 1683. As a member of the Society of Friends he was active and influential. He died in 1704, leaving his wife and one son and two daughters, viz: John, Elizabeth and Margaret to survive him. Elizabeth intermarried with John, the son of Daniel Reece of Newtown, and John with Sarah Price of Merion. The children of the latter marriage were Elizabeth, Philip, Stephen and Josiah. John Lewis had suffered a share of the persecution that was waged against the Quakers, before leaving his native country.

LEWIS, WILLIAM, with his wife, Ann, came from the parish of Illan, in Glamorganshire, Wales, about the year 1686, and settled in the northeastern part of Haverford township. He was a brother of Ralph Lewis. Their son, David, was married to Ann Jones, of

Merion, in 1695. William Lewis removed to Newtown, where he and his wife died in the early part of 1708, within a few days of each other. They were both members of the religious Society of Friends; William being frequently called upon in the administration of the affairs of his meeting. Besides his son, David, who settled on the mansion tract in Haverford, Wm. Lewis had three sons, viz.: Lewis, Evan and William, and one daughter, Seaborn. Lewis married Mary Howell, of Bristol; Evan, Mary, the daughter of Jonathan and Ann Hayes, of Marple, and William, Gwen Jones, of Gwynedd. Evan died in 1735, and William, the younger, in 1731. The daughter was born in 1686, at sea, and hence the name. All the sons but David settled in Newtown.

LEWIS, ELLIS, was born in Wales about the year 1680. His father dying while he was quite young, his mother married Owen Roberts. They all appear to have been Quakers, and about the year 1698 made arrangements for migrating to Pennsylvania. They had proceeded so far as to forward their goods, but severe sickness of the family obliged them to remain. After being restored to health they did not carry out their original design, but removed to Mount Molock, Ireland, where they resided till 1708, when Ellis obtained a certificate from the meeting at that place and came to Pennsylvania. Being a Welshman he met with a kind reception from the Welsh Friends of Haverford, a number of whom were probably his relatives. The next year (1709) he removed within the bounds of Concord Meeting, and in 1713 was married to Elizabeth, the daughter of Nathaniel Newlin. In 1716 he removed to Kennet, and, his wife dying in 1723, he some time afterwards married Mary Baldwin. In 1749 he removed to Wilmington and died the next year, aged seventy years. He is said to have been a man of good understanding, and was frequently concerned in settling differences amongst his neighbors. The Hon. Ellis Lewis, formerly Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, is said to be descended from him.

LEWIS, WILLIAM, born in Edgmont in 1751, was the grandson or great-grandson of the immigrant Ralph

Lewis. He studied law in Philadelphia with Nicholas Wain, who, at that time, had an extensive practice. About the time he was admitted to the bar, Nicholas Wain gave up the practice of the law from conscientious scruples, and being selected by his preceptor to close up his business with his clients, young Lewis at once fell into a good share of business, which his ability and success at the bar soon greatly increased. He was several times a member of the Assembly, and was also a member of the convention that formed the constitution of 1790. It is said that he was frequently consulted by government officials during Washington's Administration. He had a birthright with the Quakers, and preserved his connection with that Society while he lived, though his actions were not always entirely Quakerish. He died in 1819, aged sixty-eight years.

LEWIS, ENOCH, the son of Evan Lewis and Jane, his second wife, whose maiden name was Meredith, was born in Radnor township, on the 29th of January, 1776. His early training was strictly in conformity with the principles and practices of the Society of Friends, of which his father was a devoted member. At an early age he exhibited a remarkable talent for mathematics, and although his opportunities for obtaining an education had only been such as were afforded by the common schools of the neighborhood, at the age of fourteen years he had acquired sufficient knowledge to be employed, advantageously, as an assistant teacher in one of those schools. One year later he taught a country school as principal; the gravity of his manners, and the acknowledged superiority of his acquirements, enabling him to command the respect of pupils even older than himself. In 1793 he repaired to Philadelphia for the purpose of pursuing his mathematical studies, but was obliged to occupy a part of each day in teaching to procure the means for his support. Towards the close of the next year he became a resident of the city, and in 1795 was employed as surveyor in laying out several town plots in the western part of the State, in pursuance of an act of Assembly. From 1696 to 1699 he had charge of the mathematical department

of Friends' Academy in Philadelphia, but returned to Radnor to reside early in the latter year. On the 9th of the 5th month, 1799, he married Alice, the daughter of Isaac and Hannah Jackson of New Garden, Chester County, and, in the following year, removed to Westown Boarding-school, then recently established by the Yearly Meeting of Philadelphia, where he had charge of the mathematical department till 1808, when he established a private boarding-school in New Garden. This school, in which mathematics was a primary study, was continued in successful operation many years. About the year 1819 he published an Arithmetic. This was soon followed by a work on Algebra, and one on Plane and Spherical Trigonometry. For a time he edited a periodical called the "African Observer." He was author of the Life of William Penn, contained in the "Friends' Library;" of a treatise "On Oaths;" one "On Baptism;" a review of Dr. Cox's "Quakerism not Christianity," and other pamphlets. In 1847 he engaged in the publication of the "Friends' Review," which he continued to edit till his death, July 14th, 1856.

LLEWELLYN, MORRIS, was born at Castlebith, Pembrokeshire, South Wales, in the year 1645, and his wife, Ann, whose maiden name was *Young*, was born two years later. They migrated about the year 1686, to Pennsylvania, and settled in the northwest part of Haverford township. Morris had suffered persecution in his native country by distraint for the payment of tithes. They were exemplary members of the Society of Friends, Morris being frequently entrusted with responsible appointments by the meeting. Their children were David, Mary, Morris and Griffith—all born in Wales, except the last named. David intermarried in 1706 with Margaret Lawrence, of Haverford, and, after her decease, with Margaret Ellis, of Gwynedd, and Morris with Elizabeth Thomas of Merion.

LOCK, LAWRENCE CHARLES, (Laurentius Carolus Lokenius,) who officiated many years on the Delaware River as the clergyman of the Swedish congregations, came over during the administration of Governor Printz. He was, doubtless, persecuted during the Dutch

ascendancy on the river, but it cannot be truthfully said that he led such a faultless life as became his sacred calling. After the English obtained possession of the river, his temporal affairs rapidly improved. In 1675 he had surveyed to him 350 acres of land "where Olla Stille hath formerly dwelt," and he also became the owner of a large tract of land in, or very near the town of Upland (Chester), where he probably resided some time, particularly when he had charge of Christiana and Tinicum churches. It is said that he died in 1688.

LONGWORTHY, JOHN, though not a Welshman, fixed his place of abode at a very early date, in the midst of the Welsh Colonists of Radnor, and soon became a large landholder there. He was, however, in membership with the Quakers, and in 1683 was married to Jane Cool of Chester Monthly Meeting. Their children, so far as is known, were John and Benjamin, the former of whom, in 1711, intermarried with Margaret the daughter of Rowland Richard, and a year afterwards, the elder John was married to a second wife named Jane Englebert.

LOWNES, JANE, an original purchaser of land in England, came from Cheshire, where she had suffered persecution in the distraint of her goods in 1678, for attending Friends' meeting at Newton and Selsby. She was the widow of Hugh Lownes, and was accompanied to this country by three sons, James, George and Joseph. James married Susannah Richard, in 1692, and George, Mary Bowers, a woman from New England, in 1701. Jane, on her first arrival, located her purchased land in Springfield township, upon which a cave was built that for some time accommodated the family as a dwelling. The site of this cave is marked by a stone planted by her descendants in 1799, which bears the date of the patent for the land (1685.) The meeting records show the presence of Jane Lownes here, in May, 1684, and she probably had arrived a year earlier. It was usual to occupy lands a long time before they were patented.

LLOYD, DAVID, a Welshman, and one of the most eminent of the early set-

Dr. S. Taylor

Chapm. 8. 23. 1820

I am like to let part of the said stone laid out for me at present level, that is, all that lay on the one side of a level siller about or below it at the Town of the Bay or three fars I desire thy self or some other as thou may think fit to do, they meet me here the labor end of the work, I suppose that taking the said Bay of the East will give the most quantity on each side — I am like at last to have a ware to bid by of 800. So that I hope we shall be able this week to let the all my surveys — I intend to philo. again to morrow — a few fars in advance to this of the time of working at present East I expect would very much oblige

Thy Co. Geo. D. J. Taylor  
This is a well known as James D. D. on one of  
Pinkings to the which was Phil. Hinkley I think it joins my survey land with the  
New or way most Orata Galatin's who is a think to the side Long Run upon  
New or like northern line

(Endorsed "To Dr Isaac Taylor near Concord")



tlers of Pennsylvania, arrived at Philadelphia in 1686, and at first settled in that city, where he married Grace Growden a most estimable lady. By profession he was a lawyer, and William Penn being well acquainted with his abilities and legal attainments, commissioned him the same year as Attorney General of the Province. He was greatly in advance of his age, in his views of good government, and particularly in a correct comprehension of the rights of the governed. These he advocated with so much zeal and ability, that he rarely failed in carrying his point. In opposing what were then called, "the proprietary interests," but what often were nothing more than *proprietary pretensions*, he acquired the reputation, particularly with those in interest with the government, of being perverse and factious as a politician, but time has served to correct that judgment, for the instances are few indeed, where the positions assumed and the arguments advanced by him, would not be fully sustained and approved by the present age. His integrity and abilities were never questioned.

Besides the office of Attorney General, he was Deputy Register General under his Welsh friend, Thomas Ellis; Deputy or Clerk of the Master of Rolls; was frequently a member of the Assembly, and speaker of that body. In 1717 he received the appointment of Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, and continued to hold that office till his death. As a Quaker, David Lloyd was zealous and consistent, frequent in his attendance at the meetings of that Society, and sometimes appearing in the ministry. The Welsh Friends, whose meetings he sometimes visited, submitted difficult questions arising in church matters to his final determination. In his family "he was exemplary; treating all about him with humanity, and choosing rather to be loved than feared."

In 1691, he purchased a large tract of land at Chester, embracing a considerable portion of what is now the improved part of the borough, but he did not remove to that place till about the year 1700. His only dwelling-house at Chester, now known as "the Commodore Porter house" was built by himself. He left no children, and few relatives in this country. He died in

1731, aged seventy-five years. His wife survived him twenty-nine years. The remains of both repose in Friends' burial ground at Chester.

LUCAS, ROBERT, one of the Justices of the Court of Upland County, under the administration of Governor Markham, before the arrival of William Penn, settled up the Delaware, in what is now Bucks County. He probably arrived with the settlers of Burlington, N. J.

MADDOCK, MORDECAI, was the oldest son of Henry Maddock of Loom Hall, Cheshire, England. In 1681, Henry and his brother-in-law James Kenerly, purchased 1500 acres of land in Pennsylvania, and arrived here some time before the Proprietary, in 1682. In 1683, part of this joint purchase, supposed to be 800 acres, but really more than 1100 acres, was located in Springfield adjoining Ridley, and James established his residence upon it. In a few years afterwards James died, leaving his share of the joint purchase to his nephew, the subject of this notice, and shortly afterwards, his father Henry, who returned to England, conveyed the other half to him. Mordecai appears to have made a visit to Pennsylvania about the year 1687, and remained here for some time, but returned to England, and it was not till 1701, that he returned with his family, and fixed his permanent home on his estate. He was in membership with Friends.

MALIN, RANDAL, with his wife Elizabeth, from Great Barrum in Cheshire, England, arrived in 1682 or 1683, and fixed their residence in Upper Providence. They were both active and influential members of the Society of Friends, meetings being sometimes held at their house. Elizabeth died in 1687, leaving two sons, Isaac and Jacob. Randal was married a second time in 1693, to Mary Conway, daughter of Valentine Hollingsworth of Newcastle County, by whom he had two daughters, Hannah and Rachel. His death occurred about the year 1703. For making a prayer in a meeting in his native country, Randal Malin was fined £20 5s, for which distress was made of his household goods, corn and hay. (Besse. i. 107.)

NIXON, JOHN, was settled in Ridley as early as 1683, was a member of Friends' Meeting, but took little or no interest in the affairs of the Society. But little is known in respect to him.

MARIS, GEORGE, emigrated from the parish of Inkborough in the County of Worcester, England, in 1683, with his wife Alice and several children. On his first arrival, he appears to have tarried for a short time with the Friends that had arrived the year before and settled at Darby, but he soon located a large tract of land in Springfield township, whereon he settled and named it "The Home house." He was among the most eminent of the public Friends that came over with the first settlers, and was so esteemed in his native country, where meetings had been held at his house, and where he had suffered by fines and imprisonment. His certificate, which is recorded at Darby says, "he hath adorned the Gospel of Christ." He held many public trusts: was a Justice of the Peace, one of the Judges of the Court, and on several occasions was chosen a member of the Provincial Assembly. He was one of those who signed the testimony against the celebrated George Keith.

The descendants of this worthy patriarch are numerous; those bearing his name in this County, Chester County, and in the City of Philadelphia, are probably all descended from him. His death occurred in 1703, at the age of seventy-three years; his wife having died nearly four years earlier. His children, so far as is known, were Elizabeth who intermarried with John Mendenhall; George, with Jane Maddock; Ann, with John Worrilow; John, with Susanna Lewis of Haverford, and Richard, with Elizabeth Hayes of Marple.

MARKHAM, WILLIAM, the cousin and the first Lieutenant Governor of William Penn, no doubt resided at Upland (Chester,) from the time of his arrival till the City of Philadelphia was laid out, and suitable accommodations were provided there. He was not a Quaker, but seems to have been rather a military man, as he is called *captain*, and sometimes *colonel*. He emigrated from London, and it is said he was but twenty-one years of age when he arrived here. He continued to reside

in Pennsylvania till his death, which happened in 1704, when he resided in Front Street, Philadelphia. His will shows that he was the owner of several slaves, which, with the chief part of his property, he bequeathed to his wife. One of his slaves was an Indian boy, named Ectus Frankson, born in 1700, whom he manumitted at the age of twenty-four, unless his wife by a special deed, should direct him to be held in servitude. He had no son, and only speaks of one daughter.

MARSHALL, JOHN, emigrated from Elton, in Derbyshire, England, in 1687, and probably at first settled in Blockley township, Philadelphia County, but within the verge of Darby Friends' meeting, of which he was an attentive member. In 1688 he married Sarah Smith, of Darby, their marriage being the first that was solemnized at the first meeting-house built at that place. Their children were John, William and Thomas. He died in 1729.

MARSHALL, ABRAHAM, was born about the year 1669, at Gratton, Derbyshire, England, and emigrated to America in the year 1700, fixing upon Darby, at first, as his place of residence. Convinced by the preaching of John Gratton, at the early age of sixteen, and "carefully abiding under the discipline of the cross," he had, before leaving England, a few words in the ministry, which, in the language of his certificate, "were received as from a *babe* in the Truth." Late in the autumn of 1701, with the approbation of Darby Monthly Meeting, he united with Vincent Caldwell in making a religious visit to Maryland. In January, 1703, he was married to Mary, the daughter of James Hunt, of Kingessing, and in 1707 removed to the forks of the Brandywine, where he purchased large tracts of land among the Indians, and where his son Humphrey, who afterwards became noted as a botanist, was born; he being the eighth of nine children. His death occurred in December, 1767, at the advanced age of ninety-eight years; his wife surviving him less than two years. She was born in Kent, England; came to this country with her father a young child, about the year 1684, and was eighty-seven years of age at the time of her decease.

MARTIN, WALTER, was a resident of Marcus Hook before the arrival of William Penn, in 1682, and was the owner of a large tract of land on Naaman's Creek, which had been purchased in England. He appears to have been a man of good standing, but somewhat eccentric. It is not certain that he was a member of any religious denomination, but he appears to have held in veneration certain church ordinances and doctrines that were regarded by the Quakers as outward ceremonies, or that were wholly repudiated by them. This will be seen in his grant or free gift for a burying-place, &c., mentioned elsewhere. But still it does not appear that he had any unkind feelings towards the Quakers, for in 1684 he married Jane, the daughter of Joseph Bushell, who was a Quaker, and by his will he entrusted the administration of his estate to two Quakers—Nicholas Pyle and Daniel Williamson. He may have resided for a time on his Naaman's Creek purchase, but his general place of residence was Marcus Hook. He died in 1719, and was buried in the lot reserved out of his "free gift," which now constitutes St. Martin's churchyard. Massive stones that have recently been renovated, indicate the exact resting-place of his remains, one of which bears the following quaint inscription:

"The just man lives in good men's love,  
And when he dies, he's bless'd above."

Walter Martin emigrated from Westminster, in the County of Middlesex, England. At the time of his death it does not appear that he had any male descendant living.

MARTIN, JOHN, was one of the early settlers in Middletown. He brought an approved certificate of membership with Friends from England, and in 1696 was married, in accordance with the usages of that Society, to Gwen Morgan, of Concord Meeting. He died in 1719. He came from Edgcott, in the County of Berks, and was a purchaser of five hundred acres of land before leaving England.

MASSEY, THOMAS, migrated to this country prior to 1687, and before he was of age. He probably resided within the bounds of Chester Monthly Meeting

from the time of his arrival. In 1692 he married Phebe, the daughter of Robert Taylor, of Springfield, and soon afterwards purchased a large tract of land in Marple, where he continued to reside while he lived. He died in 1708, in the forty-fifth year of his age, leaving seven children, viz., Esther, Mordecai, James, Hannah, Thomas, Phebe and Mary. The brick house erected by Thomas Massey is still standing in a good state of preservation. His widow intermarried with Bartholomew Cockpo, Jr, then a widower, in 1710. Mordecai remained on the mansion tract, but Thomas and James settled in Willistown.

MATSON, NIELS, or NEELS, was an early Swedish settler, who owned and occupied a tract of land immediately on the southwest side of Crum Creek, extending to the Delaware, for which Governor Lovelace issued him a patent on the 10th of March, 1770. In 1773 he served as an arbitrator by appointment of the *then* Upland Court, in a controversy about land in Kingsessing. It was Margaret, the wife of this man, who figured as defendant in the only trial for witchcraft that ever occurred in Pennsylvania. From the testimony in that trial, it may be inferred that this persecuted couple had resided in the country at least twenty years prior to the date of the trial, (1683.) In 1678, Neels Matson conveyed to James Sandelands, two lots in Upland, for which he had received a patent from Governor Richard Nicolls in 1668.

MCCLELLAN, JOSEPH, the eldest of eight children of James and Martha McClellan, was born in Middletown township, in 1747. In 1770 the family removed to Sadsbury township, Chester County. At the breaking out of the Revolution Joseph resolved to engage actively in the service of his country. It is said that he was induced to take this step, or at least confirmed in his resolution, by a sermon preached to the young men of his neighborhood by the Rev. Mr. Foster, at Octoraro Presbyterian Church, on their duty to their country, in the trying emergency that was then presented. As Joseph was nearly thirty years of age, and a man of great firmness, it may be presumed that he acted on his own deliberate judgment. Im-

mediately upon entering the service, he received the appointment of lieutenant in Captain Abraham Marshall's company of musketeers, and shortly afterwards, (15th of July, 1776,) was appointed captain in the room of Captain Marshall, who resigned. This company belonged to Colonel Atlee's battalion; but Captain McClellan was soon after transferred to the 9th regiment of the Pennsylvania line, to serve during the war, where he remained till a short time before his resignation, in June, 1781, when he had been attached to the second regiment.

Captain McClellan was generally joined to the main body of the army, and shared all its privations and hardships—was at the battles of Long Island, Brandywine and Monmouth, and on all occasions did his whole duty, as the following extract from an endorsement on his commission by General Anthony Wayne fully testifies:

"It is a duty which I owe to justice and merit to declare that the conduct of Capt. McClellan *upon every occasion*, has been that of a brave, active and vigilant officer, which will ever recommend him to the attention of his country, and the esteem of his fellow-citizens. Given at Camp this 13th of June 1781.

"ANTY WAYNE B. G."

This endorsement was made at the time of Captain McClellan's resignation from the army, when there was no imperious necessity for remaining longer in service, and when his presence at home was greatly needed by reason of the age and infirmity of his parents. In 1786 he married Keziah, the daughter of Joseph Parke, Esq., and shortly after removed upon a farm within the present limits of West Chester. He served the several offices of Commissioner, Sheriff, and Lieutenant of Chester County, the latter with the rank of colonel; he was the first President of the Bank of Chester County, and at the time of the whiskey insurrection, raised a troop of horse for its suppression. His death occurred in 1834, at the age of eighty-seven years, and ten years after he had had the felicity of meeting his old commander, General La Fayette, on the ground of the battle of Brandywine.

MEDLICOT, DANIEL, brought a certificate from the monthly meeting of Salop, in Shropshire, and at first settled in Philadelphia, where in the latter part of the year 1684, he was married according to the usages of Friends, to Martha Sankey. Shortly after his marriage he settled among the Welsh Friends of Haverford, where he died in 1697, leaving but one child, Mary. His wife also brought her certificate from Salop meeting.

MENDENHALL, MOSES, was a brother of John and Benjamin Mendenhall, and doubtless came from the same place in England. In 1686, he was a resident of Concord, and purchased land from his brother Benjamin. It does not appear that he was a Friend. He returned to England where his descendants now reside.

MENDENHALL, BENJAMIN, came from England in 1686, probably in company with his brother John. They came from a town of Suffolk called *Mildenhall*, that being the original family name. In 1689, he was married to Ann, the daughter of Robert Pennell, in Chichester Friends' meeting, of which they were both members. Their children were, Benjamin, Moses, Hannah, Samuel, Rebecca, Ann, Nathan and Robert. By trade he was a wheelwright. He was a man held in good esteem both in his religious society and as a citizen. In 1714 he served as a member of the Provincial Assembly, and died in 1740 at an advanced age, while his wife Ann was still living. Their son Benjamin married Lydia, the daughter of Owen Roberts, of Gwynedd, and his son Robert, Phebe, the daughter of Isaac Taylor, of Thornbury. Their daughter Hannah became the wife of Thomas Marshall, and Ann, the second wife of John Bartram, the botanist.

MENDENHALL, JOHN, was a brother of Benjamin and Moses Mendenhall, and doubtless came from the same place in England. (See notice of Benjamin.) He was one of the earliest settlers in Concord, and in 1685 was married to Elizabeth, the daughter of George Maris, of Springfield township. He was a Friend, and was active and influential in the Society. In 1697, he grant-

ed the ground occupied by Concord Friends' meeting-house and grave-yard. In 1708, his wife being deceased, he contracted a second marriage with Hester Dix. He was one of the original shareholders of the first Concord mill. His children by his first wife were, George, John and Aaron. It is not known that he had any by his second wife.

MERIDITH, DAVID, came from the parish of Llanbister, Radnorshire, Wales, in 1683 or 1684, and settled in Radnor township. His name appears on the minutes of the monthly meeting earlier than that of any other Radnor Friend. He was accompanied to this country by his wife Katharine and their five children—Richard, Mary, John, Meridith and Sarah. Katharine died in 1688, and in 1690 he was married to Mary Jones, a widow, of Upper Providence, as his second wife, by whom he probably had no children. He had been a Friend twenty years in his native land. The time of his decease is not known; but from the circumstance of his name disappearing from the minutes of his meeting in 1695, it is supposed that it occurred about that period. He had suffered imprisonment in Wales on account of his religious principles.

MILES, RICHARD, was one of the Welsh purchasers of land from Richard Davies, in Wales, in 1682. He was a resident of Radnorshire, and probably emigrated shortly after his purchase, and located his land in Radnor township, where he settled. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and in 1688 intermarried with Sarah, the daughter of his Welsh Quaker neighbor, John Evan. He died in 1713, leaving his wife Sarah and children—Richard, James, Evan, John, Jane, Sarah and Abigail to survive him.

MILES, SAMUEL, with his wife Margaret, emigrated from Radnorshire, in Wales, in 1683, and at first settled in Philadelphia. As early as 1686, and perhaps earlier, they had removed to Radnor township. They were in membership with Friends, but their names are not frequently connected with the business affairs of the Society. Their children were Tamar and Phebe. Samuel died in 1708. Tamar intermarried

with Thomas, the son of William Thomas, of Radnor, and Phebe with Evan, the son of Owen Evans, of Gwynedd.

MILES, GRIFFITH, an early Welsh Quaker colonist of Radnor. After his marriage with Bridget Edwards, of the same township, in 1692, his name disappears from the records.

MILLER, HENRY, with his wife Sarah and several children, emigrated from the parish of Dunster, Somerset county, England, in 1714, and settled in Upper Providence. He had previously lived in the parish of Bradnich, in the county of Devon, where, in the year 1704, his son John was born. A daughter, Dorothy, and a son, Henry, were also born in the same parish. His son George, father of the late George Miller, was born in Upper Providence in 1716. Henry Miller, by trade, was a manufacturer, and after his arrival here he had a small manufacturing establishment, at which he made serges, camlets, &c. He also kept a store for the sale of these and other articles. He was strict in his religious duties as a member of the Society of Friends, and for some years was the Clerk of Chester Monthly meeting. In 1717, three-years after his arrival in the country, he was a representative from Chester County in the Provincial Assembly. Henry died in 1730, and his wife the next year.

MINSHALL, THOMAS, with his wife Margaret, came from Stoak, County Palatine of Chester, England, and arrived in 1682, having had the misfortune to lose a daughter on the passage. Thomas Minshall was one of the original purchasers of land in England, part of which he located in Nether Providence, his dwelling being near the meeting-house, which was erected on land given by him for the purpose. He was an active and influential member of the Society of Friends, and it was from the meetings held at his house that Providence meeting had its origin. Margaret died in 1727, in her seventy-fifth year, leaving Thomas to survive her. Their children, so far as is known, besides the one above mentioned, were Isaac, who married Rebecca, daughter of Dr. Griffith Owen of Philadelphia, Jacob, who married

Sarah, another daughter of Dr. Owen, Rebecca and Moses.

MORGAN, JAMES, was probably a son of John Morgan, who settled early in Radnor, and was a large landholder. In 1694 he was married to Elizabeth Prythereth, the daughter of Evan Prythereth, also of Radnor. They were Friends, and doubtless both had emigrated from Wales while children.

MORGAN, ANTHONY, emigrated from Cardiff, in Glamorganshire, Wales, in 1689, accompanied by his wife Elizabeth and only child Mary. They at first, it is believed, settled for a time on a small tract of land on the west side of Cobb's Creek, some distance above the Blue Bell, but in the year 1700 removed to a larger tract in what is now Upper Darby. In 1707 his daughter was married to Abraham, the son of Ralph Lewis of the same township. Through life he remained in full unity with the Society of Friends, but was never active in the business transactions of their meetings. He died at an advanced age in 1732, and his wife a little before him the same year.

MORGAN, OWEN, with his wife Jannie, came from the parish of Machanlleth, in Montgomeryshire, Wales, in 1684, and settled in Haverford. He was a man of limited means, and appears to have owned no land in Haverford. He was a Friend in good standing. After the death of his wife, he, in 1694, married Blanche, the widow of William Sharpus, and removed to Newtown, where he died in 1704. Blanche survived him till 1717, at which time she appeared to be in easy circumstances.

MORRIS, DAVID, was a very early immigrant, and probably came from Wales. He resided for a time in Philadelphia, and was married to Mary Phillipin 3d mo. 4th, 1685, according to the usages of the Society of Friends, of which they were both members. This couple, about five years after their marriage, removed to Marple township, and made a permanent settlement. Besides attending strictly to his religious duties, David exercised considerable influence in civil affairs. He was one of the projectors and owners of "Haverford new mill," and for some

time had an interest in running it. His children were David, Isaac, Jonathan, Elizabeth and Mordecai. David the elder died in 1720.

MORRIS, DR. JONATHAN, son of Jonathan and Catharine Morris, and grandson of the immigrant David Morris, was born in Marple township, Delaware County, on the 17th of the 3d month, (May,) 1729. His mother was a daughter of Richard Moore of Radnor. Both parents were consistent members of the Society of Friends, as all his ancestors had been for two or three generations. It may therefore be reasonably concluded, that in his early training he was carefully guarded against any contamination from vice or immorality. It is not known that his preliminary school education, before entering upon the study of medicine, extended beyond what he acquired at the schools in the neighborhood, but his knowledge outside of his profession was greatly enlarged, by embracing opportunities that presented, while a student, and subsequently.

About the year 1745, the subject of our notice was placed in the office of Dr. Thomas Bard of Philadelphia as a medical student. Before the completion of his studies, Dr. Bard removed to New York, to which place he was accompanied by his student. There his opportunity for study was improved, particularly in acquiring a knowledge of surgery, as his preceptor had been placed in charge of the garrison hospital.

After having completed his studies, about the year 1751, Dr. Morris returned to his native County, and commenced the practice of his profession at Newtown Square. Here he became acquainted with Benjamin West, the painter, then quite a youth, and discerning the genius of the young artist, purchased materials for him and aided him in preparing his colors. West, subsequently, but before leaving the country, painted a likeness of Dr. Morris, which, unfortunately, cannot now be found. General Wayne and Dr. Morris were "the first public patrons of the great artist."

About the year 1756 Dr. Morris removed from Newtown Square to East Marlborough, and on the 15th of the 12th month of the following year, he

was married to Alice, the daughter of Cadwalader Evans of Edgmont. Their marriage was accomplished at the meeting-house at Middletown, according "to the good order" of the Society of Friends, of which society they both remained exemplary members during their lives. This marriage resulted in the mutual happiness of the parties during a period of more than sixty years.

After his marriage, Dr. Morris removed to Marple township, and settled on the premises now owned and occupied by Walter W. Green, where he resided till near the close of his life. It was here that his superior qualifications as a physician, and particularly as a surgeon, became generally known, and secured for him as large a practice as the sparsely populated country could afford.

From the early period at which Dr. Morris obtained his medical education, it might be supposed that his knowledge was deficient, and that his practice would, in a great measure, be empirical. This would be a serious mistake, for although he commenced his course of studies at the very dawn of correct medical science, several of the great lights of the profession had lived before him, or were then in the full tide of their successful careers, and his position in Philadelphia and New York, and his residence in the vicinity of the latter city, enabled him to avail himself of every new discovery. The true circulation of the blood, discovered by Harvey, was then well understood, while it may be presumed that many of the discoveries of the two Hunters in Anatomy were promulgated during his student life, or shortly afterwards.

He was a man of quick perception and close observation, and of course availed himself of the knowledge gained by experience, but his leaning was strong against empireism in any shape. In fact he was the father of the *regular practice of medicine*, within the limits of this County.

Dr. Morris was a man of the greatest humanity. The suffering poor were cared for equally with the rich. When the sound of cannon at the battle of Brandywine reached the neighborhood, he at once repaired towards the scene of conflict, and in the vicinity of Con-

cord meeting-house assisted the medical staff in the care of the wounded.

Dr. Morris, in person, was under the ordinary stature, and apparently of a delicate frame, yet he enjoyed almost uninterrupted health to extreme old age. He possessed an unusual amount of both physical and mental activity, and but few men have evinced more decision of character. Though a religious man, he had neither leisure nor taste for theological discussions, but he practiced in humility the Christian virtues—Love to God and good-will to men.

Towards the close of his life he removed to Darby, where his wife died in 1818, aged eighty-three years. After her death he removed to the residence of his son in London Grove, where he died on the 7th of April, aged one month less than ninety years.

MORTON, JOHN, whose name has been immortalized by his vote for the Declaration of Independence, was born in Ridley, Delaware County, in the year 1725, on the farm now owned by Charles Horne. His father, whose name was John, was a son of Morton *Mortonson*, but probably not the first of that name, and died before the birth of his only child, the subject of this notice. His mother was Mary, the daughter of William and Gertrude Archer, also of Ridley. In the will of John Morton, provision is made for his unborn child. John Sketchley, an Englishman, married the widow of the elder John Morton, but had no children by her to survive him. She was still living at the time of the decease of her second husband in 1753.

In 1756 John Morton was elected a member of the Provincial Assembly, and was re-elected ten years consecutively to that office, till 1767, when he was elected Sheriff of Chester County for three years. In 1765 he was one of the representatives from Pennsylvania in the first American Congress held at New York. He was again sent to the Assembly from Chester County in 1772, and continued in that office till 1775, when he presided over that body as speaker. He also held the office of Justice of the Peace, and was one of the Justices of the Court many years. He was again a representative from Pennsylvania in Congress in 1774, and

was continued a member till the memorable meeting of that body in 1776. The part he took in securing the independence of the United States is fully given in the body of this work. This was the last session he attended, for he died in April, 1777, aged fifty-three years. His body was interred in the grounds of St. Paul's Church, Chester, and over it a neat monument has been erected, upon which some of the facts stated above are inscribed, and also the following prophetic message, which was sent from his death bed to such of his friends as censured him for his boldness in giving the casting vote in favor of INDEPENDENCE: "Tell them that they will live to see the hour when they shall acknowledge it to have been the most glorious service that I have ever rendered to my country."

MORTONSON, MORTON, was a native of Sweden, but was not among the earliest Swedish emigrants to the Delaware River. His residence was in Amosland, a little west of Muckinipatus creek, where he resided as early as 1672. Morton Mortonson, Jr., it is supposed, was his eldest son and immigrated with him. He had two other sons, Andrew and John. Morton, jr., died in 1718. The elder Morton was living in 1693.

NAYLOR, ROBERT, with his wife, Elizabeth, migrated from Manyash, County of Derby, England, and settled in what is now Upper Darby township, in 1683. His dwelling was near *Naylor's Run*, and doubtless that stream derived its name from him. He had been married but a short time before leaving his native country. Their children, so far as is known, were only two—John and Elizabeth. Both Robert and Elizabeth were alive in 1707. They were both Quakers at the time of their arrival here.

NEED, JOSEPH, from Arnold, in the County of Nottingham, England, came to America in 1686, and settled in Darby, now Upper Darby township, west of Darby Creek. He was a member of the Society of Friends, but was not very active in meeting affairs. In 1693 he was married to Rebecca Hinde, by whom he had several children. His daughter, Rebecca, married John David

(changed to Davis), in 1714, and his daughter, Ann, Nicholas Fred, of Birmingham, in 1720. Joseph Need died in 1741.

NIELSON, ANTHONY, an early Swedish settler, who owned and occupied a tract of land, extending from Crum to Ridley Creek, about a mile from the river. His wife appears to have been the daughter of Margaret Matson, the only person ever tried for witchcraft in Pennsylvania.

NEWLIN, NICHOLAS, a gentleman in easy circumstances, with his wife and family, emigrated from *Mountmelick*, in the County of Tyrone, Ireland, in 1683. He had embraced the profession of Quakerism some time before, and, it is rather strongly intimated in his certificate, that his reason for removal was "his fearfulness of suffering there for the testimony of Jesus." Be that as it may, his conduct here showed him to be a man firm in the performance of what he believed to be his duty under all circumstances. He settled in Concord and built a mill there in very early times. For a time he served the county as one of the Justices of the Court. Meetings were held at his house as early as 1687. His two sons, Nathaniel and John, both unmarried, accompanied their father to this country.

NEWLIN, NATHANIEL, son of Nicholas Newlin, emigrated from Ireland with his father, and was of age at the time of his arrival here. In 1685 he married Mary Mendenhall, also an immigrant, and a sister of Benjamin and John Mendenhall. He was a man of good abilities, and exercised considerable influence, both in the meetings of the Friends and in the community at large. During seven years, at different times, he was a representative from Chester County in the Provincial Assembly, and was frequently employed in other important trusts. He continued to reside in Concord as long as he lived, and held a large amount of real estate there as well as elsewhere. A brick dwelling-house erected by him in 1699, upon the site of the present dwelling of John Sharpless, was standing till within a few years past. His children were Jemima, Elizabeth, Ni-

cholas, Nathaniel, John, Kezie and Mary. He died in 1731.

NIELD, JOHN, migrated from Cheshire, England, and settled in Aston township as early as 1686. It is not certainly known that he was married at the time of his arrival, but if so, his wife must have died prior to 1695, for he was in that year married to Mary the widow of John Dutton. This lady being in membership with Friends, and John not being "in possession of the truth," she was brought into some trouble by the marriage, but it does not appear that she was "disowned." John was living in Aston in 1722. See *Abraham Darlington*.

NOBLE, RICHARD, emigrated to America in 1675, with John Fenwick the founder of Salem, in the ship Griffith from London. In 1677, he was a taxable in Upland district, and on the 15th of December, 1679, he was appointed Surveyor of Upland County, by Sir Edmund Andros. At the first Court held under the Provincial Government, his name occurs as a juror. Though a Quaker, he did not take an active part in meeting affairs, nor did his residence long continue within our limits.

NORBERRY, THOMAS, one of the very earliest settlers of Newtown, was married to Frances Hugh, widow, early in 1685. She was doubtless the widow of Stephen Hugh of Springfield, who died in February, 1684. He was a Friend, but was not so fortunate in business as was usual with members of that Society. Their children were Jacob, Deborah, Thomas, John, Philip, Mary, Hannah and Sarah.

NOSSITER, THOMAS, took up land and settled in Ridley in 1678. Though not a Quaker, he probably came to the Delaware in one of the early emigrant ships to West Jersey. He was a juror at the second Court under the Proprietary Government.

OBERN, HENRY. As early as 1684, Administrators were appointed by the Chester Court, to administer the estate of *William Obern*, who had then recently died intestate. It is believed

that the subject of this notice was a son of William, and emigrated from England with his father, being at that time quite young. Henry resided in Concord, was a member of Concord Monthly Meeting of Friends, and in 1698, was married to Hannah Cook a member of the same Meeting. He appears to have been a man of energy and influence, and in 1717 was a representative from Chester County in the Provincial Assembly. Their children were Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, William, Hannah, Susanna and Ann. He was living in 1735.

ODGEN, DAVID, came to this country in company with the Proprietary on board of the ship "Welcome" in 1682. He was in membership with Friends, and brought with him to Philadelphia, where he first settled, a certificate from London, dated the 26th of the 11th mo. 1681-2, and signed by several Friends of that city. In 1685, he obtained a certificate from the Meeting at Philadelphia, in relation to his clearness from marriage engagements, when it is probable he removed within the limits of Delaware County. Early in 1686, he married Martha, the daughter of John Houlston, at which time he resided in Chester township, but it is supposed he went to reside on a tract of land in Middletown township shortly afterwards, where he continued to reside till the time of his decease in 1705. His children were Jonathan, Martha, Sarah, Nehemiah, Samuel, John, Aaron, Hannah and Stephen; the last born after the death of his father.

ORIAN, WILLIAM, resided in or near Marcus Hook as early as 1676, and held the office of Constable. In 1680, he had removed to Calken Hook, and that year served as a juror under the old Upland Court. His name is Swedish, and as it suddenly disappears from all records, may have suffered a corruption that renders its identity with any existing Swedish name doubtful.

ORMES, RICHARD, there are strong reasons for believing, came from Frods-ham, in Cheshire, England, to Pennsylvania, and at first settled in the embryo City of Philadelphia, where he followed the business of shoemaking. In 1686, he married Mary Tydder, an

orphan girl who had emigrated from Dolgelly, in Merionethshire, Wales, and resided with her friends in Radnor. Some time after their marriage, the family removed to Radnor, where Richard became an influential member of the Society of Friends. He was a recommended minister, and in 1701, made a religious visit to Maryland. Their children, so far as is known, were Catharine, Mary and Elizabeth. He again removed to Philadelphia, but in 1728, when advanced in years, he returned again to Radnor, where he probably ended his days. He appears to have undergone some suffering on account of religion in his native country.

OXLEY, WILLIAM, arrived at Burlington, N. J., in 1677, in company with about seventy Jersey settlers, on board of the ship *Willing Mind*, from London; was settled in Chester the next year; was a juror at the first Court under Penn's Government, and served as Supervisor of the Highways, "between Upland Creek and Amersland," before the first arrival of the Proprietary.

Smith, in his History of Pennsylvania, says that a noted Quaker preacher of Barbadoes, named John Oxley, who died in Philadelphia in 1743, aged forty, was born at Chester, and was the first "raised from among the posterity of the settlers of the provinces, to bear a public testimony." He was undoubtedly the son of William Oxley. William died in membership with Friends in 1717, and his wife Ann in 1723, both at Philadelphia.

PAINTER, GEORGE, was one of the earliest settlers in Haverford township, was a Friend, and took an active part in meeting affairs. As early as the 9th of the 8th mo. (October) 1684, he was appointed by the meeting in conjunction with William Howell, "to view and set out a burial place at Haverford." The place selected is the old part of the present graveyard attached to Haverford Meeting. He died in 1687, leaving his wife Eleanor and two young children, Daniel and Deborah to survive him, the former being the first child of European parentage, born in Haverford. Eleanor and her son Daniel both died in 1689.

PAPEGOYA, JOHN, brought a recom-

mendation from the Queen of Sweden and her council, to Governor Printz, in 1643, and soon afterwards married his energetic daughter, Armgard, at Tinicum. Upon the return of the Governor in 1648, to his native country, Papegoya remained in charge of the Colony, as Deputy Governor for about two years. He subsequently returned to Sweden, and is lost sight of, while his wife continued here many years afterwards.

PARKE, NATHANIEL, was one of the early English Quaker settlers of Chester. In 1688, he married Elizabeth Cook of Darby.

PARKER, RICHARD, with his wife Jane and two children, Jane and Richard, settled in Darby township west of Darby Creek, in 1684. They were from Upper Bolton in the County of Nottingham, England, but brought their certificate from the Friends' Meeting of Willowby, in the adjoining County of Lincoln, of which they had been members. His daughter Jane, was the wife of William Smith, who also settled in Darby, and his son Richard, was married to Susanna Tuncliffe of Chester Meeting, in 1696. The elder Richard, died in 1728, and his wife Jane, in 1695. A nephew, John Parker, probably accompanied Richard to this country, and also resided at Darby. He was a carpenter by trade, and accumulated a considerable estate. He died in 1716, probably unmarried.

PEARCE, GEORGE, "of the parish of Winscom, in the County of Somerset, (England,) and Ann Gainer of *Thornbury*, in the County of Gloucester, were married the 1st day of 12 mo. commonly called February, 1679." George with his wife and three young children, emigrated from Bristol, the seaport nearest his residence in 1684, and the same year had a tract of 490 acres of land surveyed to him in what is now Thornbury township. *Thornbury* being the name of a district of country from which he obtained his wife, and a desire on his part to keep up the old associations most dear to him, probably suggested the name of the township. He arrived at Philadelphia prior to the 4th of the 9th mo. 1684, upon which day he presented two certifi-

cates to a Meeting of Friends held "at the Governor's house." One of these certificates was from "the monthly Meeting at Ffrenshay, in the County of Gloucester." The other was from "Thorbury Meeting." He may have settled on his new purchase in 1685, but his name first appears as an active member of Chichester Friends' Meeting in 1686; shortly after which, meetings were sometimes held at his house. Besides being strict in his attention to his religious duties, he gave a share of his time to civil affairs, and of his means to the improvement of the country. He represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly in 1706, and was one of a company who erected "the Concord mill," the first mill erected in his neighborhood. His children were Betty, George, Joshua, Ann, Margaret, Mary, Caleb, Gainer, Hannah and John. Betty intermarried with Vincent Caldwell; Ann with John Gibbons; Mary with Joseph, and Hannah with Edward Brinton, both grandsons of the elder, William Brinton; Joshua with Ann Mereer; Caleb with Hannah Cloud, and Gainer with Sarah Walter. George Pearce was living in 1712.

PEARSON, THOMAS, frequently called Thomas Person, with his wife Margery, came from England with William Penn when on his first visit to Pennsylvania. If any reliance can be placed on tradition, it was upon his suggestion that the name of Upland was changed to Chester. He settled in Marple township on the tract marked "Thomas Perce" on Holme's map. His children were Robert, Thomas, Lawrence, Enoch, John, Alice, Sarah and Benjamin, all born in this country. His daughter Sarah, intermarried with John West, and was the mother of the great painter Benjamin West. His son *Robert Pearson*, intermarried with Catharine the daughter of James Thomas of Merion. Thomas Pearson the elder was alive in 1706. Besides *Pearson*, some of his descendants took the name of *Parsons*, *Person* and *Pierson*.

PEARSON, BENJAMIN, with his wife Susanna and family, emigrated from the town of Rotherham in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, about the year 1712, and settled in Darby. His wife's maiden name was Burbeck. They were

in membership with Friends at the time of their arrival. Benjamin was a very sedate man, strongly English in his notions, and never became fully reconciled to this country. He never would admit that its products were equal to those of England—turnips only excepted. He died in 1763 aged 81 years, the death of his wife having occurred eighteen years earlier. They had been better educated than was usual for immigrants in that day, but Benjamin feeling so little interested in the country never made any exertions to acquire property in it. Their children were Benjamin, Thomas and Isaac born in England, and John, Joseph, Samuel and Joshua, born in this country. Thomas, the second son, married Hannah the daughter of Samuel, and grand daughter of the immigrant John Blunston, and settled in Darby. From their oldest son John Pearson, who married Anne Bevan all the Darby Pearson families have descended.

PERSON, OR PEARSON, JOHN, was an early settler in Newtown township, and was a brother to Thomas Person or Pearson of Marple, and he also had a brother Edward, probably Edward Pierson of Darby. As Thomas and Edward, both came from Cheshire, England, it may be inferred that he also migrated from the same place. He bequeathed £10 towards building a meeting-house at Newtown, and £6 towards "paling in" a grave yard at Springfield. He died in 1709, without children, and probably unmarried.

PEDRICK, ROGER, was a purchaser of land in England from John Fenwick, and probably arrived at Salem, N. J. with that adventurer in 1675, and located his land on Old Man's Creek. In November 1677, we find him a resident and taxable of Marcus Hook, and the records of Chester Monthly Meeting show, that his daughter Rebecca by his wife of the same name was born at Marcus Hook, on the 14th of the 7th month (September) 1678, the earliest well authenticated birth within the limits of Pennsylvania, where both parents were natives of England, that has come under the notice of the author. Their son Thomas was born the 14th of the 2nd month 1681. The subject of this notice was empaneled on the

first jury under the Proprietary Government. He was a Friend and refused to take an oath before Upland Court in 1678, but he was not an active member of that Society. He came from the vicinity of London where he had suffered persecution for attending the meetings of the Quakers.

PENNICK, JOHN, was an early settler in Bethel. His wife was Frances, the sister of Edward Beazer. He was a man in very moderate circumstances, but lived in unity with Friends. In 1695 he purchased land in Bethel, adjoining the south line of Concord. His children were Joshua, Edward, Ruth, Lydia, Mary, Rachel, Sarah and Hannah.

PENNICK, EDWARD and CHRISTOPHER, two brothers, and brothers of the above John Pennick. They resided in Bethel; and both died in 1732, leaving no children. The three brothers probably came from Cork, in Ireland, but when they immigrated is not known.

PENNEL, ROBERT, with his wife, Hannah, and family, settled in Middletown as early as 1686. In 1687 he was appointed constable for that township. His wife died in 1711, aged seventy-one years, while he was still living. Their children, so far as is known, were Hannah, who married John Sharpless of Ridley; Joseph, who married Alice, daughter of William Garrett of Darby; Ann, who married Benjamin Mendenhall of Concord, and William, who married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary Mercer of Thornbury. They were all Friends in good standing.

PENNEL, JOHN, was in the country as early as 1689; was probably then quite a young man, and resided in the neighborhood of Darby. In 1703 he married Mary Morgan, of Dublin Monthly Meeting, and settled in Concord township. But little is known of John, but Mary became eminent as a minister among Friends. She was born in Radnorshire, Wales, and was educated in the Church of England, but at the early age of thirteen years was convinced of the truth of the doctrines of Quakerism. When sixteen, she emigrated to Pennsylvania and united herself with Friends, and in

1722 became a minister, and subsequently travelled much in the exercise of her calling. She visited the New England colonies, and on one occasion Great Britain and Ireland.

PENNOCK, JOSEPH, was the son of Christopher Pennock, who, on the authority of tradition, was an officer in the military service of William of Orange, emigrated to Cornwall, England, and subsequently married Mary, the daughter of George Collett of Clonmel, in the County of Tipperary, Ireland. After residing there and in England for some time, he, prior to the year 1685, removed to Pennsylvania, but being in the service of King William, was in the battle of Boyne in 1690. By trade he was a cardmaker. He died in Philadelphia in 1701. His children were Nathaniel, who died young, and Joseph, the subject of this notice, who was born at or near Clonmel in 1677. Joseph, in one of his passages to this country, under a Letter of Marque, was captured by a French ship of war and carried to France, where he was retained as a prisoner upwards of a year, and suffered many hardships. In 1702 he settled in Philadelphia, and engaged in the mercantile business. In 1705 he was a resident of Springfield township, (perhaps only temporarily so,) and was that year married to Mary, the daughter of Samuel Levis of that township. Joseph was not in membership with Friends, but Mary being the daughter of one standing high in that Society, the marriage was effected at the residence of the bride's father, after the manner of Friends, before two Justices of the Court, and a suitable number of witnesses. In 1714, Joseph, with his family, removed to West Marlborough, Chester County, and settled on a large tract of land. Here, in 1738, he erected a large mansion, which he called "Primitive Hall," and in which he died in 1771. His wife died in 1748. Their children were Elizabeth, Samuel, William, Mary, Joseph, Nathaniel, Ann, Sarah, Joseph,<sup>(2)</sup> Hannah, Levis and Susanna.

Joseph Pennock was a man of ability, public spirit and indomitable energy. He represented the County of Chester twelve years in the Provincial Assembly, being first elected to that office in 1716. At first, his Marlborough resi-

dence was in a wilderness, the constant resort of Indians. His doors were, however, never fastened against these children of the forest, and food was always left for those who might choose to enter his kitchen at night; and it was no uncommon thing to find several Indians stretched on the floor before the kitchen fire in the morning. Such kindness produced its natural result; the Indians guarded his property in every practicable way, and when any of his cattle or horses would stray, they were sure to return them.

PHILIP, PHILIP, was one of the early Welsh Quaker settlers of Radnor. He died in 1697 leaving two daughters, Mary and Jane. Mary intermarried with David Morris of Marple, and Jane with Thomas Parry of Philadelphia County. In 1701, his widow, Phebe, intermarried with Richard Moore.

PIERSON, EDWARD, from Ponnallfee, in Cheshire, England, settled in Darby township in 1687. By trade he was a mason, and probably followed that business. He was a member of the Society of Friends, but was not so strict a member as was usual in his day. There are reasons for believing that he was a brother of Thomas Pearson, who accompanied William Penn, and who was instrumental in changing the name of Upland to Chester, though his name is spelled differently. He had a son Lawrence, and *probably* one named Thomas and another Abel. It is said he removed to Bucks County.

POWELL, ROWLAND, first presents himself to our notice at Haverford, where he is a candidate for matrimony with Maud Richard, before the Friends' Meeting of that place, in 1695. They were both recently from Wales, and having neglected to bring the usual certificate with them, they were obliged to call upon their friends who had known them in their native country, to testify to their "clearness," after which the marriage was allowed to proceed. He was a preacher, and probably had visited the country before. His wife died in 1708, and he probably removed. Their children were Elizabeth, Gobitha, Gemima, Dorothy, Rowland and Mary.

POWELL, EVAN AP WILLIAM, with his

wife Gwen, and his sons David and Philip *Evans*, came to America about 1684, and settled in Radnor. He was from Glamorganshire in South Wales, and was in membership with Friends.

POWELL, THOMAS, emigrated from the "Lordship of Rudheith in the County Palatine of Chester," England, and arrived at Chester, then Upland, on the 14th of the 6th mo. (August) 1682, in company with John Sharpless, and a short time before the arrival of the Proprietor. George Keith, who held meetings in his house in 1703, says that he and his wife had been Quakers, but had joined the Church, "with divers others of his neighbors." He died in 1714 at an advanced age. He had three sons, John, Joseph and Thomas. By his will he gave four adjoining lots in Chester, "lying in James street, over against the church," for the use of the church. The new church of St James was probably erected on these lots. His son Thomas, who emigrated with his father, and died a very short time before him, bequeathed £5 "towards building a house for the minister of Chester \* \* \* \* to be pay<sup>d</sup> when they build a house for the minister on those lotts given for that purpose."

POWELL, DAVID, was one of the Deputy Surveyors under Thomas Holme. Being a Welshman, he was generally employed in making surveys within the limits of the Welsh Tract. He was an early immigrant, as his commission bears date 8th mo. 1683. It is not certainly known, whether he was married or not at the time of his arrival, but in 1707 he was married to Mary Haverd a widow of Merion, at which time he resided in Philadelphia. He owned several tracts of land in Radnor, and it is supposed that he removed to that township, as in 1722 a taxable of that name resided there. In 1727, "our ancient Friend, David Powell," obtained a certificate to remove to Gwynedd, but it is not entirely certain that the certificate was for him, as there were others of the same name.

PRICE, DAVID, with his wife Joan and six children, came from Brecknockshire in Wales, in 1690, and settled in Radnor. He was a Friend, and meetings were held at his house.

PRINTZ, JEUFFRO ARMGARD, the daughter of Governor Printz, accompanied her father to America, resided with him on Tincum Island, and there became the wife of John Papegoya in 1644. Though sometimes called by the name of her husband, she was best known by her maiden name. All that is known in respect to this energetic lady, has been very fully detailed in the narrative, and will not be repeated here. She resided at "Printz-dorp" up to nearly the time it was occupied by Robert Wade, when she probably returned to her native country. It is not known that she had any children, and this fact renders her long continued solitary residence on the Delaware the more remarkable.

PRITCHET, EDWARD, from Almel, in the County of Hereford, England, "Glover," settled in Ridley township, prior to 1684. He was in membership with Friends, but took no great interest in the affairs of the Society. In 1705, his son Philip intermarried with Sarah, daughter of William Smith of Darby, and the same year, William the son of John Smith of Darby, intermarried with his daughter Elizabeth. He was living in 1699.

PRYTHERETH, or PROTHERAH EVAN, migrated from Narbeth in Pembrokeshire, Wales, where he had suffered as a Quaker by fine and imprisonment. He was one of the early Welsh settlers of Radnor township. He had daughters, but no sons. The name soon disappears from our record.

PUGH, ELLIS, with his wife Sina, came from Brithdn near Dolgelly, Merionethshire, Wales, and at first settled in Radnor in 1686, but it is uncertain whether he ever owned any land in that township. He was an eminent Quaker preacher in "the ancient British tongue," [Welsh.] In the language of his certificate he was, "an honest, innocent, self denying man y<sup>t</sup> aims more at eternity than temporary and worldly perishing things." In 1706-7, he paid a religious visit to his native country. How long he resided in Radnor is not known, but it is certain he had fixed his residence within the verge of Gwynedd Monthly Meeting many years before his death. He was

born in 1656, his father having died before he was born, and his mother three days afterwards. He died in 1718, aged sixty-two years, leaving several children.

His death was preceded by a protracted illness, during which time he wrote a work in Welsh entitled, "A Salutation to the Britains, to call them from the many things, to the one thing needful &c.," which was published in that language by Haverford and Gwynedd Meetings, after his death. This work was subsequently published in English, translated by Rowland Ellis, and revised by David Lloyd.

PUGH, WILLIAM, with his wife Catharine and daughter Ann, came from Tyddyn y garreg, in Wales, and settled within the verge of Haverford Monthly Meeting of which he was a member. He died in 1708, and as he only names collaterals in his will, it is supposed his wife and daughter had died before him.

PUSEY, JOHN, a resident of London, and by occupation a dyer, located a large tract of land in Middletown, but I am not certain that he came to this country. He was a relative of Caleb Pusey, and it is probable that his family migrated to this country and settled in Marlborough.

PUSEY, CALEB, with his wife, Ann, and daughter of the same name, emigrated in 1682. By trade he was a lastmaker. Perhaps no one among the early immigrants to Pennsylvania was better qualified to contend with the difficulties incident to the first settlement of a new country than Caleb Pusey. His place of residence within the limits of this County was at "the Chester Mills." In the establishment of these mills, and in the conducting of them many years afterwards, he was the active partner and master spirit. It required more than ordinary energy to contend with the repeated misfortunes attendant on the first erection of this early improvement. Mill after mill was swept away by the flood, but the indomitable energy of Pusey was not overcome, and at length his efforts were crowned with success. But his whole time was not occupied with his private concerns. Much was devoted to

civil affairs and to his religious duties. We find him "taking his turn" as a township officer and serving as a juror; in laying out roads and negotiating with the Indians; in performing the duties of sheriff and acting as a justice of the county court; as a member of the Provincial Assembly, and at length of the Executive Council. To religious matters he was equally attentive. His name constantly appears in the minutes of the Society of Friends among those who were most active in settling difficulties and in promoting deeds of benevolence. He frequently appeared in the ministry, and sometimes employed his pen in the defence of the doctrines of his sect. His reply to one Daniel Leeds was liberally subscribed for by the meetings. He was a firm man and of the strictest integrity, and though an intimate friend of the celebrated George Keith, when that gentleman chose to attack, what was regarded by Caleb Pusey as true Quaker doctrine, he did not hesitate to sustain the testimony that was pronounced against him. It was from Caleb Pusey, that Smith, the early historian of Pennsylvania, obtained much of the material from which his work was composed.

His daughter, Ann, died within a few months after her arrival, but her loss was supplied by another daughter, born in 1686, who was also named Ann. They had one other daughter, Lydia, but no sons. He removed to Marlborough, Chester County, where he was again married. He died in 1726, at the house of his son-in-law, John Smith, in the 76th year of his age.

PYLE, ROBERT, of Horton, in the parish of Bishops Canning, Wiltshire, England, malster, was married to Ann, the daughter of William Globy, of Hilperton, in the same county, yeoman, the 16th of the 9th mo., (November,) 1681. The exact time of the migration of this young couple to America is not known, but we find them settled in Bethel as early as 1684. They were both in membership with Friends, but Robert was by no means a nominal member. Early gatherings of the Chichester Meeting were sometimes held at his house, and in 1706 he was one of a committee to establish a meeting at Nottingham. In civil affairs also he

was frequently called upon to take a part. He was a representative in the Provincial Assembly several years, and also served a long time as one of the Justices of the County Court. His children were Sarah, Robert, William, John, Mary, Jacob, Joseph and Daniel. He was alive in 1717 when his brother Nicholas died.

PYLE, NICHOLAS, immigrated and settled in Concord as early as 1686. He was a brother of Robert Pyle who settled in Bethel. In 1688 he married Abigail, the daughter of Joseph Bushell, by whom he had six children, viz., Mary, Edith, Nicholas, Samuel, James and Joseph. He appears to have been a man of good business qualifications and accumulated a considerable property before his death, which occurred in 1717, while his wife was still living. He was one of the owners and projectors of "the Concord Mills," and was otherwise useful as a pioneer in developing the resources of the country. He represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly six years, and served in many other civil employments. In religion he was earnestly devoted to the doctrines and principles of Quakerism. His brother Robert came from Bishops Canning in Wiltshire, which was probably the place of his nativity.

RADLEY, JOHN, settled in that part of Birmingham or Thornbury not included in Delaware County, was a worsted comber by trade, and as he left children in England, it may be supposed he was advanced in years at the time of his emigration. He died in 1703, the mansion property passing to his son William. *Radley's Run* has its name from this family. He appears to have lived in Westony in 1693, as he was appointed constable for that township that year.

RUTHEROW, or RYATHERICH, REESE, from the parish of Llanwenog, County of Cardigan, Wales, was a large land holder in Haverford, and resided in that township temporarily as early as 1686.

RAWSON, OLLE, or WOLLEY, (Oele Raessen,) an early Finish or Swedish settler on Naaman's Creek, and one of

the six grantees of Marcus Hook from Sir Edmund Andros. As early as 1668, in conjunction with Neals Laerson, he purchased land on the Jersey side of the Delaware, then under the government of Philip Carteret, which they had previously purchased from the Indians. In 1697 he sold the mills then erected near the mouth of Naaman's Creek to Jasper Yeates. In 1681 he served the office of supervisor "from Marcus Creek to Naaman's Creek." In 1685 George Foreman made a conveyance of property in Chichester to him and his wife Ebritta.

REES, HARRY, an early Welsh settler of Radnor township, died about the year 1705, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, and three children, viz., David, Gwenliana and Margaret. David was married and lived in Newtown at the time of his father's death. He died in 1706. David appears to have been a Quaker, but it is not certain in respect to his father.

REVEL, THOMAS, with his wife, family and servants, arrived at Burlington, a passenger on board of the *Shield* from Hull, in December, 1678. He was appointed Clerk of the Court of Upland County at the first establishment of Penn's government, and was continued as Clerk after Chester County was organized, though it is not certain that he resided within the limits of that County.

REYNOLDS, HENRY, with his wife Prudence resided at Marcus Hook as early as the 25th of the 5th mo. (July) 1680, when a daughter named Margaret was born to them at that place. He was on the first jury held under the government of the Proprietary, and his business about this time appears to have been that of keeping a public house. He was at first a Quaker, but probably left the Society.

REES, THOMAS, (carpenter,) was settled in Haverford in 1687. When he emigrated from Wales is not known. In 1692, he was united in marriage with Frances Price at Haverford Meeting, they both being Friends. Their children were, Samuel, Sarah, Mary, David and Isaac.

REES, THOMAS, also settled in Haverford, and in 1692 was married to Rebecca William of that township. They were Friends, and doubtless both were Welsh immigrants. They had one son, named Thomas.

RICHARDS, JOSEPH, with his wife Jane and family, was settled in Chichester as early as 1685. He was a Friend and took some interest in the business transactions of the Society. His children were, Nathaniel, Ann who intermarried with Humphrey Scarlet, and Susanna who intermarried with James Lownes of Springfield. They doubtless all migrated from England. Joseph Richards died in 1710. His son Nathaniel died in 1700 leaving four children, viz. William, Nathaniel, Elizabeth and Mary.

RICHARD, JOHN, with his wife Susan, from Dolgelly, Merionethshire, Wales, immigrated in 1683 or 1684 and settled in Haverford. They were Friends. Their children (born in this country) were Susanna, Richard, Jane and John. He died in 1696.

RICHARD, JOHN, from the County of Pembroke, South Wales, settled in Radnor in 1696. Was a member of the Society of Friends, but took no active part in meeting affairs.

ROADS, ADAM, "the sone of John and Elizabeth Roads of Wingreayes, County of Darby" England, immigrated to Pennsylvania in 1684, and settled in Darby (now Upper Darby) township. He was from Codnor in Derbyshire. In 1691 he was married at Darby Meeting to Katharine, the daughter of John Blunston. He was a good citizen, and attended diligently to his religious duties. His children were, John, Hannah, Sarah, Elizabeth, Joseph and Adam. Katharine died in 1733, and Adam in 1744-5.

ROADS, JOHN, JR., came from Whitlow in Derbyshire. He was the son of John and Elizabeth Roads, and settled at Darby, where he resided several years. He probably removed to White Marsh.

ROADS, JOHN, the elder, father of the above named John and Adam Roads,

immigrated to Pennsylvania sometime after the arrival of his two elder sons, accompanied by his youngest son Joseph, and probably by another son Jacob. He at first settled in Philadelphia, but removed to Darby previous to his death in 1701. It is supposed his wife Elizabeth died before he left England. He devised to his son Joseph land in Marple and to his son John land in White Marsh.

ROADS, JOSEPH, the next year after the death of his father the above named John Roads, was married to Abigail the daughter of Richard Bonsall of Darby (now Upper Darby) in accordance with the usages of the Society of Friends. Their children were, John, Mary, Elizabeth and Abigail. Joseph settled in Marple on the land devised to him by his father which is still owned and occupied by his descendants.

ROBERT, ROGER, migrated from Hendremaur, Penllyn, Merionethshire, Wales, about the year 1699, and settled in Merion, where his wife Elizabeth died the next year. In 1715, he intermarried with Mary Roberts a widow, of Radnor, and went to reside in that township. He had become a Quaker from conviction sometime before removing to America, and took an active part in meetings of business. He was an overseer of Radnor Meeting at the time of his death in 1720. One of his sons took the name of *Robert Rogers*.

ROCHFORD, DENNIS, was from Emsfortefy, County of Wexford, Ireland, and arrived on board the ship *Welcome* in company with the proprietary, with his wife Mary, who was a daughter of John Herriot who died on the passage. Dennis lost two daughters at sea—Grace and Mary. He settled in Concord township, where he had located a large tract of land. In 1683, he represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly, but his name soon disappears from our records.

ROMAN, PHILIP, came to reside in Chichester as early as 1684. He doubtless emigrated from England, and appears to have been a widower at the time of his arrival. In 1685, he married Sarah, the widow of William Bezer, and after her death, he was married a

third time in 1690, to Amy the widow of John Hardin. He appears to have been a man of ability, and exercised a good degree of influence, both in the Society of Friends of which he was a member, and also in the community. He was one of the Justices of the Court, and one year represented the County of Chester in the Provincial Assembly. He had two sons by his first wife, Robert and Philip, and one daughter, who was married to Isaac Taylor the Surveyor, in 1694.

ROSS, ALEXANDER, a member of the Society of Friends, migrated from Ireland, and settled within the bounds of Chester Monthly Meeting, early in the 18th century. In 1706, he married Catharine Chambers of Chichester, and in 1713 removed to Haverford, and in 1715, back again within the bounds of Chester Meeting, and from thence within the bounds of New Garden Meeting, where it appears he remained till about the year 1733, when he in company with several other Pennsylvania Quakers, obtained a grant for 100,000 acres of land from the governor and council of Virginia, on a stream in that State called *Opecan*. To this place Alexander removed with his associates in the purchase, formed a settlement, and established a meeting, which is possibly still kept up. His children were Mary, Lydia, Rebecca, John, George and Albeinah.

ROUTH, LAWRENCE, with his wife Ann, emigrated from "y<sup>e</sup> Haws" in Yorkshire, England; at first landed in Maryland, and for a short time sojourned in Talbot County. He arrived within our limits about the year 1688, and settled in Chester township, and called his place *Weston*. He was a Friend, but little else is known of him as he died in 1691. His children were Thomas and Lawrence, born in England; Rachel born in Maryland, and Francis born in Pennsylvania. In 1693, his widow intermarried with Humphrey Johnson of Chichester.

SALKELD, JOHN, an eminent Quaker preacher, the son of Thomas Salkeld of Cumberland, England, visited this country as a travelling Friend in 1700, and immigrated with his wife Agnes in 1711, and settled near Chester.

Though a sincere man, he was naturally witty and eccentric. Many anecdotes are related of him, of which the following is the most singular:—Being in attendance at a meeting some distance from home, in the midst of profound silence, he suddenly rapped his cane on the floor, and immediately repeated these words:—"Resist the Devil this once, and he will not trouble thee again." In about a year afterwards, he visited the same neighborhood, when he was met by a man who told him, that he was the person for whom his singular sermon was intended—that for some time previously to the time of its delivery, he had been in a low desponding state of mind, and had that morning put a rope into his pocket with the purpose of putting an end to his life, but on his way to the spot selected, it came to his mind to go to meeting first, which he did, and there having met with such a well-timed and emphatic rebuke, his plans of self destruction were wholly frustrated. He thanked Salkeld for having saved his life. Salkeld died in 1739, aged sixty-seven years, and his wife in 1749, aged seventy-three years. Very much of the time of John Salkeld was taken up in making religious visits. Besides numerous journeys of this kind on this continent and to Barbadoes, he twice visited his native country; in 1717, and again in 1725. His children were Joseph, Thomas, William, David, Sarah, John and Mary.

SANDELANDES, JAMES, WAS doubtless the earliest European inhabitant of Upland, who was not a Swede or a Dutchman; and this possibly may be true in respect to the whole State. He has been represented as a native of Scotland.\* His acquaintance with the Delaware River, was made in the character of a soldier, in the service of the Government of the Duke of York, as may safely be inferred from the following record of his discharge.

"Corp <sup>l</sup> Thomas Rosse,	}	discharged
James Sanderlyn,		April 27th,
		given to
		Cap <sup>m</sup> Carr."

\* *Sandiland* was a Scotch name in the neighborhood of Aberdeen in 1677, when one Robert Sandiland, with George Keith and others were imprisoned for being present at a Quaker Meeting.—Besse, ii. 533.

*Sec. States office, Albany N. Y., (list of Discharged Soldiers for 1669.) Book Court of Assize, ii. 389.*

As early as 1668, while still a soldier, he obtained a patent for land in Upland, and it may reasonably be supposed that he settled there immediately after his discharge. Here he soon formed a matrimonial alliance with Ann, the daughter of Urin Keen a Swede, and one of the six original grantees of Upland; if indeed that alliance had not already been formed while he was doing military service on the Delaware. Of mature age, intelligent and experienced in the river trade, he could hardly fail of success in business, and when Governor Markham came over in 1681 to initiate the Provincial Government, he found James Sandelandes one of the best qualified residents to aid him in conducting its affairs. He accordingly appointed him one of his council, and also made him a Justice of the Upland Court, as it was continued under his administration. His death occurred in 1692, at the age of fifty-six years. His daughter Catharine was then married to Jasper Yates, and another daughter to George Foreman of Marcus Hook. His other children were Jonas, Lydia, Christian, Mary and James, most of whom were then minors. The beautifully engraved frontispiece of the "Upland Court Records," represents a tablet erected to the memory of this pioneer in the settlement of our Commonwealth; and also to that of his wife, who survived him. The original, somewhat mutilated, is now preserved in St. Paul's Church at Chester, and "is interesting from the excellence of its execution, and as a specimen of early art."

SAUNDERS, PAUL, WAS one of the earliest immigrants who settled on the west side of the Schuylkill opposite Philadelphia. His marriage, which is the first registered in the Haverford Monthly Meeting Records, was accomplished, 6th mo. 24th, 1684, at the house of Thomas Duckett, which stood a little above the Permanent bridge, and at which Friend's Meetings were then regularly held. Edith Hand, to whom he was married, was the servant girl of John Moon; and before the marriage was allowed to proceed, a meeting committee was appointed to inquire

if John Moon had been satisfied for the services of the young lady. Paul soon acquired a high standing in public estimation, as well as in that of the Society, and his bride, by her prudence and intelligence, proved herself worthy of his choice. In 1690, he was a representative from Philadelphia in the Provincial Assembly, and was frequently charged with other important public appointments. Edith died in 1698, and in 1701, Paul removed to Chester where he carried on the tanning business for some years, but previous to his death, which happened in 1716, he removed to Philadelphia. So far as is known, he had but two children, Paul and Mary.

SCOTHORN, ROBERT, settled in Darby in 1684. He came from Oxton in the County of Northumberland, England. In 1692, he married Mary, the daughter of Henry Gibbons, and having that year purchased land in what is now Upper Darby, made his permanent settlement there. By trade he was a shoemaker, and in religious profession, a strict Friend. He died in 1708, leaving his wife and two sons, Samuel and Nathan to survive him.

SELLERS, SAMUEL, emigrated from Belper, in the "County of Darby," England, in 1682, and arriving the same year, settled in Darby, now Upper Darby, on a small tract of land, which is still in the possession of his descendants. In 1684, he was married to Anna the daughter of Henry Gibbons, who probably came over in the same ship. By trade he was a weaver, and carried on that business in connection with farming. As a man, he was upright and just in his dealings; as a Friend, he was attentive to his religious duties, and submissive to the discipline of the Society, even yielding his judgment to that of the meeting in private affairs, being "willing to give way," in the matter of the marriage of a daughter, to which he had interposed objections. He lived to an advanced age, and departed this life about the year 1732, his wife surviving him. In his latter years the Society indulged him with holding meetings at his house during the inclement season of the year.

SELLERS, JOHN, the youngest son of

Samuel Sellers and Jane his wife, and grandson of Samuel Sellers, the immigrant, was born in Darby township, (now Upper Darby) in 1728 at the place where the elder Samuel had first settled. John received but little if any more school education than was usual in the days of his boyhood, but he was regularly instructed in the art of weaving, which had been the occupation of both his grandfather and father; the latter having acquired a high reputation in the business as the inventor of a complex machine for twisting worsted, and as a coverlet and camlet weaver. *John*, in early life displayed a more enterprising disposition than his father. By application to books and study, he acquired a knowledge of surveying, which he began to practice early, and soon became eminent as a land surveyor. His mechanical ingenuity, which he appears to have inherited from his father, was early manifested by his construction of Wire Rolling-screens, and sieves for cleaning wheat, flax seed &c., he being the first, as is believed, who made these articles in America. With the wire weaving business he combined the manufacture of Dutch grain-fans, but at the same time dropped that of common weaving. He improved his paternal and purchased estates by the erection of mills, and it is said of him, that during his life he had erected six mill-dams, and dug three miles of mill-race. He strongly felt the necessity of a bridge over the Schuylkill, and to further its erection, constructed a model of one long before the erection of the permanent bridge.

He frequently served as a member of the Provincial Assembly, and before the revolutionary war, was appointed by the Governor and Council to run a straight line from the middle ferry on the Schuylkill to Lancaster, preparatory to laying out the Strasburg road, and by the same authority one of the commissioners to lay out that road. He was also one of a commission to examine and ascertain the practicability of uniting the waters of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna by a navigable canal. In the revolution, his feelings were strong against the mother country; and having sawed timber for military purposes, and signed paper money emitted for carrying on the war,

he was dealt with and disowned as a member by the Society of Friends; in his own opinion unjustly. He was elected a member of the first assembly after the revolution, but being opposed to the principle of vesting the legislative power in one house, he declined serving in that body. He was a member of the Convention that formed the Constitution of Pennsylvania in 1789, and in the following year he was elected to represent the County of Delaware in the State Senate under that Constitution. He was subsequently appointed an Associate Justice of the County Court, but declined serving. In 1786 he was chosen a member of the American Philosophical Society and took an interest in its proceedings. His death occurred in 1804 at the age of 75 years.

SHARPLESS, JOHN, emigrated from Hadderton, County of Chester, England, and landed at Upland (now Chester) on the 14th of the 6th month (August) 1682, more than two months before the arrival of William Penn. He was accompanied by his wife, Jane, whose maiden name was *Moore*, to whom he had been married 20 years, and their children, Phebe, John, Thomas, James, Caleb, Jane and Joseph, the eldest being 19 and the youngest 4 years of age. Thomas died on the passage. John Sharpless was one of the original purchasers of land in England. He bought 1000 acres, which was located in three tracts (See map of first settlers,) and settled on the Ridley tract, between Crum and Ridley Creeks, his first dwelling being the shelter afforded by the branches of a large fallen tree. In six weeks a cabin was erected against the perpendicular face of a large rock, which served at once for a side of the dwelling and the back of the chimney. The rock still bears the date 1682. This cabin was the family residence for about 20 years, when their youngest son Joseph having learned the carpenter trade, built a dwelling house which is still standing. The two daughters, Jane and Phebe, and their father, the elder John, all died in 1685 within two weeks of each other, and the son Caleb the next year, his death being occasioned by the bite of a venomous snake. Jane, the mother died in 1722 aged 84 years. John Sharpless the elder was

about 61 years of age at the time of his death. He had suffered persecution in England by distraint of his goods for attending the meetings of the Friends and for absenting himself from the national worship. (Besse i. 105, 108.) It does not appear that during the short period his life was spared after his arrival in this country, that he took any active part in public affairs or in those of his meeting. From John Sharpless have descended all who bear that name in this part of the country, and many others.

SHARPLESS, JOHN, JR. oldest son of the above named John was born in England in 1666 and immigrated with his parents. In 1692 he married Hannah the daughter of Robert Penuell of Middletown, and continued to reside with his mother in the primitive dwelling erected against the rock. Their children were, Caleb, Jane, Hannah, John, Phebe, Rebecca, Margaret, Ann and Daniel, all of whom it is believed continued in membership with Friends. Hannah, the wife of John Sharpless Jr., died in 1721, while he survived her till 1747, when he died at the age of 81 years.

SHARPLESS, JAMES, the third son of the elder John Sharpless, was born in Cheshire, England, 5th of the 1st mo. 1671, and was only 11 years of age at the time of his arrival here. In 1698 he was married to Mary the daughter of John Edge, who did not survive her marriage but three months. In 1700 he married Mary the daughter of Ralph Lewis of Haverford and settled in Providence. His children by this marriage were, Lydia, Mary, James, Rachel, Thomas, David and Esther. Mary the second wife of James Sharpless was born in Glamorganshire, Wales, on the 10th of the 5th mo. 1674.

SHARPLESS, JOSEPH, the youngest son of the colonist John, was a child at the time of the immigration of his father. In 1704 he married Lydia the daughter of Ralph Lewis and sister of the second wife of his brother James. They at first settled in Nether Providence, but sometime afterwards removed to Middletown. Joseph died in 1757 and Lydia in 1763. Their children were, Susanna, Joseph, Benjamin, Samuel,

Lydia, Nathan, Jane, Abraham, Jacob and William.

SHARPUS, WILLIAM, emigrated from Trererigg in Glamorganshire, Wales, and settled in Haverford in 1683. He died in November of the next year, and was the first person buried in the grave-yard belonging to Haverford Meeting. His widow, Blanche, was married to Owen Morgan. His daughter, Mary, was married to William Bevan of Newtown in 1705.

SHIPLEY, ELIZABETH, daughter of the colonist Samuel Levis, was born in Springfield Township in 1690. In the prime of youth she exhibited a serious turn of mind, and in her twenty-fourth year appeared as a minister among Friends. In 1725, in company with Jane Fenn, she paid a religious visit to New England, Long Island and Barbadoes. In 1728 she was married to William Shipley, a widower, who a few years before had emigrated from "Loxley and Uttoxeter" in Staffordshire, England, and settled in Springfield. Here they resided till 1736, when they removed to the present site of Wilmington, where Elizabeth was instrumental in establishing a meeting. In 1743 she made a religious visit to England, Scotland and Ireland, and later in life made similar visits to distant parts in her own country. Some time before her death, which happened in 1777, she removed to West Marlborough. She was aged eighty-seven at the time of her decease, and had been a preacher sixty-three years. She is said to have been "lively and edifying in her ministry," and in prayer "awful and weighty." William Shipley had four children by his first wife, all of whom immigrated with him.

SIMCOCK, JOHN. No early settler in Pennsylvania possessed the confidence of the Proprietary to a greater extent than John Simcock. Arriving in the Province about the same time with Penn, he was immediately taken into his Council, a position he occupied till 1690. Besides being a member of the Free Society of Traders, he was on his own account one of the largest purchasers of Pennsylvania lands in England. His place of residence was *Ridley* in Cheshire. Upon his arrival he located

2,875 acres of his purchase east of Ridley Creek, and immediately back of a tier of Swedish plantations that occupied the whole river front, in what subsequently became the township of Ridley—named no doubt from the place whence he emigrated.

Besides being one of the Council, he was a member of Assembly and sometimes speaker of that body; was a justice of the Court and frequently presided; was a Commissioner to settle a difficulty with Lord Baltimore, and deputy president of the Free Society of Traders. In England he had been a severe sufferer on account of his devotion to the principles and practices of the Quakers. At one time he was imprisoned fifteen months, and at different times his persecutors distrained from him property to the amount of several hundred pounds. The various secular employments in which he was engaged after his arrival in this country had no effect in lessening his zeal in "the cause of truth." He was here "a nursing father in Israel, tender over the seed of God, and wherever he saw it in the least appearance, he was a cherisher of it without respect to persons; but he abhorred deceit and hypocrisy." As a preacher in the Society, few in his time had a better standing. In very early times meetings were held at his house, and though his time was much occupied with business, his religious duties were not neglected. He found opportunities to pay religious visits to the neighboring provinces of Maryland and Virginia, and even to New England. He was active in visiting George Keith with a view of restoring him to the true faith, but after all efforts had failed, he joined in the testimony against him. He died on 7th of the 1st month, (March,) 1703, aged 73 years, having on the day before his death expressed to those around him his firm confidence in the faith that he had kept, and in its sufficiency to secure a life eternal.

SIMCOCK, JOHN, JR., son of the above, arrived in Pennsylvania with his father. He at one time held the office of Deputy Recorder for Chester County by appointment of Thomas Story, but in the latter part of his time became intemperate and did not prosper.

SIMCOCK, JACOB, son of John the

elder, immigrated to this country with him and settled in Ridley. Early in the year 1685, he was married to Alice, daughter of George Maris of the "Home House" in Springfield township. He, also, like his father was a public Friend; travelled as a minister, and held public trusts. He was appointed Deputy Register General under James Claypole in 1686, and probably for a short time resided in Philadelphia. He died about the year 1716. His wife survived him ten years. Their children were John, Jacob, Benjamin, Hannah and Mary.

SIMCOCK, GEORGE, one of the original purchasers of land in England, lived in Darby (now Upper Darby) township in 1691, but when he immigrated, is not known. He was from Ridley in Cheshire, and may have been a brother of the elder John Simcock, but it is not certain that he was, or that he was a member of the Society of Friends.

SMEDLEY, GEORGE, migrated from Derbyshire, England, in 1682 or 1683 in company with several of the Friends who settled at Darby, and for some years after his arrival, he resided in Philadelphia. In 1687, he was married to Sarah Goodwin whose maiden name was Kitchen, the widow of his intimate friend, John Goodwin. The marriage was accomplished "at the meeting-house upon the front of the Delaware." His wife had one child by her first marriage, but it died in its minority. Shortly after his marriage, George Smedley removed to a tract of land he had purchased from the Proprietary, and which was surveyed to him in 1684, in the township of Middletown. Here he erected his dwelling-house on the west bank of Ridley Creek about one mile northwest of the present town of Media. The mansion farm is still in possession of his descendants. His wife Sarah died in 1709. About the year 1721, after having settled his son George on the mansion farm, he removed to Willistown, where he resided with his son Thomas till his death in 1723. He had five children: Thomas, who married Sarah the daughter of Joseph Baker of Edgmont, in 1710; Mary, who first intermarried with John Edge, Jr., and afterwards with John Yarnall of Willis-

town; George, (a minister among Friends,) who married Jane Sharpless in 1717, and after her death, Mary the daughter of William Hammons; Sarah, who intermarried with John Williamson of Newtown, and Alice whose first husband was John Allen of Newtown, and the second, Edward Woodward of Middletown.

George Smedley did not incline to be active in public affairs, but was frequently appointed to various services by the meeting in which he uniformly maintained a good standing. With the exception of a German named Frederick William Smedley who settled in Brownsville about the time of the Revolutionary war, and a few English families who have recently settled in Philadelphia, it is believed that all of the name of Smedley in Pennsylvania, have a common ancestor in the subject of this notice.

SMITH, JOHN, emigrated from Harby, County of Leicester, England, and settled in Darby in 1684. He was born in that County in 1645, and at the early age of fourteen, became convinced of the truth of the doctrine of the Society of Friends, and sometime afterwards appeared in the ministry. He lived in high esteem among his neighbors, and died in great peace of mind in 1714, aged sixty-nine years. He left a son William, and three daughters, Mary, the wife of William Garrett; Sarah, the wife of Samuel Sellers, Jr., and Martha, the wife of Richard Parker.

SMITH, ELEANOR, wife of the above named John, came to this country with her husband. She was born at Harborough, in Leicestershire, her maiden name being Dolby. She was convinced of religious truth as held by Friends, at thirteen years of age, but did not appear in the ministry till towards the close of her life. An affectionate epistle, addressed by her to the Darby Monthly Meeting of women Friends, during her last illness, and the tender admonitions that she delivered to her family during the same period, are a like evidence of intellectual training and of the sincerity of her faith. She died in 1708, aged fifty-five years.

SMITH, JOHN, a clergyman of the

Presbyterian church, who resided in this county about forty years ago, and who, though a man of not more than ordinary ability, effected much good by his zeal and industry. He was an Irishman by birth, and it is said his early religious education was under the auspices of the Episcopal Church. He was a great advocate for temperance, and was instrumental in establishing a Bible Society in Delaware County. It was through his instrumentality that funds were collected for building the first erected Presbyterian Church in Ridley, and the old Blue Church in Aston. Though his sermons were often tiresome from their length he made many converts to the church, and improved the morals of the people of the neighborhoods in which he officiated. His death was occasioned by his horse treading on him as he fell in leading him to water. He lived but a few days after the accident.

SMITH, THOMAS, migrated from Croxton, in the County of Leicester, England, in 1684, with his wife Sarah and two daughters, Ann and Dorothy, and settled in Darby. They were all in membership with Friends. Ann intermarried with Robert Smith. Thomas died in 1705.

SMITH, ROBERT, from Sawley, in the County of Derby, England, settled in Darby, now Upper Darby township, in 1691, and was married to Ann the daughter of Thomas Smith of Darby, in 1692. They continued to be members of Friends' Meeting, until they removed from the County in 1708, previous to which they had seven children, viz: Thomas, Richard, Sarah, Robert, Elizabeth, Mary and William.

SPRY, THOMAS, was a lawyer, and there are no records to show that any of that profession practiced earlier on the Delaware River. The following is the manner of his admission to the bar of New Castle County: "Upon the Petition of Thomas Spry that he might bee admitted to plead some people's Causes, etc.—The Worrp<sup>l</sup> Court have granted him liberty so long as the Petitioner Behaves himselfe well and Carrys himselfe answerable thereunto." The next year an order was made by the Justices that, "the Cryer of the

Court is to have for every Attorney that shall bee admitted & sworne in Court, twelve gilders or halfe a bever." By his early admission to the bar, Thomas escaped this imposition in favor of the Cryer, but it was soon afterwards determined "that pleading Attorneys bee no Longer allowed to practice in y<sup>e</sup> governm<sup>t</sup> but for y<sup>e</sup> depending causes." Thomas was therefore obliged to change his business, at least in part, for very soon after the prohibition against lawyers, we find him engaged in the practice of the healing art; still he managed to be concerned in a few cases at the bar, being substituted for the plaintiff by the assignment of his claim. He was not unfrequently a party or a witness in Court, and on one occasion we find him acting as a Juror in Upland Court. But the practice of Medicine became the most lucrative part of his business, though he occasionally was obliged to make use of the law in the collection of his claims for "Physiq." Thus in New Castle Court in 1679, we have "Thomas Spry p<sup>r</sup>fering in Court a petition and acc<sup>t</sup> against the Estate of Walter Wharton, deceased for Physiq administered unto him the said Walter Wharton, the sume of 262 gilders; desiering an order ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Estate for s<sup>d</sup> sume—The s<sup>d</sup> Spry havinge made oath to y<sup>e</sup> Justness thereof. The Court doe grant him an order ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Estate for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> sume accordingly." He was also successful in the prosecution of a claim against "the Church Deacons or Poormasters for 300 Gilders for curing Evert Branches Legge &c." In this case, however, he only received 100 gilders in money, but it was ordered by the Court "that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Deakons shall deliver unto s<sup>d</sup> Doctor Spry, y<sup>e</sup> Corne belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Poore at present upon half Increase with hans Schner after y<sup>e</sup> tyme shall bee expired." Thus this early Doctor of Law and of Medicine, harmonized the two professions, to the manifest benefit of his own pocket.

STACKET, MOENS, a native of Sweden, was the owner, and occupied a tract of land in Calken Hook, as early as 1677, and was alive in 1693. He was one of the first supervisors of the highways under the Government of William Penn, and served in other public capacities under his government, though rather

given to litigation previous to its establishment.

STANFIELD, FRANCIS, with his wife Grace and family, were among the earliest settlers of Marple township, (1683.) They were Friends, and probably advanced in years at the time of their arrival from England. Francis died in 1692, and his wife one year earlier. James Stanfield, the son of Francis, intermarried with Mary Hutchinson of Burlington, N. J., in 1689. His daughters were Mary, who intermarried with William Huntly of Birmingham; Elizabeth, with Thomas Hoops; Grace, with Francis Chadds, and Hannah, with Isaac Few. Francis Stanfield represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly in 1685. One or more meetings of Friends was held at his house before a meeting was established at Bartholomew Coppock's.

STEEDMAN, JOSEPH, with his wife Margaret, had migrated from England, and settled in Springfield township as early as 1684. They were Friends in good standing. Joseph died in 1698, but it does not appear that he left any children. The next year his widow married John Blunston of Darby.

STILLE, OLOFF OF OELE, one of the earliest of the Swedish Colonists "came from the lordship of Penningby and Nyanes, in the duchy of Lodermania, about 30 miles south of Stockholm," which at his birth was in possession of the noble family of Bielke. He may have accompanied the first Swedish expedition to the Delaware, though there is no certain evidence of his presence on the River, till after the arrival of Governor Printz. He brought with him a passport or certificate of character bearing date December 2, 1634. This would seem to indicate that he had intended to join an expedition projected earlier than that which arrived under Minuit. Still it is quite probable that he came with Governor Printz. In 1646, we find him employed by that functionary in carrying an official protest to Andreas Hudde, against the encroachments of the Dutch West India Company upon the rights of the Swedes. From this period for many years, he was one of the principal men of the Colony; and even while

the Dutch held the ascendency on the river, in 1638, he was appointed one of four Commissioners to administer justice among the inhabitants embraced in the Upper Settlements. His plantation within the limits of this County, was at the mouth of Ridley Creek, and on Lindstrom's map is marked "Stilles land." By the Indians it was called *Techorassi*, who styled Oloff, "the man with the black beard." In 1661, he became dissatisfied with the Dutch rule on the river, and, with a few Finns visited Maryland, for the purpose of taking up land and emigrating there; but not finding his friends, settled on the Sassafra River in a satisfactory condition, he abandoned the project. He may have parted with *Stille's land* at this time. At all events, that property passed into the hands of Laurentius Carolus, the Swedish clergyman, and we next find Oloff a resident of Moyamensing—a taxable and purchaser of land there. In 1673, he served by appointment of Upland Court as an arbitrator in determining a dispute about land in Kingsessing. To the award of the arbitrators, he signs his name "Oluff Stilla." When his death occurred is not known, but he was certainly alive in 1678, when he resided in Moyamensing, and made application to the Court to take up Marsh lands near that place. He was the ancestor of the present Stille family.

STILLE, JOHN, son of the above named Oloff, was born near Tinicum in 1646, and died on the 24th of April, 1722. His remains were interred in the burying ground of the Wicaco Church, where his tombstone still remains. He was one of the original trustees of that church, and the pastor in recording his death adds: "He lived a godly life in this world." It is not known, that Oloff Stille had any other child.

SWAFFER, WILLIAM, arrived in the country, and settled in Nether Providence about the year 1684. He was unmarried, and like his brother James Swaffer, and nearly every other immigrant at this period, he was in membership with Friends. There is reason to believe that he migrated with his brother from Cheshire, England. In 1694, he was married to Mary Caldwell. Their children were, Rebecca,

Jacob, Joseph, Mary and Hannah. William died in 1720.

SWAFFER JAMES, emigrated from Newton, Cheshire, England, as early as 1684, and settled in Upper Providence. He was unmarried at the time of his arrival, but in 1685 he married Elizabeth, the daughter of John Houlston, a neighboring colonist; the marriage being accomplished according to the usages of the Society of Friends, of which he was a member. After having resided for some time in Providence, he removed to Philadelphia, and subsequently to Caln, in Chester County, where he died in 1714. His children, so far as is known, were Elizabeth, Mary, James and William. He was a brother of William Swaffer, the colonist, who probably immigrated with him.

TANTEN, HENDRICK, (sometimes *Thaden*.) doubtless became a settler at Amesland, under the Dutch Government. His land "on which he resided," was surveyed and confirmed to him in 1675. He died in 1703, having in his will, executed shortly before his death, given directions for his burial, "in the burial place at Chester alias Upland." Hence it may be inferred that he was a Dutch Episcopalian, and not a Swede.

TAYLOR, CHRISTOPHER, supposed to have been born near Skipton, in Yorkshire—officiated for a time as a Puritan preacher until in 1652, he was convinced of the truth of Quaker doctrine, by George Fox. Soon after his conviction, he became eminent as a minister among Friends; traveled much as a preacher, and was subjected to a full share of the persecution against Quakers that was usual in that age of bigotry; was imprisoned several times, and on one occasion, under much cruel treatment, for the space of two years. In the exercise of his profession, as the teacher of a classical school, he met with much opposition, and was obliged to remove from place to place; his last school being at Edmonton, in Middlesex. On leaving this school, in 1682, to emigrate to Pennsylvania, he was succeeded by the noted George Keith. Upon his arrival here he first settled in Bucks County, which he re-

presented in the first Assembly at Chester. He was likewise a member of the first Provincial Council after the arrival of Penn, and was continued in that office till his death, in 1686. He also held the office of Register-general of the Province for some time, and was one of the commissioners appointed by William Penn to treat with the government of West Jersey.

In July, 1684, he appears as one of the Justices of Chester Court, when he had probably established himself on Tinicum Island, which was conveyed to him shortly afterwards. He had a son Israel, who was a surgeon, (chirurgion,) and to whom, in 1685, he granted 500 acres of land at Neshaminy and 1000 acres elsewhere. In this grant he speaks of himself as a schoolmaster, and of his residence as being on "Tinicum, alias *College* Island."

"His literary qualifications were considerable, and he frequently exercised his pen in the cause of truth." He was well acquainted with Latin, Greek and Hebrew, and in 1679 published his "Compendium Trium Linguarum" of those languages. He was unquestionably one of the best scholars who arrived with the first settlers. Besides his son Israel he had a son Joseph and a daughter Mary, who, in 1690, married John Buzby, of Philadelphia. Israel succeeded his father on Tinicum, and continued to own and occupy the whole island till his death, in 1726. He had eleven children, but devised the island to his three sons, Christopher, Benjamin and Israel.

TAYLOR, JOHN. Soon after the settlement of Christopher Taylor on Tinicum, we find him concerned in leasing a small piece of land on that island to John Taylor, to be used as a garden or nursery. After the death of Christopher Taylor, the *family* of John Taylor, with Hugh Durborow, removed to Thornbury, and in 1687 presented a joint certificate to Concord Monthly Meeting, which was accepted. The name of this John Taylor does not appear afterwards, and it is presumed that he was deceased at the time the certificate was presented to the meeting. The family mentioned doubtless consisted, at least in part, of his two sons, Jacob and Isaac. Two certificates from Wiltshire, England, were present-

ed to the Philadelphia Meeting of Friends in 1684, recommending a John Taylor, but it is not certain that they were presented by the subject of this notice.

TAYLOR, JACOB, son of the above named John, was a mathematician, and in his younger days a practical surveyor. He made astronomy a particular study, and during many years published an Almanac, in which he gave place to scraps of poetry composed by himself. About the commencement of the past century he was appointed Surveyor-General of Pennsylvania, which office he held till the time of his death, the exact period of which is not known. He was alive, but evidently very infirm, at the death of his brother Isaac, in 1728. He never married. He was in membership with Friends.

TAYLOR, ISAAC, son of the above John, and brother of Jacob, was also a surveyor, and likewise a "practitioner of Physick." He was appointed Deputy Surveyor for Chester County about the year 1701, by his brother Jacob, and continued to hold that office, and to perform its arduous duties till the time of his death, in 1728. He also practiced the healing art during this period. In 1694 he married Martha, the daughter of Philip Roman, by whom he had five children, viz., John, Philip, Jacob, Ann and Mary. Isaac Taylor was employed on behalf of Pennsylvania in running the circular line which separates the State from Delaware, a service for which he was well fitted by his superior mathematical knowledge. The question is presented—how did the brothers, Jacob and Isaac Taylor, obtain their mathematical knowledge? The answer to this query is readily suggested in the fact that they resided some years at Tinicum, where Christopher Taylor, doubtless a relative, taught a school specially for the instruction of youth in the higher branches of knowledge, a task for which he was eminently qualified. I am indebted to Professor John F. Frazer, of the University of Pennsylvania, who is a lineal descendant of Isaac Taylor, for an opportunity to examine the Taylor papers. Many of these papers are still in a good state of preservation.

TAYLOR, JOHN, the oldest son of Isaac Taylor, was a prominent man. He was born in 1695, and in 1718 was married to Mary Baker, a widow. He was a physician and a surveyor, and established iron works at or near the site of Glen Mills, on Chester Creek, which he conducted with energy till the time of his death, in 1756. He served the office of Sheriff of Chester County ten years, and represented the County in the Provincial Assembly several terms.

TAYLOR, PETER, with his brother William, came from Sutton in Cheshire, England, and arrived at Chester as early as 1682. The brothers settled on adjoining tracts of land near the present site of Media. Peter being unmarried at the time of his arrival was united in matrimony with Sarah, the daughter of his neighbor, John Houlston, in the early part of 1685, agreeably to the good order of the Society of Friends, of which he was a consistent member. As is usual in the settlement of new countries, the immigration of young men to our favored land at first greatly exceeded that of young women, and such respectable spinsters as arrived, did not remain in that condition very long. As evidence of this, three daughters of John Houlston *passed meeting* and were probably married on the same day, 1st mo. 2d., 1685, Sarah with Peter Taylor, Elizabeth with James Swaffer and Rebecca with William Gregory, while a fourth daughter, Martha, was married to David Ogden before the close of the same year. The children of Peter and Sarah Taylor were Peter, John, Sarah, William and Samuel. He removed to East Caln and died in 1720, probably at the residence of his son, William.

TAYLOR, WILLIAM, was a brother of Peter Taylor, came from the same place and settled on an adjoining tract of land in Upper Providence, but he had scarcely become established at his new home in the wilderness, when he was, on the 6th of the 1st mo., 1683, called upon to pay the inevitable debt of nature, his wife, Margaretta, having died three days previously. He left one son, Joseph, who died without issue, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary.

TAYLOR, ROBERT, emigrated from Little Leigh, County of Chester, England, and was settled in Springfield township as early as 1684. His wife, Mary, there is reason to believe was a sister to Justice Jonathan Hayes, who settled about the same time in Marple. Robert died in 1695, leaving his wife and a number of children to survive him. His widow married Joseph Selsby in 1701. Of his children, Isaac intermarried with Sarah Broadwell, of Dublin Meeting; Josiah with Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Pennell; Mary with Henry Lewis, of Haverford; Phebe with Thomas Massey, of Marple, and after his death, with Bartholomew Coppock, of Marple; Thomas with Hannah —, and Jonathan with Martha Hugh. He also had a son Jacob and other children. During the short time Robert Taylor was permitted to enjoy his new home in America, he gained the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens, and as a member of the Society of Friends he was highly esteemed. His widow died in 1728.

TAYLOR, THOMAS, with his wife, Frances, resided in Worthenby, in Flintshire, and purchased land in Pennsylvania, but whether Thomas emigrated before his death, which happened in 1682, is not certain. At all events, early in 1684, his widow, Frances, was here, and became the wife of John Worrall. Thomas Taylor had two sons, Thomas and Philip. Philip married Ann, the daughter of Thomas and Mary Conway, in 1705, and settled in Thornbury. He died in 1732. His descendants are very numerous.

TAYLOR, ISAAC, was the eldest son of Robert Taylor of Springfield, and doubtless immigrated with his father. In 1689, he was married to Sarah Broadwell of Dublin Monthly Meeting, Philadelphia County, according to the usages of Friends. Their children were Isaac, John, Joseph, Mary, Benjamin, Sarah, Elizabeth and Josiah.

TEST, JOHN, emigrated from London, and was a resident of Upland as early as 1677. Here he engaged in the *mercantile* business, but upon the establishment of Penn's Government in 1681, he was appointed Sheriff of Upland

County, which office he held till after the arrival of the Proprietary, and the division of Upland County into the three Counties of Philadelphia, Chester and Bucks. He now removed to the embryo City of Brotherly Love, and became the first Sheriff of the newly organized County of Philadelphia. After some time he removed within our limits again, and kept a tavern at Darby; at which place and in that occupation he died in 1718, leaving three children, Thomas, John and Margaret. It is not certain that John Test was a Friend, but his wife Elizabeth, who died in Philadelphia in 1689, was in membership with that Society.

THATCHER, RICHARD, with his wife and a family of several children, came from England. They were Quakers at the time of their arrival, which must have been two or three years after the first visit of Penn. His settlement was in Thornbury, adjoining the land of William Brinton the colonist, whose only son William married his daughter Jean. His son Jonathan intermarried with Hannah Dix. There is reason to believe that Richard Thatcher migrated from Uffington in Berkshire, where he had suffered persecution on account of his religion. He died in 1722.

THOMAS, WILLIAM, with his wife, were among the earliest settlers of Radnor, but dying in 1689 without children, he devised his estate to a nephew of the same name, then residing in Wales, on condition that he would come and reside in this country. The nephew William, who was a married man with a family, complied with the condition imposed by his uncle's will, and settled where he had resided. They were all members of the Society of Friends. The eldest son Thomas, of the nephew William, married Tamar the daughter of Samuel Miles, and his son John, married Mary daughter of Richard Ormes. Both uncle and nephew had suffered religious persecution in Wales.

THOMAS, PETER, was an early settler in Springtown, (Springfield.) In 1686, he married Sarah Steadman of the same place. They were Friends, and appear to have removed to Willistown, where he was still living in unity with that Society in 1722.

**THOMPSON, GEORGE**, came a passenger on board of the ship *Welcome*, in company with the Proprietary, in 1682, and at first settled on *rented* land in Concord township, but subsequently became the owner of land in that township. George Thompson was not in membership with Friends. In 1683, he was married to Merriam Short, by the Swedish Priest, "contrary to the laws of the province," for which offence all the parties to the marriage were arraigned before the Court.

**TREGO, PETER**, was probably a resident in some other place in the country, before he made a purchase of fifty acres of land in 1708, in Middletown, for "£14, or good merchantable wheat at market price." His wife's name was Judith, and he had a son Jacob, and a son Peter. Jacob was born in 1687, and in 1710, married Mary the daughter of Edmund Cartledge of Darby, and resided in Merion till 1717, when he removed to Middletown, where he resided at the time of his decease in 1720. He left three children, Hannah, John and Rachel.

**TUCKER, RICHARD**, migrated from Warminster, County of Wilts, England, in 1683, and settled in Darby township west of the Creek. He was in membership with Friends.

**USHER, THOMAS**, the first Sheriff of Chester County, arrived at Chester at or about the time of the first visit of William Penn to the Province, and probably resided at that place during his official term, one year. Having purchased land adjoining *Chichester*, (Marcus Hook,) he removed to that place, was commissioned a Justice of the Peace, and assisted in holding the County Courts, and also served a second term as sheriff, and was a member of the Provincial Assembly several years. He was a member of the Society of Friends, but did not take such an active part in meeting affairs as was usual in that day, for men of his standing. He died about the year 1690.

**VAN KULIN, JOHN**, an early Dutch settler in that part of Ridley known as Amesland. His deposition was read in the celebrated Pennsylvania Witch-trial; his neighborhood being the

scene of the occurrences which gave rise to it. George Van Kulin, doubtless his son was residing in the same neighborhood in 1722. His descendants are numerous, but the name is changed to Culin.

**VAN LEER, DR. BERNHARD**, was the son of John George, and Mary Von Löhr, who were the ancestors of the Vanleer family in Pennsylvania, and who with their family migrated to that Province from Germany in 1697. The subject of this notice was born at or near Isenberg, in the Electorate of Hesse, and was but eleven years of age when he arrived in this country. The family upon their arrival settled in Marple township; at first on the farm now owned by Felix Velotte, but subsequently on that owned by the heirs of Garrett Williamson. Bernhard or Bernhardus, as he was then called, remained a few years with his father and then returned to Germany for the purpose of studying medicine in his native country. It is said that he was accompanied by a neighboring youth, named John Worrell, who had the same object in view. Young Van Leer remained in his native country seven years, and not only studied medicine but also the classics and French. Some time after his return to this country, and shortly after he commenced the practice of his profession, he was united in marriage with Mary Branson the daughter of a wealthy merchant of Philadelphia. The Doctor then resided on the latter of the above mentioned farms, where he continued to reside during the remainder of his long life. After giving birth to five children, (two of whom, Branson and Benjamin became physicians,) his wife died. His second wife was much younger than himself. By her he had nine children, one of whom was the late Bernard Van Leer.

The practice of Dr. Van Leer, was chiefly conducted in his office. It is said that in the diagnosis of disease he relied very much upon the appearance of some of the secretions that were brought to him for inspection. His remedies for the most part were from the vegetable kingdom and generally of the mildest kind.

Dr. Van Leer was a man of great physical vigor. In his one hundredth year, he rode on horseback from Marple to

his Chester valley farm, a distance of thirty miles, in one day. In his one hundred and second year, he was cruelly mal-treated by burglars who entered his house, because he refused to disclose his hidden treasure. He did not fully recover from the injuries then received. He died on the 26th of January, 1790, aged one hundred and four years. The father of Dr. Van Leer died in 1748, when he left a second wife named Rebecca. *For a more full notice of Dr. Van Leer, written by Dr. Charles Morton, see "The Medical Reporter," No. vii.*

VERNON, THOMAS, from "Stanthorne," County Palatine, of Chester, England, arrived a little before or with the Proprietary, in 1682. He served as a juror at the first Court held for the County of Chester. He, with his brother, Randal Vernon, settled on adjoining tracts of land in Nether Providence, and for some time occupied but one dwelling, at which the monthly meetings of the Society of Friends in early times were frequently held. He was an exemplary member of the Society, and a good citizen. Died, 1698. Thomas had not entirely escaped religious persecution in England.

VERNON, RANDAL, from "Sandyway," Cheshire, England, no doubt immigrated to the Province with his brothers, Thomas and Robert, and located his land in Nether Providence between the tracts located by them. Besides being an active and influential member of the Society of Friends, he was frequently entrusted with public business. In 1687 he served as a member of the Provincial Assembly. He died in 1725 at the advanced age of eighty-five years, having survived his wife, Sarah, six years.

VERNON, ROBERT, came from *Stoaks*, in Cheshire, England. He was a member of the Society of Friends, but did not take such an active part in meeting affairs as Thomas and Randal, though the monthly meetings were sometimes held at his house. The time of his death is not known; but he was alive in 1710, and that year conveyed his *brick messuage* and 330 acres of land, where he resided, to his son Jacob. His wife, Elinor, who came with him

from England and survived him, died in 1720.

VERNON, JOB, Captain in the Revolutionary Army, was born in Lower Providence, about the year 1750. He entered the army at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, and served faithfully and without intermission until its termination and the disbanding of the army. His name appears in the lists, printed by order of Congress, of officers who served to the end of the war, and thereby acquired the right to half-pay and bounty lands, and also as one of the founders of the Society of Cincinnati. He was commissioned Ensign in Capt. Thomas Church's company of Col. Anthony Wayne's Pennsylvania Battalion, January 5th, 1776, and was promoted to be Lieutenant in Capt. Thomas Robinson's company of the same battalion, October 1st, 1776. In 1779 and 1780 he was paymaster of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment, which was then commanded by Col. Francis Johnston, and in which he also held the commission of Captain. This regiment was attached to the Army of the North, and seems to have participated in all its services up to the storming of Stony Point. Captain Vernon died in Concord township about the year 1810. From fragments of his accounts and other documents in the possession of a relative, he seems to have been an intimate acquaintance and favorite of General Wayne, and a very brave and judicious officer.

VERNON, FREDERICK, Major in the Revolutionary Army, a cousin of the preceding officer, was also born in Lower Providence; but nothing of his personal history nor any account of his military services is known to be preserved. His name appears on the lists above referred to as one who served faithfully to the end of the war, and he was also one of the founders of the Society of Cincinnati. He was Major in the First Pennsylvania Regiment of Infantry.

WADE, ROBERT, with his wife, Lydia, were among the very earliest of the English settlers that located themselves within our limits, as they were, with scarcely a doubt, the first Quakers who fixed their permanent abode with-

in the bounds of Pennsylvania. When the celebrated preacher, William Edmondson, visited Upland in 1675, he found Robert Wade residing there, and held a meeting at his house. It is almost certain that Robert and his wife came as passengers on the ship *Griffith* from London, the same year and in company with John Fenwick, the pioneer settler of West Jersey, as he had purchased land from Fenwick in England, and Samuel and Edward *Wade* are known to have come out with him. The residence of Robert Wade, known as the Essex House, was on the west side of Chester Creek and a little south of the post road. It has been shown elsewhere that it was upon the same premises that had been granted to Mrs. Pappogoya, the daughter of Governor Printz, and shortly before occupied by her under the name of *Printzdorp*. May not the Essex House, the first Quaker residence and the first Quaker meeting-house in Pennsylvania, have been the mansion of the daughter of its first Governor? The conclusion is almost irresistible.

As a Quaker, Robert Wade was very attentive to meeting affairs for a time. The earliest monthly meetings of which there is any record were held at his house; but towards the close of his life, though he retained his membership, the records do not show his active participation in meeting business. He was a justice of the first Court for Upland County under the proprietary government, and was continued in that capacity for Chester County several years after it had been organized. He was also a member of the Assembly for several years at the commencement of Penn's government, as he had been of Governor Markham's Council before the arrival of the Proprietary. He died about the year 1698, his wife surviving him till 1701. They died childless.

WEAVER, ANTHONY, was an early settler on Chester Creek, at a place called *Northly*. In 1686 being in want of a wife, and it being rather difficult to find one in his vicinity at that time who was not a Quaker, he selected one of that persuasion, Ann Richard, the daughter of a near neighbor, with whom he proceeded to the meeting and made the usual preliminary proposal. The meeting duly considered the matter,

and although Anthony "owned himself to be none of us," yet, being willing to submit to the order of Friends, they were allowed to proceed.

WHARTON, WALTER, was a man of considerable note on the Delaware river, under the government of the Duke of York. In 1671 Governor Lovelace conferred on him the appointment of Surveyor General "on the west side of the Delaware;" an office for which he had not been properly educated. But, it may be supposed there were none better in the settlement, for he was again reinstated in his office after the government passed a second time into the hands of the English; while at the same time he held a commission as one of the Justices of New Castle County, in which County he seems to have resided till about the year 1677, when he became the tenant of a dwelling-house in Upland, in consequence, it may be supposed, of a prosecution instituted against him at New Castle, by certain clergymen and others, "for marrying himself, or for being married contrary to y<sup>e</sup> knowne lawes of England, and also of the lawes of this Province." The matter was regarded by his brother justices of New Castle as presenting too grave a question for their determination, and consequently they referred it to the Governor. Before the close of the following year (1678), death relieved his persecutors, the Court and his Excellency, from further trouble in the premises. His marriage may have been after the manner of the Quakers. The Court at New-castle allowed fifty gilders out of his estate to pay the Dutch clergyman of that place for preaching his funeral sermon!

WHARTON, ROBERT, came from Cumberland County, Wales, in 1697, and was unmarried. His certificate was from Pardsday Monthly Meeting, which commended him as "a man of sober life," and one who had walked orderly as became the blessed Truth. At first he settled in Merion, but in 1701 he married Rachel, the daughter of Thos. Ellis, of Haverford, who was possessed of a large landed estate, when he removed to that township. Rachel died a few years after their marriage; after which, in 1707, he entered into a matrimonial engagement with Jane Hent,

Philadelphia August 5<sup>th</sup> 1714.

By Order from the Comyns This is to Defire thee to ~~Survey~~  
Survey and Lay out unto Magnus Tals three  
hundred acres of Land near William Markle &  
Nathan Dix their Settlements about the Branches  
of Octorawoe and make Return thereof into my  
Office

To Isaac Taylor Surveyor  
of the County of Chester

Jacob Taylor

Magnus has a mind to settle immediately before  
a Survey can be made for I suppose by Directi  
ons from thee and thy Leases: which is  
wholly left to thee



and had proceeded so far as, in the language of Friends, to "pass meeting" with her. But some difference having arisen between them, they came before the meeting and mutually released each other. This was the second time that this lady had "passed meeting" and recanted.

WILLIAMSON, DANIEL, immigrated to Pennsylvania at an early date, but was not among the earliest colonists. He was in membership with Friends, was unmarried, and probably came from Cheshire, England. In 1685 he married Mary Smith at Chester Meeting, and settled in Newtown township probably after his marriage. He was a man of considerable influence, frequently represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly, and, in 1727, died while a member of that body. His children were, Robert, Daniel, John, Mary, Thomas, Joseph, Margaret and Abigail. The site of his dwelling is now that of the residence of Mrs. Lydia Thomas. His son John was a noted Quaker preacher.

WILLIAM, HUGH, an early settler in Radnor, intermarried with Susanna Griffith in 1693, and continued to reside in that township. Their children were Elizabeth, Catharine, Job and Susanna. They were Friends, and doubtless both Welsh immigrants. He was the owner in 1711 of the mill now owned by Tryon Lewis, and it may have been erected by him.

WILLIS, JOHN, came from England, and about the year 1700 settled in the west end of Thornbury. He does not appear to have been a Quaker, though he intermarried with Esther, the youngest daughter of William Brinton the elder. He died in 1732, leaving a son John and two daughters, Esther and Ann—also a second wife, Mary.

WITHERS, RALPH, came from Bishop's Canning, in Wiltshire, England, and settled at Upland sometime before the arrival of William Penn. For a time he held the office of Deputy Treasurer of the Free Society of Traders, and was afterwards one of the Justices of Chester County, and sat as a Justice with the Proprietary, at the first Court for that County, over which he presided.

He was also for a short period a member of the Provincial Council. He had been identified with the Quakers since 1657. In 1660 he suffered imprisonment on account of his religious principles, and again in 1678, for having married contrary to the directions of the church liturgy. He was also one of the ministering Friends who issued the epistle from London Yearly Meeting in 1675. He died in 1684.

WITHERS, THOMAS, was a relative of Ralph Withers, and probably migrated from the same place (Wiltshire, England.) He was in membership with Friends, and in 1692 was married to Elizabeth Collet, according to the usages of that Society. He settled in Chichester as early as 1684, and became possessed of considerable lands there and elsewhere. He devised his settlement in Chichester to his eldest son Ralph. His death occurred in 1720. He was the second sheriff of Chester County.

WOOD, GEORGE, with his wife, Hannah, and children, came from Bonsall, in the County of Derby, England, their certificate being from "Matloch, Monyash and Ashford" Monthly Meeting of Friends. He was a man of considerable property, but advanced in years at the time of his arrival in 1682. Several of his family died in a short time after he came to the country, but he lived till 1705.

WOOD, JOHN, son and heir of the above George Wood, immigrated with his father, and settled in Darby in 1682. In 1687 he married Jane, the daughter of John and Barbara Bevan, of Haverford, by whom he had the following children, viz: Ann, George, William, John, Barbara, Aubray and Abraham. His wife, Jane, dying in 1703, he, in 1707, married Rebecca Faucet, the widow of Walter Faucet, (whose maiden name was Fearn) by whom he had two children, Joseph and Hannah. He died in the year 1728, at an advanced age. Through life he manifested an interest in the affairs of the Society of Friends, of which he appears to have been a faithful member.

WEBB, ELIZABETH, was eminent as a minister among Friends, and in 1697,

paid a religious visit to all the American Colonies where people of that denomination had settled. Being pleased with the country and its prospects, she, with her husband, Richard Webb, emigrated from Gloucestershire, their former place of residence in England, in 1700 or 1701, and settled on the Brandywine, in Birmingham township, just beyond the line that now separates Delaware from Chester County. She was a lady of rare abilities, and by her social intercourse exercised a beneficial influence in her neighborhood. By the death of her husband, in 1719, she was left a widow many years, during which time she managed a large farm with prudence and judgment, and at the same time travelled much in the ministry both in this country and in England. In 1721 she conveyed a lot of ground to the trustees of Birmingham Friends' Meeting, in which her remains were many years afterwards interred.

WEST, WILLIAM, was a brother of Thomas, who settled in Concord, and also of John, the father of the painter, Benjamin, and doubtless, like them, came from London. He at first settled in Concord township, but had removed to Springfield as early as 1709, when he married Deborah, the daughter of Bartholomew Coppock. In about a year after his marriage, Bartholomew Coppock, his father-in-law, conveyed to him a farm in Springfield, upon which he resided. He was in membership with Friends, and in 1720 died without children.

WEST, THOMAS, emigrated from London, and purchased a small quantity of land in Concord township in 1712. It has not been ascertained whether he was married before or after his arrival. He was in membership with Friends, and by trade was a cooper. He was brother of John, the father of Benjamin West, the great painter. To him and his wife Mary were born seven children, viz: Thomas, William, Rachel, Ellen, Mary, Elizabeth and Joseph. He was living in 1736.

WEST, JOHN, the father of Benjamin, the painter, immigrated some time after his brothers, Thomas and William. He was not a Friend, as has been repre-

sented by Galt and others, during the residence of his gifted son in America, and when he became a member of that Society it was near the close of his life. As stated by Mr. Galt, he probably arrived in this country about the year 1714, and that not long afterwards he married Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Pearson, but this marriage was *not accomplished according to the good order of the Society of Friends*. John West probably followed the seas as an occupation for some years. In 1722 he was a resident of Upper Providence, and owner of a small tract of land in that township. In 1735 he resided in Chester, probably in the borough. A year or two later we find John West a taxable in Springfield township, and then it is to be presumed he occupied the farm and dwelling at which his son Benjamin was born; but he did not own this property, and it has not been ascertained that he ever owned land in Chester County, except the small tract in Upper Providence which he first occupied. In a few years after the birth of his son, Benjamin, he removed to Newtown township, and engaged in keeping tavern at Newtown Square, in which township he resided many years, though it is not known how long he continued in the same business.

Notwithstanding all that has been said by Galt, in his life of Benjamin West, in respect to the strict Quakerism of the parents of the great painter, the records of the Society have been searched in vain for any evidence to connect his father with the Society of Friends, till the year 1759. In that year "John West, with the approbation of Newtown Meeting," made application to come under the care of Goshen Monthly Meeting of Friends. The usual committee was appointed to make inquiry in respect to the applicant, who report to the next meeting, "that they understand he is at present indisposed in body." This was in the second month, and it was not till the ninth month that he was admitted into membership with Friends. On the 11th of the 10th month, 1763, he obtained a certificate of removal to Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, which he did not produce to that meeting, but "resided chiefly in Maryland or the lower country" till 8th month 10th,

London, Warriner Street, March 4<sup>th</sup> 1809.

Dear Brother

The Rev. Mr. Wells, intending to visit Philadelphia soon after his arrival at New-York, I could not permit him to go so near your place of residence without giving him this letter to convey to you, and making him known to you as a gentleman I have the greatest regard for. Mr. Wells has resided many years in this City — and with his amiable wife is going to reside in New-York — to which place he is called by a Religious Society to be their Teacher of Gospel: if he should make you a visit to either Dorsey, you will find him a man greatly endorsed with those principles he professes, and of an accomplished mind. His lady is an English woman — and whether she will accompany him to Philadelphia, I know not, but if she should, visit your family with her Husband — Mr. West and your Daughters will be much interested by her society, and good sense — and I am persuaded will show her every civility in their power.

It is with much concern, I inform you, that my wife's health is not so good as I would wish; my son and one well — and myself in good health — we all are desirous of being remembered to your family — I beg to have my respects presented to all your singular friends — and I am Dear Brother

Yours affectionately

Benj<sup>n</sup>. West

Benj<sup>n</sup>. West



1764, when "he had lately embarked for London." The Philadelphia certificate was at this time returned to Goshen Meeting, and another requested for him to Loudon by his son William, which was prepared by the meeting and forwarded accordingly. It is not known that he ever returned to this country. His wife Sarah was born on the 8th of the 2d month, 1697, in Marple township, and in membership with Friends, which membership she probably retained during her life.

WEST, BENJAMIN, the celebrated painter was born at Springfield, Chester, now Delaware County, on the 28th of September, 1738. He was the son of John and Sarah West, and the youngest of a family of ten children. Many details are given by Mr. Galt his biographer, of the early performances of Benjamin while quite a child, showing the early development of his great natural genius for painting. Some of these are so improbable, and so many of the assertions made by that author are known to be inaccurate, that neither will be repeated here. It is not doubted, however that so great a genius as that possessed by West was precocious in its development. The only early paintings of Benjamin West that the author has been able to discover, are the likenesses of two children now in the possession of Mrs. Phebe Worthington of West Chester. They were the children of John and Elizabeth Morris, the maternal grand parents of Mrs. Worthington. These children were respectively named, Jane and Robert Morris, and at the time the paintings were executed, the girl was five or six, and the boy three or four years of age. Mrs. Worthington, from information received from her mother, has no doubt that these paintings were made about the year 1752, or when Benjamin was about 14 years of age. They exhibit considerable proficiency in the art, and the picture of the boy is in a good state of preservation. Dr. Jonathan Morris settled at Newtown Square in 1751, and observing the genius of young West, became his patron, and purchased materials to enable him to exercise the art for which nature had so peculiarly fitted him. Some of these materials were doubtless used in painting the likenesses mentioned, though I am in-

formed by Mrs. Worthington, that the father of the children procured the canvas on which they were painted. Dr. Morris subsequently employed the young artist to paint a likeness of himself, which cannot now be found. Dr. Morris and Anthony Wayne (afterwards General Wayne) were the first public patrons of Benjamin West. I have it from good authority, that up to a recent period a manuscript school-book was in existence, in which young West, while at school at Newtown Square, had made numerous pictures of various animals &c., and there is a tradition that these were made in the way of compensation for assistance given him in arithmetic, by another school boy named Williamson, the owner of the book; the youthful artist not having much taste for figures.

Of course everything detailed by Mr. Galt in respect to the action of the Society of Friends on the question of permitting young West to cultivate the faculties with which nature had so liberally endowed him, is perfect fiction. The records show no such action by the Society, and the fact that the artist was not a Friend would exclude them as such from exercising any care over him. Benjamin West's association with Anthony Wayne led him into military affairs, and while pursuing his studies at Lancaster, he was made Captain of a military company. His brother Samuel was also a military man, and yet no action was had by the Society of Friends in respect to either of them, though the practice of the military art in the eyes of the followers of George Fox, was a much more serious offence than that of the fine arts.

After pursuing his studies for some time in Philadelphia and elsewhere, Benjamin West in 1759 at the age of 21 years sailed for Italy, the fountain head for the study of his profession, and in 1762, he took up his permanent residence in London. His subsequent career as a painter is well known and could not with propriety be noticed in this volume. The following interesting account of his marriage, extracted from a letter written in 1858 by Joseph K. Swift M. D. of Easton, Pa., to Horatio G. Jones, Esq., Corresponding Secretary of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, will close our notice of the great painter.

"Miss Elizabeth Shewell became acquainted with Benjamin West, afterwards the celebrated artist, and they fell in love with each other. West at that time, although descended from a good family, was poor and little known. Stephen Shewell wished his sister to marry another suitor, which she refused to do, in consequence of her attachment to West. The brother objected to West on account of his poverty and obscurity, and he was forbidden to come to the house. Miss Shewell, however, continued to see him elsewhere, and they became engaged to be married. West then determined to go to Europe and prosecute his studies and profession there, and Miss Shewell promised him that when he notified her of his ability to maintain her and of his wish for her to come to him, she would proceed to join him in any part of Europe and marry him. Her brother was informed of her meetings with West, and of the engagements she had entered into with him; so to prevent any further intercourse between them he confined her to her chamber and kept her under lock and key until after West's departure for Europe.

"West pursued his studies and profession for some time in various places on the Continent, and finally settled at London, where he soon met with sufficient patronage to justify him in calling on Miss Shewell to fulfill her promise. He then made arrangements for her to come to him in the same vessel that conveyed his request to her, and also that his father should accompany her on the voyage. Upon the receipt of his message, Miss Shewell prepared for her departure, but her brother was apprised of her intention, and again confined her to her chamber. Her engagement to West was well known in Philadelphia, and her brother's tyrannical treatment of her excited great indignation against him, and strong sympathy for his sister. In this state of things, the late Bishop White, who was my guest on his last patriarchal visit to Easton, told us that he, (then about eighteen years of age,) and Dr. Franklin, (about fifty-nine years of age,) and Francis Hopkinson, (twenty-nine years of age,) when the vessel was ready to sail, procured a rope ladder, went to the captain and engaged him to set sail as soon as they brought a lady on board; took old Mr. West to the

ship, and went at midnight to Stephen Shewell's house, attached the ladder to a window in Miss Shewell's chamber, and got her safely out and to the vessel, which sailed a few minutes after she entered it.

"I observed to the Bishop that few persons who knew him now, would believe that he had once turned knight-errant, and liberated an imprisoned damsel from confinement. He replied that Miss Shewell's case was a hard one, and all her friends were indignant at the treatment she had received; that he had done right; and he added, with warmth, if it were to do over, he would do it again, for it was evident that God had intended they should come together, and man had no right to keep them asunder.

"Mr. West was in waiting for Miss Shewell when she arrived in England, and they were soon married, September 2d, 1765. Neither of them ever returned to this country. Stephen Shewell never forgave his sister; and although she made many efforts to conciliate him, he refused all communication with her."

WEST, WILLIAM, a son of John and Sarah West, and an elder brother of the painter, Benjamin, was born in Upper Providence township in 1724. After receiving a rather better education than was usual at that early period, he learned the trade of an oak cooper. He was not in membership with Friends till 1752, when he was received by Goshen Monthly Meeting, and the same year removed to Philadelphia, where he married, and it is said carried on the coopering business many years. After the death of his wife he removed to Upper Darby, and engaged in the farming business. This was about the year 1765. The next year he married Hannah Shaw, an English lady, then residing in Philadelphia, and settled permanently on his farm in Upper Darby. Here he commenced a system of farming that soon brought the exhausted land that he had purchased, into a high state of productiveness. By the introduction of red clover, he was enabled to increase his stock, which during winter he carefully confined to the barn-yard, which was kept well strewed with leaves from the woods, and with other vegetable matter.

The irrigation of his meadow land was not neglected, and he was soon enabled to sell hay to his neighboring farmers, who had, at first, spoken lightly of "the town man's farming." His land was naturally of a good quality, and the kind treatment it had received, brought in an abundance of green grass. His plan of farming was now changed, and with plowing very little, an extensive system of top dressing was introduced by means of compost. He used lime, but to what extent is not known. He was, however, among the first to introduce gypsum, and was one of its warmest defenders as a manure. His farm was thus brought into the best possible condition for grazing, and that was his principal business during the remainder of his life. In the improvement of our lands, William West was doubtless the pioneer, and in his day he had no competitor. It is impossible to say how much the vastly increased productivity of our county is owing to the example set by him. Though so successful in agriculture, his whole time was not devoted to his farm. He was frequently employed in public business in the County, and served five years as its representative in the Legislature. He died on the 6th of December, 1808, aged eighty-four years.

WOOD, WILLIAM, migrated from the town and county of Nottingham, England, and with his wife and family settled in or near the town of Darby in 1683. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and being a man of ability and education, he was chosen a member of the Provincial Council in less than a year after his arrival. But his services in that body were cut short by his death, which occurred before the close of the year 1685. It is believed that Joseph Wood was his son and heir, and that John, who intermarried with Mary Bartram, was a younger son. Joseph removed to New Castle.

WOODWARD, RICHARD, with his wife Jane, was an early settler in Middletown, but the precise time of his immigration is not known. They were Quakers, and so far as has come to the knowledge of the writer, their children were Richard, Edward and William.

Richard, Jr., intermarried with Esther Davis, of Concord, and subsequently with Mary Britain, a daughter of Bartholomew Coppock, and Edward with Abigail, daughter of John and Jane Edge. Richard the elder died in 1706, aged seventy years.

WOODMANSON, WILLIAM, (or Woodmancy, as his name is sometimes spelled,) with his wife Esther, came to the settlements on the Delaware, in the ship *Kent*, from London, with the West Jersey Commissioners, sent out to purchase land from the natives, in the year 1677. Before the close of that year, his name appears in the records of Upland Court as a resident and taxable of Upland district. He made his settlement on the west side of Chester Creek, above the present manufacturing village of Upland, and called it *Harold*. He was a vigilant member of the Society of Friends; and as early as the 11th of 7th mo 1682, the Chester Monthly Meeting decided to hold the "middle meeting," at his house at *Harold*. This meeting continued to be held there for some time. William Woodmanson was one of Governor Markham's Council before the arrival of William Penn and was a juror at the first court held under Penn's government. He removed from Chester to Philadelphia, where his wife died, and he married a second wife, named Dorothy, but it is not known that he left any family. In England, William Woodmanson resided in Bedfordshire, and there suffered imprisonment for refusing to take the oath of allegiance, &c. His wife Dorothy died in 1702, and he in 1706.

WORRELL, or WORRALL, RICHARD, emigrated from Oare, Berkshire, England, in 1682, and arrived at Philadelphia a short time before the Proprietary. He served as a juror in the last Court held for Upland County, but it does not appear that he settled within the bounds of Delaware County. He was a Friend, and had suffered some persecution on account of his religion as early as 1670.

✓ WORRALL, JOHN, was a Friend, and came from the same place as the next above. They both presented their certificates at the same time, and to the

same meeting in Philadelphia, and were doubtless relatives. John removed to Chester, or the neighborhood of that place, where in the early part of 1684 he was married to Frances, the widow of Thomas Taylor, after which he settled in Middletown. In 1695 he was a resident of Edgmont, where he continued to reside till the time of his decease, in 1742, when he had attained the age of eighty-four years. His wife Frances died in 1712, and in 1714 he married Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Goodwin, of Edgmont. It is not known that John Worrall had any child by his first wife except a son named John, who died young. By his second wife he had seven children viz., Elizabeth, Mary, John, Peter, Sarah, Thomas and Mary.

It is supposed that the name *Worrall* or *Worrell* was originally *Warel*, and that those bearing it are descended from a Sir Hubert de Warel, who lost three sons at the battle of Hastings, the town at which William the Conqueror first landed.

WORRELL, JOHN, with his wife Mary, and family, settled very early in Marple township. It has been supposed that he was a son of Richard Worrell, who settled in Philadelphia, but this is uncertain. His wife was a sister of Harry Lewis, of Radnor. He died in 1716, leaving six children, viz., John, Peter, Joshua, Henry, Mary and Hannah. His widow married John Bromfield, of Whiteland.

WORRELL, THOMAS, a practitioner of medicine, of considerable reputation about the commencement of the present century, was born in Upper Providence township, in the year 1732. He was the son of Dr. John Worrell, who also practiced in this County, and who accompanied the first Dr. Bernhard Van Leer to Europe, for the purpose of improvement in the study of medicine, and was graduated in the same Institution. The elder Dr. Worrell died young, having, as was believed, greatly impaired his health by experimenting personally on the medical properties of native plants, in which he appears to have had great confidence, in common, it was said, with Dr. Van Leer.

The younger Dr. Worrell married Lydia Vernon, of Lower Providence,

aunt of Major Frederick Vernon, and Captain Job Vernon, of the Revolutionary army, and sister of Gideon Vernon, who took part with the British and fled to the Provinces. Though considerably engaged in practice, and having an excellent local reputation, he was but partially devoted to medicine, and seems to have preferred farming as a business. He was also very skilful in making and repairing the finer and more complicated descriptions of machinery, especially clocks. He had the reputation of being greatly skilled in the use of native herbs, and was popularly supposed to have obtained important secrets in that respect from the Indians, which was the case, also to some extent with his father, and with the two Drs. Van Leer.

Dr. Thomas Worrell died in 1818, at an advanced age. He was a faithful and consistent member of the Society of Friends. His last descendants in this County are the family of his grandson, Mr. Thomas Cassin, who died in 1859. Other descendants are settled near Zanesville, Ohio.

WORRILOW, THOMAS, was settled in Edgmont as early as 1690, and possibly earlier. He called his place *Brooznoll*, which was probably the name of the place in England from which he emigrated. He was in membership with Friends. The time of his death is not exactly known. His *widow* died at Philadelphia in 1710.

WORRILOW, JOHN, a son of the above-named Thomas, was settled in the County as early as 1687. In 1690 he was married to Ann, the daughter of George Maris, of Springfield. As a member of the Society of Friends, he was more active than his father. His place of residence was Edgmont.

WORTH, THOMAS, was from Oxtou, in the County of Nottingham, England. He settled in Darby town immediately upon his arrival in 1682, and subsequently higher up in the township. He was a consistent and exemplary member of the Society of Friends; and having acquired a better education than was usual in that day, his services were constantly in demand in the performance of such duties as required an ex-

pert and ready penman. He was married in 1685 to Issabell Daunson [Davidson], who emigrated from the County of Darby, and probably came in the same ship with her husband, bringing with her a certificate of good character, which was fully sustained in after life. She died, in 1709, at the age of fifty-four years. Thomas lived till 1731. In 1697 he represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly. The descendants of this couple are numerous and respectable; those bearing the name being mostly settled in Chester County, where he had purchased a large tract of land. He was one of the original purchasers of land in England. His son Thomas removed to Bradford, 1739.

WRIGHT, JOHN, was born in Lancashire, England, about the year 1667, of pious parents, who were among the earliest to embrace the doctrines of George Fox. He was educated for the medical profession, but declined the practice of it, and entered into trade, which he pursued in his native country till the year 1713, when, with his wife Prudence and four children, he migrated to Philadelphia, but before the close of 1714 removed to Chester. His certificate was from the Monthly Meeting of Hartshaw, Lancashire, and testifies as well to the excellency of his character as to his services in the ministry. The people of Chester County were not slow to discover the merits of this new comer among them. He was appointed a justice of their Court, and also chosen a member of the Provincial Council. About the year 1726 he removed to the banks of the Susquehanna, at that time almost a perfect wilderness. When Lancaster County was organized in 1729, he was the presiding justice of the first Court, and continued to hold that office till 1741. About this time, among the arbitrary measures adopted by Governor Thomas, was the *enlistment* of servants into the military service. Against this the honest Quaker spoke so freely as to induce his Excellency to determine upon his removal from office. Wright, learning the intention of the Governor, in his charge to the Grand Jury, took occasion to discuss the principles of government. This document, remarkable for its ability, closes in these words:

"And now to conclude, I take my leave in the words of a judge of *Israel*: 'Here I am, witness against me; whom have I defrauded; whom have I oppressed; or of whose hands have I received any bribe to blind my eyes therewith? and I will restore it.'" He died in 1751, aged eighty-four years, highly esteemed as a member of the community and as a preacher in the Society of Friends.

YARNALL, PETER, was the son of Mordecai Yarnall, a worthy Quaker preacher of Philadelphia. After receiving a moderately good school education, he was placed out to learn a trade; but, differing with his master, at the age of eighteen years, he left him, and enlisted in the military service, from which, after some trouble, his friends obtained his release. After arriving at age, he commenced the study of medicine; but upon the revolt of the American Colonies in 1776, he entered the American service, acting generally as Surgeon's mate in various divisions of the army and in several hospitals. Towards the close of 1778 his health failed to such a degree that he was dismissed from the service at his own request. He again resumed the study of medicine; and in February, 1779, the College of Medicine of Philadelphia conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He immediately resumed his connection with the military service, and sailed as Surgeon's mate on board of the privateer ship Delaware. He returned in the following June, and attended strictly to the practice of the Pennsylvania Hospital. A change now came over his religious feelings, he again united himself with the Quakers, and in 1780 appeared in the ministry. About this time he removed to Concord township, and established himself in the practice of medicine. In 1782 he married Hannah, the daughter of Benjamin Sharpless, of Middletown. He continued to reside in Concord till 1791, when he removed to Horsham, Montgomery County, where his wife died in 1795. In 1797 he married Hannah Thornton, of Byberry, but died in 1798, aged forty-five years. Peter Yarnall was a man of ability, was skilful as a physician, and became eminent as a minister of the gospel among Friends.

**YARNALL, PHILIP.** The name of Philip Yarnall, a native of England, occurs as a member of Darby Monthly Meeting of Friends as early as 1684. While he remained unmarried, he probably resided with his brother Francis, on rented land, in Springfield township. In 1694, he married Dorothy Baker, a daughter of Joseph Baker, of Edgmont, when, it is supposed, he went to Edgmont, to reside on land he purchased soon after his arrival here. His children were, John, Philip, Job, Sarah, Benjamin, Thomas, Nathan, Samuel, Rebecca and Mary. He died in 1734, and his wife in 1743.

**YARNALL, FRANCIS,** probably immigrated with his brother Philip in 1684, and at first settled in Springfield township on rented land. He was for a time a member of Darby Monthly Meeting of Friends, but subsequently belonged to that of Chester. In 1686 he married Hannah Baker, a daughter as is believed of Joseph Baker, of Edgmont. In 1708 he resided in Chester borough. He was a man of considerable influence in the community, and in 1711 represented Chester County in the Provincial Assembly. His children were, Sarah, John, Peter, Moses, Francis, Joseph, Amos and Mordecai.

**YEARSLEY, JOHN,** with his wife, son John and four daughters, migrated from Middlewith, County of —, England, in 1700, and settled in Thornbury township. His son John intermarried with Sarah Conway, and his daughter Elizabeth with Moses Key, who appears to have immigrated with the family. They were all in membership with Friends. John died in 1708.

**YEATES, JASPER,** came from Yorkshire, England, and settled within the limits of Delaware State. He married Catharine, daughter of James Sandelands, and afterwards resided for a long time in Chester, and while residing there sometimes represented New Castle County in the Assembly. After the separation of the lower counties, he was a representative and speaker of their Assembly; was a justice of the Provincial Court in 1709-10, and at the time of his death, which happened about the year 1720, he was a member of Council. Though brought up to the law, he appeared fond of speculation and traffic. He was residing in Chester 1697, when he purchased the mills and property at the mouth of Naaman's Creek, and about that time purchased lands in Chester, built extensive granaries on the creek, and established a large bakery. He was not, however, fortunate in his speculations. He was the grandfather of Justice Yeates of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania.

**YZZARD MICHAEL,** was a taxable in the district of Upland as early as 1677, and served the office of under sheriff for Upland County for some time previous to 1679, as successor to Jurian Hartsvelder, when he resided in Upland. His residence subsequently was on the west side of Chester creek, in the upper part of Chester township. He served as a juror at the first court under Penn's government. He was a carpenter by trade, and removed to Philadelphia prior to 1686. It is not known that he was a Quaker.

# A P P E N D I X .

---

## NOTE A.—Page 36.

DONATION TO GOV. JOHN PRINTZ OF TENEKO OR NEW GOTTENBURG IN NEW SWEDEN, AS A PERPETUAL INHERITANCE FOR HIM AND HIS LAWFUL HEIRS.

“STOCKHOLM, *Nov. 6. 1643.*”

“We Christina &c. Make known that as grace and particular favor, on account of the long and excellent services, which the Lieutenant Colonel and Governor of New Sweden our very dear and beloved John Printz has rendered to us and to the Crown of Sweden and also on account of those which he is daily rendering to us in the government of the country, and which he is engaged to render to us as long as he shall live; we have given and granted, and by virtue of this letter patent, do give and grant to him the said John Printz and his lawful heirs, the place called Teneko or New Gottenburg, in New Sweden, to enjoy it, him and his lawful heirs, as a perpetual possession. In regard to which accordingly let them regulate themselves, who owe to us submission and obedience, and whose desire and duty requires them to fulfil our will, especially those who may in future, be appointed to replace him in said situation not giving to the said John Printz or to his lawful heirs any obstacle or prejudice in any manner, whether now or hereafter. In faith of which &c. Day and year above

“PETER BRAKE  
A. OXENSTIERNA

GUSTAVUS HORN  
CHARLES FLEMING  
G. OXENSTIERNA”

## NOTE B.—Page 59.

DONATION TO CAPTAIN JOHN AMUNDSON BESH, OF A TRACT OF LAND IN NEW SWEDEN.

“STOCKHOLM, *August 20th, 1653.*”

“We Christina &c., make known that by grace and favor, and in consideration of the zeal and fidelity with which we have been served, ourselves and the crown of Sweden, by our very faithful subject, the brave and courageous Capt. John Amundson Besh, and further the crown of Sweden, with similar zeal and fidelity so long as he shall live and his strength permit him; we accord and grant, and by these letters patent, have accorded and granted, to himself, his wife, and to his heirs and their heirs, a tract of land situated in New Sweden extending to Upland Kyll, together with all the dependencies and commodities thereto appertaining, whether upon the land or upon the water of whatever name; without excepting what has always belonged thereto, which ought to belong by right or laws or legal decision; to keep and possess the same forever as his own inviolable property. According to which, let all whom it may concern, regulate themselves; offering the said Besh, his wife and heirs neither obstacle or prejudice of any kind whatever, now or hereafter,—in faith of which &c. &c. Given as above

“CHRISTINA  
“N. TUNDEL.”

## NOTE C.—Pages 116, 117, 178.

*Secretary of State's office, Albany, Abstract of Patents* vol. ii. p. 54, June 18th, 1668.

To Israel Helme, Hendrick Jacobson, Ole Kock & Jan Minsterman, to confirm to them "a portion of land on West side of Delaware River within the mill Kill upon the Hook commonly called Calcoone Hook, reaching from the said mill Kill to that which is called by the Indians Mokornippates, including all the lands between the said two Kills, as also the valley or meadow ground thereunto belonging, containing by estimation as it lies along the river [creek] side about an English mile, and there being also in the said Mill Kill, a certain little Island, near unto and over against the said land known by the name of 'hay Island,' as the said land was granted, Aug. 4<sup>th</sup> 1663 to Ericke Nichels, Moorty Poulson, Andries Johnson & Henry Jacobson—the three former of whom afterwards parted with their rights thereto."

*Same Book*, p. 57, August 4th, 1668.

To Jurian Kene, to confirm to him three lots of land in his possession, "lying in Upland on the West side of Delaware river, bounded on the West by Upland Kill or creek & on the East with the ministers land on the north with Villus Lacies & on the South with Hans Jurieansen—as also a piece of land formerly called *Smiths Point*, lying on the North side of Upland, which in the whole amounts to about \_\_\_\_\_ acres of ground, together with a piece of meadow, which runs from the Smith's point, South East to the river, being bounded on the North East with Israel Helmes & on the South West side with Villus lattie." [The blank is in the record.]

*Same Book and page.* August 6th, 1668.

To James Sandilands, to confirm to him, "two lots of land in Upland at Delaware, upon the North side of the creek or Kill next and adjoining to Israel Helmes & Jost Danielsens land & bounded with Villus Latie, containing in breadth six and thirty yards, as laid out by the officers at Delaware."

*Same Book and page*, April 8th, 1669.

To Rev. Laurenty Caroly, minister to the Swedes, a piece of land at Delaware held by him and "lying on the North East side of Upland Kill beginning from the river side along by the Kill in breadth to the lot of Jan Daniells about 27 Rod, in length along the River side to a small Kill called *Prissers Kill*, about three hundred Rod, being about equal breadth behind and before & amounting in all to about two or three & thirty acres or about 16 morgen, more or less." [The dimensions will make more than fifty acres.]

*Same Book*, p. 61. October 1st, 1669. Also, *York Book*, in the records at Dover, p. 192.

To Andrew Carr, & Margaret his wife, formerly the wife of Joost De la Grange, deceased, to confirm to them "a certain Island in Delaware river called by the name of *Matiniconck*, containing by estimation three hundred acres more or less, the said Island lying about 6 Dutch miles up the river from the town of Newcastle, bounded on the Northwest with the Mill Kill, on the South by the river & on the North East or North & by East with Bow kill."—[Mrs. Papegoya regained possession of Tinicum against this title, but it was subsequently sustained in a suit brought after the establishment of Penn's government.]

*Recorder's Office, Dover, Del.*, "York Book." "Day of \_\_\_\_\_ 167 "

"Edmund Andros, Esq., &c, Whereas there is a certaine tract of land called *Mareties Hooke*, lying and being on the West side of Delaware River, the which by virtue of a Warrant, hath been layd out for Charles Jansen, Olle Rawson, Olle

Nielson, Hans Hopman, John Hendrickson and Hans Olleson, the said land being bounded as followeth (vizt) beginning at a small point of highland within the mouth of Naamans Creeke and from thence running North and by West one hundred and twenty-three perches, bounded with the Creeke to a corner marked white oak by the Creeke side at the mouth of a small branch, and from thence East and by North (bounded with the s<sup>d</sup> branch and with a line of marked trees, from the head of the branch to a corner markt Spanish oak, standing by a small run) three hundred and eight perches, from thence North North East (along the run) thirty two perches to a corner marked white oak standing at the side of Marities Creeke at the lower side of the mouth of the s<sup>d</sup> run, and from thence down the several courses of the Creeke to the maine River side & from thence down along the river side to the place of beginning at the mouth of Naamans Creeke containing and layd out for one thousand acres of land as by return of the survey under the Surveyor, doth and may appear. Now know ye &c." Quit-rent 10 bushels —.

[The date is left blank in the patent, but the survey, which is recorded at Harrisburg in an old book of surveys, page 18, is dated the 27th of July, 1675. It is mentioned in the survey that the land "was formerly granted unto the said persons in the time of the Dutch Government."]

*Secretary of State's Office, Albany. Abstract of Patents, vol. ii. p. 63. October 1st, 1669.*

To Peter Cock "to confirm to him a certain Island in the Delaware River now in his occupation lying in a kill which runs into the Scholekill and by tides into the main river containing by estimation twenty-five Morgen or fifty acres of improvable land besides broken land, which said broken land is bounded by the main river on the East and by South by the Scholekill on the north and by East and by Andries Rown's [Boon's] kill on the West \* \* as formerly granted by Governor Stuyvesant to the said Peter Cock \* \*." [This is now known as Province Island.]

*Same Book, p. 64. June 13th, 1670.*

To James Sandilands, a grant to him "of a lot of land at Delaware \* \* \* lying in Upland, bounded on the South West by the kill, on the Northeast by the land of Niels Lawson, on the East by Jurian Keen's land and North and by West by the lands of Niels Matson, containing by estimation five acres of ground—as also another piece of land bounded by the kill as above, North & West by the land of Jurian Keene and on the South East by the land of Lawrence Lock."

*Same Book, p. 65. June 13th, 1670.*

To Neals Matson, a grant of "a piece of land in the Delaware bounded on the South East with the river called Delaware River and on the North-east with the creek \* \* called Crum kill or creek, on the South West with Claus Andries land and runing into the woods directly North West containing by estimation one hundred acres or fifty morgen."

*From an old Book of Surveys, Surveyor General's Office, Harrisburg, p. 16.*

"Surveyed: the 30<sup>th</sup> day of July 1675. John Johnston, James Justason & Peter Hendrickson: Five hundred and fifty Acres of land, situate on the Westward side of Delaware River: adjoining to the said River side between two creeks, the one called Marityes Creek, dividing this from y<sup>e</sup> land of Marityes Hook and the other called Harwicks Creek, which at the mouth thereof divideth this from the land called Lemokey, vizt. Beginning at Marityes Creek at the southermost corner of John Johnson's Cow house, by the side of the path which goeth through y<sup>e</sup> swamp to ye lowermost landing of the s<sup>d</sup> Creek, and from thence Running by the swamp or Creeple which lieth along by the River side N. E by N. forty two perches, North Easterly 69 degrees North 13 perches, Northeasterly 79 Degrees (over a swamp) twenty two Perches, N. E. by E 20 perches, N. E. 66 Degrees, 90 perches; N. E. (over a swamp) 16 perches, E. N. E 46 perches,

East 35 perches, E. N. E. 60 perches, to Harwicks Creek, then N. 20 perches, and N. W. by N. 52 perches up to the s<sup>d</sup> creek; and from the Creek N. W. by a line of marked trees 25 perches to a corner marked Black oak standing nigh unto ye head of a small swamp and from the s<sup>d</sup> oak running W. S. W. by a line of marked trees 240 per. to a corner marked Maple standing in a branch of Marityes Creek and from thence along ye s<sup>d</sup> branch South Easterly 6 degrees 50 perches to the creek and finally down the several courses of the s<sup>d</sup> Creek to the main River side, Conteyning the said quantity of land, besides the swamp and sunken ground thereto adjoining. 300 A. part thereof being formerly granted unto the s<sup>d</sup> John Johnson, James Justason & John Hendricksen, each 100 A. by three patents (But not one concurring with the situation of the place) all bearing date the 10<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1673 (since which time Peter Hendrickson is invested in the right of the said John Hendrickson) and two hundred and fifty acres, the other part thereof being new land."

*Same Book*, p. 32.

"Laid out for John Cornelis and Marton Marteson, [Morton Mortonson,] one piece or parcel of land whereon they now dwell situate lying and being on y<sup>e</sup> west side of Delaware River and on a Creek which cometh out of the said River commonly known and called Amsland or Mill kill, beginning at a small stony Run which divides this land from Henrick Johnson's and Bartoll Escoll's [land], Running into the woods, N. W. and by W. 320 p. to corner marked Black oak standing by a Creek Mockoronipatte, then along the several courses of the creek to the mouth thereof 320 p. then along the Mill creek to the first place of beginning 300 p. laid out for 728 acres more or less.

"PER ED. CANTWELL."

*Same Book*, p. 31.

"OCTOBER, 1675.

"Laid out for Henrick Johnson and Bartoll Esskells, two pieces or parcels of land situated lying and being on the west side of Delaware on a Creek running out of the said river commonly known and called Amsland or Mill creek; the one piece of land beginning at a corner of a fench which bounds and parts Henrick Thaden's land from this land, running N. W. and by W. into the woods 320 p. to a corner marked white oak, then N. E. and by E. 131½ p. to a corner marked Black oak, then S. S. E. 320 p. to a small stony run which parts John Cornelius and Marton Marteson [Morton Mortonson] then S. W. and by W. to first place of beginning 130½ perches."

"The other piece or parcel of land, lying and being on the South side of Henrick Thaden's land, beginning at a corner marked Spanish oak by a run called Stony run—then running into the woods 320 perches to a corner marked Black oak, dividing it from Thaden's land, then S. W. and by W. 300 perches to the Crooked called Crum kille—then along the Crum kill the several courses of the crooked kill and swamp to a small *Stasse* coming out of Crum kill 500 perches, then N. E. and by E. to the first place of beginning 136½ p. whole piece or parcel of land being laid out for 154 A. more or less.

"PER ED. CANTWELL."

*Same Book*, p. 19.

"Surveyed the 10<sup>th</sup> of September 1675 for Henrick Coleman and Peter Putcon, 100 A. of land situate on the Westward side of Delaware River and on the N. W. side of a Creek called Mill Creek over against Karraconk Hook, being bounded as followeth, vizt. beginning at a corner marked White oak standing nigh unto the creek side, being a bounded tree betwixt this land and the land of Calcoon Hook, and from thence running N. N. W. by a line of marked trees dividing this from the said Calcoon Hook land 290 perches to a corner marked red oak and from y<sup>t</sup> oak, E. N. E. by a line of marked trees 128 perches to a corner marked Black oak standing on the side of a hill by a branch of the said Creek, called Mohorkootink, and from thence down ye said branch and creek to the first mentioned corner oak."

*Same Book, p. 32.*

“SEPTEMBER 2, 1675.

“Laid out for Henrick Thadens, one piece or parcel of land situate lying and being on the West side of Delaware River & in a Creek commonly called Amsland or Mill creek, it being the land whereon he dwelleth, and between two pieces of land belonging to Henrick Johnson and Bartoll Essecolls, beginning at a corner of a Fench which divides this land from the land of Amsland, running into the woods North W. and by W. 320 perches to a corner marked white oak, then S. W. and by W. 140 p. to a Black oak, then S. E. and by E. 320 p. to a Spanish oak standing by the mouth of a Run called Stony run, then N. E. & by E. 140 p. to the place of beginning. Laid out for 280 Acres more or less.”

*Same Book, p. 20.*

“Surveyed the 20th day of September 1675 for Captain Hans Monson the tract of land where he now dwells, Oronomink, situate on the westward side of the Delaware River and on the west side of the Schuylekill, Being bounded as followeth (vizt.) Beginning at a corner marked white oak standing at y<sup>e</sup> side of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Kill above y<sup>e</sup> mouth of a creek called the great Queen fall; and from the s<sup>d</sup> oak running N. W. by a line of marked trees 173 perches to a corner marked white oak standing at the side of a small branch of the s<sup>d</sup> creek; and from that oak west by a line of marked trees 222 perches to a corner marked white oak standing at the head of a branch of Karraconks Mill creek which branch is by the Indians called Amisseccanminks and from y<sup>e</sup> said oak running down along y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> branch and maine run to another corner marked black oak standing at y<sup>e</sup> south side of the s<sup>d</sup> run or Creek y<sup>e</sup> distance south westerly 4 degrees by a line of marked trees 110 perches to a corner marked Black oak standing by a small swamp and from thence E. S. E. by a line of Marked trees 346 perches to a corner marked white oak standing on a small point nigh unto y<sup>e</sup> head of Inkhorn's creek and from thence along Inkhorn's creek to y<sup>e</sup> Schuylekill and from y<sup>e</sup> mouth of Inkhorn's creek along by y<sup>e</sup> side of the Schuylekill to y<sup>e</sup> first mentioned corner oak. Conteyning Eleven hundred acres of land—which was formerly granted unto the said Capt<sup>n</sup> Monson for 100 A. more or less, by patent bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> day of March,” [year blank.]

[It was on this land the Upland Court directed a mill to be built. It embraces Maylandville, Gray's Ferry, &c.]

*Surveyor-General's Office, Patent Book A. 1, p. 329.*

Patent from Rich<sup>d</sup> Nichols, “Principal Commissioner from his Mag<sup>ties</sup>, in New England \* \* \* Governor-General under his Royall highness James Duke of York and Albany and all his territories in America and Commander-in-Chief of all the forces employed by his ma<sup>ties</sup> to Reduce the Dutch Nation and all their usurped lands and Plantations under his Ma<sup>ties</sup> obedience,” for the “piece of land commonly called or known by the name of *Passayunk*, situated lying and being at Delaware by the side of the Schuylkill containing by estimacon one thousand acres be it more or less, Bounded on the South by the main river, on the west with the Sculkil on the North with the plantacon belonging to Peter Rambo and upon the East by a parcel of land called Mobbear Land, do give and grant unto Robert Ashman, John Ashman, Thomas Jacob, Dunkin Williams, Francis Walker, Thomas Hewelin, Frederick Anderson, Joshua Jacob, and Thomas Jacob, their heirs and assigns.” (Quit-rent was fixed at 10 bushell of wheat every year.)

“Given under my hand and seal at ffort James in New York on the Island of Manhattans the first day of January in the nineteenth year of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Reign Anno 3 Dini 1667.

“RICHARD NICOLLS.”

“Memorandum before the signing and sealing of this patent, it is resolved that the first planters viz M<sup>r</sup> Robert Ashman and his then Associates shall have

and enjoy a larger proportion of allotment than others according to their stock and ability to improve the said land, and in case the above mentioned parties cannot agree in the division of such lands, Capt. John Carre, Ensign Edmund Withins and Mr. William Tom shall put a period to any questions hereafter by causing the lotts to be laid out and Registered, what every mans proportion amounts unto.

“RICHARD NICOLLS.

“Registered by order of the Govern<sup>r</sup>  
the day and year above written.”

*Secretary of State's Office, Albany, Book, "Delaware lands," p. 15.*

“Surveyed the 27<sup>th</sup> of August 1675 for Mr Laurentius Carolis 350 acres of land, South West side of Delaware being land where ollie Stille hath formerly dwelt, bounded as followeth, viz. Begins at a corner marked poplar standing nigh unto the old landing on Olie Stille's creek & from the said poplar standing along by the swamp side w<sup>th</sup> length along by the river N. E. 62<sup>o</sup> 144 p. N. E. 18 p., N. by E. 16 p. and N. E. by E. 62<sup>o</sup>, 98 p. to a corner marked maple standing by the swamp side and dividing this from the lands of Niels Matson and from the s<sup>d</sup> Maple N. W. by a line of marked trees dividing this from the land of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Niels 338 p. to a corner mk<sup>d</sup> red oak standing on the ridge between the aforesaid creek & a creek called Crum Kill & from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> oak S. W. 46 p. by a line of Mk<sup>d</sup> trees to a corner mk<sup>d</sup> Red oak standing by a small piece of Marsh at the side of Olle Stille's creeke and from thence down the several courses of s<sup>d</sup> creek to the first mentioned poplar containing the said Quantity

“WALT<sup>R</sup> WHARTON  
Surveyor Gen.”

“by order and appointment of *Edmund Cantwell*,”  
“day of ——— A. D. 1676 ——— Confirmed by E Andros  
and quit Rent fixed at 3½ bushells.”

#### NOTE D —Pages 142, 143.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY FROM CHESTER COUNTY DOWN TO THE DIVISION OF THE COUNTY, AND FROM THAT PERIOD, THOSE WHO REPRESENTED DELAWARE COUNTY.

1682. So far as is known, John Simcock, Thomas Bracey, Ralph Withers, Thomas Usher.
1683. John Hoskins, Robert Wade, George Wood, John Blunston, Dennis Rochford, Thomas Bracey, John Bezar, John Harding, Joseph Phipps.
1684. Joshua Hastings, Robert Wade, John Bluuston, George Maris, Thomas Usher, Henry Maddock.
1685. John Blunston, George Maris, John Harding, Thomas Usher, Francis Stanfield, Joshua Fearne.
1686. Robert Wade, John Blunston, George Maris, Bartholomew Coppock, Samuel Levis, Caleb Pusey.
1687. John Blunston, George Maris, Bartholomew Coppock, Caleb Pusey, Edward Bezar, Randal Vernon.
1688. John Blunston, James Sandeland, George Maris, Robert Pile, Edward Carter, Thomas Cobourn.
1689. James Sandeland, Samuel Levis, John Bartram, Robert Pile, Jonathan Hayes.
1690. John Bristow, William Jenkin, Robert Pile, Joshua Fearne, George Maris, Caleb Pusey.
1691. (Record wanting.)
1692. Philip Roman, George Maris, Bartholomew Coppock, Robert Pile, Caleb Pusey, Thomas Withers.
1693. John Simcock, George Maris, David Lloyd.

1694. David Lloyd (speaker,) Caleb Pusey, Samuel Levis.  
 1695. John Blunston, Bartholomew Coppock, William Jenkins, Robert Pile, Walter Faucet, Philip Roman.  
 1696. John Simcock, (speaker,) John Blunston, Caleb Pusey.  
 1697. John Blunston, (speaker,) Bartholomew Coppock, Thomas Worth, Jonathan Hayes.  
 1698. Caleb Pusey, Samuel Levis, Nathaniel Newlin, Robert Carter.  
 1699. John Blunston, (speaker,) Robert Pile, John Worrilow, Robert Carter.  
 1700. John Blunston, (speaker,) Robert Pile, Richard Ormes, John Hood, Samuel Levis, Henry Lewis.  
 1701. Joseph Baker, Samuel Levis, Nathaniel Newlin, Nicholas Pile.  
 1702. John Blunston, Robert Pile, Nathaniel Newlin, Andrew Job.  
 1703. Nicholas Pile, John Bennet, Andrew Job, David Lewis, Nathaniel Newlin, Joseph Baker, Robert Carter, Joseph Wood.  
 1704. Nicholas Pile, John Bennet, Nicholas Fairlamb, Joseph Cobourn, John Hood, Richard Hayes, Joseph Wood, Isaac Taylor.  
 1705. Nicholas Pile, John Bennet, John Hood, Joseph Wood, Isaac Taylor.  
 1706. Samuel Levis, Richard Hayes, Francis Chadds, Joseph Baker, Evan Lewis, John Hood, George Pearce, William Garrett.  
 1707. Francis Chadds, William Smith, Samuel Levis, Richard Hayes, John Hood, William Garrett, John Bethel.  
 1708. Daniel Williamson, Samuel Levis, Richard Hayes, John Hood, Thomas Pearson, William Bartram, Daniel Hoops.  
 1709. Samuel Levis, John Maris, John Hood, Henry Lewis, Daniel Williamson, Daniel Hoops, Richard Hayes, William Smith.  
 1710. Nicholas Pile, Joseph Baker, William Lewis, John Wood, Nathaniel Newlin, Ephraim Jackson, Caleb Pusey, Isaac Taylor.  
 1711. Francis Yarnall, John Bezer, Caleb Pusey, Nicholas Pile, Nathaniel Newlin, Joseph Baker, Nicholas Fairlamb, David Llewellyn.  
 1712. Caleb Pusey, David Lloyd, William Davis, Nicholas Fairlamb, Joseph Wood, George Harlan, Isaac Taylor, John Maris.  
 1713. David Lloyd, William Davis, Joseph Baker, Nathaniel Newlin, Nicholas Fairlamb, Richard Hayes, William Brinton, John Blunston.  
 1714. David Lloyd, Nathaniel Newlin, Nicholas Pile, Evan Lewis, John Miller, Benjamin Mendenhall, Samuel Garrett, Richard Maris.  
 1715. David Lloyd, Samuel Garrett, Henry Lewis, Henry Hayes, William Pile, Edward Beazer, Philip Taylor, David Lewis.  
 1716. David Lloyd, John Blunston, Henry Hayes, Joseph Pennock, David Harry, John Maris, John Worrell, Henry Oburn.  
 1717. David Lloyd, Nathaniel Newlin, Richard Hayes, Samuel Garrett, James Gibbons, John Wood, George Maris, Henry Miller.  
 1718. David Lloyd, Richard Hayes, Nathaniel Newlin, John Wright, James Gibbons, Henry Lewis, Henry Oburn.  
 1719. Isaac Taylor, Joseph Pennock, Moses Key, John Bezer, Nathaniel Newlin, John Maris, James Gibbons, Evan Lewis.  
 1720. Joseph Pennock, Samuel Levis, Israel Taylor, John Maris, Ralph Pile, Daniel Williamson, David Lewis.  
 1721. Samuel Levis, Jr., William Pile, Daniel Williamson, Isaac Taylor, David Lewis, Henry Oburn, Nathaniel Newlin, Israel Taylor.  
 1722. Samuel Levis, Jr., Joseph Pennock, David Lewis, William Pile, Daniel Williamson, Israel Taylor, Nathaniel Newlin, Isaac Taylor.  
 1723. Moses Key, Joseph Pennock, William Webb, Thomas Chandler, David Lloyd (speaker,) John Crosby, Samuel Levis, Jr., Samuel Nutt.  
 1724. Moses Key, Joseph Pennock, William Pile, Thomas Chandler, Elisha Gatchell, John Parry, John Crosby.  
 1725. Thomas Chandler, David Lloyd, (speaker,) William Webb, John Wright, Samuel Hollingsworth, William Pusey, George Ascheton, William Paschall.  
 1726. David Lloyd, (speaker,) Samuel Nutt, Samuel Hollingsworth, John Wright, Richard Hayes, Joseph Pennock, Thomas Chandler, William Pusey.

1727. John Parry, Samuel Hollingsworth, David Lloyd, Thomas Chandler, John Carter, Daniel Williamson, Simon Meredith, William Webb.
1728. Thomas Chandler, David Lloyd, Samuel Hollingsworth, John Parry, William Webb, Philip Taylor, John Carter, Henry Hayes.
1729. Caleb Cowpland, Richard Hayes, Joseph Brinton, Thomas Chandler, Samuel Gilpin, James James, Joseph Pennock.
1730. Henry Pierce, John Taylor, Samuel Levis, John Parry, Thomas Chandler, Samuel Gilpin, William Webb, Henry Hayes.
1731. Joseph Harvey, John Parry, Samuel Levis, Caleb Cowpland, John Taylor, Joseph Brinton, Henry Pierce, Evan Lewis.
1732. Caleb Cowpland, Joseph Harvey, Joseph Brinton, Thomas Thomas, William Webb, Joseph Pennock, John Davis, William Hewes.
1733. Caleb Cowpland, Joseph Harvey, Joseph Pennock, Joseph Brinton, John Davis, Thomas Thomas, John Owen, William Moore.
1734. Joseph Harvey, Joseph Brinton, Caleb Cowpland, John Evans, William Webb, William Moore, John Owen, Joseph Pennock.
1735. Joseph Harvey, William Moore, Joseph Pennock, Caleb Cowpland, John Evans, John Parry, Joseph Brinton, Thomas Cummings.
1736. Joseph Harvey, Thomas Cummings, John Evans, Caleb Cowpland, William Webb, William Moore, Thomas Chandler, John Parry.
1737. Thomas Chandler, John Harvey, John Evans, Thomas Cummings, William Moore, James Gibbons, William Hughs, Richard Hayes.
1738. William Moore, James Gibbons, Thomas Chandler, Joseph Harvey, John Owen, Thomas Tatnall, William Hughs, Jeremiah Starr.
1739. James Gibbons, Thomas Chandler, Joseph Harvey, William Hughs, Jeremiah Starr, William Moore, Samuel Levis, John Owen.
1740. Thomas Chandler, Joseph Harvey, James Gibbons, William Hughs, Samuel Levis, John Owen, Jeremiah Starr, Thomas Tatnall.
1741. Same as 1740.
1742. Same as 1740.
1743. Jeremiah Starr, James Gibbons, Thomas Chandler, Joseph Harvey, Joseph Pennock, Samuel Levis, George Ashbridge, Jr., Francis Yarnall.
1744. George Ashbridge, Francis Yarnall, Joseph Pennock, Samuel Levis, James Gibbons, Joseph Harvey, Thomas Cummings, Thomas Chandler.
1745. Joseph Pennock, Thomas Cummings, George Ashbridge, Francis Yarnall, Robert Lewis, Joseph Harvey, Samuel Levis, Thomas Chandler.
1746. Francis Yarnall, George Ashbridge, Robert Lewis, Thomas Worth, Samuel Levis, Peter Dicks, Thomas Chandler, John Owen.
1747. Samuel Levis, Francis Yarnall, George Ashbridge, Thomas Worth, Peter Dicks, John Owen, John Davis, Thomas Chandler.
1748. Thomas Worth, George Ashbridge, Francis Yarnall, John Davis, John Owen, Joseph James, Thomas Chandler, Joseph Gibbons.
1749. Joseph Gibbons, George Ashbridge, Henry Hockley, Thomas Chandler, Nathaniel Grubb, Nathaniel Pennock, Roger Hunt, Thomas Cummings.
1750. Same members as 1749.
1751. Joseph Gibbons, Thomas Cummings, George Ashbridge, Nathaniel Grubb, Peter Dicks, Nathaniel Pennock, Henry Hockley, Thomas Chandler.
1752. Joseph Gibbons, Thomas Cummings, Nathaniel Pennock, Peter Dicks, George Ashbridge, Nathaniel Grubb, William Peters, Jacob Howell.
1753. Thomas Cummings, Nathaniel Pennock, George Ashbridge, Joseph Gibbons, Nathaniel Grubb, Peter Dicks, William Peters, Joseph Jones.
1754. Members of 1753 re-elected.
1755. Same members re-elected.
1756. Joseph Gibbons, Peter Dicks, John Morton, Roger Hunt, George Ashbridge, Hugh Trimble, Nathaniel Pennock, Nathaniel Grubb.
1757. Joseph Gibbons, George Ashbridge, John Morton, Roger Hunt, Isaac Wayne, Nathaniel Grubb, Hugh Trimble, Joshua Ash.
1758. The members of 1757 re-elected.
1759. John Morton, George Ashbridge, Joshua Ash, Joseph Gibbons, Hugh Trimble, Roger Hunt, Peter Dicks, Isaac Wayne.

1760. George Ashbridge, John Morton, Roger Hunt, Joshua Ash, Joseph Gibbons, Nathaniel Pennock, Isaac Wayne, William Boyd.
1761. George Ashbridge, Joseph Gibbons, Nathaniel Pennock, Joshua Ash, Isaac Pearson, John Morton, Isaac Wayne, Roger Hunt.
1762. George Ashbridge, Nathaniel Pennock, Joshua Ash, Isaac Pearson, John Morton, Isaac Wayne, Joseph Gibbons, John Jacobs.
1763. George Ashbridge, Joshua Ash, Isaac Pearson, John Morton, Isaac Wayne, Joseph Gibbons, John Jacobs.
1764. George Ashbridge, John Morton, Nathaniel Pennock, Joshua Ash, Isaac Pearson, Charles Humphreys, John Jacobs, John Fairlamb.
1765. Same members re-elected.
1766. John Morton, George Ashbridge, Nathaniel Pennock, John Jacobs, Charles Humphreys, Isaac Pearson, Joshua Ash, John Minshall.
1767. Isaac Pearson, Charles Humphreys, John Sellers, George Ashbridge, John Minshall, Jonas Preston, John Jacobs, John Sellers, Nathaniel Pennock.
1768. John Jacobs, Nathaniel Pennock, George Ashbridge, Charles Humphreys, John Sellers, John Minshall, Isaac Pearson, John Crosby.
1769. George Ashbridge, Charles Humphreys, Isaac Pearson, John Sellers, John Jacobs, John Minshall, John Crosby, John Morton.
1770. Same members re-elected.
1771. Same members re-elected.
1772. Charles Humphreys, Isaac Pearson, John Morton, John Jacobs, John Minshall, James Hockley, George Ashbridge, Benjamin Bartholomew.
1773. Isaac Pearson, Benjamin Bartholomew, John Jacobs, Charles Humphreys, John Morton, James Gibbons, John Minshall, Joseph Pennock.
1774. Benjamin Bartholomew, John Jacobs, Charles Humphreys, John Morton, James Gibbons, Joseph Pennock, Isaac Pearson, Anthony Wayne.
1775. Same members except Joseph Pyle, was elected in the place of Anthony Wayne.
1776. John Jacobs, Caleb Davis, Joseph Gardiner, John Fulton, Samuel Cunningham, John Sellers.
1777. Joseph Gardiner, John Fulton, Samuel Cunningham, John Culbertson, Lewis Gronow, Stephen Cochran.
1778. John Fulton, Joseph Gardiner, Patrick Anderson, John Culbertson, Stephen Cochran, John Flemming.
1779. David Thomas, Henry Hayes, John Fulton, James Boyd, Patrick Anderson, Joseph Parke, William Harris, Sketchley Morton.
1780. David Thomas, Henry Hayes, William Harris, Joseph Parke, James Boyd, Patrick Anderson, John Culbertson, Evan Evans.
1781. Percifor Frazer, John Culbertson, Thomas Maffat, Evan Evans, John Hannum, James Moore, Patrick Anderson, John Lindsay.
1782. Percifor Frazer, Thomas Strawbridge, David Thomas, Benjamin Brannan, John Lindsay, Thomas Maffat, James Boyd, Evan Evans.
1783. David Thomas, Evan Evans, John Hannum, Joseph Parke, Richard Willing, Thomas Potts, Thomas Bull, Edward Jones.
1784. Richard Willing, Anthony Wayne, Edward Jones, Robert Ralston, James Moore, Joseph Strawbridge, Percifor Frazer, Thomas Potts, Charles Humphreys.
1785. Anthony Wayne, Robert Ralston, James Moore, Thomas Bull, John Hannum, Robert Smith, Samuel Evans, Jonathan Morris.
1786. James Moore, Richard Willing, Robert Ralston, Samuel Evans, Richard Thomas, Townsend Wheelen.
1787. Same members re-elected.
1788. Richard Thomas, James Moore, Mark Willcox, John McDowell, Caleb James, Richard Downing, Jr.

MEMBERS OF THE SENATE OF PENNSYLVANIA ELECTED IN  
DELAWARE COUNTY.

1790.	John Sellers, for four years.	}	In a district with the City of Philadelphia.
1794.	Nathaniel Newlin, for two years.		
1796.	“ “ for four years.		
1800.	John Pearson, for four years.		
1804.	William Pennell, for four years.	}	In a district with Chester County.
1808.	Jonas Preston, “ “		
1812.	John Newbold, “ “		
1816.	Maskell Ewing, “ “		
1824.	John Kerlin, “ “		
1828.	“ “ “ “	}	In a district with Chester and Montgomery Counties.
1832.	George Smith, “ “		
1836.	Henry Myers, elected for four years.		
1839.	John T. Huddleson, three “	}	In a district with Chester County.
1848.	H. Jones Brooke, “ “		
1854.	James J. Lewis, “ “		
1860	Jacob S. Serrill, “ “		

MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY REPRESENTING THE  
COUNTY OF DELAWARE FROM 1789 TO 1862.

## MEMBERS OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

1790-91.	Hugh Lloyd, Richard Riley.	1808-09.	Thomas Smith, Wm. Trimble.
1791-92.	Nathaniel Newlin, Hugh Lloyd.	1809-10.	Thomas Smith, Wm. Pennock.
1792-93.	Joseph Gibbons, Wm. West.	1810-11.	Wm. Pennock, Thomas Smith.
1793-94.	Nathaniel Newlin, Wm. West.	1811-12.	Wm. Pennock, Thomas Smith.
1794-95.	Jonas Preston, Wm. West.	1812-13.	Wm. Cheyney, John Thompson.
1795-96.	Jonas Preston, Wm. West.	1813-14.	Wm. Cheyney, John Thompson.
1796-97.	Jonas Preston, Wm. West.	1814-15.	Samuel Edwards, Wm. Cheyney.
1797-98.	Jonas Preston, Moses Palmer.	1815-16.	Samuel Anderson, Samuel Edwards.
1798-99.	Jonas Preston, Moses Palmer.	1816-17.	Samuel Anderson, Wm. Cheyney.
1799-1800.	Jonas Preston, Moses Palmer.	1817-18.	Samuel Anderson, Wm. Cheyney.
1800-01.	Moses Palmer, Jonas Preston.	1818-19.	Wm. Cheyney, John Kerlin.
1801-02.	Benjamin H. Smith, Jonas Preston.	1819-20.	John Kerlin, Thomas Robinson.
1802-03.	Benjamin H. Smith, Isaac G. Gilpin.	1820-21.	George G. Leiper, Abner Lewis.
1803-04.	Wm. Pennell, Benjamin H. Smith.	1821-22.	John Lewis, Wm. Cheyney.
1804-05.	Wm. Pennell, Wm. Trimble.	1822-23.	Samuel Anderson.
1805-06.	Wm. Trimble, Wm. Pennock.	1823-24.	Abner Lewis.
1806-07.	Wm. Pennock, Wm. Trimble.	1824-25.	Abner Lewis.
1807-08.	Wm. Pennock, Wm. Trimble.	1825-26.	Samuel Anderson.
		1826-27.	Joseph Engle,
		1827-28.	Wm. Martin.
		1828-29.	Edward Siter.
		1829-30.	Samuel Anderson.

1830-31.	John Lindsay.	1847.	Sketchley Morton.
1831-32.	Samuel Anderson.	1848.	James J. Lewis.
1832-33.	Samuel Anderson.	1849.	James J. Lewis.
1833-34.	Samuel Anderson.	1850.	John M. Broomall.
1834-35.	Samuel Anderson.	1851.	John M. Broomall.
1835-36.	Wm. Mendenhall,	1852.	Jonathan P. Abraham.
1836-37.	John Hinkson,	1853.	Jonathan P. Abraham.
1837-38.	John Edwards.	1854.	Thomas H. Maddock.
1839.	John K. Zeilin.	1855.	Charles D. Manley.
1840.	Joshua P. Eyre.	1856.	Hiram Cleaver.
1841.	Joshua P. Eyre.	1857.	Thomas P. Powell.
1842.	H. Jones Brooke.	1858.	William D. Pennell.
1843.	H. Jones Brooke.	1859.	William D. Pennell.
1844.	John Larkin, Jr.	1860.	Chalkley Harvey.
1845.	John Larkin, Jr.	1861.	William Gamble.
1846.	Sketchley Morton.		

LIST OF THE SHERIFFS OF CHESTER COUNTY UNTIL THE COUNTY  
WAS DIVIDED.

1681.	John Test.	1744.	John Owen.
1682.	Thomas Usher.	1747.	Benjamin Davis.
1683.	Thomas Withers.	1750.	John Owen.
1684.	Jeremy Collett.	1752.	William Hay.
1685.	Thomas Usher.	1753.	Isaac Pearson.
1687.	Joshua Fearne.	1756.	John Fairlamb.
1689.	George Foreman.	1759.	Benjamin Davis.
1691.	Caleb Pusey.	1762.	John Fairlamb.
1693.	Joseph Wood.	1765.	Philip Ford.
1697.	Andrew Job.	1767.	John Morton.
1700.	John Hoskins.	1770.	Jesse Maris.
1708.	John Simcock.	1773.	Henry Hayes.
1709.	John Hoskins.	1775.	Nathaniel Vernon.
1715.	Henry Worley.	1777.	Robert Smith.
1718.	Nicholas Fairlamb.	1779.	David Mackey.
1720.	John Taylor.	1781.	John Gardiner.
1731.	John Owen.	1783.	William Gibbons.
1733.	John Parry.	1785.	William Gibbons.
1742.	Benjamin Davis.	1787.	Ezekiel Leonard.

SHERIFFS OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

1789.	Nicholas Fairlamb.	1831.	William Baldwin died in office, and Charles Baldwin served till November, 1834.
1792.	James Barnard.	1834.	Samuel A. Price.
1795.	Abraham Dicks (two terms.)	1837.	Evans S. Way.
1798.	John Odenheimer.	1840.	John Larkin, Jr.
1801.	Matthias Kerlin, Jr.	1843.	Samuel Hibberd.
1804.	John Odenheimer.	1846.	Robert R. Dutton.
1807.	Richard P. Lloyd.	1849.	Jonathan Esrey, died in office, and Henry F. Esrey served till November, 1851.
1810.	Isaac Cochrane.	1851.	Aaron James.
1813.	Daniel Thompson.	1854.	John M. Hall.
1816.	Robert Fairlamb.	1857.	Jonathan Vernon.
1819.	Samuel Anderson.	1860.	Norris L. Yarnall.
1822.	Joseph Weaver.		
1825.	John Hinkson.		
1828.	Jehu Broomhall.		

## NOTE E.—Page 205.

WILLIAM PENN, True & Absolute Prop<sup>r</sup> & Govern<sup>r</sup> in Chiefe of the Province of Pensilvania & Terri'es thereunto belonging:

To all to whom these p'sents shall come, SENDETH GREETING :

WHEREAS, the freeholders & Inhabitants of the lower parts of the county of Chester, on the river Delaware in the s<sup>d</sup> Province, through a laudable desire & inclination of improving the s<sup>d</sup> parts, by setting more close together, & enlarging of commerce, have humbly besought mee that I would erect into a market town a certain comodious place, well situated for that purpose, aforesaid, comonly called MARKUS HOOK, with the priviledges of a FAIR & WEEKLY MARKET to be held therein :

KNOW YE, THEREFORE, That I, favoring the just & reasonable request of the s<sup>d</sup> freeholders & inhabitants, by virtue of the powers by the King's Letters Patent, to me & my heirs given & granted, have erected, & do, for me, my heirs & successors, by the tenour of these p'sents, erect into a Market Town the s<sup>d</sup> place, aforesaid called MARCUS HOOK, or such part thereof as is hereinafter described, under the bounds & limits hereinafter menton'd . That is to say, all that tract or space of ground lying & being situate on the river Delaware: BEGINNING at the upper point of the land of Jonas Sandilands upon the river & extending along the s<sup>d</sup> river to the lower point of the land of Nathaniel Lamplugh, about two hundred & fifty perches, be it more or less: and from the river Delaware extending backwards about one thousand feet, by lines at right angles with the river, from the s<sup>d</sup> two points to the sixty foot road leading to Chester; which town, as above bounded, I will shall be called CHICHESTER, as of late it hath vsually been called, and I doe hereby grant unto the inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> town free ingress and egress, by land & by water, to & from the s<sup>d</sup> town, through all parts of this Province & Terri'es: As also, to lay out all such streets, highways, lanes, alleys & passages in the s<sup>d</sup> town, as to them shall seem meet & convenient to lay out for the accomodation thereof; & more especially, that there shall be one street called front street, leading from the upper to the lower part of the s<sup>d</sup> town: The whole length of the s<sup>d</sup> town; bounded to the north north-west, with a line paralell to the river, at the distance therefrom that W<sup>m</sup> Clayton's dwelling house now stands, & in breadth fifty foot; Also, one other street called Broad street, beginning at the s<sup>d</sup> front street, on the east north-east side of the s<sup>d</sup> House of W<sup>m</sup> Clayton, running in a direct line north north-west, one thousand feet, or thereabouts, to the s<sup>d</sup> sixty foot road leading to Chester, & in breadth the same distance that now is between the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Clayton's House, & the house now of Roger Jackson, for the length of two hundred and fourteen feet; & at the extent of the s<sup>d</sup> two hundred and fourteen feet there shall be a Publick Market Place, in breadth one hundred and forty feet, & in length along the Broad street two hundred and thirty feet; & from the s<sup>d</sup> Market place to the sixty foot road afores<sup>d</sup>, the s<sup>d</sup> Broad street shall be in breadth one hundred feet: Also, one other street called New street, in breadth twenty-five foot, beginning at the s<sup>d</sup> front street, at the distance of four hundred & twenty foot to the east north-east of Broad street & running in a direct line north north-west, to the s<sup>d</sup> sixty foot road: Also one lane, called Market Lane, in breadth thirty foot, beginning at the s<sup>d</sup> New street, four hundred & fourteen feet from the front street & running paralell to the s<sup>d</sup> front street, three hundred eighty-three feet into the Market Place: Also, one other lane, called Discord Lane, in breadth thirty foot, beginning at the south corner of the Market Place, & running west south-west, paralell to the s<sup>d</sup> Front street, to the outermost bounds of the town; which s<sup>d</sup> streets, Market Place, & lanes, I do hereby grant & confirm for the s<sup>d</sup> publick vses forever, together with all other such streets, squares, alleys or passages as now are or hereafter shall be laid out as afores<sup>d</sup>, reserving always to all persons whatsoever all the right & inheritance which they now have or hereafter may have or lawfully claim in or to any lands or lotts within the bounds or limits afores<sup>d</sup>, the publick streets, ways, lanes, alleys & Market Place only excepted. And I doe further, for me, my heirs & successors, grant to the s<sup>d</sup> inhabitants and freeholders, to have, hold & keep a free market in the s<sup>d</sup> Market Place, on the sixth

day of every week, forever, with free leave & liberty, to & for the s<sup>d</sup> inhabitants & all others who shall resort thither to buy & sell on the s<sup>d</sup> sixth day of every week at the said place, all manner of provisions & other necessaries for life, with the rights, priviledges & immunities whatsoever that to a free market, according to the comon customs & vsages of England do belong: For the better regulation of which Market, I do hereby constitute & appoint Walter Marten clark thereof, to be succeeded, in case of death, removal from the s<sup>d</sup> place, or other incapacity by such person & persons in the s<sup>d</sup> office forever, as two Justices of the Peace of the county of Chester, dwelling in or nearest to the s<sup>d</sup> town, together with six of the chiefe inhabitants thereof, to be chosen in the Market Place, by the freeholders of the town & township of Chichester, shall appoint, with full power to the s<sup>d</sup> Walter Marten & his success<sup>r</sup>, to be appointed as afores<sup>d</sup>, to discharge all the parts & duties of the s<sup>d</sup> office of Clark of the market, as fully & amply, to all intents & purposes, as any other Clark of the Market within this Governm<sup>t</sup> may or can: And, for the greater incouragement of trade to the s<sup>d</sup> town, by the resort of persons from remoter parts, I doe further grant to the s<sup>d</sup> inhabitants, freeholders & others, full power & liberty To HAVE, HOLD & KEEP a PUBLICK FAIR, to be held on the nine & twentieth day of September, & on y<sup>e</sup> two days ffollowing, in every year, for all lawful wares & merchandizes in the s<sup>d</sup> Market Place, and for horse & cattle in the upper part of Broad street, adjoining the s<sup>d</sup> Market Place: PROVIDED, That there shall be no unlawful sports, plays, gaming, revelling, drunkenness or debauchery, nor any other disorders, nor loose & idle practises tolerated in the s<sup>d</sup> ffair, in any part or place thereof, or in the s<sup>d</sup> town, by reason of the s<sup>d</sup> fair, at any time whatsoever; nor any ale, wine, rume, or other strong liquors, sold in the s<sup>d</sup> fair, but in the usuall dwelling houses of the s<sup>d</sup> town: And for the better regulation of the s<sup>d</sup> fairs, and preservation of good orders therein, I doe hereby constitute & appoint Walter Marten & Phillip Roman Wardens of the s<sup>d</sup> ffair, to be, in case of death, removal from the s<sup>d</sup> place, or other incapacity, succeeded by such two persons in the s<sup>d</sup> office, forever, as two Justices of the Peace of the county of Chester, dwelling in or nearest to the s<sup>d</sup> town, with twelve of the chiefe freeholders of the town & township of Chichester (to be chosen as afores<sup>d</sup>) shall think fit to appoint, and upon the decease, removall, or other incapacity of any of the s<sup>d</sup> Wardens to act any further in their s<sup>d</sup> office, no fair shall be held in the s<sup>d</sup> town till a successor or success<sup>rs</sup> to the s<sup>d</sup> Warden or Wardens be duly chosen, according to the tenor of these p<sup>s</sup>ents, anything herein contain'd to the contrary notwithstanding: And, I doe hereby grant to the s<sup>d</sup> Wardens & to their successors to be elected as afores<sup>d</sup>, full power forever to exercise within the s<sup>d</sup> fairs every year, during the time they shall be kept, all necessary jurisdiction & authority for suppressing of vice, maintaining good order, & regulating all other things whatsoever within the s<sup>d</sup> town, to the s<sup>d</sup> fairs immediately relating:

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have caused these, my Letters to be made Patent: Witness myself, at Philadelphia, the twelfth day of September, in the thirteenth year of the reign of William the Third, over England, Scotland, Ffrance and Ireland, King, &c; & the one & twentieth of my Govern<sup>t</sup> over this Province of Pensilvania. Annoq d'm, 1701.

W<sup>m</sup>. PENN.

Recorded y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>, 7<sup>br</sup>, 1701.

By comand of the Prop<sup>ty</sup>  
& Govern<sup>r</sup>

JAMES LOGAN, Sec<sup>ry</sup>.

**NOTE F.**—Pages 208, 211.

## EXTRACTS FROM AN HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF THE INCORPORATED SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS, &amp;C. ALSO FROM THE JOURNAL OF GEORGE KEITH.

“At the same time, [1704] the Society received a letter from the Vestry of Chester in Pennsylvania, full of religious sentiment, ‘that they did bless God who had put into the Hearts of so many Charitable persons, to engage in the great Work of promoting the salvation of such as were so widely removed from all Convenience of Divine Worship, as they were, till the Christian Charity of the Society, not only procured a Minister for them, but also supported him.’ This truly was absolutely necessary, for though in some parts of that province, and particularly in and about Philadelphia, Abundance of Souls were daily added to the Church, yet the number of this Parish being small, and the charge of building their church (not then quite finished,) together with the great scarcity of money among them since the war with Spain, had quite disenabled them from taking that Weight from the Society, which otherwise they would have willingly done. They never before had grounds to hope the Gospel would be Propagated, in those above all other Foreign Parts, till they found themselves the subjects of the Society’s care.” The Society received also letters \* \* \* \* \* from the Welsh people settled at Radnor, requesting the Corporation with great earnestness to send them Missionaries, and expressing the greatest love and esteem for the Doctrines and Discipline of the church of England.”—p. 53.

“The people of Chester County showed very early zeal to have the Church of England Worship settled among them. This county is so called because most of the first Inhabitants of it came from Cheshire in England. Chester, the chief town of the county is finely situated on the River Delaware, at that place three miles over; the Road for Shipping here is very Commodious and safe, and so large that a Royal Navy might ride there. The People here were stirred up by Mr. Evans’ Preaching to engage in building a church. They erected a very good Brick Fabrick, one of the neatest on the Continent, and completed it in July 1702, at the sole expence of private subscriptions of the Church Members; it was opened on St. Paul’s Day, and therefore called St. Pauls, and Mr. George Keith preached the first Sermon in it. The Society appointed the Reverend Mr. Nicholls Missionary in 1703, he acquainted the Society in 1704, that he found the People very well inclined to the Church of England, and recommended them earnestly to the Society’s care, on account of their good Disposition, tho they had not any fixed Minister till now. The people made a subscription of £60 a year towards Mr. Nicholls’ support, and became very regular and constant at Divine Worship. Mr. Nicholls said he did not want a considerable Congregation at his first arrival, notwithstanding his being seated in the midst of Quakers, and ascribes this advantage to the industrious preaching, of the Society’s itinerant missionaries, the Reverend Mr. Keith, and Mr. Talbot, who had prepared the People very much by their labours.

“Mr. Jasper Yeates and Mr. James Sandelands, two worthy Gentlemen of this place, deserved particular mention here; they were the principal promoters of the building of this Church; Mr. Thomas Powell gave also a valuable piece of ground for the minister’s garden, the Parishoners contributing the rest; and as soon as the Outside was completed, the inside was beautified mostly at the Expence of those who frequented it; and adorned with decent Furniture, a handsome Pulpit and Pews. Mr. Nicholls continued here with good success in his Labours, till about 1708, at which time he removed to Maryland. The Revend Mr. Ross came from New Castle and officiated here upon the Peoples Desire. He was very industrious in his Ministry and acceptable to the People. He moved the Society to send some good Books here to prevent the Peoples continuing in unsettled notions of Religion; and said he was much concerned to observe in his Travels up and down the country that there were a variety of Books sent and placed in almost every Quaker family, especially Barclay’s Apology, to fortifie

the People in their errors, and furnish them with arguments against the Truth ; whereas in the houses of the Church People, few or no books were to be seen. Upon which the Society has since sent Quantities of bibles, Common Prayers and Doctrinal Tracts to be dispersed among the People. However the Society did not continue Mr. Ross at Chester, tho he behaved himself entirely to their satisfaction, but directed him to remove to New Castle, where he was first appointed ; and sent to Chester, the Reverend Mr. Humphreys their Missionary. He used great Diligence in the serving all parts of his cure, and gained the Love and Esteem of his Parishoners. There were at that time but very few Missionaries in that Province, and being obliged to divide themselves among 11 or 12 Congregations, they had more than Employ sufficient. The Church at Chester continued in a flourishing condition during Mr. Humphrey's Residence. He used to preach once a month at Chichester, a town of some note, where the people had built a convenient Chapel, upon his persuasion and promise to attend them once a month. It is distant four miles from Chester, and there is a Legacy left by Mr. Jeremiah Collett to the Minister at Chester, to preach four times a year there. This Chapel is very convenient for aged People Youth and Servants, (who cannot go so far as Chester,) to come to hear Divine Service. Mr. Humphreys had a congregation, generally, of about 150 people. He used also once a month, to visit the small neighboring town of Concord, where he had a good number of people for his Hearers ; who have since for the more decent performance of Divine Service, a little Church built.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Oxford and Radnor, two Welsh settlements, were first visited by Mr. Evans from Philadelphia ; and the People having been Members of the Church of England, when they were transplanted from Wales hither, were desirous of having that form of worship fixed among them again. By his occasional Sermons, and the visits of other Clergymen, the People of Oxford were encouraged to build a neat and convenient Church. The Congregation consisted chiefly of the younger People, and the whole town composed of about 20 families ; they not only built a Church, but subscribed also 20£ a year to their minister, in money and country produce. The people of Radnor also petitioned for a Minister ; and the Society appointed the Reverend Mr. Club Missionary to Oxford and Radnor, two Towns being about 20 miles distant from each other. He arrived there in 1714. The inhabitants of both Towns received him with great kindness, as being well known to them before ; during his being Schoolmaster at Philadelphia ; The people of Radnor especially were very thankful to the Society, for having been pleased to consider their Wants, and renewed their Promise of giving him their best Assistance, and presently after his arrival, heartily engaged to build a handsome stone Church, which they have since performed. Mr. Club was very earnest in all parts of his Ministerial Office, and very successful in his Labours, and happy in engaging the love and Esteem of all his people. But the Cure of these two Churches engaged him in great Fatigue, not only on account of the Distance between the Places, but because of the Extremity of the Weather, whether hot or cold. Mr. Club contracted so many indispositions by his Labours, as put an end to his Life in 1715. The People were so sensible of the Difficulties he underwent, that after his Death, the Church Wardens of the Parish wrote thus to the Society : ‘ Mr. Club, our late Minister, was the first that undertook the Cure of Oxford and Radnor, and he paid dear for it ; for the great Fatigue of riding between the two Churches, in such dismal ways and Weather as we generally have for four Months in the Winter, soon put a period to his life.’

“ Both Towns wrote again to the Society, requesting another Missionary, the Society wrote a Letter exhorting them to consider on some proper means among themselves for making sufficient allowance for a minister to reside constantly among them. In answer to this they assured the Society, ‘ they were heartily disposed to do their best : but at present their circumstances would not do great things. They were at present but poor Settlers, who had newly settled Land backwards in the Wilderness, and had not yet so much as their own Habitations free from Debts ; that indeed they had built Churches, in hopes of having Ministers from the Society ; and had thereby so much incumbered themselves, that it

would be some years, in all Probability, before they could clear that debt. The Society were desirous this good Disposition of the People should not be disappointed, and in 1718, appointed the Reverend Mr. Wayman their Missionary at Oxford and Radnor. \* \* \* \* \* The inhabitants of Oxford purchased a House, Orchard and 63 acres of Land, for the use and Habitation of the minister; and the People of Radnor have obliged themselves to contribute 40£, Proclamation money, of that Country, yearly, towards the support of a Minister to preach to them in Welsh, their Native Language; because many of them do not understand English. \* \* \* \* \*

The following memoranda were extracted from "The Journal of the travels of the Reverend George Keith, A. M.\* from New Hampshire to Caratuck on the continent of North America."

"Sunday, January 24—1702 [1703. N. S.] I preached at Philadelphia on Matthew, 5. 17, both in the forenoon and afternoon; Mr. Evans, the Minister of Philadelphia, having that day been at Chester, in Pennsylvania, to accompany Mr. Talbot who was to preach the first sermon in the church after it was built. (p. 59.)

"Feb. 7. Sunday, I preached at Chester in Pennsylvania in the new Church, on Mat. 16. 18.

"Feb. 9. Tuesday, I preached a second sermon on the same text at Coward [Concord] in Pennsylvania, at the house of John Hanon [Hannum.]

"Feb 11. I preached a third Sermon on that text at the house of *Thomas Powell* in Chester county, both these men, John Hanon [Hannum] and his wife and Thomas Powell and his wife, had been Quakers, but have become members of the Church, with divers others of their neighbours.

"Feb. 12. I had a dispute with Mr. Killingworth, an Anabaptist preacher at the house of Thomas Powell before a great Auditory \* \* \*. This dispute was about the manner of baptism—'whether infants of believers are proper subjects of Baptism,' ordination, &c.

"August 2, 1703. I came to Vpland, alias Chester, by Delaware river, Mr. Talbot having gone before me to preach there August 1.

"August 3. I preached in the Church at Chester, a second Sermon on Titus 2—11, 12, 13, 14, and had a considerable Auditory: We were kindly entertained at the house of Jasper Yeates there."—(p. 73.)

"Sunday, April 9, 1704. I preached at Chester in Pennsylvania on John, 4. 24, being my last sermon there.—(p. 80.)

Keith's journal was published in London, 1706. He enumerates five Church of England congregations in Pennsylvania and Delaware, "who are supplied with Ministers and have convenient Churches." St. Paul's is the only one so circumstanced in Chester county.

\* Mr. Keith is the same person who was formerly a preacher in the Society of Friends, and after having created a division in that society was disowned as a member. He returned to England, became an Episcopalian, took orders in the Church, and now came back to America as a missionary of the Society, for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts.

## NOTE G.—Page 233.

LIST OF TAXABLES RESIDING IN THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS NOW COMPOSING THE COUNTY OF DELAWARE IN THE YEAR 1722, WITH THE ASSESSED VALUE OF THE REAL ESTATE HELD BY EACH TAXABLE, AND ALSO THE AMOUNT OF TAX ASSESSED IN EACH TOWNSHIP.

## HAVERFORD RATE.

Richard Hayes, Esq., . . . . .	£60
Samuel Lewis, . . . . .	60
Henry Lewis, . . . . .	54
John Havard, . . . . .	112
Danl. Humphrey, . . . . .	112
David Llewellyn, . . . . .	100
David Lewis, . . . . .	100
Humphrey Ellis, . . . . .	40
John Parry, . . . . .	60
Henry Lawrence, . . . . .	52
Thomas Lawrence, . . . . .	52
Edwd. Jones, . . . . .	35
John Thomas, . . . . .	24
Saml. Rees, . . . . .	36
Rees Price's land in Eastown, . . . . .	60
Thomas David, . . . . .	24
Walter Lloyd, . . . . .	20
Joseph Lewis, . . . . .	16
Griffith Evan, . . . . .	15
Danl. Rees, . . . . .	28

## NON-RESIDENT LAND.

Owen Thomas, . . . . .	15
------------------------	----

## FREEMEN.

Thomas Vaughan.
John David.

Tax £13 17s. 3d.

## NEWTOWN RATE.

Daniel Williamson, . . . . .	50
Evan Lewis, and land in Marple, . . . . .	160
Wm. Lewis, . . . . .	100
Lewis Lewis, and land in Caln, . . . . .	70
David Thomas, and land in Brandywine, . . . . .	40
James Price, . . . . .	20
John Williamson, . . . . .	50
Henry Lewis, . . . . .	10
Thomas Rees, . . . . .	20
Lewis Rees, . . . . .	16
Joshua Thompson, . . . . .	20
John Fawks, . . . . .	50
Morgan James, . . . . .	20
Daniel W <sup>m</sup> Son, . . . . .	24
John Rees, . . . . .	28
Rees Howell, . . . . .	20

Lawrence Pearson, . . . . .	£40
John Hitchkin, . . . . .	15
Tho. Thomas, . . . . .	20
Richard Iddings, . . . . .	26
John Meridith, . . . . .	16
Jacob Jones, . . . . .	20
John Griffith, . . . . .	14

## NON-RESIDENT LAND.

Ann Welsh, . . . . .	30
Tax £12 17s. 2d.	

## RADNOR RATE.

David Harry, . . . . .	54
Richard Ormes, . . . . .	20
Wm. Thomas, . . . . .	30
David Pugh, . . . . .	20
Sarah Abram, . . . . .	24
Hugh David, . . . . .	8
Arthur Jones, . . . . .	6
John David, . . . . .	34
John Thomas, . . . . .	40
John Morgan, Jr., . . . . .	24
Richard Richards, . . . . .	24
David Jones, . . . . .	20
Jenkin David, . . . . .	36
Thomas Thomas, . . . . .	60
Owen Evans, . . . . .	36
John Jerman, . . . . .	36
David Powell and land in Brandywine, . . . . .	36
Gabriel Davies, . . . . .	28
John Jones, . . . . .	32
Howell Powell, . . . . .	14
David James, . . . . .	24
Thomas Lewis, . . . . .	20
Caleb Evans, . . . . .	36
Joseph Williams, . . . . .	16
Hugh Wilson, . . . . .	16
John Morgan and land in White-land, . . . . .	54
John Samuel, . . . . .	10
Edward George, . . . . .	32
Edwd. Jones, . . . . .	24
Evan Evans, . . . . .	20
David Evans, . . . . .	16
Evan Stephens, . . . . .	14
David Thomas, . . . . .	15
Joseph Jones, . . . . .	34

## NON-RESIDENT LAND.

Richard Cook, . . . . .	£12 10s.
Isaac Norris, . . . . .	25 00s.
Joseph Wilcocks, . . . . .	37 10s.
Tax £12. 18s. 9d.	

## SPRINGFIELD RATE.

Samuel Levis and land in Goshen,	148
Samuel Levis, Jr., . . . . .	49
Richard Maris, . . . . .	89
George Maris, . . . . .	77
John Maris, . . . . .	11
Geo. Maris, Jr., . . . . .	29
John Scholar, . . . . .	30
Samuel Hall, . . . . .	35
Thomas Kendal, . . . . .	38
John Gleave, . . . . .	18
Isaac Taylor, . . . . .	41
Thomas Taylor, . . . . .	23
Thomas Fell, . . . . .	30
Richard Woodward, . . . . .	15
Joseph Taylor, . . . . .	13
John Hall, . . . . .	18
Joseph Yarnall, . . . . .	27
George Lawrence, . . . . .	79
John Lea, . . . . .	21
Samuel Britain, . . . . .	6

## INMATES.

John Owen.

## NON-RESIDENT LAND.

Thomas Griffiths, 500 acres.  
Mordecai Mattock, 500 acres.

## FREEMEN.

John Bunten.  
Thos. Britain.  
Thos. Clark.  
Thomas Bird.

Tax £14 11s. 10d.

## DARBY RATE.

John Blunston, . . . . .	53
John Wood, . . . . .	84
Thomas Worth and land, . . . . .	70
David Thomas, . . . . .	45
Wm. Irish, . . . . .	17
Samuel Bradshaw, . . . . .	43
Benjamin Cliff, . . . . .	27
Thomas Pulford, . . . . .	27
Abel Pearson, . . . . .	19
John Bethel, . . . . .	21
Job Harvey, . . . . .	64
Obadiah Bonsall for Mills and plantation, . . . . .	129
Edmund Williams, . . . . .	37
Richard Parker, and for lands late of Wm. Smith, . . . . .	97

John Bartram, . . . . .	£45
Lewis David, and land in Haver- ford, . . . . .	54
Enoch Bonsall, . . . . .	39
Josiah Hibberd, . . . . .	67
Joseph Need and John Davis	107
Wm. Smith and for land in y <sup>e</sup> London tract and Great Valley,	123
Edward Smith, . . . . .	23
Wm. Smith, Jr., . . . . .	34
Daniel Hibberd, and for John Hal- lowell's plantation, . . . . .	21
Abraham Lewis, and land in Haver- erford, . . . . .	65
Thomas Philips, . . . . .	35
Adam Roads and for land, . . . . .	80
Thomas Lewis, . . . . .	40
William Kirk, . . . . .	33
Samuel Hood, . . . . .	75
John Thomas, . . . . .	27
John Marshall, . . . . .	71
Samuel Sellers, . . . . .	51
Josiah Fern, . . . . .	61
Thomas Paschall, house, . . . . .	41
Thomas Bradshaw, . . . . .	45
Anthony Morgan, . . . . .	47
Roger Ball, . . . . .	49
Jacob Bonsall, . . . . .	49
John Lewis, . . . . .	18
George Wood, . . . . .	19
Michael Blunston, . . . . .	59
William Wood, . . . . .	37
Samuel Garrett, . . . . .	117
William Garrett, . . . . .	73
Christopher Spray, . . . . .	17
Isaac Collier, . . . . .	16
Lewis Sponley, . . . . .	11
Matthias Natsalias, . . . . .	39
David Morton, . . . . .	24
Andrew Urin, . . . . .	33
Hance Boon, . . . . .	34
John Broom, . . . . .	47
Wm. Broom, . . . . .	30
Andrew Swanson, . . . . .	11
Isaac Lea, . . . . .	9

## FREEMEN.

Richard Sirnam.  
Joseph Kirk.  
Saml. Buntin.  
Miles Starn.  
James Bartram.

Tax £34 11s. 6d.

## RIDLEY RATE.

John Sharpless and land, . . . . .	88
John Crosby, and lands in trust and mills and lands in Middle- town, . . . . .	94

Isaac Taylor and his land, . . . . .	£117
Joseph Harvey, . . . . .	59
Andrew Morton, . . . . .	46
Doct. Ben. Simcock and land in trust, . . . . .	43
John Tomkins, . . . . .	39
John Ocher, . . . . .	39
George Van Culin, . . . . .	42
John Iden, . . . . .	19
Hance Tonton, . . . . .	21
Andrew Tonton, . . . . .	27
Magdalen Hendrickson, . . . . .	25
Andrew Mortenson, . . . . .	48
Margaret Morton, . . . . .	14
Catharine Heurickson, . . . . .	36
Joseph Powell, . . . . .	25
Enoch Enochson, . . . . .	24
Amos Nicholas, . . . . .	9
John Waln, . . . . .	33
Larence Friend, . . . . .	31
Henry Swift, . . . . .	5
Thomas Dell, . . . . .	41
Sarah Head, . . . . .	40
John Morton, . . . . .	18
Gabriel Friend, . . . . .	17

## NON-RESIDENT LAND.

Jonathan Hood, . . . . .	130
Hannah Carpenter, . . . . .	250
Joseph Stidman, . . . . .	112
William Smith, John Wood and John Dutton for the Land Company, . . . . .	263
Henry Torton, . . . . .	100
Jonathan Dickinson, . . . . .	14

## FREEMEN.

George Taylor.  
Thomas Hows.  
Joseph Williams.  
Thomas Stidwell.

## TENANTS.

James Dickens.  
Matthias Morton.  
Simon Battin.

Tax £15 8s. 6d.

## MARPLE RATE.

Bartholomew Coppock and land in Marlborough, . . . . .	54
Peter Worrall, . . . . .	33
Joseph Powell, . . . . .	43
John and George Van Leer, . . . . .	38
Joseph Rhoads, . . . . .	52
John Broomfield and land, . . . . .	83
Mordecai Massey, . . . . .	48
Enoch Pearson, . . . . .	15
Robert Pearson, . . . . .	49

Jonathan Haycock, . . . . .	£16
Robert Taylor, . . . . .	28
Richard Sheldon, . . . . .	29
David Morris, . . . . .	29
Mordecai Morris, . . . . .	25
John Worrall, . . . . .	20
David Jones, . . . . .	10
James Trego, . . . . .	11
Joshua Worrall, . . . . .	19
Thomas Moor, . . . . .	10
Isaac Lewis, . . . . .	18

## FREEMEN.

Peter Tomson.  
John Pearson.

Tax £15 3s.

## CHESTER RATE.

David Lloyd, . . . . .	180
John Salkeld and land in Sadsbury, . . . . .	40
John Wright, . . . . .	35
Jacob Howell, . . . . .	67
John Baldwin and land in Caln, . . . . .	94
John Wade, . . . . .	45
Jonas Sandelands, . . . . .	43
David Roberts, . . . . .	35
David Willson, . . . . .	21
Jeremiah Carter, . . . . .	47
Richard Weaver, . . . . .	38
Mary Baldwin, . . . . .	8
Humphrey Johnson, . . . . .	12
John Scarlet, . . . . .	33
Thomas Cobourn and Mills, his share, . . . . .	58
Edward Carter, . . . . .	24
Thomas Phillips, . . . . .	15
John Weldon, . . . . .	38
Jacob Roman, . . . . .	50
John Morrison, . . . . .	36
William Cobourn, . . . . .	12
James Hinds, . . . . .	14
Sarah Hood, . . . . .	38
Isaac Norris and Chester Mills, . . . . .	96
Samuel Gray, . . . . .	10
Michael Atkinson, . . . . .	20
James Barber, . . . . .	19
Ebenezer Jenkin, . . . . .	24
Joshua Coupland, . . . . .	24
George Bush, poor, . . . . .	
Edward Danger, . . . . .	19
Wm. Taylor, . . . . .	4
James Towson, . . . . .	2
Wm. Weldom, . . . . .	24
John Rimington, . . . . .	35
Joseph Royneer, . . . . .	24
Joseph Townsend, . . . . .	20
Thomas Coubourn, . . . . .	26
Thomas Morgan, . . . . .	19

Thomas Howard, . . . . .	£9
John Baldwin, Jr., and land at Middletown, . . . . .	48
John Minhall, . . . . .	9
Jonathan Ogden, . . . . .	30
Tobias Hendrickson, . . . . .	51
John Postlethwait, . . . . .	20
Caleb Harison, . . . . .	47
Thomas Logan, . . . . .	26
Wm. fishborn, . . . . .	37
John Yeats, . . . . .	40
Samuel Bulkley, . . . . .	30
James Cregor, . . . . .	39
George Simpson, . . . . .	25
Henry Munday, . . . . .	32
Evan Morgan, . . . . .	47
Richard Marsdon, . . . . .	20
Robert Barber, . . . . .	35
Ruth Hoskins, and land in Pickerin	36
John Low, . . . . .	20
Thomas Giffin, . . . . .	15
John Kid, . . . . .	15
Richard Evans, . . . . .	20
Richard Fowler, . . . . .	15

## FREEMEN.

John Morgan.
Henry Baker.
Joseph Parker.
Thomas Cobourn.
Erasmus Cannut.
Tax £26 0s. 5d.

## THORNBURY RATE.

George Pearce, and his share in ye mill, . . . . .	50
Caleb Pearce, . . . . .	60
Isaac Taylor and land, . . . . .	80
Thomas Evason, . . . . .	30
Joseph Evason, . . . . .	24
Richard Woodward, . . . . .	54
John Willis, . . . . .	60
Jonathan Thatcher, . . . . .	54
Henry Naile, . . . . .	70
Mary Davies, . . . . .	30
Jonn Yearsley, and land in Wes- town, . . . . .	60
Philip Taylor, . . . . .	60
Richard Evason, and land in Wes- town, . . . . .	58
Wm. Pyle, and land in Kennet, . . . . .	70
Joseph Branton, . . . . .	60
John Pyle, . . . . .	60
John Moor and son, and land in Nantmel, . . . . .	30
Wm. Branton, Jr., . . . . .	24
Jacob Vernon, . . . . .	60
Sarah Anderson and son, . . . . .	12
John Taylor, . . . . .	50
John Willis, Jr., . . . . .	30

## FREEMEN.

George Bostock.	
Walter WorriLOW.	
NON-RESIDENT LAND.	
Richard Marsh and John Bullow, £187	
Wm. Dostock, . . . . .	60
Matthews Andrews, . . . . .	18
Tax £18 8s. 6d.	

## EDGMOND RATE.

(Obliterated) Worrall, . . . . .	200
Ephraim Jackson, . . . . .	70
Philip Yarnall, . . . . .	100
Joseph Pennel, . . . . .	100
Jonathan Hunter, . . . . .	72
David Register, . . . . .	36
Sam <sup>d</sup> Llewiss, . . . . .	40
The Wm <sup>son</sup> , . . . . .	20
Evan Howell, . . . . .	27
Joseph Baker, . . . . .	40
John Yarnal, . . . . .	36
Philip Yarnal, . . . . .	34
Nathan Evans, and land in Tre y Dyfryn,* . . . . .	25
John Houlston, . . . . .	35
Edward Tomson, . . . . .	24
Joseph Pratt, . . . . .	24
Richard Pritchard, . . . . .	26
Henry Howard, . . . . .	36
James Sill, . . . . .	20
Jacob Taylor, . . . . .	20
Wm. Adams, . . . . .	10
Joseph Bishop, . . . . .	10
John Hampton, . . . . .	10
Robert Long, . . . . .	20
James Sill, . . . . .	24

## NON-RESIDENT LAND.

Joseph Carter, . . . . .	30
Wm. Griffith, . . . . .	15

## FREEMEN.

Josiah Arnold.
Edward Grissel.
Wm. Long.
Tax £15 2s. 6d.

## CONCORD RATE.

Nathaniel Newlin, . . . . .	300
Nicolas Pyle, . . . . .	80
Benjamin Mendenhall and share in a mill, . . . . .	80
Henry Obourn, . . . . .	85
Henry Pearce, . . . . .	63
Nic. Newlin, . . . . .	60
John Hannam, . . . . .	56
Joseph Nicklin, . . . . .	43

\* Valley Town.

Ben. Mendinghall, Jr., . . . . .	£50
George Lea, . . . . .	32
Joseph Edwards, . . . . .	65
Thomas Marshall, . . . . .	60
Peter Hatton, . . . . .	60
Wm. Clark, . . . . .	10
John Palmer, . . . . .	30
John Palmer, Jr., . . . . .	40
Joseph Cloud, . . . . .	20
Joseph Cloud, Jr, . . . . .	46
Matthias Kerl, . . . . .	30
Peter Kerl, . . . . .	40
Gordon Walter, . . . . .	30
John Newlin, . . . . .	90
Nat. Newlin, Jr., . . . . .	72
Robert Chamberlin, . . . . .	60
Robert Chamberlin, Jr., . . . . .	24
James Howerd, . . . . .	34
Obediah Johnson, . . . . .	36
Jonathan Sell, . . . . .	15
Henry Grest, . . . . .	20
Thomas Broom, . . . . .	36
Edward Milson, . . . . .	22
Thomas Smith, . . . . .	30
John Perkins, . . . . .	12
Thomas West, . . . . .	50
Ralph Pyle, . . . . .	50
Wm. Farr, . . . . .	20
Ralph Evason, . . . . .	34
Wm. Armet, . . . . .	15
Thomas Downing, . . . . .	15
Thomas Hall, . . . . .	18
Thomas Rositer, . . . . .	15
Samuel Gilpin, . . . . .	26
David Eacho, . . . . .	10
Humphrey Parkin, . . . . .	10
Wm. Cook, . . . . .	12
Francis Pullin, . . . . .	20
Thomas Cook, . . . . .	12
Peter Poulson, . . . . .	8
Joseph William, . . . . .	16

FREEMEN.

Richard farr.
John Hall.
Zorobabel.
Richard Bowater.
John Edwards.
Robert Bennet.
Jeffrey Martin.
Henry Grubb.
Thomas White.

Tax £30 2s. 0d.

UPPER AND LOWER PROVIDENCE.

Randal Malyn, . . . . .	15
John Edge, . . . . .	50
Henry Miller, . . . . .	100
John Mendenhall, . . . . .	10

Jacob Melyn, . . . . .	£40
Thomas Jones, . . . . .	33
Peter Dix, . . . . .	90
John West, . . . . .	10
John Cam, . . . . .	30
Peter Taylor, . . . . .	25
Randal Croxson, . . . . .	36
John Neal, . . . . .	10
Daniel Calvert, . . . . .	24
Wm. Hannum, . . . . .	18
Charles Lynn, . . . . .	20
Alexander Henderson, . . . . .	17
Joshua Calvert, . . . . .	50
Thomas Powell, . . . . .	26
Sam. Bond, . . . . .	8
Thomas and Isaac Miushall, and land in Goshen, . . . . .	110
John Broomel, . . . . .	28
James Sharpless, . . . . .	70
Jacob Vernon, . . . . .	68
Joseph Vernon, . . . . .	76
John Powell, . . . . .	46
Caleb Cowpland, . . . . .	47
Jacob Swafford, . . . . .	23
Henry Hastings, . . . . .	25
John Vernon, . . . . .	15
Thomas Vernon and land in Marl- borough, . . . . .	190

FREEMEN.

Wm. Russel.
Joseph Swafford.
Lawrence Cook.
Tax £16 8s. 6d.

ASTON RATE.

. . . . . Cobourn and land	
in Sadsbury, . . . . .	100
Moses Key and Marlboro, . . . . .	90
John Dutton, . . . . .	30
Thomas Dutton, . . . . .	55
John Powel, . . . . .	90
John Carter, . . . . .	60
John Neel, . . . . .	100
Joseph Richards, . . . . .	36
John Hulforde, . . . . .	40
Thomas Barnard, . . . . .	42
Abraham Darlington, . . . . .	40
Thomas Woodward, . . . . .	20
James Widdows, . . . . .	25
Jos. Richards, Junr., . . . . .	27
Wm. Rattue, . . . . .	0
John Chamberlin, . . . . .	30
Moses Martin, . . . . .	10
Isaac Wms. . . . .	0
Robert Caldwell, . . . . .	20
Tobias Homsporker, . . . . .	12
Rowland — Land, . . . . .	37
John Hall — Land, . . . . .	7
John Munyard, Land, . . . . .	8

FREEMEN.		John Weldon, . . . . .	£12
Wm. Dodd, . . . . .		John Wily, . . . . .	20
Thomas Martin, . . . . .		Alexander Easal, . . . . .	10
Richard Baxter, . . . . .		Abel Cleaton, . . . . .	18
Tax £12 6s. 6d.		Edward Smout, . . . . .	30
MIDDLETOWN RATE.		Edward Fell, . . . . .	10
Thomas Martin, . . . . .	£100	Hugh Loe, . . . . .	16
Catharine Fairlamb, . . . . .	30	John Bezar, . . . . .	100
Edward Woodward and Land		Hance Mitchell, . . . . .	4
pogue, . . . . .	80	Nathan Wood, . . . . .	37
Joseph Jarvis, . . . . .	0	Humphrey Scarlet, . . . . .	45
Wm. Pennel, . . . . .	140	Daniel Brown, . . . . .	26
Elizabeth Cookson, . . . . .	30	Roger Shelley, . . . . .	40
John Edwards, . . . . .	40	Jeremiah Collett, . . . . .	70
George Smedley, Jr., . . . . .	53	Ephraim Logue, . . . . .	35
Jacob Minshall, . . . . .	84	Wm. Clayton, . . . . .	45
Peter Trego, . . . . .	0	Frances Ruth, . . . . .	36
John Turner, . . . . .	30	Sam <sup>l</sup> Cowen, . . . . .	15
Tho. Goodwin, Junr., . . . . .	20	Henry Reynolds, . . . . .	82
Peter Hunter, . . . . .	33	Francis Reynolds, . . . . .	40
Joseph Sharpless, . . . . .	90	Ruth Chandler, . . . . .	20
Edward Lawrence, . . . . .	39	Matthew and Jos. Wood, . . . . .	36
Adam Battin, . . . . .	35	Edward Robinson, . . . . .	40
Joseph Cobourn, Junr., and share		Thomas Linvil, . . . . .	30
in y <sup>e</sup> mill, . . . . .	50	John Renols, . . . . .	35
Wm Blan, . . . . .	20	Edward Whitacar, . . . . .	26
Price Miller, . . . . .	10	NON-RESIDENT LAND.	
Frederick England, . . . . .	26	Jacob Usher, . . . . .	50
Michael Branson, . . . . .	16	Daniel Cloud 200, . . . . .	40
Sam. Baker, . . . . .	20	Tax £17 17s. 6d.	
John and Tho. Cheny, . . . . .	15	BURMINGHAM RATE.	
Jos. England, . . . . .	10	William Brainton and Land in	
John Hanby, . . . . .	10	Sadsbury, . . . . .	110
Edward Pilinton, . . . . .	10	Nic. Fred, . . . . .	100
John Chapman, . . . . .	14	John Bennett and for Land in	
Wm. Trego, . . . . .	20	Marlborough, . . . . .	110
John Newburry, . . . . .	29	John Chads, . . . . .	90
Peter Trego, . . . . .	20	Joseph Gilpin, . . . . .	60
NON-RESIDENT LAND.		Jacob Wright, . . . . .	65
Thomas Barns, . . . . .	15	Samuel Hollingsworth, . . . . .	48
Tax £14 3s. 6d.		Swithin Chandler, . . . . .	40
LOWER AND UPPER CHICHESTER		Thomas Chandler, . . . . .	35
RATE.		Joseph Robinson, . . . . .	40
Philip Roman, . . . . .	80	Robert Chalfant, . . . . .	28
Wm. Hughes, . . . . .	46	John Weith, . . . . .	20
Richard Bezar, . . . . .	50	Magness Simonson, . . . . .	24
Wm. Cleaton, . . . . .	60	Daniel Davies, . . . . .	40
John Fowler, . . . . .	6	John Bockingham, . . . . .	24
Joseph Bond, . . . . .	30	John Bockingham, for the estate	
John Rawson, . . . . .	28	of Ed <sup>md</sup> Plechen, . . . . .	20
Thomas Howell, . . . . .	34	John Chandler, Jr., . . . . .	10
Thomas Clayton, . . . . .	24	Thomas Darnel and for land in	
John Royley, . . . . .	10	Caln, . . . . .	24
Philip Pedrick, . . . . .	15	Thomas Candrey, . . . . .	24
Robert Plumer, . . . . .	20	Wm. Pyle, . . . . .	35
John Cloud, . . . . .	20	Robert Hannam, . . . . .	30
		John Bently, . . . . .	10
		Mary Stephenson, . . . . .	10



made directing the fitting up and finishing the House of Defence at Upland "fit for the Court to sitt in against y<sup>e</sup> next Court."

2nd. At the March Court, 1679, Neeles Laerson is "ordered to make or Leave a lane or street from Upland Creeke to ye House of Defence or *Country House*"—the term *Country House* indicating that the building was dedicated to the uses of the public, and, (traveling then being nearly altogether by water,) the necessity of a lane from the water's edge to the building, shows that it was then being used by the people of the County.

3rd. The expenses of the sittings of the Courts are considerably reduced after the order for fitting up the House of Defence; and in making an order in respect to a small levy that had been previously authorized by the Court, they speak only of defraying "their charges of meat and lodgeing att their sitting." [Record of Upland Court, p. 120.]

4th. An order issued by Governor Andros in October, 1678, in respect to Quit-rents, is directed to be published "and sett up at the *Court houses of Upland, New Castle and Whoorkill in the Delaware.*" (New Castle Records.)

5th. At a Monthly Meeting of Friends held "at Chester," the 11th of the seventh month, 1682, (before the arrival of the Proprietary,) it was agreed to hold a meeting every first day of the week "at the *Court house at Chester.*"

This last fact is alike conclusive that there was then at *Upland* a building well known as "*the Court House,*" which could hardly be any other than the House of Defence, as it is that the town had been called *Chester* before it authoratively received that name from the Proprietary.

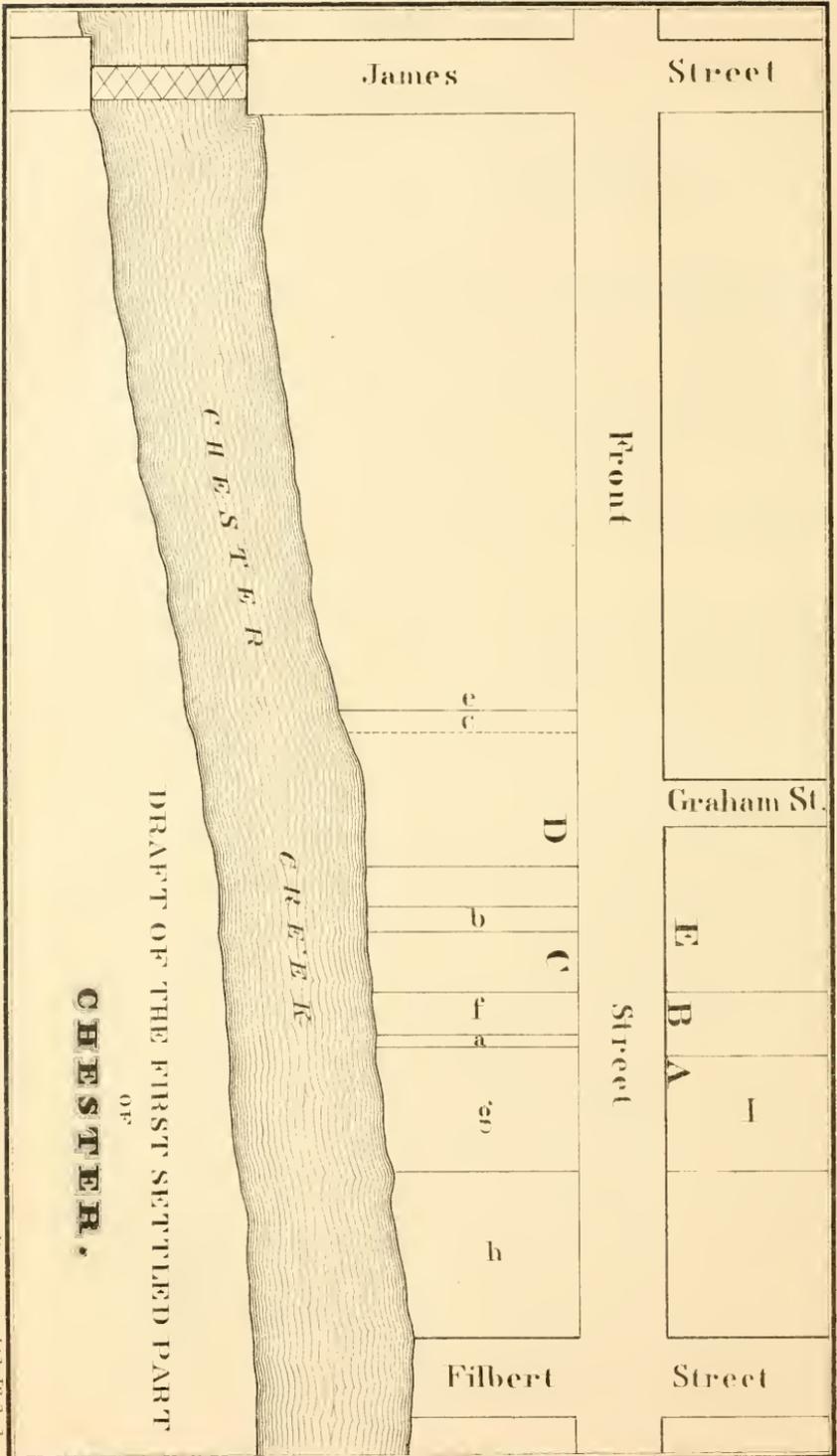
The second Court House was erected in 1684-5, and its location is established by a deed from Robert Wade and wife to Henry Hollingsworth, executed in October, 1695. This deed describes the lot as "directly opposite to the old Court House fronting the said Chester street." The location of this Court house is marked B on the draft. A jail was erected at the same time, but there is reason to believe that it was built nearer the creek, and that the street was laid out between the two buildings. The same deed recites that the northern line of the lot it describes, passes back from the street "along the south side of the newly erected Court House." Henry Hollingsworth, who was a Friend, was dealt with by the meeting the same year, "for cutting the eves of the new prison." Besides this fact there is evidence in abundance that there was a prison as well as a Court House erected on the lot next north of the lot conveyed by Robert Wade and wife to Henry Hollingsworth. A Court House and prison were erected on that lot about the year 1694, the site of which is marked C on the draft. They probably occupy nearly the site of the prison erected in 1684-5.

The deed last mentioned establishes another important fact. The lot conveyed by it is described as having "a passage six foot broad on the south side" extending from the street to the creek. This passage, now built up, is marked *a* on the plot. Its location, nearly opposite the House of Defence leaves little room to doubt that this passage is the identical lane that Neeles Laerson was directed by the Upland Court to leave open.

The next Court House, erected in 1724, still serves the purpose of a Town Hall for the borough of Chester. In 1725, the lot with the Court House and prison, marked C, was sold in pursuance of an Act of Assembly. In 1686, there was an apparent sale made by the Court on behalf of the County of Chester to Robert Wade, of the Court House and prison built in 1684-5, but this was probably a mere pledge of the property to secure money that had been advanced, and was in the nature of a mortgage. James Sandelandes, at the same Court offered a piece of land to the County, on which to erect a Court House and prison, but this offer does not appear to have been accepted at that time, for the next Court House marked C, was erected on land purchased from John Hoskins, and in which it does not appear that James Sandelandes ever had any title.

The records of the Court show that John Simcock had purchased the Court House marked B, in 1696. But this sale was made without authority of law. An act of Assembly was obtained, giving the necessary authority, and a sale was effected to the same purchaser on the 6th of the 3rd month, (May) 1702, but before the conveyance was completed, he died. In his will, proved April 24th,





1703, he devised this property to his son-in-law, Ralph Fishborn, but it required a second Act of Assembly to assure a perfect title to him.

FURTHER EXPLANATION OF THE ANNEXED DRAFT.

- b.* A passage six and a half feet wide mentioned in all the conveyances of lots adjoining it.
- D.* The site of the first Friends' Meeting-house at Chester, that passed under the name of "the old Assembly House." The lot purchased by the Friends in 1688 from Urin Keen, the father-in-law of James Sandelands, was built on by the Friends about the year 1693, and was sold by the Friends in 1736 to ——— Russell.
- c.* A strip of ground bought of Jonas Sandelands by Friends in 1712 to enlarge their lot. Sold to Russell in 1736.
- e.* Urin Keen's "lot or garden" mentioned in his conveyance to the Friends. It extended to the dotted line.
- f.* The lot conveyed by Robert Wade and wife to Henry Hollingsworth in 1694. Wade's title was from Neels Laerson in 1687.
- g.* This lot was also conveyed by Laerson to Robert Wade in 1687, and by his widow, Lydia to, Joseph Cobourn in 1700.
- h.* This lot was conveyed by the widow and sons of Neels Laerson to David Lloyd in 1691, and by him to Jasper Yeates in 1698. It was the site of the noted Granaries and Bakery erected by Yeates. It is now occupied by the Chester Mills.
- I.* This lot was conveyed by Neels Laerson to Robert Wade in 1687, and by Lydia the widow of Robert Wade, to Danger as has been mentioned.
- E.* The dwelling of John Hoskins, subsequently of Henry Hale Graham. It is now owned by John G. Dyer.

NOTE I.—Page 226.

FROM AN ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT BOOK IN THE POSSESSION OF  
ROBT. FRAME, ESQ., OF BIRMINGHAM, PAGE 2.

"Whereas, that formerly a congregation of believers, baptized upon profession of their faith in the county of Chester in the Province of Pennsylvania about the year 1692, among whom Thos. Martin administered Baptism, likewise W<sup>m</sup> Beekingham administered both Baptism and the Lord's Supper, until about the year 1701, when several occasions occurred, that our congregational estate was dissolved—that we could no longer bear up our Church polity: Being dispers<sup>d</sup>, without the face of a church for many years. In the year 1715 upon the frequent coming of our beloved brother, Abel Morgan among us, to preach upon week days—Upon proposal for our associating together in church relation and Estate, it was concluded to have consultation about it, and finding such as were baptiz<sup>d</sup> persons dispersed in the parts adjacent, very inclinable thereunto—notice being given to all such as were concern<sup>d</sup> to meet at the house of John Powell of Providence in the above said county, having got to our assistance, Brother Morgan of Philad<sup>a</sup>, Bro. James James, and bro: Jos Eaton, from the Welsh-tract (New Castle, Del), we proceeded in the manner following:—It being the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the month vulgarly called June 1715, the first part of the day was spent in fasting and prayer, to implore the blessing and aid of God upon our proceedings: Having our satisfaction in each other's grace, we further signified our resolution to join together, to carry on the worship of God and the ordinances of the gospel, according to the holy scriptures;—and to further the edification of one another; and to walk in the order of the gospel: Then we did unanymously resign up our Souls to God, by a token of lifting up our hand to be his people and servants; in the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, and then to one another by the will of God: declaring our uniting together in a church relation to each other to be governed by the word of God, taking upon us the title

of a *Baptized Church of Jesus Christ*, holding and maintaining the same principles and practices, as the other Baptized Churches in the Provinces of Pennsylvania and New Jersey in America; whereupon we were owned as a Sister church to the aforesaid churches, being of the same faith and Gospel order, by the above named Brethern."

The names of the persons engaged in this congregational settlement was as follows:

" Edmund Butcher	Elizabeth wife of John Powell
John Powell	Margery Martin
Richard Buffington	Hannah wife of John Beekingham
John Beekingham	Hannah Hunter
Joseph Powell	Mary Robinett
David Roberts	Mary Powell
Jeremiah Collett he being Baptized	Joan, wife of Jos. Powell"
May 4 <sup>th</sup> 1715	

On the first page of the old book from which the above was copied, the entries of Baptisms are commenced, of which the following are specimens:

1697		1699	Bapt <sup>d</sup> at Tho <sup>s</sup> Powells
4 <sup>mo</sup> 28	Thomas Martin	3 <sup>rd</sup> mo	David Price
6 <sup>mo</sup> 10 <sup>th</sup>	baptized Thomas Powell	27	Elizabeth Price
Bapt <sup>d</sup>	Evan Harry, John Palmer	6 <sup>mo</sup> 26	in Crum Creek
in Ridley	Judith Calvert and		Rich <sup>d</sup> Buffington
Creek	Alice Vestall		Eliz <sup>th</sup> Price
7 <sup>mo</sup> 27	Arch <sup>d</sup> Dungworth		Jane Philips
	Tho <sup>s</sup> Budd	27	Edward Lane, C. Creek
Bap <sup>td</sup>	John Wills, John Powell,	1699	Edward Edwards Bap <sup>d</sup>
Ridley	David Thomas, John Han-	7 <sup>mo</sup> 7 <sup>th</sup>	C. Creek
	num, Marjery Martin, Mar-	8 <sup>mo</sup> 29 <sup>th</sup>	James Plumley Bap <sup>d</sup>
	jery Hannum, Mary Palmer,		Creek
	Elizabeth Powell	1700	Abram Pratt Baptized
8 <sup>mo</sup> 12		2 <sup>nd</sup> mo	at Pinepac now
Ridley	John Beekingham	9 <sup>th</sup>	Lower Dublin
Creek			Phila. Co. Pa.
1698	Ann Compton	3 <sup>rd</sup> 18 <sup>th</sup>	David Philips   Bap <sup>d</sup> in
4 <sup>mo</sup> 25	Bap <sup>d</sup> at Ridley C		Margaret Philips   C. creek
6 <sup>mo</sup>	Sam <sup>l</sup> Miles Baptized in	6 <sup>mo</sup> 25	Elizabeth Pavien Bap. by
9 <sup>th</sup>	Ridley creek		Wm. Beekingham at
8 <sup>mo</sup>		8 <sup>mo</sup> 7 <sup>th</sup>	Ridley
30 <sup>th</sup>	Hannah Brunsdn		Mary Clark   Bap by
			Elizabeth Hall   Wm. Davis
10 <sup>mo</sup>	at Tho <sup>s</sup> Powells, Ridley C.		at Pinepack
24	W <sup>m</sup> Thomas	8 <sup>mo</sup> 30	Martha Deal   Bap by Tho. Rutty
			Reece Price   " " Wm. Davis

**NOTE J.**—Page 313.

In pursuance of an Act of Assembly passed the 21st of September, 1782, the Commissioners of every county of Pennsylvania that had been invaded by the British, were directed to call on the Assessors, to procure and return accounts and estimates of the damages that had been done by the enemy since the 18th of April, 1775. A large proportion of the property taken was from non-combatants, and of course was taken in violation of the usages of war among civilized nations. The amount of this plunder was enormous, and the depredations committed were so general, that but few persons in comfortable circumstances within the limits of this County escaped. The returns may be relied on for their

accuracy, as they are made under the oaths or affirmations of the sufferers; but they do not embrace a full list of those who did suffer, nor the whole amount taken, as a number of the Friends or Quakers refused to make any return. The returns were carefully recorded, and may be seen in the Commissioner's office at West Chester. A few individual returns will be given, in full or in part, to show the inhumanity of the wretches concerned in these outrages, in stripping families of every article of household goods they possessed, even such as could be of no possible use to themselves. Following these will be an abstract of the losses sustained in most of the townships now constituting the County of Delaware.

*An account of Damage, waste, spoil and destruction, which was done and committed by the army of the king of Great Britain under the immediate command of General Howe, at the battle of Brandywine, from September 11th to the 16th, 1777, to the property real and personal belonging to GEORGE BRINTON,\* of the township of Birmingham, viz:*

	* £	s.	d.
4½ tons hay, @ £3 per ton, . . . . .	13	10	0
200 bushels wheat, @ 7s. 6d. per bushel, . . . . .	75	0	0
35 " corn (maize,) 3s. 6d. . . . .	6	2	6
30 " rye, 5s., . . . . .	7	10	0
15 " buckwheat, 4s. . . . .	3	0	0
5 acres grass fit for scythe, @ 20s. per acre, . . . . .	5	0	0
10 bushels barley, at 5s. . . . .	2	10	0
1 likely young mare, . . . . .	30	0	0
3 horses (rec <sup>d</sup> £24, by order of Sir W <sup>m</sup> Erskine,) . . . . .	36	0	0
2 bullocks, at £7 10s. each, . . . . .	15	0	0
7 cows, at £6 each, . . . . .	42	0	0
3 yearling heifers, at 40s. each, . . . . .	6	0	0
2 spring calves, at 20s. each, . . . . .	2	0	0
25 sheep, at 15s. each, . . . . .	18	15	0
6 large swine, at 45s. each, . . . . .	13	10	0
9 smaller do. at 20s. each, . . . . .	9	0	0
1 young mare, taken away and damaged, . . . . .	5	0	0
2 falling axes, 10s. each, . . . . .	1	0	0
1 broad axe, 7s. 6d., and 1 augur, 4s., . . . . .	11	6	0
1 pair compasses, . . . . .	5	0	0
2 chisels, 2s. 6d., . . . . .	5	0	0
1 shovel, 8s., and 1 hand-saw, 15s., . . . . .	1	3	0
1 pair steelyards, . . . . .	1	10	0
1 gun, 1 sword, and 1 pistol, . . . . .	3	5	0
2 pairs sheep-shears, 3s. 9d. each, . . . . .	7	6	0
1 hundred weight of cheese, 8d. per lb., . . . . .	3	6	8
1 lb. blue linen yarn, . . . . .	5	0	0
7 handkerchiefs, 3s. each, . . . . .	1	1	0
2 lb. sugar, and 1 of coffee, 7s., 1 pr. flat-irons, 12s., . . . . .	19	0	0
1 new great coat, . . . . .	4	0	0
7 coats, at £3 10s., and 10 waistcoat, 20s., . . . . .	34	10	0
8 pairs breeches, at 20s., and 3 hats, 20s., . . . . .	11	0	0
1 fur cap, 22s. 6d., and 1 pair boots, 45s., . . . . .	3	7	6
1 pair spatterdashers, . . . . .	1	0	0
2 feather beds, bolsters and pillows, £8 each, . . . . .	16	0	0
9 coverlets of different sorts, 50s. each, . . . . .	22	10	0
6 pairs blankets, 40s., and 6 prs. sheets, 25s., . . . . .	19	10	0
Amount carried forward, . . . . .	415	13	8

\* GEORGE BRINTON resided on a farm a short distance south of Dilworth's Town—the same upon which the immigrant William Brinton settled, and in the house built by his son William in 1704, who was the grandfather of George Brinton. The house is still standing and is a comfortable dwelling.

	£	s.	d.
Amount brought forward, . . . . .	415	13	8
4 pairs pillow-cases, 5s., . . . . .	1	0	0
3 chaff beds and bolsters, 16s., . . . . .	2	8	0
2 pairs bedsteads, 15s., and 5 bed-cords, @ 3s. 6d., . . . . .	2	7	6
2 cloth cloaks, £3, and 1 calico quilt, 40s, . . . . .	5	0	0
1 camlet petticoat, 30s., and 1 double gown, 20s, . . . . .	2	10	0
6 Linsey petticoats, £2 14s., and 6 gowns, £1 16s., . . . . .	4	10	0
22 shirts and shifts, coarse and fine, 10s. each, . . . . .	11	0	0
8 aprons, at 2s. 6d. each, . . . . .	1	0	0
6 yards striped linen, at 5s. 6d. per yd., . . . . .	1	13	0
8 pairs striped trousers, at 5s., . . . . .	2	0	0
1 paper table-cloth, 15s., and 5 com <sup>on</sup> do. 3s. each, . . . . .	1	10	0
6 pairs stockings, 30s., and 2 prs. gloves, 10s., . . . . .	2	0	0
Child's clothes, of sundry sorts, . . . . .	4	0	0
1 calico bag, 20s. and 2 pairs stays, £4, . . . . .	5	0	0
6 pairs of shoes, at 7s. 6d., and 1 heckle, 7s. 6d., . . . . .	2	12	6
1 beaver hat, 45s., and 1 pewter pot, 7s. 6d., . . . . .	2	12	6
2 pewter dishes, 1 basin and tankard, . . . . .	2	7	6
9 pewter plates, . . . . .	1	15	0
3 tin pans, 1 coffee pot and funnel, . . . . .	12	0	
1 looking-glass, 50s., 1 set china cups and sauc <sup>rs</sup> , 15s., . . . . .	3	5	0
2 tea-pots, 2 cream jugs, 14s., 3 delft bowls and 3 plates, 23s. 6d., . . . . .	1	17	6
9 milk-pans, and sundry earthenware, . . . . .	3	0	0
2 copper tea-kettles, and 1 ditto sauce-pan, . . . . .	3	7	6
2 large iron pots, and 2 candle-sticks, . . . . .	1	15	0
1 doz. knives and forks, and 1 ditto spoons, . . . . .	1	10	0
2 cider tubs, 3 pails, and churn, . . . . .	1	10	0
1 pewter bottle, 3 canisters, 8s., brass warming pan, 25s., . . . . .	1	13	0
1 soap-box, and double case of Razors, . . . . .	15	0	
12 bags and frying-pan, £6 10s. and a number of bott <sup>ls</sup> , 10s. 6d., . . . . .	7	0	6
6 bushels of dried apples, 45s., and 11 trenchers, 7s. 6d., . . . . .	2	12	6
6 blind halters, 30s., and 1 sett of bells, £4, . . . . .	5	10	0
5 pairs of hames, and 5 collars, at 9s., . . . . .	2	5	0
5 pairs chains, with back-bands, belly-bands and cruppers, . . . . .	7	10	0
1 cart-saddle and breech-band, . . . . .	1	10	0
1 iron square and post-axe, . . . . .	12	0	
Damage done to desk, book-case and case of drawers, . . . . .	4	0	0
1 Bible and a number of other books, . . . . .	3	0	0
3 chairs destroyed and others damaged, . . . . .	1	0	0
2821 rails at 10s. per hundred, . . . . .	14	2	0
762 stakes, at 6s. " " . . . . .	2	5	0
Damage done to the timber, . . . . .	3	0	0
" Aggregate,	544	11	8

"November 19, 1782, Before me the Subscriber, &c., came *George Brinton*, who, on his affirmation did declare and say that the above articles were from him taken and destroyed—which articles are reasonably valued; which valuation amounts to Five hundred & forty four pounds eleven shillings and eight pence; and further saith, he never received any part or value for any part or parcel thereof, except as within mentioned, (viz. £24 for his Horses by order of Sir W<sup>m</sup> Erskine, Q. M. Gen<sup>l</sup>.)

"Signed

GEORGE BRINTON.

"Affirmed before me

"ISAAC TAYLOR."

*“An Estimate of Damages sustained by Geo. Pierce, Esq., [of Aston] by the forces of the king of Great Britain and their adherents under the immediate command of General Earl Cornwallis, on the 13, 14 and 15 days of September, 1777, viz. :*

	£	s.	d.
“Drove from my house, farm, &c., which damaged me, . . . . .	150	0	0
1 young mare, saddle and bridle, . . . . .	35	0	0
2 draught horses, . . . . .	40	0	0
1 waggon, . . . . .	20	0	0
8 pair of chains, . . . . .	4	10	0
4 collars 8 p <sup>r</sup> heims, . . . . .	2	10	0
Harness for 8 horses, . . . . .	3	10	0
2 ploughs burnt, irons taken away, . . . . .	5	0	0
2 iron shovils, spades and wheelbaro, . . . . .	1	10	0
1 grind stone, iron hangings, . . . . .	1	10	0
2 axes, 2 mattocks, maul and wedges, . . . . .	2	0	0
9 beef cattle, . . . . .	63	0	0
5 milch cows, . . . . .	30	0	0
3 yearling calves, . . . . .	6	0	0
41 sheep, . . . . .	41	0	0
1 large hog, . . . . .	3	0	0
6 smaller do., . . . . .	9	0	0
Poultry not numbered, . . . . .	3	0	0
200 doz. of wheat at 5s., . . . . .	50	0	0
11 doz. rye at 4s., . . . . .	23	0	0
140 doz. oats at 2s. 6d., . . . . .	17	10	0
60 bushels of clean oats, . . . . .	7	10	0
20 tun of hay at £5 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>8</sub> , . . . . .	100	0	0
2 waggon load of flax burnt, . . . . .	9	0	0
1 cask flower, . . . . .	1	10	0
A quantity of beef and backon, . . . . .	6	0	0
5 acres of Indian corn destr <sup>d</sup> , . . . . .	10	0	0
3 acres of buckwheat destroyed, . . . . .	4	10	0
Apples of 2 orchards by computation, . . . . .	10	0	0
1½ doz. chairs burnt, . . . . .	4	10	0
2 bedsteads, bottoms and beds burnt or taken away, . . . . .	20	0	0
1 woman saddle, . . . . .	4	0	0
Barr furniture, bowls, glasses, &c., . . . . .	6	0	0
Kitchen do. pots, pans, &c., . . . . .	13	0	0
2 pr. steelyards, . . . . .	1	10	0
Fire shovels and tongs, . . . . .	2	0	0
600 pannel of fence burnt at 18d. <sup>7</sup> / <sub>8</sub> pannel, . . . . .	45	0	0
Barn destroyed, repairing cost, . . . . .	15	0	0
A wheel chain, . . . . .	1	5	0
	771	0	0

“Chester ss.

“Proved November 27th, 1782, before me.

“JNO. PEARSON.”

*“Taken by the British army under Howe, from the 12th to the 16th of September, 1777, from Charles Porter of Birmingham township, ‘a very poor man.’*

1 good cow, . . . . .	7	0	0
1 new shirt, 12s. 6d.; 6 doz. yarn, 2 doz. to the lb., . . . . .	1	7	6
	8	7	6”

*“ An Account of property taken and destroyed the 11th day of September (and thereabout) 1777, by the army of his Britannick Majesty, commanded by Sir William Howe, K. B., supporter of Tyranny, Falsifier of his word, and Plunderer of private property, to the Estate real and personal of Wilt<sup>m</sup> Harvey of Birmingham township, viz. :*

	£	s.	d.
1 large bay mare 6 years old,	50	0	0
Received of the paymaster £16 in part.			
1 bay horse 10 years old,	22	10	0
Received of Capt. Baker of 10th Regt., £9.			
1 brown mare, 12 do.,	16	0	0
1 soral do. 5 do.,	20	0	0
1 brown do. 3 do.,	20	0	0
1 bay horse, 9 do.,	16	0	0
1 brown mare, 3 do.,	15	0	0
1 peded cow, 1 red steer, and 2 black hefers, beef cattle, supposed to weigh 1400, at 35s.,	24	10	0
2 milch cows,	13	0	0
1 large 2 year old steer,	6	0	0
2 red heifer 2 do. old,	4	0	0
1 spotted do. and 1 branded do., 2 years old, each at £4,	8	0	0
6 yearlin cattle,	18	0	0
22 head sheep at 12s.,	13	4	0
6 large hogs, w <sup>t</sup> abt 1200, at 4½d.,	22	10	0
7 store pigs,	5	5	0
1 pair wagon wheels almost new,	7	0	0
Harness complete for 4 horses,	10	0	0
130 bushells of wheat, at 6s. 6d.,	41	0	0
40 do. rye, at 4s. 6d.,	9	0	0
30 do. barley, at 5s. 6d.,	8	5	0
Hay, supposed to be 16 ton, at £4 7 <sup>d</sup> ,	64	0	0
A quantity of flax carried to cover tents and destroyed,	3	0	0
2 good bed ticks, 2 bolsters and 4 pillows,	8	0	0
2 coverlets, 8 blankets, 12 prs. sheets,	47	10	0
1 sett of calico curtains and appurtenances,	12	0	0
1 large gilt looking-glass, 1 do. smaller,	6	5	0
2 sets china tea cups and saucers, ½ doz. and 8 do. bowls, and 1 set of gilt china tea cups and saucers,	7	16	0
4 delf bowls, 6 queensware do., 5 tea pots,	2	0	0
1 copper coffee pott 35s., 1 queensware do. 7s. 6d.,	2	2	6
6 plates queensware, 6 do. stoneware, and 2 large delf dishes,	1	5	0
4 pint glasses, 4 wine do., 1 quart dec <sup>r</sup> ,	1	5	0
2 copper tea kettles,	3	0	0
2 large pewter dishes 27s., 5 large basons 50s.,	3	17	0
5 smaller pewter basons 37s. 6d., 1 doz. of plates 4s.,	3	17	6
½ doz. knives and forks, and 1 frying pan,	1	0	0
1 large gridle, 1 large iron pott, 2 tubs and 2 pales,	2	2	6
1 silk bonnett 16s., 1 doz. caps, 9 handk <sup>rs</sup> , cambric and lawn, 124s.,	7	0	0
1 white silk handk <sup>r</sup> , 1 muslin apron, 2 check do.,	2	12	6
1 callimnco quilt, 2 linsey petticots, and 12 pair stockings,	6	0	0
1 pr. calf skin shoes, 1 pair women's broad cloth do., new,	1	4	0
1 pr. new boots £3, 1 great coat, new, 90s., 1 blure bodied 40s.,	9	10	0
7 good jackets of different stuffs 17s. 3d., 13 pr. buckels 9s. 1d.,	11	10	0
1 new beaver hatt and case 65s., 1 do. half wore 3s.,	4	15	0
1 large spice box broke to pieces,	2	10	0
A new saddle 9s., 1 good bridle 5s. 4d.,	4	15	0
3 stocks of bees 45s., 1 fowling-piece broke to pieces 27s. 6d.,	3	12	6
Breaking of a cupboard and drawers destroyed out of the case,	1	0	0
Amount carried forward,	573	1	6

	£	s.	d.
Amount brought forward, . . . . .	573	1	6
78 pennell of post and rail fence, . . . . .		9	15 0
About 100 pennell worm fence, . . . . .		5	0 0
			<hr/>
Sub. cr.	587	16	6
Received in part as mentioned, . . . . .		25	0 0
			<hr/>
	562	16	6

“This acct. was affirmed to before

“ISAAC TAYLOR.”

“An Account of a Sacrilege committed in the Baptist Meeting-house in Tredyffrin, in the County of Chester, in the State of Pennsylvania, by some of the British Army under Gen<sup>l</sup> Howe, in their march from the head of Elk to Philadelphia, the 18th, 19th or 20th days of September, when s<sup>d</sup> Meeting-house was broke open, and was stole from thence the Sacramental Dishes! viz<sup>t</sup>.:

2 pewter dishes, . . . . .	0	15	0
2 do. pints, . . . . .	0	8	0
1 diaper table cloth, . . . . .	0	12	0
1 Bible of the English language, . . . . .	0	15	0

*A change of Raiment for the administration of Baptism! viz<sup>t</sup>.:*

2 linen shirts, . . . . .	0	16	0
1 pair linen drawers, . . . . .	0	10	0
The lock of the chest the goods were in, . . . . .	0	5	0

*The Saxton's tools for Burials, viz<sup>t</sup>.:*

1 grubbing hoe 8s., 1 spade 7s. 6d., . . . . .	0	15	6
--	---	----	---

*They destroyed and burnt on the parsonage farm! viz<sup>t</sup>.:*

135 pennell of fence, equal to 810 rails at 4s. per hundred, . . . . .	1	12	4
			<hr/>
	6	8	10

“Attested by

“JAMES DAVIS ELDER.”

“From Israel Gilpin, among other things,

1000 dollars in cash taken—exchange 3 to 1, . . . . .	125	00	0
6 large table spoons, silver, . . . . .	7	4	0
Set of silver buckles, . . . . .	4	0	0
6 silver teaspoons, . . . . .	1	0	7
20 pairs new shoes, . . . . .	10	0	0
18 sheets, . . . . .	36	0	0
Cash, . . . . .	22	0	0

All kinds of female apparel, gowns of different kinds, flowered dimity and calimico and petticoats, broad cloth cloaks, 10 lawn caps, men's weare, 6 prs. breeches, shirts, boots, &c.”

“Articles taken or destroyed by the British Army when under command of General Earl Cornwallis, commanding a party of the British army at or about the time they attacked the Fort of Billingsport, into which neighbourhood they had been removed for safety, the property of John Morton, Esq., dec<sup>d</sup>, of the township of Ridley.

1 broad cloth coat, . . . . .	10	14	0
1 padusway jacket, . . . . .	5	0	0
1 black broad cloth coat and jacket, . . . . .	15	8	6
1 suit brown do. with silver buttons, . . . . .	37	5	2
1 jack coat and breeches, knit pattern, . . . . .	6	17	6

With many other articles of clothing (male and female) and house furniture. The whole amounting to £365 11s. 0d.”

SUMMARY STATEMENTS OF THE DAMAGES SUSTAINED BY THE  
INHABITANTS OF THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS NOW EMBRACED  
IN DELAWARE COUNTY.

CHESTER TOWNSHIP.

	£	s.	d.
From John Crosby, Sept. 13, . . . . .	1	17	6
“ the late David Cowpland, . . . . .	72	0	0
“ Benjamin Bartholomew, “stolen by the British army under Gen. Howe, . . . . .	43	0	0
“ Alexander Mills, by Mr. Johnson, Commissary of the British army commanded by Count Dunop and Col. Starlen, Dec. 13, 1776, . . . . .	1796	4	0
“ Sarah Days, furniture destroyed by the British, when in Philadelphia, 1777-8, . . . . .	20	0	0
“ Estate of James Mathers, by a party of Scotch and Hessians, when marching from Wilmington to Philadelphia, Oct. and Nov. . . . .	62	0	6
“ Edward Vernon, by a party of Scotch and Hessians, when marching from Wilmington to Philadelphia, Oct. and Nov. . . . .	33	5	0
“ Sarah Thomas, robbery by Scotch and Hessians when march- ing from Wilmington to Philadelphia, Oct. and Nov. . . . .	22	13	0
“ Wm Evans, team pressed, . . . . .	3	15	0
“ George Spear, saddle, . . . . .	6	0	0
“ Wm. Kerlin, harness, . . . . .	6	10	0
“ Thomas Logan, sundries, . . . . .	13	0	0
“ Elisha Price, cart, . . . . .	6	0	0
“ Henry Myers, cow, . . . . .	7	10	0
“ Thomas Pedrick, horse, . . . . .	20	0	0
“ James Beatty, sundries, . . . . .	37	0	0
“ John Odenheimer, 2 horses, . . . . .	80	0	0
“ Raper Hoskins, sundries, . . . . .	155	0	0
“ Mary Withy, do. . . . .	35	0	0
“ Robert Ferguson, . . . . .	6	0	0
“ Capt. Stork's Estate, . . . . .	17	0	0
“ Valentine Weaver's Estate, . . . . .	120	0	0
“ Mary Norris' Estate, . . . . .	7	10	0
“ Martin Carter, . . . . .	1	15	0
“ John Powell, . . . . .	20	0	0
“ Widow Deacon's Estate, . . . . .	6	0	0
“ John Hogan, . . . . .	15	0	0
“ Joseph Neidy, by British under Cornwallis, . . . . .	27	0	0
“ Ann Davis do. do. . . . .	5	0	0
“ Henry Hale Graham, do. . . . .	25	0	0
“ Zedekiah H. Graham, do. . . . .	20	0	0
“ Adam Grubb, do. . . . .	51	12	6
	2742	12	6

CHICHESTER.

From William Hoskins, by the British under Cornwallis, Sept. 13, . . . . . 87 17 6

ASTON TOWNSHIP.

From James McClaskey, by the British under Cornwallis, Sept. 13 and 14, . . . . .	95	7	6
“ John Noblit, by the British under Cornwallis, Sept. 16, . . . . .	4	0	0
“ James Pennell, . . . . .	186	7	9
“ George Pierce, Esq., Sept. 13, 14 and 15, . . . . .	771	15	0
“ Samuel Witherow, . . . . .	165	0	0
“ Robert Rankin, Sept. 13 and 14, . . . . .	22	12	6
	1245	2	9

## BIRMINGHAM.

	£	s.	d.
From William Dilworth, by the British army under Sir Wm. Howe, (and damages,) while encamped, at Dilworthstown, after the battle of Brandywine, Sept. 11 to 16, . . . . .	48	2	0
“ Charles Dilworth, “ property taken, damage, waste, spoil and destruction, done and committed by the army of the King of Great Britain, and their adherents, under the immediate command of Sir Wm. Howe,* Sept. 11 to 16,” . . . . .	820	15	3
“ Joseph Dilworth, ditto, . . . . .	522	12	2½
“ Charles Porter, “ a very poor man,” ditto, . . . . .	8	7	6
“ William Chapman, ditto, . . . . .	16	3	3
“ John Martin, September 12 to 16, . . . . .	242	4	6
“ William Harvey, Jr., “ taken and destroyed the 11th day of Sept. (and there about) by the army of his Brittanic Majesty, commanded by Sir Wm. Howe, K.B. Supporter of Tyranny, Falsifier of his word, and plunderer of private property,” . . . . .	562	16	6
“ John Bennett, September 11 to 16, . . . . .	401	1	4
“ George Brinton, ditto, . . . . .	544	11	8
“ Rachel Hannings, ditto, . . . . .	47	12	6
“ Caleb Brinton,† ditto, . . . . .	592	18	8
“ Israel Gilpin, ditto, . . . . .	607	12	6
“ Thomas Hannum, Sept. 11, . . . . .	42	2	0
“ John Henderson, Sept. 11 to 16, . . . . .	536	6	11
“ John Chamberlain, Sept. 13 to 16, . . . . .	57	0	3
“ Gideon Gilpin, Sept. 11, . . . . .	502	6	0
“ Jesse Graves, Sept. 11 to 16, . . . . .	212	14	8
“ Thomas Davis, ditto, . . . . .	24	5	7
“ James Dilworth ditto, . . . . .	13	0	0
“ Charles McCrea, Sept. 11 to 17, . . . . .	41	13	4
	5844	6	7½

## THORNBURY.

From George Brinton, Sept. 11 to 16, . . . . .	517	11	5
“ Sampson Davis, Sept. 11, . . . . .	115	18	8
“ William Arment, do. . . . .	42	0	0
“ William Loudon, do. . . . .	19	12	0
“ Catharine Davis, do. . . . .	34	3	6
“ Isaac Davis, do. . . . .	58	12	6
	787	18	1

## CONCORD.

From Alexander Vincent, Sept. 13, . . . . .	90	17	6
“ William Hannum, . . . . .	329	10	0
“ James Hatton, . . . . .	6	0	0
“ Amos Mendenhall, . . . . .	10	0	0
“ Alexander Lockhart, . . . . .	183	0	0
“ Thomas M'Call, . . . . .	3	7	6
“ Samuel Mendenhall, . . . . .	4	0	0
“ “ Same person, Concord,” . . . . .	61	14	0
“ James Taylor (by Knyphauson's party,) . . . . .	34	10	0
“ William Pierce, September, . . . . .	75	15	0
“ William McCoy, Sept. 13, . . . . .	16	0	6
“ Patrick Gamble, Sept. 15, . . . . .	146	15	0
	961	9	6

\* Among the items charged, is “the time of a Servant Lad, Patrick Kelly, about 14 months to stay, went off with the army, £10.

† Including “two Books, Barclay's Apology, and Young Man's Best Companion.”

## MARPLE.

	£	s.	d.
From William Burns, Sr., September 19, . . . . .	36	0	0
“ Daniel Cameron, . . . . .	51	16	6
“ Joseph Burns, taken by the adherents of the King of Great Britain, September and December, . . . . .	129	5	5
	<hr/>		
	217	11	11

## NEWTOWN.

From Samuel Caley, by the Queen's Light Dragoons, Col. Harriot, Sept. 19, . . . . .	31	0	0
“ David Thomas, by the Light Horse, on their return from an attack upon Capt. Lee, in East-town, . . . . .	27	3	3
“ William Faris, by the British army, under Cornwallis, on his route through Haverford, . . . . .	28	0	0
	<hr/>		
	86	3	3

## RIDLEY.

From John Morton's* estate, “taken and destroyed by a part of the British army, under Cornwallis, at or about the time they attacked the Fort of Billingsport, into which neighborhood the articles were removed for safety. Certified by Ann Morton, Exec <sup>x</sup> ,” “Taken soon after the capture.” . . . . .	365	11	2
“ John Price, “taken by Lewin Turner, master of an armed boat from New York, in March, 1781,” . . . . .	67	19	5
“ Israel Longacre, “by some persons who said they belonged to the shipping in the Delaware, then under the command of Lord Howe. October or November,” . . . . .	8	5	0
“ John Vactor, taken by “a party of the enemy from the water commander, not known, in the fall of 1777, . . . . .	56	8	0
“ Lewis Trimble, “by two British sergeants, under General Howe.” Oct. 25, . . . . .	135	0	0
“ Robert Crozier, Decr. 25, . . . . .	6	14	3
	<hr/>		
	639	17	10

## EDGMONT TOWNSHIP.

From John Worrall, Sept. 15, . . . . .	35	0	0
“ Thomas Frame, . . . . .	7	0	0
“ Thomas Evans, . . . . .	7	10	0
“ Jonathan Hunter, . . . . .	119	10	0
“ Wm. Dunwoody, Sept. 17, . . . . .	88	6	0
“ William McFee, by J. Fitzpatrick (alias Fitz or Fitch), and adherents of the King of Great Britain, . . . . .	200	0	0
“ Mordecai Massey, . . . . .	47	10	0
	<hr/>		
	504	16	0

## RADNOR.

From Daniel Evans, “by a detachment of the British army, under Cornwallis, then ravaging the neighborhood. Decr. 11,” . . . . .	25	4	6
“ Sarah Davis, widow, “by the British army on their march to Philadelphia,” . . . . .	40	3	9
“ Owen Skelton, Sept. 19, . . . . .	30	0	0
	<hr/>		
Amount carried forward, . . . . .	95	8	3

\* John Morton was a signer of the Declaration of Independence,—representing Pennsylvania (from Chester county) in the Congress of 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Amount brought forward, . . . . .	95	8	3
From John Jones, Sept. 19 and Decr. 11, . . . . .	305	2	6
“ Michael Stadleman’s estate, . . . . .	55	3	9
“ Sarah Miles, “ then a minor,” . . . . .	13	0	0
“ Isaac Thomas, . . . . .	185	10	0
“ Lewis Lewis, Sept. 19, . . . . .	60	0	0
“ Wm. Jennings, . . . . .	18	0	0
“ John Pugh, . . . . .	122	11	0
“ Mordecai Morgan, “ by a party of British under Col. Harcourt, Sept. 19,” . . . . .	45	0	0
“ George White, “ by a party of British under Col. Harcourt, Sept. 19,” . . . . .	50	0	0
“ Aquila Evans, “ by a party of British under Col. Harcourt, Sept. 19,” . . . . .	20	0	0
“ Mark Evans, by Cornwallis, Dec. 11, . . . . .	10	15	0
“ David Phillips, by Col. Harcourt, Sept. 19, . . . . .	30	0	0
“ Edward Lane, by General Howe, . . . . .	8	15	0
“ Adam Siter, by Col. Harcourt, . . . . .	30	0	0
“ Enos Miles, do. . . . .	45	0	0
“ William Lee, do. . . . .	50	0	0
“ Levi Lewis, do. . . . .	60	0	0
“ Sarah Kenny, by the British Army, when marching from Valley Forge to Philadelphia, September, . . . . .	38	0	0
“ Frederick Bettle, Sept. 19, . . . . .	23	7	0
“ David Cornog, by Howe, Sept., . . . . .	18	0	0
“ Isaac Davis, by Cornwallis, Dec. 11, . . . . .	49	0	0
“ Paul Sheridan, by Harcourt, Sept., . . . . .	9	5	0
“ Griffith James, by Cornwallis, Dec. 11, . . . . .	55	16	0
“ Jonas Yocum, do. do. . . . .	66	15	6
“ Samuel Pugh and Mord. Morgan, by Harcourt, Sept. 19, . . . . .	35	0	0
	<hr/>		
	1499	9	0

## HAVERFORD.\*

From Martin Wise, by Cornwallis, . . . . .	35	13	0
“ Jacob Charles, by Cornwallis, Dec. 12, . . . . .	135	10	0
“ Samuel McClure, “ by the British army under Cornwallis and their adherents, when they made a sally out of Philadelphia, December 11,” . . . . .	13	4	6
“ Philip Moore, do. . . . .	41	17	6
“ Thomas Cornog, do. . . . .	344	0	3
“ Mordecai Morris, do. Dec. 10, . . . . .	27	3	6
“ Nicholas Pechin, † do. Dec. 12, . . . . .	285	6	6
“ Samuel Johnston, do. do. . . . .	67	11	0
“ Christian Peterman, Dec. 11 and 12, . . . . .	95	17	9
“ Elizabeth Davis, widow, Dec. 11 and 12, . . . . .	166	9	9
“ Griffith Davis, . . . . .	34	19	0
“ James Davis, . . . . .	25	5	0
“ Ann Davis, . . . . .	26	10	0
	<hr/>		
Amount carried forward, . . . . .	1299	7	9

\* In the records of Haverford Monthly Meeting, there is an estimate of losses sustained by Friends not returned to the Assessors. The depredations were all committed by a detachment of the British army, who made a sally from Philadelphia on the 10th, 11th and 12th days of December, 1777. The following is a summary of the amounts taken, viz. :

	£	s.	d.
From Isaac Davis, . . . . .	284	10	2
Abraham Liddon, . . . . .	47	14	9
Abraham Liddon and Isaac Bartram, . . . . .	48	16	0

£381 0 11

† At the foot of a long list of articles taken from him, Mr. Pechin added—“In a word, a number of things too tedious to mention; as not even a spoon left to eat my victuals, nor a comb to comb my hair; bonds, notes, and other accounts, writings, &c., &c.”

	£	s.	d.
Amount carried forward, . . . . .	1299	7	9
From Elizabeth Davis, Jr., . . . . .	20	0	0
“ James Lloyd, (Cornwallis’ sally,) . . . . .	10	0	0
“ Elizabeth Lloyd, do. . . . .	11	17	6
“ John Scott, . . . . .	6	0	0
“ William Batt, . . . . .	2	0	0
“ Jacob Humphreys, . . . . .	1	10	0
“ Philip Sheaff, by a detachment of Light Dragoons under the command of Col. Harcourt, Sept. 19, . . . . .	38	0	0
“ John Lindsay, (Cornwallis,) Dec. 12, . . . . .	134	3	6
“ William Brooks, (Cornwallis,) Dec. 11, . . . . .	210	2	6
	<hr/>		
	1733	1	3

## DARBY.

From Joseph Rudolph, “by the British army while they lay in Darby, foraging. December,” . . . . .	61	11	8
“ Benjamin Brannan, do. . . . .	41	7	6
“ Jesse Bonsall, . . . . .	197	10	6
“ John Sellers, by the Hessians, . . . . .	20	0	0
“ Johathan Evans, (Cornwallis,) Decr., . . . . .	23	17	0
“ Evan Evans, do. do. . . . .	13	0	0
“ Nicholas McCurdy, do. do. . . . .	15	1	0
“ Samuel Lewis, . . . . .	28	0	0
“ Samuel Leedom, . . . . .	24	0	0
“ Andrew Boon, Jr., . . . . .	40	12	0
“ John Gruber, . . . . .	53	7	0
“ John Humphreys, . . . . .	29	17	6
“ Isaac Kirk, . . . . .	34	14	6
“ John Pollin, (Cornwallis,) . . . . .	18	17	10
“ Henry Hayes, . . . . .	140	15	0
“ William Garrett, . . . . .	47	0	0
“ Alexander Morrow, . . . . .	13	12	6
“ Samuel Smith, . . . . .	55	15	9
“ Benjamin Elliot, . . . . .	167	12	6
“ Daniel Rice, . . . . .	58	8	0
“ Wm. Morrow, . . . . .	67	15	0
“ Andrew Boon, December 25, . . . . .	69	0	0
“ Joseph Boon, . . . . .	98	16	0
“ William Lewis, December 12 to 13, . . . . .	43	10	0
“ Andrew Urian, . . . . .	34	1	6
“ Hans Boon, a helpless man, . . . . .	77	15	5
	<hr/>		
	1475	18	2

## RECAPITULATION OF THE WHOLE COUNTY.

Chester, taken from 31 persons, . . . . .	2742	12	6
Chichester, “ 1 “ . . . . .	87	17	6
Aston, “ 6 “ . . . . .	1245	2	9
Birmingham, “ 20 “ . . . . .	5844	6	7½
Thornbury, “ 6 “ . . . . .	787	18	1
Concord, “ 12 “ . . . . .	961	9	6
Marple, “ 3 “ . . . . .	217	1	11
Newtown, “ 3 “ . . . . .	86	3	3
Ridley, “ 6 “ . . . . .	639	17	10
Edgmont, “ 7 “ . . . . .	504	16	0
Haverford, “ 22 “ . . . . .	1733	1	3
Darby, “ 26 “ . . . . .	1475	18	2
Radnor, “ 29 “ . . . . .	1499	9	0
	<hr/>		
	17825	14	4½

## NOTE K.—Page 199.

*“Conveyance, Swan Swanson and others to David Lloyd.”*

“This Indenture made the Twenty Eighth day of December One Thousand Six Hundred Ninety & Three & in the fifth year of the reign of W<sup>m</sup> & Mary King & Queen over England & Between Swan Swanson, Andrew Bankson, Lassy Cock, Otto Earnest Cock, Casper Fish, Peter Rambo jun<sup>r</sup>, Church Wardens of the Sweeds Congregation att Wiccacoe of the one part And David Lloyd of the County of Chester in the Province of Pennsylvania gent, of the other part Wittneseth that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Church Wardens for and in behalfe of themselves and their successors in the said office & in the behalfe & by the consent of the said Congregation att Wiccacoe as also in the behalfe and by the consent of the Sweeds Congregation att Cranehook for and in Consideration of five shillings of Lawfull Monie of Pennsylvania to them in hand paid by the said David Lloyd the receipt whereof they doe hereby acknowledge hath bargained & sold and by these prnts doth bargain & sell unto the sd David Lloyd the full and just proportion and Quantitie of Seven acres of Land & meadow Scituate Lying and being in the said County of Chester Together with the rents and profits of the s<sup>d</sup> seven acres of Land & Meadow be it more or Lesse, to have and to hold the s<sup>d</sup> seven acres of Land & Meadow herein mentioned and Intended to be bargained & sold with their & everie of their appurtenances unto the sd David Lloyd his heirs & assigns from the day next before the day of the date hereof for during & unto the full end & Term of one whole year from thence next ensuing & fully to be Completed & ended, yielding and paying therefore for and during the s<sup>d</sup> term unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Church wardens & their s<sup>d</sup> successors in the s<sup>d</sup> office the rent of one Ear of Indian Corn only att or upon the Last day of the sd terme if the same be Lawfully Demanded to the intent that by virtue of these prnts & of the statute for Transferring uses Into possession the s<sup>d</sup> David Lloyd may be in the actual possession of all and singular the premises & be enabled to accept of a grant, Release, Confirmation & Conveyance thereof and of the reversions & Inheritance thereof & of everie part thereof to him and his heirs In Wittness whereof the s<sup>d</sup> partees to these prnts have to these prn<sup>t</sup> Indentures Interchangeably Sett their hands & Sealls the day and year first above written. Sealed & Delivered in the Presence of; The Words (be it more or Less) Interlined in 15th line before Sealling hereof; Swan ↯ Swanson his mark . . . Seal Otto Earnest Cock . . . Seal Lasse Cock . . . Seal Andrew Bankson . . . Seal Peter ↯ Rambo his mark, Junior . . . Seal Casper Fisk . . . Seall

“Recorded 30th of December 1693.”

*“Letter from Crane hook to Swan Swanson.”*

“Loving friends Our most kind and loving Respect Remembered unto you, there is word Sent to us & our congregation here below that belongeth to Cranehook that is from you Loving friend above how that you would sell the Lot att Upland which formerly the paestor did Live upon which Lott part belongs to us and part belongs to you & withall understand how that you would alsoe have our Congregation’s Consent for the selling of the afores<sup>d</sup> Lott soe, wee, now in the behalf of our Congregation at Cranehook doe freely Consent thereunto, for the Selling of the afores<sup>d</sup> Lott provided & with that condition, that wee may alsoe Receive the halfe part of money what the aforesaid Lott shall be sold for, hoping that you will use your best and true advantage herein & so wee shall remain your Loving friends. Written at Cranehook the Twelfth of Nov<sup>br</sup> 1693 The marke of Hendrick HE Everton, The mark of Andrew AA Anderson, Gisebert GW Walleaven, Pavell g Mink, Charles Springer.”

“Recorded 25th of xber 1693.”

David Lloyd also exacted from the grantors a sort of indemnifying bond, dated the 29th day of December, 1693, in which they “for themselves their said successors in y<sup>e</sup> said office in behalf of ye s<sup>d</sup> Congregation and of their minister or ministers prn<sup>t</sup> or to come and in their private capacities, also do covenant

promise and grant for themselves and their heirs respectively y<sup>t</sup> they & everie of them, y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> seven acres of land & meadow & premises hereby granted, to him the said David Lloyd & his heirs & successors forever, & ag<sup>st</sup> their s<sup>d</sup> minister or ministers prn<sup>t</sup> or to come & their successors and assigns & ag<sup>st</sup> all other y<sup>e</sup> Sweeds, Dutch, finns & others the old Residents & all other Inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> Province of Pennsylvania & County of Newcastle, Jerseys, Maryland & other parts of America & elcwhere, having or pretending to have society or church fellowship with y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Sweedes Congregation & against all others claiming by from or under y<sup>m</sup> or any of y<sup>m</sup>, or by \* \* \* their or any of their heirs & their successors \* \* \* means privitie consent or procurement, as also against all all other Incumbrances, seizures & forfeitures whatsoever shall & will warrant & forever defend by these presents \* \* \* \* \*.”†

**NOTE L.**—Page 273.

“*Chester County, ss.* ATT A SPECIAL COURT held and kept at Chester, for the County of Chester, in the Province of Pennsylvania, the 2d day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four. Before John Hannum and John Morton, Esqs., two of his Majesty's Justices of the peace within the county aforesaid, particularly commissioned according to the form and effect of an act of General Assembly of the said Province, entitled “An act for the tryal of Negroes,” with the assistance of Jonas Preston, Elisha Price, David Cowpland, John Salkeld, George Grantham and William Swaffer, six of the most substantial freeholders of the neighbourhood, duly and legally summoned, returned, sworn and affirmed, well and truly to give their assistance and judgment on the tryal of all such negroe or negroes as shall be charged or accused before them of committing any Murder, Manslaughter, Buggery, Burglary, Rapes, attempts of rapes, or any other high or heinous offence committed, acted, or done WITHIN THE SAID COUNTY.

The King <i>vs.</i> Negro Phebe, the Slave of Joseph Richardson.	}	
Witnesses. Thomas Barnard, Christopher Dingee, Joseph Dutton, Archibald Dick, sworn.	}	Affirmed.

On an information exhibited by Benjamin Chew, Esq., Attorney-General of our Lord the King, for Feloniously and Burglarly breaking and entering the mansion house of Thomas Barnard, and stealing thereout divers goods and chattels the property of the said Thomas Barnard. The defendant being now arraigned, pleads non cul et de hoc, &c. Attorney-General, similiter, &c. And now, on hearing the proofs in this case, it is considered and adjudged by this court that the

said defendant, Negro Phebe, is guilty of the Felony and Burglary aforesaid, in manner and form, &c.; and *thereupon*, it is further considered and adjudged by this court, that the said defendant, Negro Phebe, be led to the prison from whence she came, and from thence to the place of execution, and there be hanged by the neck till she be dead.”

**NOTE M.**—Page 395.

The following poetic tribute to the Grange, the most ancient and rurally beautiful country seat in Delaware County, was composed by Dr. Charles Caldwell, about the year 1798.

“GRANGE.”

“ Remote from walks where noise and revels reign,  
 And fierce ambition fires the phrensied brain,  
 Where jarring mortals clash in venal strife,  
 And thorn-clad cares embitter transient life,  
 Where woe-fraught Health declines her languid head,  
 And hearses black-rob'd bear the thronging dead;

† Surveyor Gen. Office, Harrisburg, “Record Book F., No. 6, p. 46, &c.”

Remote from Town with all its clamorous train  
 Its veteran vices, wiles and galling pain,  
 Grange lies—luxuriant in fair rural scenes,  
 Gay plummy groves, bright lawns, and velvet greens,  
 Proud forests humming to the hollow gale,  
 And craggy steeps dark frowning o'er the vale,  
 Alternate shadowy walks, and sunny hills,  
 Soft warbling choirs, and sweetly gurgling rills.  
 With such romantic form has Nature crown'd,  
 And rob'd in rural pride this hallow'd ground.

Hail to thy works of Art, delightful spot!  
 The splendid dome, the rich, prolific lot!  
 The gardens wafting wide their sweet perfume,  
 And soft-enchanting with their Eden-bloom,  
 Their sloping grades adorn'd with fairest flowers,  
 Embroider'd walks, gay clumps and panted bowers;  
 With arborets green, in scendent garlands twin'd,  
 Of woodbines fair and clasping jasmies join'd.  
 —There sportive Echo from her hollow cell  
 Shrill mimic numbers pours along the dell,  
 There moss-clad grotto's, founts and cool alcoves,  
 Invite soft graces and the whispering loves.  
 Pomona there in full profusion pours  
 Th' Autumnal bounties of her golden stores,  
 And jovial Bacchus, flush'd with youth and wine,  
 In teeming clusters clothes the' empurpled vine.

But chief my warm'd, my grateful muse would hail  
 Yon mazy walk which overlooks the vale,  
 Which skirts in graceful curves, the rural steep,  
 Where jasmies twine and sadden'd willows weep,  
 Where flowers adorn, where shrubs perfume the way  
 And nodding poplars check the blaze of day  
 With yonder plant ; of Lombardy the pride,  
 Which points its spiry plume, and drinks th' effulgent tide.  
 O! would the Muses aid my sytvan song.  
 This walk should glide in deathless lays along!

Where, to the North, the steep romantic rears  
 His grove-capt crest, the growth of numerous years,  
 Deep at his base slow slides the lucid stream,  
 While from its bosom bounds the golden beam,  
 Beneath, the finny race in gambols play,  
 Keen sport in sinuous trains and dash the limpid spray.

Pleas'd as I pensive chant this sacred ground,  
 And from the groves and hills and rocks around,  
 In sportive mood, from her responsive tongue,  
 Sweet Echo pours th' expiring tones along,  
 You crescent-seat allures my steps aside,  
 To rest reclin'd, and view the checker'd tide,  
 Of such as wing the air, or cleave the flood,  
 Range the wide plain, or haunt the vocal wood.

Light pois'd aloft, behold the stock-doves fair,  
 In frolic rounds, fit thro' the midway air,  
 Now swift descending, now exultant rise,  
 Now sweep the glebe, now cleave the topmost skies.

In such lone haunts fair science loves to stray,  
 To scan the glories of the stellar way,  
 Revolve in prying thought the kenless deep,  
 Where nature's mystic sons in myriads sleep.  
 In mellow'd mood to court the tuneful Nine  
 To pour enwrap o'er Darwin's matchless line,  
 Admire the labors of the bearded sage,  
 Or, thoughtful, trace the wild historic page,  
 Thro' chemic mazes search the trackless way,  
 And enter Nature's fane with Lavoisier.

Be varied blessings thine, sweet rural Grange!  
 Peace, Health and Plenty round thy borders range!  
 May earliest Zephyrs fan thy wreathy bowers,  
 Press on thy groves, and kiss thy opening flowers!  
 May summer suns avert their fiercer beam,  
 And play, innocuous, on thy glassy stream,  
 May golden Autumn spread her rich repast,  
 Nor mar thy pleasures with her sickening blast!  
 And winter from his ice-roof'd cell prepare,  
 More rural treasures for the opening year!"

“CARLOS.”



## APPENDIX.—NOTE N.

## AGRICULTURE CONTINUED.

TOWNSHIPS AND BOROUGHS IN THE COUNTY OF DELAWARE.	PRODUCE DURING THE YEAR ENDING JUNE 1, 1860.													
	Wheat, bush. of.	Rye, bushels of.	Indian Corn, bushels of.	Oats, bushels of.	Wool, lbs. of.	Irish Potatoes, bushels of.	Barley, bush. of.	Value of Orchard Products, in dolls.	Value of Produce of Market Gar- dens, in dolls.	Butter, lbs. of.	Hay, tons of.	Clover Seed, bushels of.	Grass Seeds, bushels of.	Value of Animals slaughtered, in dolls.
Nether Providence,	6,021	27	12,265	5,977	15	5,324		1,500	735	68,172	920	22	12	7,719
Upper Providence,	4,432	271	10,639	5,512	166	4,073		702	290	45,430	798	19	48	11,426
Media Borough,	256	50	860	170		578		130	700	3,590	63		5	1,053
Middletown,	12,436	337	24,300	15,009	189	6,365	190	2,017	1,115	137,330	1,891	49	57	22,152
Aston,	7,197	24	15,725	8,103	42	6,831	10	1,473	453	79,264	1,192	48½	25½	12,262
Edgmont,	9,582	102	17,485	14,192	240	2,568	18	842	23	87,800	1,461	52	90	14,684
Thornbury,	9,274	101	18,985	12,181	576	4,424	20	1,190	40	76,880	1,479	128	60	18,429
Belbel,	3,409	120	7,660	4,559		1,837				29,255	602	4		8,185
Lower Chichester,	2,701		8,830	2,480		2,865		50	275	8,925	552			16,487
Upper Chichester,	5,299	10	10,435	6,288		4,350		60		30,630	752			5,019
Springfield,	7,307	233	18,950	7,835	414	9,689		1,658	2,042	72,747	1,199	4	19	43,107
Upper Darby,	10,141	176	24,935	9,864	35	11,625	200	2,002	2,069	132,885	1,793	8	19	34,708
Maple,	10,419	479	21,765	10,535	135	9,960	230	1,296	1,185	93,155	1,630	8	67	36,181
Newtown,	12,311	215	23,720	15,570	5	7,726	308	1,419	948	101,280	1,332	4	17	25,842
Haverford,	12,508	688	20,165	12,380	10	15,571	308	2,135	2,855	119,706	1,768		143	11,255
Radnor,	14,414	367	29,662	20,260		10,725	210	2,910	1,535	138,509	2,428	3	111	20,633
Birmingham,	8,664	8	18,520	10,940	478	9,405	470	645	95	37,200	1,372	74	60	7,083
Concord,	14,047	140	34,585	16,928	369	9,405		2,052	6,415	79,611	1,914	136	158	17,122
Chester Township,	6,766	50	14,695	6,287		10,235		1,445	205	111,971	1,193	2		7,803
Chester Borough,	790		1,850	50		1,340				5,445	160			533
Ridley,	6,191	710	20,580	3,962	56	9,700		1,625	1,340	99,385	1,567		7	23,495
Darby Township,	2,456	774	9,075	1,123		8,390		1,920	6,775	40,670	829			20,800
Thicum,	810	231	5,650	445	30	1,250		310	75	14,275	634			1,900
Darby Borough,	1,752	460	9,960	1,650		5,205		800	1,875	34,595	942			7,905
Aggregate,	169,273	5,573	381,296	192,320	2,760	153,161	1,656	27,281	31,045	1,648,710	28,461	533½	859½	376,383

## STATISTICS

*Extracted from the Census returns of Delaware County, for the year ending June 1st, 1860, exhibiting the quantity of Cotton, and Cotton and Woolen Goods and Paper manufactured in the County during that year, the Value of the Goods manufactured, and the Capital invested by the manufacturers.*

Fabrics made wholly of cotton, . . . . .	20,297,303 yards.
“ “ wholly of wool, or of cotton and wool, . . . . .	10,906,342 “
	31,203,645
Yarns of all kinds, . . . . .	1,751,800 lbs.
Paper of all kinds, . . . . .	1,582 tons.
Value of the manufactured goods for the year ending June 1st, 1860, . . . . .	\$4,084,830
Capital invested, . . . . .	2,851,750

## RELIGIOUS STATISTICS OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

*Extracted from the Census taken in 1860.*

NAMES OF THE DIFFERENT SECTS.	Number of Congregations.	Number of persons the Churches or Meeting-houses of each denomination will seat.	Value of Church Property belonging to each denomination.
Friends or Quakers, . . . . .	16	5,280	\$45,000
Methodist, . . . . .	16	4,360	38,500
Baptist, . . . . .	7	2,225	23,470
Roman Catholic, . . . . .	5	1,980	31,300
Protestant Episcopal, . . . . .	7	2,325	48,500
Presbyterian, . . . . .	7	2,630	35,000
New Jerusalem, . . . . .	2	450	8,500
Bible Christian, . . . . .	2	550	1,000
Universalist, . . . . .	1	300	4,000
African Methodist, . . . . .	4	525	2,200
	67	20,625	\$237,570

## LIBRARIES OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

- Friends Library of Springfield, 1000 volumes, Religious and Miscellaneous.
- Chester Library Company, 2,000 volumes, Miscellaneous (Instituted 1767.)
- William Penn Library Association, (Chester,) 400 volumes, Miscellaneous.
- Protestant Episcopal Church Library, (Chester,) 600 volumes, Miscellaneous and Religious.
- Concord Library, 750 volumes, Miscellaneous.
- Friends Library, Radnor, 500 volumes, Religious and Miscellaneous.
- Villa Nova, 300 volumes, Religious and Miscellaneous.
- Delaware County Institute of Science, 1,000 volumes, Scientific and Miscellaneous.
- Union Library Company, 1,400 volumes, Miscellaneous.
- Darby Library Company, 2,300 volumes, Miscellaneous.
- Haverford College Library, 3,200 volumes, Literary, Scientific and Miscellaneous.
- Haverford Loganian Library, 1,200 volumes, Literary, Scientific and Miscellaneous.

In addition to the libraries contained in the foregoing list, which, for the most part are used by the public to a greater or less extent, there are many private libraries in the County. The works in several of these have been selected with great care, and some of them contain from one to three thousand volumes.

Darby Library was established in 1743. The following interesting matter connected with its establishment, omitted in the proper place, has been recently supplied by a friend, and will be inserted here.

The original article of agreement was signed upon the 10th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1743, by the following persons, viz.: Joseph Bonsall, John Davis, James Hunt, John Sketchley, George Wood, Joshua Thomson, Samuel Bunting, Nathan Gibson, Benjamin Lobb, Enoch Elliot, Jonathan Paschall, Abraham Jonason, Isaac Pearson, John Hunt, Joseph Hunt, Abraham Marshall, John Pearson, Richard Lloyd, David Gibson, Joseph Levis, Benjamin Hayes, Thomas Pannel, Henry Lewis, Charles Crossley, John Lewis, Thomas Pearson, William Horne, Joseph Lee and Peter Elliot; and Joseph Bonsall was elected Secretary, Nathan Gibson, Treasurer, and John Pearson, Librarian. It was also "Ordered, that the Secretary, Treasurer and Librarian, transmit y<sup>e</sup> several sums of money subscribed by this Company to Europe as soon as conveniently may, and purchase therewith such books as is heretofore voted for, if the money be sufficient, for y<sup>e</sup> use of the Library Company." An adjournment then took place to the 14th day of May, 1743, at the house of John Pearson, Librarian. At this meeting no business appears to have been transacted, except to receive the resignation of Joseph Hunt, and to elect David Levellyn, Jr., a member in his stead; after which the Company adjourned, to meet again at the same place upon the 8th day of October in the same year. The next meeting seems to have been more important, as "the Treasurer acquainted them that he, with y<sup>e</sup> advice and consent of the Secretary and Librarian, had purchased a bill of exchange of Rebecca Edgel, drawn on Larance Williams, of London, merchant, payable in thirty days after sight to Peter Collinson, of London, gentleman;" and "the Secretary acquainted the Company that, in pursuance of the aforesaid bill of exchange and y<sup>e</sup> directions of this Company, he had wrote a letter to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Peter Collinson, a copy whereof he produced and read in the following words," viz.:

"DARBY, y<sup>e</sup> 14th of 4th Month, 1743.

"FRIEND PETER COLLINSON:

"There is a small number of us in Darby, near Phil<sup>ad</sup>, who have formed ourselves into a company, in order to purchase a small set of books for our use; with well-grounded expectations of our number increasing in a little time, and being advised by our fr<sup>d</sup> and neighbour, John Bartram, to apply to thee to purchase the s<sup>d</sup> books, and in confidence of thy good disposition and from y<sup>e</sup> character he gives of thee to encourage such a decision, have thought fit thereupon to send to and desire thee to do such an office of kindness for us; but as our number is but small, so is the sum of money, amounting only to fourteen pounds, as p<sup>r</sup> bill of exchange, drawn by Rebecca Edgel on Larance Williams, merchant, payable to thee in thirty days after sight thereof. We also send herewith a catalogue of such books as our Company approved of, requesting thee to be so good as to buy so many of them [taking them in order as they stand on the list] as the money will extend to pay, reserving sufficient to satisfy thee for thy trouble with the cost of Insurance here. And when the books are purchased, please to ship them of p<sup>r</sup> the first opportunity for Phil<sup>ad</sup>, in such a manner and with such directions as appears to thee most convenient, either for John Bartram or the subscriber hereof. Be so good also as to get the books lettered on y<sup>e</sup> back, if that can be done without much trouble or cost, or as many of them as conveniently can be. We also desire thee to send the price of each book purchased, that being necessary for us to know in pursuance of our agreement. Thy answering our requests will much oblige us, who, with due respect, are thy unfeigned friends. Signed in behalf of said Company,

"By JOSEPH BONSTALL, Secretary."

In compliance with the requests so courteously conveyed in this friendly letter,

Peter Collinson purchased and forwarded to the Secretary a case of books, a list of which is annexed, viz.:

“The Gentleman Instructed; Puffendorf’s Law of Nature and Nations; The Spectator, 8 vol.; The Turkish Spy, 8 vol.; Tournefort’s Voyages, 2 vol.; Whitson’s Theory; Addison’s Travels; Barclay’s Apology; Locke on Education; Religion of Nature Delineated; Gordon Geography; Grammar; Sherlock on Death; Whitson’s Astr<sup>o</sup>. Principles; Mondrall’s Travels; Dyches’ Dictionary; Tull’s Husbandry; Blackmoore on y<sup>e</sup> Creation; Independent Whig, 3 vol.; Wood’s Institute on y<sup>e</sup> Laws of England; Milton’s Paradise Lost and Regained, 2 vol.; Puffendorf’s Hist. of Sweden; Rawligh’s Hist. of y<sup>e</sup> World, 2 vol.; The Life of the Duke of Marlborough, 2 vol.”

When the books were received, the Secretary called a special meeting of the Company to examine them; and thus began, nearly one hundred and twenty years ago, this library, which has gradually and steadily increased to the present time. It was the first in the colony outside of Philadelphia, and when we consider the condition of the country at that early day—the scarcity of money—the delay and difficulty in obtaining books from the other side of the Atlantic, it must be admitted that this effort to establish a permanent institution for the intellectual improvement of themselves and their posterity was in the highest degree creditable to its founders.

They continued to receive their supply of books directly from London until about the year 1760, when they were furnished for a considerable period by David Hall, a bookseller in Philadelphia. In many cases the desired works could not be found in the city, and were procured in England by him for the Company.

## A D D E N D A.

---

[On page 147, a promise was made to give a further account of the Chester Mills, and the disasters which befel that early improvement. At the proper place in the narrative, the fulfillment of this promise was inadvertently omitted. To supply this omission, some extracts will be here inserted, from a conveyance executed in 1705 by Samuel Carpenter to Caleb Pusey of his interest in the property. This document contains the only *correct* account of these early erected mills, that has come under the notice of the author.]

After reciting the verbal partnership and the number of shares held by each partner as given on page 147, the record proceeds: "And it was further agreed that the said Caleb Pusey should be agent and Manager of said joynt concern. And the said Caleb Pusey, soon after the proprietary's first arrival in this Province obtained two warrants from him for taking up land to set the said mills upon. The one dated \* \* \* \* \* containing in all Twenty acres, Upon or near which he the said Caleb, with the advice of the said Proprietary and such other of the said partuers as then were in this Province in the year of our Lord 1683, did at the joynt charge of all the said Partners Erect a corn mill upon the said creek near his new dwelling house, which mill with the dam belonging to it were soon carried away by the flood. And the said Caleb Pusey afterwards, by the advice of the said Proprietary and other partners that were here, did upon the said joynt account, build another corn mill and sawmill upon part of the said twenty acres of land and made a dam over said creek a little above where the first mill stood. But the flood carried away that dam. *Whereupon*, the said partners considering the violence of the said creek in times of land floods, found it most advisable to take the water out of the creek about a mile above the said mills. And for that purpose the said Caleb Pusey of one Thomas Brassey, a slip of land about four perches in breadth adjoining upon the said creek did purchase containing about two acres, when he digged and made a mill race or water course down to the said mills; and whereas the said Richard Townsend [one of the partners,] assigned or relinquished all his said four parts or shares of and in the said mills and premises, unto the said Caleb Pusey. And whereas the charges of making said water course and necessary repairs of said mills did far surmount the earnings and profits thereof, so that the said partners became indebted to one Robert Turner in sundry sums of money w<sup>ch</sup> their said agent from time to time borrowed and received of him upon their joynt account, but all the said Partners except the said Proprietary and Caleb Pusey refusing or neglecting to pay their parts thereof, he the said Robert sued them for the sume of £319 18s. 7½*d.* current money of Pennsylvania in the County Court held for the said County of Chester the 14<sup>th</sup> day of June, A. D. 1692, whereupon. he recovered the said debt with costs of suit and afterwards took out a writ of execution directed to the then Coroner\* of the said County, commanding \* \* \* \* \* And the said Coroner having exposed the premises to sale and finding no buyers, afterwards to witt, the 13<sup>th</sup> day of September in the said year 1692, pursuant to the laws of this Province, in such case made and provided, did Bargain Sell and

\* Caleb Pusey was at this time Sheriff of Chester County.

deliver to the said Robert Turner, To hold to him his heirs and Assigns forever All those twenty-two shares and proporcous of the said Corn and Saw-mills and implements thereof, and twenty-two shares of the said twenty acres of land in full satisfaction of said debt of 319£ 18S 7½D and of 11£ 10S 3D charges. The said Coroner having returned the said Caleb Pusey and Company the sum of £46 13s 7½d being the overplus of what the twenty-two shares of the said mills and premises amounted to according to the said appraisment, as by the records \* \* \*

[Robert Turner conveyed his twenty-two shares of the property to Samuel Carpenter in 1692, and the mills having been rebuilt in a substantial manner, on Caleb Pusey's land, he executed a release of the proper proportions thereof to Samuel Carpenter and William Penn. The deed from which the above extract was taken, conveys the twenty-two shares of Samuel Carpenter to Caleb Pusey, the consideration being £1000. Between 1692 and 1705, the ownership of the mills was in Samuel Carpenter, William Penn and Caleb Pusey.]

---

[Accompanying Roggeveen's Dutch Map of New Netherland, a fac simile of a part of which faces page 18, is a description of the country in French. The following is a translation of that description, so far as it relates to the Delaware River and Bay.]

“The west Cape of the South river of New Netherland (or the New Low Countries) is called Cape Hinlope and the East—Cape May; the name of which takes its origin from Cornelius Jacob May, who was an experienced pilot on this coast in the service of the West India Company, who raised a pillar to his memory in the year 1623.

“OF THE SOUTH RIVER.

“This River at the mouth near this Cape (May) is tolerably large and spacious but interspersed with many shoals and sand banks such as to make the entrance near Cape Hinloope, between the West Bank and the Bank of Brandywine, and when thus made there is a great depth named the Hoere Kille. The entrance to this river is very deep, the least is five fathoms till it begins to pass by the Island of Hammen where it is not less than four fathoms, and at the corner, where is the point of Collacke, there extends a sand bank across the river, where one finds it five fathoms, and then it is found deeper after having passed the Island of Reden. As soon as you pass this Island you also pass two little Ports or Castles, one of which is named (that to the larboard) Fort Casimires, and that to the starboard Fort Elsenbourg; adjoining the Castle, one sees issue a creek or canal, called Vareken's Kill, which is followed by another called Maratikus kill. The river in this place as far as Christina is at least four fathoms deep. This country is called Lapland, where the river is three fathoms deep which depth continues as far as it is navigable to the country of the *Saumo*.

“Opposite to Matymecough, lie two little Isles, which are supported by a bank of sand as far as Gottenburgh, then its course passes close to the Castle of Nassau; but if you would approach it near Gottenburgh about the Schuyl-kil, I do not know how to give you better advice. The properties and approaches are known well enough, when you enter the river, being the same as they are so naturally portrayed on the map you see, with all its shoals and depths.

“There has fallen into my hands many maps describing this River, but I have found them all vary—not one agreeing with another, but when I saw the demonstration of this figure, which so distinctly displays all its properties and approaches, I then proposed to myself to make you a participator, hoping it will serve you as an easy and safe Pilot.”

# INDEX.

[The Biographical Notices being arranged in alphabetical order, this Index will refer exclusively to the other parts of the work.]

## A.

- AFFIRMATION ACT**, money paid for the confirmation of the, by the Crown, 221, 235, 236; another, passed by Parliament, 223.
- AHAROMMUNY**, location of the island of 57.
- ALARM**, false, created by Governor Evans, 214; caused by an unfounded rumor of an Indian insurrection, 168.
- ALRICHS, JACOB**, Director of New Amstel, 72; unpopularity and death of, 76.
- AMES OR AMOS LAND**, block-house to confine a madman, to be erected in, 116; early surveys of land in, 522, 523; notice of, 389.
- ANDERSON, CAPT. PATRICK**, letter to Dr. Franklin from, 294.
- ANDRIESON, PETER**, resists the order of the Dutch to remove, 78.
- ANDROS, SIR EDMUND**, appointed Governor, 100; visit to the Delaware, 101; special court held at New Castle by, 102; letter to the Justices of Upland Court from, 105.
- ARBITRATORS**, earliest notice of, 107.
- ARMSTRONG, GENERAL**, erroneous opinion of, 305; position of, at the Battle of Brandywine, 305.
- ARMY**, destitute condition of the American, 319; winter quarters of the, at the Valley Forge, 328; occupation of Philadelphia by the British, 328; grain to be threshed for the American, 329; damage and waste committed by the British, 544 to 554.
- ASCHOM, CHARLES**, complaints against, as Deputy Surveyor, 155.
- ASSAULT AND BATTERY**, trial for in Upland Court, 110.
- ASSEMBLY**, first meeting of the, 139; proceedings of the, 140; where the sittings of the, were held, 142; second meeting of the, 146; list of members of the, 524; resignation of the Quaker members of the, 265; disputes between the Governor and the, 265; appointment of Deputies to Congress by the, 280; list of members of the, from Delaware County, 528.
- ASSESSMENT**, general, of all the counties, 189; of historical interest, 190.
- ASSESSORS**, appointment of, 201.
- ASSOCIATORS**, organization of military, 257; Regiment of, in Chester County, 258; object of the, misrepresented, 284; Independence disavowed by the, 284; quantity of powder to be reported by the, 284; perfect organization of the, 287; cartridges delivered to the, 290; convention of the, 293.
- ASTON**, notice of, 400.
- ASTROLOGY**, young men dealt with by Friends for practicing, 192, 193.
- ATLEE, COLONEL**, battalion of, to be quartered in Philadelphia, 291; notice of his command, 292.
- ATTESTATION**, form of, for Jurors prescribed by Wm. Penn, 143.
- ATTORNEYS**, not allowed to plead, 110; first appearance of on behalf of the Crown, 160; compensation of the King's, 254; general, 255.
- AUGUSTA FRIGATE**, blowing up of the, 321.

## B.

- BALTIMORE, LORD**, obtained his patent for Maryland, 15; his conference at Upland with Governor Markham,

- 129, messengers sent to Upland by, 136; principles adopted for settlement of boundary agreed upon with, 244.
- BANK**, of Delaware County established, 352.
- BAPTISTS**, organization of seventh-day, 221; first regular organization of, 225, 543.
- BARLEY**, to be received for taxes, 113.
- BARONY**, order of William Penn to lay out the Welsh Tract as a, 164; the validity of the grant of a, advocated by Thomas Lloyd, 172; the idea of a, yielded by the Welsh, 173.
- BEAVERS**, number of skins exported, 10; decline of the Dutch trade in, 25; used as currency, 89; standard value of and export duty on, 89.
- BEEKMAN, WILLIAM**, appointed Vice-Director on the Delaware, 74.
- BESH, JOHN AMUNDSON**, grant of land to, 58, 519; commission of and object of his appointment, 59, 61; probable revocation of grant to, 83.
- BETHEL**, road laid out to Chichester from, 159; hamlet of, presented by the Grand Jury, 179; derivation of the name of, 382; notice of the township of, 382.
- BEVERS RHEEDE, FORT**, erected, 49; location of, 50; Swedes build in front of, 51.
- BILLINGSPOURT**, fort erected at, 291; fort at captured and abandoned, 317; British ships at, 319.
- BIOGRAPHY**, of the early settlers and eminent men of Delaware County, 422.
- BIRDS**, of Delaware County, catalogue of, by John Cassin, 435.
- BIRMINGHAM**, settlements extended to, 158; Friends' Meeting established at, 227; fair held at, 225; battle at meeting-house, 311; notice of, 401.
- BLACKWELL, JOHN**, appointed Lieutenant-Governor, 169; reprimands his council, 171; removal from office, 179.
- BLANKE, JURIAEN**, vessel of, ordered off by the Swedes, 41.
- BLANKETS**, how to be procured for the soldiers, 297, 298, 319.
- BLOCK, ADRIAN**, his ship burned, 3; constructs a new vessel, 3.
- BLOCK HOUSE**, at Upland, 117; at Wicaco, occupied as a church, 115; to be built at Amesland for a lunatic, 116; on Tinicum mentioned, 146.
- BLUE BELL**, capture of Americans at the, 324.
- BOGART, JOST DE**, position of, on the Delaware, 26.
- BONSALL, WILLIAM**, inhuman murder of, 355.
- BOOKS**, pernicious, presented by the Grand Jury, 193.
- BOON'S DAM**, breastwork erected on, 322.
- BOSTON**, contribution for building a Friends' meeting-house at, 218; subscription for relief of suffering people at 282.
- BOTANY**, catalogue of plants growing in Delaware County, 417.
- BOUNDARY**, the King's letter respecting Maryland, 129; between Philadelphia and Chester Counties established by the Council, 154; the last named confirmed, 171; of the Welsh tract, 165; temporary, between Chester and New Castle Counties established, 187; the circular, run, 206; the circular confirmed, 222; disputes about the circular, 236; order of the King for the settlement of the Maryland, 247; agreement about the Maryland, 247.
- BOWATER, JOHN**, a meeting-house to be erected for the meeting held at his house, 202.
- BRADFORD**, organized as a township, 213; Friends' Monthly Meeting for, established, 246.
- BRANDYWINE**, road laid out to upper settlements on the, 210; Baptist Church of, established, 226, 543; Indian claim to land on the, 237; rates of fare established at Chadd's Ford on the, 246; ferry on the, 254; fishery regulated in the, 274; position taken by Washington on the, 305; battle of, 306-313; retreat of the American Army from the, 308; incidents of the battle of, 311; Act of Assembly for making a canal along the, 346.
- BRANNAN, BENJAMIN**, instructs persons in the art of making saltpetre, 288.
- BREAKWATER**, stone sent from Delaware County to the, rejected, 359; report on the quality of the stone sent to the, 359.
- BREASTWORKS**, thrown up on the Delaware, 285.
- BRIDGES**, order of the court for the erection of a horse bridge, 159; Chester presented for not erecting a foot

- bridge, 161; repair of the, ordered by the court, 168; to be a county charge, 216; to be erected over Crum and Ridley Creeks, 226.
- BRIDLE ROAD, to be laid out from Marcus Hook to Chester, 190.
- BRITISH ARMY, march of the, to Kennet, 305; movements of the, at the Battle of Brandywine, 307; encampment in Aston of the, 313; depredations committed by the, 313, 545; enters Philadelphia, 316; foraging party from the, 330.
- BRITISH FLEET, enters the Delaware, 301; goes out to sea, 302; returns to the Delaware, 317; passes up to Philadelphia, 325.
- BROOKE, CAPT. WILLIAM, narrow escape of, from capture by the British, 325.
- BURD ASYLUM, notice of the, 386.
- BURYING GROUND, site of the, at Tinicum, 44; Friends', established at Chester, 148; Friends', established at Haverford, Merion and Schuylkill, 149; Friends', established at Chichester, 158; purchase of Sandy Bank, 179; early notice of one at Chester, 211; grave-stones to be removed from Friends', 215.
- C.**
- CALCON HOOK, taxable persons residing in, 113; attached to Darby township, 161; notice of, 389.
- CALN, Friends' Meeting settled at, 226; meeting-house erected at, 238.
- CALENDAR, Act for the correction of the, 261; action of the Yearly Meeting of Friends on the new, 261.
- CAMPANIUS, REV. JOHN, accompanies Gov. Printz to New Sweden, 30; his account of the Swedish settlers, 32; is visited by the Indians, and translates Luther's Catechism into their language, 44; consecrated a church at Tinicum, 44; his religious instruction to the Indians, 45; his description of places in New Sweden, 54; returns to his native country, 54.
- CANTWELL, EDMUND, appointed Sheriff and Collector of quit-rents on the Delaware, 96; appointed Surveyor, 101.
- CARR, SIR ROBERT, a royal commissioner in the expedition against the Dutch, 87; rapacious conduct and cupid-ity of, on the Delaware, 88; his conduct disapproved, 89.
- CARTLIDGE, JOHN AND EDMUND, wrongfully accused of causing the death of an Indian, 231.
- CARTLIDGE, EDMUND, Sen., tombstone of, 385.
- CAROLUS, REV. LAURENTIUS, is successor to Campanius as Swedish priest, 54; elopement of his wife, 80; is divorced and married himself, 81; persecution of, 81; suspected of being implicated in the insurrection of the Long Finn, 92.
- CASIMIR, FORT, erection of, protested against by Gov. Printz, 57; the erection of a Fort below, recommended, 61; captured by the Swedes, 61; name of, changed, 63; recaptured by the Dutch, 66.
- CATTLE, introduction of, on the Delaware, 17, 33; marks and brands of, recorded, 151; great loss of, for want of provender, 190; to be driven from the Delaware on the approach of the enemy, 295; persons appointed to drive the, 300.
- CEDAR SWAMP, ancient, on Tinicum Island, 413.
- CHADD'S FORD, ferry established at, 246; ferry at, proves not to be remunerative, 255; flat rebuilt for, 276; breastwork erected near, 308; Gen. Knypphausen crosses at, 308.
- CHARITY, large amount contributed by the early Quakers for purposes of, 254.
- CHARLES II., KING, grant from, to William Penn, 125; death of, 154.
- CHARLESTON, relief contributed by Friends to sufferers by a great fire at, 254.
- CHESTER, meeting to be held in the Court-house at, 137; name of Up-land changed to, 139; first Assembly meet at, 139; Indian name of, 145, 381; burial place for Friends established at, 148; meeting-house for Friends proposed to be built at, 166; street and landing place laid out at, 167, 174; first Friends' meeting-house erected at, 188; early trade of, 191; mills erected, 146; street between David Lloyd's ground and the Green laid out in, 178; yellow fever supposed to have prevailed at, 200; landing of William Penn at, 200; privilege confirmed of holding fairs and markets at, 203; petition for making the town of, a free port, 221; draw-bridge re-

- paired at, 255; public pound at, 232; proposition to remove the seat of government to, 239; a second Friends' meeting-house erected at, 245; troops quartered at, 289; land force stationed at, 290; militia to encamp near, 297; county records removed from, 300; no shelter at for more troops, 302; more troops ordered to, 303; Gen. Armstrong commands the militia at, 303; Gen. Washington retreats to, 309; British in possession of, 313; Cornwallis marches to, 324; derivation of the name of, 377; notice of, 377; ancient buildings at, 378; town-hall of, 379; newspapers published at, 379, 380. See *Court and Court-houses*.
- CHESTER COUNTY, established, 139; first court held for, 143; first appointment of Justices for, 143; seal adopted for, 146; boundary between Philadelphia and, 154; mistake in running boundary line of, 155; members of Council from, 155. Haverford and Radnor refuse to recognize the authorities of, 158; ground purchased for the use of, 204; Treasurer of, serves gratis, 254; whips bought and repaired for the service of, 205; wagons furnished to the army by, 268, 298, 303; delegates to Congress from, 292; delegates to the State Convention, 293; all the stockings and blankets in, to be bought for the soldiers, 295; account to be taken of provisions in, 301; division of, 344; remarks on division of, 346.
- CHESTER CREEK, petition for a bridge over, at Chester rejected by Council, 196; petition for a road from the King's road to the ferry over, 200; act passed authorizing a bridge over, at Chester, 212; Indian name of, 381: description of, 403.
- CHEVAUX-DE-FRIZE, placed in the Delaware, 285; more to be sunk, 287; additional tiers to be sunk at Billingsport. 292; a portion of the, removed by the enemy, 319.
- CHEYNEY, THOMAS, conveys correct intelligence to Washington at the Battle of Brandywine, 307.
- CHICHESTER, name of Marcus Hook changed to, 136; Friends' Meeting held at, 137; Monthly Meeting established at, 149; bounds of extended, 158; Friends' graveyard established and Meeting erected in township of, 158; fairs to be held at, 203.
- CHRISTINA, FORT, erected, 22; W. I. Company advised of the erection of, 23; town laid out adjoining, 63; besieged and captured by the Dutch, 66; Gov. Rysingh refuses the restoration of, 67; name of changed, 72.
- CHRISTINA, QUEEN, abdicates the throne of Sweden, 65.
- CHURCH, at Christina, 34; at Tinicum, 44; at Wicacco, 15, 102; land of the, taken in by Neels Laerson, 120; at Tinicum damaged by the Dutch, 66; at Tinicum and Wicacco, ordered by the court to be repaired, 122; of St. Paul erected, 208, 532; St. Martins, 207; lands of the Swedes at Chester, 199, 211, 555: first mission of the Catholic, 241.
- CHURCHES, early organized, 202, 226, 398, 532, 543; receive aid from a lottery, 272.
- CIRCULAR LINE, the running of the, 206; confirmed by the Assembly, 222; confirmatory act rejected by the King and Council, 229; renewed controversy about the, 236; angry disputes about the, 244.
- CITY COLONY, of Amsterdam established, 72; territorial limits enlarged, 77, 80, 84.
- CLERK, of Upland Court, 107; of Chester Court, 131, 146; of the crown employed, 254.
- CLIFTON, 387; Clifton Hall, 387, 393.
- CLIMATE, important tables exhibiting that of Delaware County, 440.
- CLOCK-WEIGHTS, leaden, taken for military purposes, 291.
- COBB'S CREEK, Indian name of, 38; origin of the modern name, 203.
- COBURN, THOMAS, erects a mill above Chester mills, 162; disregards the the mandate of the Commissioners of Property, 162.
- COIN, counterfeiting of, a common offence, 182; punishment for exposing bad, 201; kinds of, in use, 235; value of, fixed by law, 251.
- COLEMAN, HENRY, charged with sedition, 92.
- COLLECTORS of tax, early appointment of, 151.
- COLVE, ANTHONY, appointed Governor General, 99.
- COMMASSUNGH, or Finland described, 55.

COMMISSIONERS, to lay out a city, arrival of, 132; to examine Upland as a site for a city, 133.

CONCORD, township of, organized, 144; complaint of Friends against the Indians, 155; first Friends' meeting held at, 158; Friends' meeting house erected at, 195; meeting house of, used as a military hospital, 313; notice of, 382; St. John's Church in, 383.

CONCORDVILLE, 384.

CONESTOGO, road to, partly confirmed, 231; survey of road, 233.

CONGRESS, representatives from Chester County in 280, 292; first meeting of, 280; second meeting of, 285; appropriation by, for the defence of the Delaware, 291.

CONSTABLES, early appointments of, 110, 144; reports of, 156; first to attend court, 217; the Welsh, refuse to appear at the Chester Court, 173.

CONSTITUTION, new, adopted, 200.

CONTINENTAL MONEY, great depreciation of 332, 333, 336, 339.

CORRESPONDENCE, revolutionary committee of, 280, 281.

CORSEN, ARENT, his alleged purchase at the Schuylkill, 17.

COUNCIL, members and acts of Gov. Markham's, 129, 133; sittings of Markham's, where held, 50; newly elected members of, 200; of state established, 206.

COUNTIES, three established by William Penn, 139; an act of union with the three lower, 141; separation from the province of the three lower, 182; relative progress made in the several, in improvement, 189; legislative separation with the three lower, 209.

COUNTRY, custom of the, 186.

COURT, messenger asked for, 72; of assizes, how composed, 90; established by Gov. Lovelace, 90; special, held at New Castle, 102; of Upland, levies a tax, 112, 119; Justices of Upland, commissioned, 105; earlier than Upland, held, 107; character and jurisdiction of Upland, 105, 125, 128; names and residences of the Justices of Upland, 123; mutilation of the record of Upland, 127; first under the administration of Gov. Markham, 131; larceny trial in, 135; first held for Chester County, 143; Gov. Penn presides at, 143; the monthly, 157; pun-

ishment inflicted by the, 157; sentence for abuse of the, 157; of equity, held at Chester, 160; legislation by the, 183; singular reports made to the, 184; levy ordered by the, 184; Provincial, held at Chester, 197, 199, 214; sentences of the, 212.

COURT-HOUSE, House of defence fitted up for a, 114; Friends' meetings appointed to be held in the, 137; order of the court in respect to the, 156; apparent sale of the, 156; sale of the old, to John Simcock, 194; deed acknowledged for the, 196; to be repaired, 200; another sale of, authorized, 204; old one to be pulled down, 212; necessity of a new one presented, 206; old one repaired, 207; title of the, confirmed to Ralph Fishbourn, 214; the last erected at Chester, 234; public records to be removed to the, 234; act for the removal of the, 336; a second removal act, 340; walls of a new one erected at the Turk's Head, 341; threatened demolition of the new, by the anti-removalists, 341; another removal act passed, 342; remarks on early erected court-houses, 541.

CRANE HOOK, church erected at, 90.

CREEKS, Minquas, early named, 40; Christina, named by Minit, 21.

CRIME, higher offences, where tried, 152; new modes of punishment for, introduced, 173; increase in the higher grades of, 179, improper punishment of, 186.

CRIMINALS, sent to New Sweden, 37, 58.

CRUISE, JOHN, an impostor who came among Friends, 243.

CURRENCY, sewant (wampum) used as a, 53; beavers continued to be used as a, 89; remarks on the, 108; see "*Paper money.*"

## D.

DARBY, early settlement of, 147; earliest Friends' meeting at, 148; first meeting-house built at, 166; Calcon Hook united with the township of, 161; mill erected at, 191; town of, secured against damage by fire, 203; stocks built at, 242; militia rendezvous at, 304; American army march through, 310, 324; notice of, 384; spelling of

- the name justified, 384; early town meetings of, 188, 384; township of, divided, 385; library, 561.
- DARBY CREEK, guard boats to lay in, 293; fort near the mouth of, 299; fort at, to be garrisoned, 304.
- DEBTOR, an insolvent, asks that his creditors may accept his servitude, 237.
- DEEDS, acknowledgment of, in open court, 146.
- DELAWARE, bay discovered by Hudson, 2; never seen by Lord Delaware, 2; visited by Capt. Argall, 3; names applied to the, 3; Capt. Mey visits and names the capes of the, 4; reported exploration of the, by Capt. Hendrickson, in the yacht Restless, 4; first appearance of European females on the, 9; patroonships to be established on the, 11; first colony planted on the, 12; disaster to the first colonists, 14; whales in the, 15, 16; Swedish expedition to the, 20; first permanent settlement on the, 21; military survey of the lands bordering the, 299; Roggeveen's description of the, 564.
- DELAWARE COUNTY, act for the establishment of, 344; old public buildings purchased for the use of, 344; first election in, 346; courts of, organized, 346; poor-house of, established, 350; preparation to remove the records of, 351; Bank of, incorporated, 352; Institute of Science, established, 357; statistics of, 441, 458, 461.
- DE VRIES, sends the first colony to the Delaware, 12; goes on a whaling voyage and meets with whales, 13; the fate of the colony at Swanendael fully revealed to him, 13, 14; his visit to Fort Nassau, 15; voyage of, to Virginia, 16; visit of, to Gov. Printz, 36.
- DIAL, public, at Chester, 192.
- DIVORCE, early, asked for on the ground of constant strife between the parties, 79.
- DOMESTIC ANIMALS, early introduction of, on the Delaware, 33, 34, 80; cattle and horses to be marked, 151.
- DROUGHT, very severe, 359.
- DRUNKENNESS, becomes a growing evil, 162.
- DUKE OF YORK, grant to the, by his brother, 87; his grant to William Penn, 130; proclaimed king, 154.
- DUKE'S LAWS, promulgation of the, 90; re-established by proclamation, 100; to be in force on the Delaware, 100.
- DUCKETT, THOMAS, Friends' meetings held at his house, 149.
- DUNOP, COUNT, repulse and death of, at Red Bank, 320.
- DUTCH, claim of early discovery by the, 3; protest against the Swedish settlement on the Delaware, 22; jealousy of the, 38; land purchased from the Indians by the, 42; set up their national emblem on the west side of the river, 42; negotiate with the Indians on the Delaware, 50; interview of the, with Gov. Printz, 51; limits proposed between the Swedes and the, 55; conquest of the Swedes by the, 67; cruelty of the, to the Swedes, 67; government established on the Delaware, 69; they surrender to the English, 88; reconquest by the, 99; establishment of courts on the Delaware by the, 99.

## E.

- EARTHQUAKES, early notices of, 248, 263, 270.
- EAST TOWN, organized as a township, 204.
- EDMONT, notice of, 400.
- EDMUNDSON, WILLIAM, early religious visit to Upland by, 104.
- EDUCATION, first notice of, in Pennsylvania, 121.
- ELECTION, early return for Chester County of an, 153; by means of white and black beans, 172; vote to be by ballot at the, 180; liberal party defeated at the, 219; places of holding the, 347.
- ELSNBORG, FORT, erected by the Swedes, 31; abandoned, 58.
- ENGLISH, early settlement on the Delaware attempted by the, 19; colony at Salem, 27; begin a settlement on the Schnylkill, 28; removal of the Salem colony effected, 29; complaints against the Dutch by the, 44; conquest of the Dutch by the, 99; government restored to the, 100.
- EPISCOPALIANS, early organization of the, 202; church erected at Marcus Hook and Chester by the, 207, 208; earliest notice of a burial ground owned by the, 211.
- EQUITY, court of, held, 161.

- EVANS, JOHN, appointment of, as Governor, 210; his character, 214; false alarm created by, 214; unpopularity and recall of, 216.
- ESSEX HOUSE, early Quaker meeting held at the, 104; by whom erected, 104.
- EYRE, ROBERT, appointment of, as clerk of the court, 146.
- F.**
- FABRITIUS, REV. JACOBUS, pass to the Delaware granted to the, 94; installed as the first minister at Wicaccoco, 115; order of the court for the collection of his dues, 124.
- FAIRS, Friends appoint a committee to have oversight of the youth who attend, 222. See *Chester and Chichester*.
- FAYETTE, MARQUIS DE LA, wounded at the battle of Brandywine, 309, 313; headquarters of, 311.
- FELONS, instructions to Gov. Gordon, against laying duties on, 241.
- FEMALES, European, first visit the Delaware, 9; first settlement of, on the Delaware, 33.
- FENCE VIEWERS, earliest appointment of, 160.
- FERRY, over the Schuylkill supported by Friends, 189, 195; one over the Schuylkill, a monopoly, 189; a road laid out to Chester Creek at the, 200.
- FINLAND, Indian name and location of, 55; plundered by the Dutch, 65; extent of, 381.
- FINNEY, WALTER, instructs persons in the art of making saltpetre, 288.
- FIRELOCKS, number of, to be furnished by Chester County, 285; to be sent to Chester, 290.
- FIRE-SHIPS, used in defence of the Delaware, 321.
- FITZ PATRICK, JAMES, exploits of, 326; capture of, 327; conviction and execution of, 328.
- FLEET, PROVINCIAL, list of vessels comprising the, 289; prevents British vessels from ascending the Delaware, 290; loss on board of the, 324.
- FOOT-WAY, laid out from Chester to Chichester Creek, 179.
- FORBES, GENERAL, reprimands a Dutch printer, 268.
- FORESTS, appearance of, in early times, 258.
- FORGE, early erected, 254; mentioned by Peter Kalm, 258.
- FORT, Nassau erected, 7; location of, Nassau, 8; Christina erected, 21; Gottinburg and Elsinborg, erected, 31 Manayunk or Schuylkill, erected, 38; Bever's Rheede, erected, 49; Swedes build in front of Bever's Rheede, 51; Manayunk described, 54, account of Korsholm, 54; Casimir, erected, 57; Casimir captured by the Swedes, and name changed, 61, 63; capitulation of Trinity, 66; Mifflin strengthened, 291, 299.
- FOX, GEORGE, religious visit of, 98.
- FREEMEN sold into servitude, 186.
- FREE SOCIETY OF TRADERS, incorporation of the, 137.
- FRENCH NEUTRALS, provision for the distribution and support of, 267.
- FRESHETS, remarkable, 348, 355, 359—367.
- FRIENDS OR QUAKERS, first to settle in Pennsylvania, 104; first meeting of, 103; first meeting of record, 134; order a meeting to be held in the court-house at Chester, 137; character of the early immigrant, 148; permit those not in membership to marry in their meetings, 175; support a ferry over the Schuylkill, 189, 195; large amounts appropriated for charitable purposes by, 195; preparative meetings established by, 198; public exposure of delinquents, 225; first disownment among, for insolvency, 232; appropriate money to secure the royal assent to the affirmation act, 236; action of the, in respect to slavery, 239; conduct of, in respect to the French invasion, 262; disownments for taking up arms, 296; division of the Society of, 357. See *Meeting-house, Burying-ground and Quakers*.
- FUNERALS, large provision at, discouraged by Friends, 240.
- G.**
- GEOLOGY, of Delaware County, 403.
- GEOMANCY, the practice of, disallowed by Friends, 192; presentment of, by the Grand Jury, 193; fine imposed by the court for practicing, 194.
- GERMANTOWN, battle of, 317.

- GILDER, value of the, 108; long retained as currency, 136.
- GILEAD, officers appointed for, 161.
- GOATS, introduction of, on the Delaware, 33.
- GOOKIN, CHARLES, appointed Governor, 217; meets the Indians at Conestogo, 219.
- GORDON, PATRICK, appointed Governor, 237; death of, 245.
- GOSHEN, settlement of, 205; Friends' meeting established at, 205, 208, 210; early settlers of, relieved by the Welsh Friends of Haverford monthly meeting, 205; road to be laid out to, 210; organized as a township, 213; Friends of, to erect a meeting-house, 216; road laid out, 230; monthly meeting of Friends established, 232.
- GOSPEL, extracts from the history of the Society for Propagating the, 532.
- GOTTENBURG, NEW, fort at Tinicum, built, 31; destroyed by the Dutch, 68.
- GRAND JURY, first in Pennsylvania, 136; early roads laid out by the, 146, 159, 163; official term of the, 161; puritanical vigilance and impartiality of the, 161; character of the, 168, 185, 186; watchfulness of the, over the interests of the county, 173; the foreman of the, presented, 181; manner of presentations made by the, 185; three members of the, refuse to serve, 201; term of office abridged, 214; presents the practice of Geomancy, &c., 193; certain books presented by the, 193; presents the necessity of stocks and whipping-post, 211; presents the old court-house as a nuisance, 212.
- GRANGE, notice of the, 393; poem on the, 557.
- GRANTS, abstracts from the most ancient, 520.
- GRAVE-STONES, removal of, ordered by Friends, 215.
- GRAVE-YARD. See *Burying-ground*.
- GRAY'S FERRY, bridge at, destroyed, 321.
- GREAT BATTERY, erection of the, 257.
- GREEN, purpose and location of the, 178; boundary and location of the, 178; street laid out along the, 178; purchased by David Lloyd, 555; confirmation of title of, 199; no burial ground on the, 211.
- GUARDIAN, first appointment of a, 108.
- GUN-BOATS, construction of, 285.
- GWYNEDD, Friends' meeting of, established, 208; monthly meeting of, organized, 222.
- GYPSUM, introduction of, as a manure, 350.

## H.

- HALF-MOON, Hudson sails on a voyage of discovery in the yacht, 1.
- HAMLET OF BETHEL, road laid out to, 163.
- HAROLD, Friends' meeting to be held at, 137.
- HANSON, MATTHEYS, as a magistrate, meets Governor Stuyvesant at Tinicum, 73.
- HAVERFORD, earliest settlements in, 148; first religious meeting held at, 148; monthly meeting of, 149; Friends' graveyard established at, 149; complaint of Friends of, against the Indians, 155; Friends of, contribute toward building Centre Square meeting-house, 158; first meeting-house erected at, 167; people of, refuse to be included in Chester County, 171; freemen of, vote with those of Philadelphia, 172; jurisdiction of Chester County acknowledged by, 180; mill erected, 201; anecdote of William Penn going to the meeting of, 201; road laid out, 194; College established, 358; notice of, 393.
- HAYES, JONATHAN, acts as a justice of the court, 196; supposed murder of, 223.
- HAZELWOOD, COMMODORE, galleys commanded by, silence a battery, 318; battle of, on the Delaware, 321.
- HEALTH of early colonists, 34.
- HELM, ISRAEL, testimony of, in favor of a Swedish purchase of lands from the Indians, 24; is a trader at Passayunk, 79; appointed superintendent of the fur trade, 85; visits Sweden, 85; is appointed Counsellor, 90; asks compensation as Indian interpreter, 108.
- HENDRICKSON, CAPT. CORNELIS, left in command of the yacht *Restless*, 4; report of his discoveries on the Delaware, 5.
- HESSIANS, two executed, 314.
- HISTORY, Sewell's, subscribed for, 236.

- HOCHHAMMER, HENRY & Co., grant of land to, 26; colony established by, 26; object of the establishment of their colony, 27, 33.
- HOG ISLAND, purchase of from the Indians, 124; Indian name of, 124; to be overflowed on the approach of the enemy, 292, 304; attached to Chester County, 343.
- HOLKER, PRIVATEER, crew of enlisted at Chester, 332.
- HOLLANDARE, PETER, succeeds Minuit as Governor of New Sweden, 27.
- HOLLINGSWORTH, LYDIA, melancholy fate of, 393.
- HOLME, THOMAS, appointed Surveyor-General, 133; arrival of, 133; letter of, to the Indians, 170.
- HOLMES, GEORGE, attempts a settlement on the Delaware, 19.
- HOOPS, the ridiculous fashion of wearing, by women, condemned by the Quakers, 251.
- HORSES, introduction of, on the Delaware, 17; race on Sunday, 194.
- HOSKINS, JOHN, trespass of, on the county property, 178.
- HOSPITALS, proposed location of military, 296.
- HOUSE OF CORRECTION, keeper of the, appointed, 241.
- HOUSE OF DEFENCE, to be fitted up for the court, 114; location of the, 114, 541; lane or street to be left to the, 122; was the first courthouse, 150; Governor Markham's Council sat in the, 150.
- HOWE, GENERAL, intention of, to attack Philadelphia by water, 297; a spy sent by, to procure pilots, 297; enters the Delaware, 301; army of, lands on Elk river, 305; remarks on his plan of the battle of Brandywine, 309.
- HOWE, LORD, commands the British fleet, 316.
- HUDE, ANDREAS, report of, 32—38; appointed commissary on the Delaware, 40; quarrels with the Swedes, 41; is directed to search for minerals, 42; purchases land from the Indians, 42; controversy with the Swedes, 43; dines with Governor Printz, 43; appointed Secretary and Surveyor on the Delaware, 69; placed in command of Fort Christina, 72.
- HUDSON, CAPT. HENDRICK, makes two unsuccessful voyages, 1; discovery of the Delaware Bay, 2.
- HUNG IN IRONS, a convict ordered to be, 232.
- HUNTER, EDWARD, the murder of, 353.
- HYDER ALI, armed vessel, captures the General Monk, 338.
- I.
- IMMIGRANTS, arrival of, 21, 25, 30, 47, 62, 70, 103, 118, 132.
- IMPROVEMENT, a spirit of exhibited, 159; relative, of the first organized counties, 189.
- INDEPENDENCE, disavowed as an object of the military Associators, 284.
- INDIAN CORN, early introduction of, on the Delaware, 34; to be received for taxes, 113, 156.
- INDIANS, murder of the first colonists by the, 14; pretended purchase of land from the, by the Dutch, 18; Swede's purchase of land from the, 23, 24; Leni Lenape or Delawares, 35; five nations of, 35; Minquas, 35, 36; names of the local, 35; the Dutch invited to occupy the lands of the, 48; confirmation of the alleged Dutch purchase of lands from the, 50; convocation of and treaty with the, at Tincum, 63; massacre of the Dutch on the Hudson by the, 68; Swedish ship Mercury protected by the, 70; war among the, 84; war apprehended by the whites with the, 95; purchase of land from, by William Penn, 144, 155; testimony of Friends against the sale of liquors to, 166, 167, 227; land extending two days' journey west, granted by the, 169; letter of Thomas Holme to the, 170; groundless apprehension of a great insurrection by the, 168; visited by an unarmed party, 169; great uneasiness shown by the, 218; interview of the Governor with, and significant complaints of the, 219; act to prevent the importation of, as slaves, 221; lands on the Brandywine claimed by the, 236, 240; grant to the Okehocking, 209; murder of, 238; war with the Delaware, 265; premiums offered for prisoners or scalps of the, 265; murder of at Lancaster, 270; troubles on account of the, 270; dogs employed to hunt the, 271.
- INSTITUTE, of science established, 357.
- INTEREST, rate of, reduced, 234.
- INTOXICATION, Friends' testimony against 234.

IRON WORKS, notice of early, 258, 259; location of, 260.  
 IRONS, a criminal hung in, 232.  
 IVY MILLS, establishment of first paper mill at, 383; Catholic mission to, 241.

## J.

JAIL, levy ordered to build a, 150; want of a, presented by the Grand Jury, 181; new, recommended, 368. See *Prison*.  
 JAMES II., proclaimed King, 154.  
 JURORS, number summoned, 226; objection to sitting as, 228.  
 JURY, first in Pennsylvania, 119; singular verdict of a, 144; of women, 174; indefinite report of a road by a, 196. See *Grand Jury*.

## K.

KALM PETER, visit of to Pennsylvania, 258.  
 KARAKUNG, 38; description of, 55.  
 KEITH, GEORGE, caused discord in the Society of Friends, 182; testimony against, 182; adherents to the doctrines of, 198, 216; extracts from *Journal* of, 534.  
 KEITH, WILLIAM, appointed Governor, 227.  
 KELLYVILLE, notice of, 387.  
 KENNET, township of, organized, 213.  
 KIEFT, WILHELM, protests against a Swedish colony, 22.  
 KINGESSE, seat of Justice removed to the town of, 123.  
 KINSESSING, location of, 39, 40; description of, 54.  
 KING'S ROAD, location of the, 167, 215; presented for not being cleared of logs, 173; to be sixty feet wide from Walter Fancet's fence to Darby, 189; relaid out, 215.  
 KOCK, PETER, as a magistrate, meets Gov. Stuyvesant at Tinicum, 73; resists the order of the Dutch to remove, 78; appointed Collector of the Customs, 85.

## L.

LABOR, value of, 128, 260; kinds of, 260.  
 LAERSON, NEELS, court held at his house, 108; takes in church land, 120; stops the way to the Fly, 121; ordered to leave a lane to the House of Defence, 122.

LANCASTER, county organized and laid off, 239; road surveyed to, 253. See *Turnpike*.

LANDS, act for the resurvey of, 206; grant of, to the Okehocking Indians, 209.

LAWs, the Duke's, to be in force on the Delaware, 100; newly enacted to be read at the court, 199, 200.

LEAD, in great requisition, 291; distributed to the provincial troops, 290.

LIBRARIES, 560.

LICENSES, to keep tavern, granted by the Governor, 213; singular applications for, 242; a list of persons recommended for, 266.

LIGHTNING, a young lady struck by, 390.

LIME, introduction of as a manure, 350.

LIMESTONE, road laid out to the, 186.

LIQUORS, prohibition of the sale of asked for by the Indians, 91, 102; license to distil required, 94; testimony of Friends against the sale of intoxicating, to the Indians, 166, 167.

LITERATURE, early, 230.

LOYD, DAVID, appears in court on behalf of the Welsh, 180; notice of the liberal and just views of, 217; party of, defeated, 219; removes to Chester, 220; revises a Welsh book, 231.

LOYD, THOMAS, appears before the Governor and Council on behalf of the Welsh, 172; acts as Governor, 154.

LOCK, REV. LAURENCE CAROLUS. See *Carolus, Rev. Laurentius*.

LOGAN, JAMES, conduct of, 217.

LONG FINN, insurrection of the, 92; capture, conviction and sentence of the, 92, 93.

LOTTERIES, act for suppressing, repealed by the Crown, 271; Quaker testimony against, 271.

LOTTERY, proprietaries, for the sale of land, 240; for the benefit of certain churches, 272.

LUNATIC ASYLUM, a rude one ordered to be built, 116.

LYING, a woman fined by the court for, 189.

## M.

MAIZE. See *Indian Corn*.

MANAYUNK, location of Fort, 54.

MANBATTAN, purchase of the Island of,

- from the Indians, 8; population of, 10.
- MANUFACTORIES**, origin of in Delaware County, 353; number and condition of in the year 1833, 356; best sites for, 404; statistics of, 560.
- MARCUS HOOK**, grant of land to the six original inhabitants of, 118, 521; name changed to Chichester, 136; petition for a market and fairs at, 199; incorporation of, 205, 530; troops quartered at, 289; soldiers at, inoculated for the small-pox, 294; rifle battalion marches from, 308; notice of, 381.
- MARKHAM, WILLIAM**, arrival of, 125; assumes his office of Lieut.-Governor, 128; commission of, 129; council of, 129; interview with Lord Baltimore, 129; appointment of Justices by, 131; presides at the Upland Court, 132; appointed Governor of the three lower counties, 182; appointed Deputy Governor of the Province, 192; held an Indian slave, 219.
- MARLBOROUGH**, organized as a township, 213.
- MARPLE**, notice of, 392.
- MARRIAGE**, illegal, 81, 121, 143, 151; Quaker plan of, adopted by others, 175; strictness of the court in respect to, 197; by Friends, before a Justice, 198; young Friends greatly restricted in courtship and, 198.
- MARRIAGES**, vain practices at, 248.
- MARTIAL LAW**, declared by Congress, 318.
- MARSH LANDS**, how held, 121.
- MARTIN, WALTER**, singular grant of land by, 209.
- MARYLAND**, commissioners of, order the Dutch to leave, 76; ambassadors sent to the authorities of, 76; border troubles with, 232, 248; commissioners of meet to run the circular line, 243; order of King and Council for settling the boundary of, 247, 248; preliminary line run, 247, 248; difficulties made by the commissioner of, 250.
- MASON AND DIXON'S LINE**, final settlement of, 273, 274.
- MAXWELL GENERAL**, command of, attacked, 303; his position at the Battle of Brandywine, 307.
- MEADOWS**, companies of owners of, first incorporated, 269; military works erected on the, 319.
- MEASURE**, a standard of recommended by the Grand Jury, 173; Winchester preferred, 173.
- MEDIA**, town of named and laid out, 375; notice of, 388.
- MEETING-HOUSE**, Friends', of Chichester erected, 158; first, of Haverford, 167; of Darby, 166; of Chester and Radnor, 188; of Radnor, occupied with the military, 328; old, of Chester, sold, 245.
- MEETINGS**, hour of commencement of religious, in early times, 267.
- MENONISTS**, a peculiar colony of, 82.
- MERCER, FORT**, a garrison placed in, 317; battle at, 320; evacuation of, 324.
- MERCURY**, arrival of the ship, in the Delaware, 70.
- MERLIN FRIGATE**, blown up, 321.
- MEY, CAPT. CORNELIS JACOBSON**, visits the Delaware Bay, 4; erects Fort Nassau, 8.
- MIDDLETOWN**, when organized as a township, 398; notice of, 398; present by Dr. Watts to the Presbyterian meeting of, 398.
- MILES, COL. SAMUEL**, commands on the Delaware, 289; humane letter of, 294.
- MILITIA**, call for, 297, 298; to encamp near Chester, 297; eighteen hundred forwarded, 303; call for five thousand, to rendezvous at Darby, 304; in 1814, the draft of, and volunteers from Delaware County in service, 351, 352.
- MILL CREEK**, names by which it was formerly known, 120.
- MILLS**, Swede's, 38, 55, 94, 120, 203; Hans Moenson's, 120; Chester, 147, 563; Thos. Cobourn's, 162; Haverford, 167, 191; Crosby's, 221; William Davis', 218; Darby, 191; Concord, 191; early rolling and slitting mill, 259; order in respect to, 103; Capt. Hans Moenson's to be built, 120.
- MINERALS**, to be inquired for, 42; catalogue of the localities of, in Delaware County, 414.
- MINSHALL, THOMAS**, meeting-house to be built on land donated by him, 202.
- MINUIT, PETER**, appointed Director of New Netherland, 8; arrival of, with the first Swedish Colony, 20; purchase of land from the Indians, 23; death of, 23.
- MOENSON, HANS**, resists the Dutch order

to move, 78; mill to be built at his falls, 120.

MOLESWORTH JAMES, attempts to procure pilots for Lord Howe, 197; arrest and execution of, 197.

MONMOUTH, DUKE OF, arrest of one supposed to be concerned with the, 159.

MONTHLY MEETING, first minute of Chester, 134; Haverford regulates secular affairs, 188, 195. See *Friends and Meeting-house*.

MUD ISLAND, Fort on, erected, 269; expenditure on account of, 277.

MULBERRY, white, introduced, 276.

MUNICIPAL DISTRICTS, early established, 151, 161.

## N.

NAAMAN, speech of the Indian Chief, at Tinicum, 64.

NASSAU, FORT, erected, 7; location of, 8; visited by De Vries, 15, 16; English attack on, 19; razed, 57.

NECROMANCY, young men dealt with by Friends for practicing, 192.

NEGROES, proportion of, to the whites, 261; Friends deal with their members for buying and selling, 272; special tribunal for trying, 273, 556; education of, 347.

NEGRO SLAVES, introduction of, 33; become more general, 80; in great demand, 85.

NEW AMSTEL, Fort Casimer to be called, 70.

NEW AMSTERDAM, surrender of, to the English, 87.

NEW ENGLAND, sufferers from Indian depredations in, relieved by the Quakers, 195, 282.

NEW GARDEN, organized as a township, 213.

NEW HOLM, location of, 51.

NEW LEYDEN, location of, 85.

NEW NETHERLAND, privilege of trading to, granted, 3; Directors of, 8, 17, 21.

NEWSPAPER, first, published in Delaware County, 354.

NEW SWEDEN, GOVERNORS OF, 27, 30; trade of, 37; arrival of Swedish vessels at, 47; conquered by the Dutch, 67; restoration of demanded, 85.

NEW TOWN, Friends' Meeting established at, 194; meeting-house erected at, 218, 220; notice of, 396.

NICOLLS, COL. RICHARD, commands the

English expedition for the reduction of New Netherland, 87; acts as Governor, 89.

NOBLE, RICHARD, appointed Surveyor of Upland County, 123.

NORTHBY, location of, 161; officers appointed for, 161.

NOTTINGHAM, Friends' meeting established at, 215; meeting-house erected at, 218.

## O.

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE, those who refuse to take the, disarmed, 301.

OFFICES, county, served by the best men, 276.

OKEHOCKING INDIANS, grant of land to, 209.

OPTLANDT, FORT, erection of, 13.

ORPHAN'S COURT, first held under that name, 164; appraisement under the, 174; manner of holding the, 181; duties of the, 182.

OSSET, GILLIS, as agent purchased land from the Indians at Cape May, 12; Commissary at Fort Optlandt, 13; unjustly charged with killing an Indian chief, 14.

## P.

PAPEGOYA, JOHN, recommended to Gov. Printz and marries his daughter, 37; acts as Governor, 58; returns to Sweden, 63.

PAPEGOYA, MRS. JEFFRU ARMGARD, continues to reside on the Delaware, 69; petitions Gov. Stuyvesant for favors and protection, 71; taxes of, 79; sells the Island of Tinicum, 84; Printzdorp confirmed to, 91; implicated in the Long Finn insurrection, 92; applies to Gov. Lovelace for favors, 96; lawsuit for the recovery of Tinicum, 97.

PAPER MONEY, first issue of in Pennsylvania, 234; not current in other Provinces, 235; effects resulting from the issue of, 251; amount of, in circulation, 259; great depreciation of, 332, 333, 336.

PAOLI, massacre at, 316.

PASSAYONK [Passayunk], Indians of, invite the Dutch to occupy their lands, 47; Fort Bevers Rheede built by the Dutch at, 48; grant of, to Swen Schute, 59; patented by Gov. Nichols, 523.

PATROONSHIPS, established on the Delaware, 11.

- PATENTS, SURVEYS AND GRANTS, abstracts from the more ancient, 520.
- PAXTON AND DONEGAL, alarm caused by insurgents from, 270.
- PEACE-MAKERS, appointment of, 144; report of, 151; office held by, 157.
- PEARSON, THOMAS, suggests a new name for Upland, 139; his place of residence, 170.
- PENN, HANNAH, death of, 243.
- PENN, JOHN, THOMAS, AND RICHARD, become joint proprietors, 243; arrival of Thomas, 243; arrival of John, 244; return of Thomas, 252; charge against the Chester Court by John, 256.
- PENN, WILLIAM, his grant from Charles II., 125; his letter to the inhabitants of Pennsylvania, 129; first arrival of, 139; his visit to New York, 139; purchase of land from the Indians, 144; presides at Chester Court, 143; resides for a time at Chester, 146; presides at the trial for witchcraft, 152; returns to England, 154; deprived of his government, 185; warrant of survey from, for the Welsh Tract, 164; government restored to, 192; abuse of, 199; second visit of, to Pennsylvania, 200; anecdote of, 201; final return to England, 206; negotiates a sale of the Province, 221; illness of, 221; death of, 228.
- PHILADELPHIA, commission to lay out, 133; yellow fever at, 200; Chester County contributes to the defence of, 295; occupation and evacuation of, by the British, 316, 331.
- PIETERSON EVERT, observations of, 73.
- PILLORY, standing in, introduced as a punishment, 174.
- PIRATES, alarm, caused by, 229
- PLANTS, catalogue of the Delaware County, 417.
- PLOWDEN OR PLOYDEN, ridiculous claim of, 60.
- POPULATION, 77, 114, 128; rapid increase of, 164; large proportion of the, composed of Friends, 175; an estimate of the, 233; large increase of the, 242, 245, 286; present, of Delaware County, 441.
- POOR, Friends provide for the support of their own, 148.
- POOR-HOUSE, establishment of the Delaware County, 350; removal of the, 376.
- PORK, to be received for taxes, 113.
- POST-BOY, newspaper established, 379.
- POTTER, GENERAL, service of, 318; great vigilance of, 322; letter from, 325.
- POUND, public, at Chester, 232; at Aston, 232; at Birmingham, 402.
- POWDER, first mill erected, 290; other mills to be built, 291; orders drawn for, 296.
- PREACHERS, very numerous amongst Friends, 220.
- PREPARATIVE MEETINGS, of Friends established, 198; to some extent, to be meetings of record, 264, 265.
- PRINTZDORP, when the grant of was probably made, 47; location of, 83; confirmation of, to Mrs. Papegoya, 91.
- PRINTZ HALL, site of, 31.
- PRINTZ JOHN, instructions to, as Governor of New Sweden, 29; character and qualifications of, 29, 30, 36; arrival of, 30; selects Tinicum as the seat of his government, 31; character of colonists brought by, 32; salary, 36; Tinicum granted to, 36, 519; military force of, 40; controversies with the Dutch, 41, 43, 47; protest of, against Hudde, 43; return of, to Sweden, 58.
- PRISON, to be erected, 150; order of court in respect to the, 156; why little used, 157; new one ordered to be built, 181, 184, 204; new one erected, 207; grated door for the, 216.
- PRISONER, sold into servitude for jail fees, 234; petition of a, to be sold into servitude, 234.
- PRIVATEER, alarm caused by one in the Delaware, 256; one exchanged shots with New Castle, 257.
- PROVINCIAL CONVENTION, assembling of the, 282; delegates from Chester County to the, 282; to form a State Constitution, 292.
- PROVIDENCE, name of, first appears, 146; application for a road to Chester from, 146; first religious meeting held in, 148; particular notice of, 387.
- PROVINCE, proposed sale of the, 221.
- PROVINCE ISLAND, Indians removed to, for safety, 270; battle near, 318; sold to redeem paper money, 338.
- PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS, in Delaware County, 376.
- PUGH ELLIS, writes a Welsh book, 231.
- PUNISHMENT, corporal, introduced, 157; first sentence of imprisonment, 157; new modes of, introduced, 173;

increased severity of, 179; cruelty of, in some cases, 186; corporal, becomes more common, 197.

PUSEY CALEB, appointment of, as manager of Chester mills, 147; petitions against the erection of Couborn's mill, 161: supposed to have volunteered to meet the Indians, 168.

### Q.

QUADRUPEDS OF DELAWARE COUNTY, catalogue of, 434.

QUAKERS, military supplies taken from the, 319; position and conduct of the, during the revolutionary war, 339; unjust suspicions against the, 340; schools established by the, 349; action of, against the use of intoxicating drinks, 349; exception to the sitting of, as jurors in a murder trial, 238; disabilities of the, removed, 229. See *Friends, Meetings, and Burying Grounds*.

QUARTERLY MEETING, of Friends, first held in Chester County, 148; protest of the, against the Welsh Friends being united with the Philadelphia, 197.

QUEEN ANNE, proclaimed, 209; death of, 222.

QUIT RENTS, order of Gov. Andros in respect to, 119; payment of, to be rigorously exacted, 146; appeal of Griffith Owen against the exaction of, on the whole Welsh Tract, 177.

### R.

RADNOR, Friends' Meetings established at, 158; people of, refuse to be annexed to Chester County, 171; people of, vote with the freemen of Philadelphia, 172; first meeting house erected in, 188; present meeting-house of Friends erected in, 227; constable of, refuses to serve, 173; jurisdiction of Chester County extended over, 173; Friends' meeting-house occupied by the military, 328; proposition to annex the township of, to Montgomery County, 354; notice of, 395.

RAILROAD, first in the United States, 389.

RAIN, great storm of, 213.

RAMBO, PETER, meets Gov. Stuyvesant at Tinicum, 73; is appointed Counsellor, 90.

RECORDS, of the county removed to a place of safety, 300, 336; of the county prepared for removal, 351.

RED BANK, battle of, 320.

REDEMPTIONERS, 348.

REMOVAL, question of, in Delaware County, first agitated, 354; question of again agitated, 368.

RESTLESS, yacht, built, 3.

REVEL, THOMAS, acts as clerk of the court, 131.

REVOLUTION, measures adopted preparatory to the, 278; meetings in Chester County prior to the, 278, 279, 281; committee of correspondence appointed, 280; manumission of slaves recommended, 283; military associations formed, 283.

RIDLEY, Friends' Meeting established at, 137; notice of, 388.

ROADS, earliest provision in respect to, 102; to be made from neighbor to neighbor, 120; appointment of overseers of the, 124; supervisors of the, 135, 157, 183; several of the earliest, laid out, 146, 159, 167, 190; a bridle road from Marcus Hook to Chester, 190; first appointment of six men to lay out, 199; first assessment of damages on account of laying out, 217; width of, fixed by the court, 207; toll-gates authorized on the southern post road, 349.

ROMAN CATHOLICS, first mission of the, 241; enumeration of the, 267.

RYE, to be received for taxes, 113, 156.

RYESINGH, JOHN, appointed Governor of New Sweden, 60; grant of land to, 61; arrives in New Sweden, 61; captures Fort Casimir, 62; conference of, with the Indians at Tinicum, 63; writes home for a wife, 65; refuses the restoration of Fort Christina, 67.

### S.

SAFETY, COMMITTEE OF, appointed, 285; reorganized, 286; frequent meetings of the, 287; application of the, for powder, 289; duties of the, closed, 293.

SAFETY, COUNCIL OF, pay for firelocks, 289; duties of the, 293; resolves of the, 295; efforts of, relaxed, 302; order of the, to procure blankets for the Army, 319.

SALT, great scarcity and careful distribution of, 295; price of, 295.

- SALTPETRE, a desideratum, 287; persons instructed in the art of making, 288.
- SANDELANDE, JAMES, promises land for a court-house and prison, 160.
- SANDY BANK, purchase of grave-yard lot, 179; meeting-house proposed to be built at, 202.
- SCHPEL, measure of a, 113.
- SCHOOLS, attention of the Society of Friends turned to the subject of, 183; established by the Friends, 347, 349.
- SCHUTE, LIEUTENANT SWEN, conveyance of land to, 59; at the capture of Fort Casimir, 62; surrenders Fort Trinity, 66; meets Gov. Stuyvesant at Tinicum, 73.
- SCHUYLKILL, claim to the discovery of the, 4; alleged purchase of lands at, by the Dutch, 17; location of Forts on the, 38, 39.
- SEAT OF JUSTICE, first act for the removal of the, 336; second removal act passed, 340; removal act repealed, 341; court-house erected at the Turk's Head, 341; destruction of the court-house threatened by the anti-removalists, who march from Chester, 343; a third removal act passed, 343; removal of the, effected, and sale of the old buildings, 343; removal of, in Delaware County first agitated, 354; question of removal again agitated, 369; act passed providing for a vote by the people on the question of, 371; result of the vote on removal, 373; confirmatory act passed, 375; decision of the Supreme Court on the constitutionality of the first removal act, 375.
- SELLERS, NATHAN, makes a military survey along the Delaware, 300.
- SENATE, list of members from Delaware County, 528.
- SENTENCES, of the court, 212; change in the, 226; severity of, 230; for seditious words, 262.
- SERVANTS, their rights protected and ages determined by the court, 186, 193; time of service of the absconding, extended, 191.
- SHACKMAXON, Indian conference at, 109.
- SHARON, boarding-school, 386.
- SHECK SIDI, gains the confidence and sympathy of Friends, 247.
- SHERIFFS, keep tavern, 227; electioneering advertisement, 274; security of, 275; list of, 529.
- SICKNESS, on the Delaware, 34, 75; general prevalence of, 258.
- SILK, large production of, 275, 276.
- SIMCOCK, JOHN, old court-house sold to, 194.
- SLANDER, of officials punished, 174.
- SLAVERY, act for the gradual abolition of, 334.
- SLAVES, first introduction of, 11, 33; demand for, 85; act to prevent the importation of Indian, 219; an act to prevent the importation of Negro and Indian, 221; law imposing a prohibitory duty on, repealed by the Crown, 269; price of, 261; action of Friends in respect to, 223, 224, 241, 268, 273, 277, 296; registry of, 335; registry of Indian, 335.
- SMALL-POX, among the Indians, 80.
- SNOW-STORM, in May, 349.
- SPEECH, freedom of, restricted, 174.
- SPRINGFIELD, notice of, 390.
- SQUIRRELS, number of, and the amount paid for their destruction, 259.
- STAMP ACT, passage of the, 272; repeal of the, 273.
- STATISTICS, of Delaware County, 558; agricultural, 558, 559; religious and literary, 560.
- ST. DAVID'S CHURCH, 396, 532.
- ST. MARTIN'S CHURCH, when named, 382.
- ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, Queen Anne's gift to, 377.
- STILLE, OLOFF, delivers a protest against the action of the Dutch, 43; place of, 53; meets Gov. Stuyvesant at Tinicum, 73; is suspected by Beekman, whom he opposes, 79; visits Maryland, 79.
- STOCKS, first mentioned as an implement of punishment, 181; necessity for, at Chester presented, 211; set up at Marcus Hook and Darby, 242.
- STRASBURG, road laid out to, and reviewed, 275, 277.
- STREETS laid out in Chester, 167, 174, 178.
- STRONG HOUSE, location of the Swedes, 40.
- STUYVESANT, PETER, succeeds Kieft as Director General, or Governor, 45; protest of, sent to Gov. Printz, 47; advises planting colonies on the Delaware, 55; negotiates with the Indians on the Delaware, 56; builds Fort Casimir, 57; recaptures Fort Casimir, 66; meets Swedish officials at Tinicum, 73.

SUBSTITUTES, employment of military, in the Revolution, 299.

SUNDAY, travelling on, presented by the Grand Jury, 167; horse race on, 194; servile labor on, 216.

SURVEYS, grants and patents, abstracts from ancient, 520.

SUSPECTED PERSONS, removed to the interior, 301, 303.

SWANENDAEL, patroonship of, 12; colony at, murdered, 14; re-transferred to the West India Company, 19.

SWEDISH COLONY, proposal of a, 10; proposal revived, 17; arrival of the first, 20; settlement of a, at Christina, 21; about being abandoned, 23, 25; relieved, 26; established at Tinicum, 31; character of the, 33; conquest of the, 67; administration of justice in the, 69.

SWEDES, refusal of, to settle together, 72, 77; mill erected, 38; strong house built, 40; first to purchase the soil of Delaware County from the Indians, 24, 56; sovereignty of the, ended, 68; distrusted by the Dutch, 69, 73, 75, 86; conveyance of their church land in Chester, 555.

### T.

TAX, first levy of, 112; first levy for Chester County, 144, 150; for the destruction of wolves, 163; Provincial, laid, 201, 204; Friends reluctant to pay Provincial, 208; amount of, 233, 245, 331, 333; none levied, 269, 274; difficult to collect, 330; collection resisted and collector murdered, 334.

TAXABLES, list of, 113, 534; number of, 233, 245.

TAYLOR, ISAAC, runs, the circular line, 205.

TEST, JOHN, conveys land in Upland, 117.

THORNBURY, notice of, 401.

TIME, regulation of, 143; old and new style, 261.

TINICUM, residence of Gov. Printz, 31; granted to Printz, 36; church at, consecrated, 40; Indian treaty at, 63; plundered by the Dutch, 67; visited by Gov. Stuyvesant, 73; sold, 84; suit for and recovery of, 97; a second suit for, and recovery of, 145; modern fort on, 299; meadows put under water, 324; constituted a township, 337; property confiscated on, 338.

TITLES, repudiation of, 143.

TOBACCO, cultivated on the Delaware, 34; exported, 38.

TODMORDEN, 388.

TOMBSTONES, removed by the Friends, 215; inscriptions on, 377, 385, 396, 397, 399.

TOM, WILLIAM, appointed collector of quit-rents, 92.

TOPOGRAPHY of Delaware County, 403.

TORIES, property of, confiscated, 330.

TORKILLUS, REV. REORUS, 25, 34.

TOWNSHIPS, see names of; legislation by, 188, 189.

TRADE, early, of the Delaware, 37.

TRADERS, Free Society of, 137.

TREASON, Commissioners of attainder, 330; number attained of, 330.

TRENTON, battle of, 296.

TRINITY FORT, name of Casimir changed to, 63; capture of, 66.

TURK'S HEAD, court-house built at the, 341.

TURNPIKE, incorporation and cost of the Lancaster, 346.

TURMPIKES AND PLANK ROADS, recently constructed, 376.

### U.

UPLAND, first appearance of the name of, 49; Indian name and early description of, 54; plundered by the Dutch, 67; earliest notice of a court at, 96; first court of, 107; conveyance of land in, 117; six inhabitants of, 118; extent of the county of, 111, 125, 136; first court of, under Penn's government, 131; name of, changed, 139.

UPLAND COURT, establishment of the, 108; expenses of, 112; names and residences of justices of, 123; jurisdiction of, 125, 128; general observations on, 126, 127; under Markham's administration, 130.

UTIE, COL., on behalf of Maryland, orders the Dutch to leave, 76.

UWCHLAN, Friends' meeting established at, 220.

### V.

VALLEY FORGE, encampment at, 328; outpost encampment of, at Radnor, 328.

VERDICT, strange, 144.

VILLA NOVA, 396

VILLAGE GREEN, British army encampment near the site of, 313.

VOTES, fifty or sixty given by the free-men of Haverford and Radnor, declared to be illegal, 172; given  *viva voce*  and by black and white beans, 172.

VOLUNTEERS, Delaware County Fencibles and Mifflin Guards in service, 352.

### W.

WADE, LYDIA, William Penn lodges at her house, 200.

WADE, ROBERT, arrival and settlement of, 103; meetings held at his house, 104, 134.

WAGONS, military, to be sent from Chester County, 298.

WAMPUM, used as a currency, and value of, 53, 108.

WAR, between England and France, 256; meetings in Chester County preparatory to the Revolutionary, 278, 281; of 1812, part taken by the people of Delaware County, 351.

WASHINGTON, General, force and position of, at the battle of Brandywine, 305; his letter to Congress announcing his defeat, 309; headquarters of, at the battle of Brandywine, 310; orders of, 329; unjustly suspects the Quakers, 340.

WATTS, REV. ISAAC, present to the Middletown Presbyterian Church, 398.

WAYNE, GEN. ANTHONY, his position at the battle of Brandywine, 307; attack on, at Paoli, 316; stationed at Mountjoy, 329.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES, standards of, procured, and regulator of, appointed, 253.

WELSH, settlement of the, 147; desire of the, to be included in one municipality, 164; retain their language and peculiarities, 181; settlements of the, extended, 205. See *Haverford* and *Radnor*.

WELSH TRACT, origin of the, 164; authorized to be laid out, and warrant of survey for the, 164; bound-

aries, 165; intended for a municipal district, 165; Thomas Lloyd contends for making it a *Barony*, or County Palatine, 172; quit-rents demanded for the whole, 176; Griffith Owen contends against any violation of the conditions contained in the grant by Penn, 177.

WEST HOUSE, 391.

WEST INDIA COMPANY, Dutch, incorporated, 5; established patroonships, 11; agree to supply colonists with blacks, 11; Swedish, incorporated, 10.

WEST TOWN, township organized, 212.

WHALES in the Delaware, 13, 15.

WHARTON, WALTER, appointed surveyor on the Delaware, 115; marries, himself, 121.

WHEAT, received for taxes, 112, 156; price of, 128.

WHIGS, many captured, 330.

WHITFIELD, GEORGE, preaches to large assemblies, 252.

WICACCO, church to be built at, 102.

WILLIAM AND MARY, proclaimed King and Queen, 175; accession of, injurious to the interests of Wm. Penn, 176; death of William, 209.

WILLIAMS, DUNK, suit against, for teaching his children to read, 121.

WILLCOX, THOMAS, establishes a paper mill, 383; first Catholic mission at his dwelling, 241.

WINTER, a severe one, 73.

WINTER, JOHN AND WALTER, kill three Indians, their trial and execution, 238.

WITCHCRAFT, trial for, 153.

WOLVES, 108, 111, 116; number of, increase, 121.

### Y.

YEAR, the period of its commencement, 261.

### Z.

ZETZCOVEN, REV. ALBELIUS, preaches at Tinicum, 87.

## ERRATA.

- Page 43, line 5, for *forbidden*, read *forbid*.
- .. 113, the names from that of *Peter Neulson* to *Arian Andries* inclusive, belong to the Tacony District.
- “ 208, line 15, for *Bounty*, read *County*.
- .. 209, line 15 and 32, for *Okecocking*, read *Okchocking*.
- “ 408, line 8 from the bottom, for “up the river.” read “up *from* the river ”
- “ 421, for *Carota*, read *Carota*.
- .. 429, for *botryoides*, read *botryoides*, and for *Rhynchospora*, read РНУСНОС-  
PORA.
- “ 466, for “as 1685,” read “as early as 1685.”
- .. 499, line 2 from the bottom, for “1696 and 1699,” read “1796 and 1799.”
- “ 542, line 22, for “authoratively,” read “authoritatively.”





## NOTES AND MEMORANDA.

---

[The following notes and memoranda were made by Dr. Smith subsequent to the publication of his History of Delaware County in 1862. They are now (1907) printed for distribution with the copies of that work which then remained unbound.]

Page 27. For a more full account of the founding of New Sweden, see Penna. Magazine, Vol. III, p. 269.

Page 43, line 39, for *forbidden*, read *forbid*.

Page 114, line 13, perhaps "John hayles" should read "John Bayles," or Beal. See p. 445.

Page 134, line 9, for "the Chester" read "Che Chester." In the Burlington monthly meeting records is the following minute: "At a monthly meeting held at Upland in the house of Robert Wade, the 15th of 9th month, 1681." See Mitchener's Retrospect of Early Quakerism, p. 36.

Page 137, line 17. It has been said that the monthly meeting records were altered by Thos. Chalkley in copying them, and that the word "Chester" was "Upland" in the original. Delaware County Republican, Dec. 19, 1873.

Page 146, line 4, for "timbers" read "*peticulers*."

Page 149. I do not find that any paper title was given for this burial ground (at Haverford) until 1693. By Deed Poll dated 7 mo. 1, 1693, William Howell granted to John Bevan *et al.*, Trustees, a piece of land containing in length 5 perches and breadth 4 perches, together with the house thereon erected, together with another piece of land 602 feet square. "To hold to the use and behoof of the people of God called in Scorne Quakers," &c. Original in possession of the meeting.

Page 204, line 21, for "October," read "December."

Page 204, line 28, after *court house*, add *and prison*.

Page 248. An earthquake in 1726, probably that referred to in the text, is mentioned by Samuel Bownas in his Life and Travels, p. 239-245.

Page 272. For George Fox's observations on negro slavery, see his Journal, Vol. II, p. 177, anno 1671.

Page 273, line 6 from the bottom, for "Thomas Mason," read "Charles Mason."

Page 399. There appears to have been a (Presbyterian) church in the southwest part of Birmingham, the land for which was purchased of Ralph Pyle in 1720. See a Historical Sketch of the Lower Brandywine Church by George Edward Jones, 1876.

Page 402, last line, for "west," read "east."

In a letter from Thomas Darlington, dated Dec. 30, 1865, he says: "I have discovered that the company mill must have been built at a much later date than was supposed, viz., between the years 1742 and 1746, some fifteen years after the Pound was located, and tradition says did not long do business enough to pay a miller to attend to it, and sometimes the farmers undertook to grind their own grist." The "Town Pound" was on the south side of the Great Road that crossed the Brandywine at Chads' Ford, the west side by the mill race, being only forty feet square. The lease for the Pound was from John Chads to John Wilson, Abraham Darlington and John Bennett. Dated 21st of January, 1731, and to continue for 999 years.

Page 410. Anthophyllite. Prof. Joseph Leidy visited the locality shortly after the publication of this work, and agreed with Mr. Trautwine that the rock was anthophyllite.

Page 416. Add *Ranunculus obtusiusculus* Raf.

Page 417. The Papavers are scarcely naturalized. To the list of CRUCIFERÆ add *Camelina sativa* L., naturalized on Tinicum. *Raphanus Raphanistrum* L., Tinicum, and *Nasturtium officinale*, R. Br., 1864.

Page 418. Add ORDER ELATINACEÆ. *Elatine Americana* Arnott, shore of Delaware below the Lazaretto, 1864. To the CARYOPHYLLACEÆ add *Scleranthus annuus* L.

Page 419. To the LEGUMINOSÆ add *Medicago lupulina* L., Tinicum Wharf; *Desmodium lævigatum* DC.; *Vicia tetraspermum* L., Ridley, 1865; *Phaseolus diversifolius* Pers.

Page 420. To the ROSACEÆ add *Spiræa tomentosa* L. Tinicum, Aubrey H. Smith, 1864; *Persica vulgaris* Mill; for "Geum agrimonioides Pursh," read "Geum album Gmelin. To the ONAGRACEÆ add *Epilobium angustifolium* L. To the SAXIFRAGEÆ add *Tiarella cordifolia* L.

Page 421. To the UMBELLIFERÆ add *Eryngium Virginianum* Lam., shore of the Delaware on Tinicum above the Lazaretto. 1864; *Aethusa Cynapium* L.; to the ARALIACEÆ add *Aralia quinquefolia* Gray; to the RUBIACEÆ add *Galium boreale* L.; to the VALERIANACEÆ add *Fedia radiata* Michx.

Page 422. To the COMPOSITÆ add *Baccharis halimifolia* L., on the side of a quarry a short distance above the mouth of Little Crum Creek, and also in Marple; *Aster longifolius* Lam; *Aster tenuifolius* L.; *Diplopappus cornifolius* Darl.; *Solidago odora* Ait.; *Coreopsis bidentoides* Nutt.; *Galinsoga parviflora* Cav., collected by Dr. Jesse Young in Chester, 1850; strike out "*Artemisia caudata*" and insert *Artemisia annua* L.

Page 423. Add *Centaurea Cyanus* L., naturalized on Tinicum; strike out "*Nabalus virgatus?* DC" and insert *N. Frazeri* DC.; add *Mulgedium Floridanum* DC., *Lobelia inflata* L., *Pyrola chlorantha*, Sw., and *Pyrola secunda* L.

Page 424. Add *Trientalis Americana*, Pursh., collected by Aubrey H. Smith on the Lazaretto Road, Tinicum, the locality now (1865) destroyed; *Pentstemon pubescens* Soland; *Pentstemon Digitalis* Nutt., discovered by Aubrey H. Smith on Tinicum, 1878; *Limosella aquatica* L., collected on Tinicum, 1864, by Aubrey H. Smith.

Page 425. Add *Scutellaria serrata* Andr., *Scutellaria parvula* Michx., collected by Dr. Leidy in Newtown 1864. *Leonurus Marrubiastrum* L., *Iponoa hederacea* Jacq., *Physalis Philadelphica* Lam., *Gentiana ochroleuca* Froel, *Asclepias verticillata* L., *Acerates viridiflora* Ell.

Page 426. Add *Polygonum amphibium* L., Tinicum, 1864.

Page 427. Add *Salix cordata* Muhl., Tinicum, 1865.

Page 428. Under SPARGANIUM for "ramosum Hudson," read "eu-rocarpum Engelm;" add *Peltandra Virginica* Raf., *Potamogeton crispus* L., Tinicum, 1866, *Sagittaria pusilla* Nutt., Tinicum, 1864, *Tipularia discolor* Nutt.; *Liparis Loeselii* Richard, Springfield Road, 1865; *Smilax tamnoides* L., Tinicum, 1863, *Smilax tamnifolia* Michx., Tinicum, 1864.

Page 429. Strike out "*Juncus paradoxus*, E. Meyer," add *Juncus Canadensis* J. Gay, *Juncus dichotomus* Ell., *Eriocaulon septangulare* With., Tinicum, 1864, *Cyperus phymatodes* Muhl., *Eleocharis Engelmanni* Steud., Tinicum, 1865, collected by Aubrey H. Smith, *Eleocharis tricostata* Torr., Tinicum, 1866, *Scirpus planifolius* Muhl., Ithan Creek, *Eriphorum gracile* Koch, Rhoads' Swamp, Marple, 1864, *Fimbristylis capillaris* Gray, *Scleria triglomerata* Michx., Tinicum, 1864. *Scleria reticularis* Michx., Tinicum, 1865, *Scleria pauciflora* Muhl., found on the serpentine in Newtown, 1865, by Charles E. Smith.

Page 430. Strike out *Carex subulata* Michx., and *Carex aquatilis* Wahl, and insert *Carex riparia* Curtis. Add

*Carex trichocarpa* Muhl.

*Carex folliculata* L.

*Carex torta* Boot., Upper Providence, 1864.

*Carex filiformis* L., Rhoads Swamp, Marple, 1864.

*Carex sparganioides* Muhl.

*Carex retrocurva* Dew., Hey's dam.

*Carex digitalis* Willd., Upper Providence, 1865.

*Carex retroflexa* Muhl., 1867.

*Carex Emmonsii* Dew.

*Carex glaucodea* Tuck.

*Carex conoidea* Schk.

*Carex monile* Tuck., Tinicum, 1865.

*Carex styloflexa* Buck, Tinicum, 1866.

*Carex Smithii*, Porter.

To the GRAMINEÆ add *Crypsis schcenoides* Lam., Haverford, 1867, *Agrostis alba* L., Marple, 1864 C. E. Smith, *Stipa avenacea* L. *Dactyloctenium Ægyptiacum* Willd, *Aristida purpurascens* Poir, on serpentine, 1864, *Glyceria elongata* Trin., Tinicum, 1864, Aubrey H. Smith, *Glyceria pallida* Trin., Tinicum, 1865, Aubrey H. Smith, *Eragrostis pilosa* Beauv., *Festuca tenella* Willd., *Bromus racemosus* L., *Panicum verrucosum* Muhl.

Page 431. Add *Andropogon scoparius* Michx. on serpentine in Newtown, Sent, 1863, Charles E. Smith, *Woodwardia Virginica* Smith, Tinicum, 1865.

Page 434, line 20, after Chickaree, for "not common" read "common."

Page 442, under notice of Joseph Baker: Hannah and Dorothy were not the daughters of Joseph and Mary Baker.

Page 444, line 5, in notice of William Bartram, for "March" read "3d mo. (May)."

Page 446, fifth line from the bottom, for "Edward" read "John."

Page 449, last line, in notice of William Brinton, for "1799" read "1779."

Page 450, first line, in notice of James Brown, for "Hannah" read "Honore."

Page 452, according to Gilbert Cope, John Chandler died in 1703.

Page 469, under notice of Henry Hollingsworth, third line, for "Cheshire" read "Ireland." His mother's name was Catharine.

Page 479, second line from the bottom, for "1696 to 1699" read "1796 to 1799."

Page 486, third line, the name should read JAMES, MORGAN

Page 491, first column, twenty-fourth line, for "John Gibbons" read "James Gibbons"; twenty-eighth line for "Hannah Cloud" read "Mary Walter."

Page 495, under notice of Robert Pyle, fourth line, for "Globy" read "Stovy" or "Stovey."

Page 515, second column, third line, strike out "and subsequently with Mary Britain, a daughter of Bartholomew Coppock."

Page 517, under notice of John Wright, ninth line, for "Prudence," read "Patience."

Page 529, first column, eighth line, for "John Edwards," read "John K. Zeilin."

Page 535, under Haverford Rate, for Rees Price's land, read "Rees Price & land;" under Newtown Rate, for "Joshua Thompson," read "Joshua Tomson;" under Radnor Rate, after "John Jones, 32," insert "Richard Miles . . . 32."

Page 536, under Springfield Rate, for "George Lawrence," read "George Lowance" (*i. e.* Lownes); for "John Bunten," read "Wm. Bunten," and after "Thos. Britain," insert "Wm. Biram;" under Darby Rate, for "Wm. Irish," read "Wm. Priest;" after "Andrew Urin," insert "Swan Boou . . . 34."

Page 537, under Marple Rate, after "Mordecai Morris," insert "Jonathan Morris . . . 24;" under Chester Rate, for "Sarah Hood," read "Sarah Head."

Page 538, under Chester Rate, for "Thomas Logan," read "James Logan;" for "John Low," read "Joshua Low;" for "John Kid," read "John Rice;" under Thornbury Rate, for "Sarah Anderson," read "Sarah Arnold."

Page 539, under Upper and Lower Providence, for "Wm. Hannum," read "Wm. Haman."

Page 540, under Middletown Rate, after "Peter Hunter," insert "Alexander Hunter . . . 33;" for "Price Miller," read "Brice Miller;" add "Tho. Robinson . . . 14;" under Burmingham Rate, for "John Chandler," read "John Chalfont."



University of Pennsylvania Library  
Circulation Department

VAN PEET

SEP 3 8 2007

NOV 1 2007  
RETURNED



N/1198/01108/4170X



